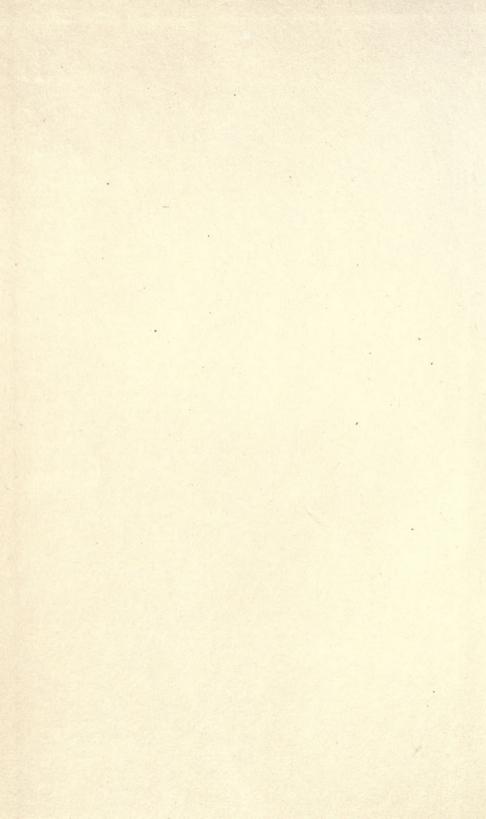
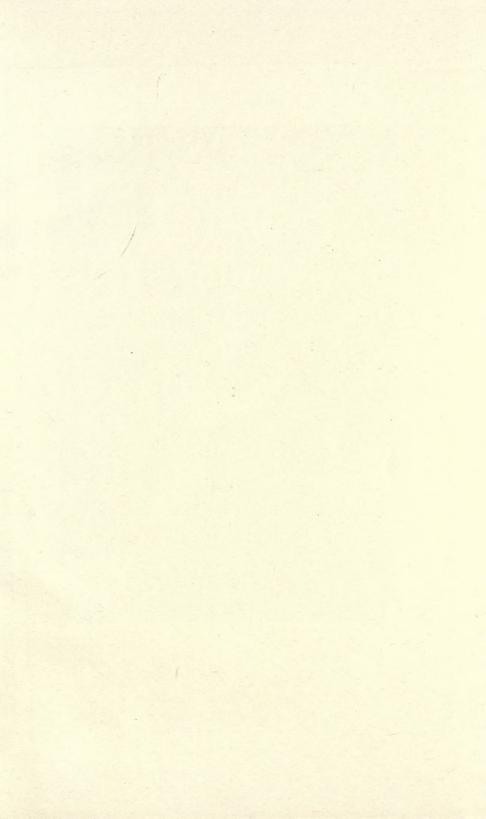
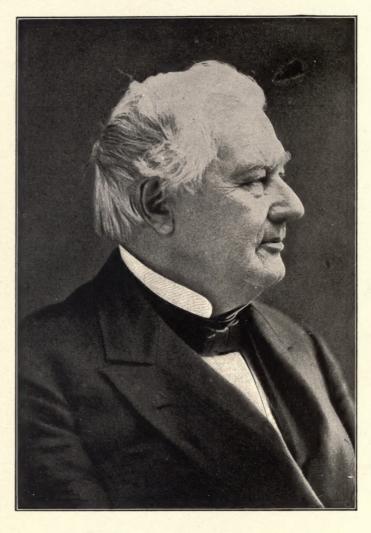


UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA SANTA CRUZ

E174 1905 v.3







Milland Manow

# HARPER'S ENCYCLOPÆDIA of UNITED STATES HISTORY

FROM 458 A.D. TO 1909

BASED UPON THE PLAN OF

# BENSON JOHN LOSSING, LL.D.

SOMETIME EDITOR OF "THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL RECORD" AND AUTHOR OF "THE PICTORIAL FIELD-BOOK OF THE REVOLUTION" "THE PICTORIAL FIELD-BOOK OF THE WAR OF 1812" ETC., ETC., ETC.

WITH SPECIAL CONTRIBUTIONS COVERING EVERY PHASE OF AMERICAN HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT BY EMINENT AUTHORITIES, INCLUDING

JOHN FISKE.

THE AMERICAN HISTORIAN

WM. R. HARPER, Ph.D., LL.D., D.D. PRESIDENT OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART, Ph.D.

PROF. OF HISTORY AT HARVARD

IOHN B. MOORE.

PROF. OF INTERNATIONAL LAW AT COLUMBIA

JOHN FRYER, A.M., LL.D.
PROF. OF LITERATURE AT UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

WILLIAM T. HARRIS, Ph.D., LL.D. U. S. COMMISSIONER OF EDUCATION WOODROW WILSON, Ph.D., LL.D. PRESIDENT OF PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

GOLDWIN SMITH, D.C.L., LL.D.
PROF. OF HISTORY UNIV. OF TORONTO

MOSES COIT TYLER, LL.D.

PROF. OF HISTORY AT CORNELL,

EDWARD G. BOURNE, Ph.D.

PROF. OF HISTORY AT YALE

R. J. H. GOTTHEIL, Ph.D. PROF. OF SEMITIC LANGUAGES AT COLUMBIA

ALFRED T. MAHAN, D.C.L., LL.D. CAPTAIN UNITED STATES NAVY (Retired)

ETC., ETC., ETC., ETC.

WITH A PREFACE ON THE STUDY OF AMERICAN HISTORY BY

# WOODROW WILSON, Ph.D., LL.D.

PRESIDENT OF PRINCETON UNIVERSITY AUTHOR OF

"A HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE," ETC., ETC.

WITH ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS, PORTRAITS, MAPS, PLANS, &c.

COMPLETE IN TEN VOLUMES

VOL. III

MARPER & BROTHERS PUBLISHERS NEW YORK LONDON

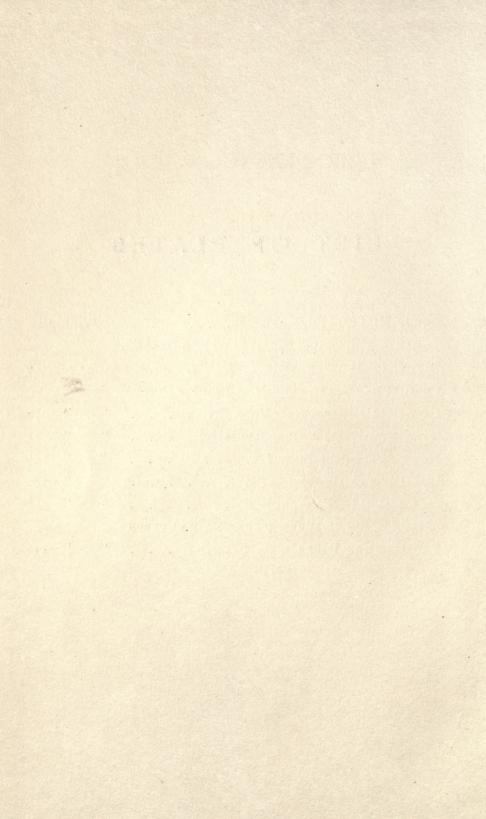
Copyright, 1905, by HARPER & BROTHERS.

Copyright, 1901, by HARPER & BROTHERS.

All rights reserved.

# LIST OF PLATES

PRESIDENT MILLARD FILLMORE	Frontispiece		
FAC-SIMILE OF THE ORIGINAL DRAFT OF THE DECLA-			
RATION OF INDEPENDENCE	Facing	page	40
READING THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE,			
CITY HALL SQUARE, NEW YORK CITY	"	"	38
INDEPENDENCE HALL, PHILADELPHIA	"	"	48
PONTIAC'S ATTACK ON FORT DETROIT	"	"	108
Admiral George Dewey	**	**	112
Admiral David G. Farragut	"	46	318
THE BATTLE OF FREDERICKSBURG-VOLUNTEERS			
CROSSING THE RIVER	44,	"	430



# HARPER'S ENCYCLOPÆDIA

# UNITED STATES HISTORY

D.

Dablon, CLAUDE, Jesuit missionary; uated at the law department of the Uniborn in Dieppe, France, in 1618; began a versity of Virginia in 1875; appointed perior of the missions of the Upper Lakes. ville, Va., March 12, 1899. He prepared the Relations concerning New France for 1671-72, and also a narrative Run. of Marquette's journey, published in John Gilmary Shea's Discovery and Explora- born in Suffolk, England, Aug. 22, 1788; tion of the Mississippi Valley (1853). He died in Quebec, Canada, Sept. 20, 1697.

Dabney, RICHARD HEATH, educator; born in Memphis, Tenn., March 29, 1860; graduated at the University of Virginia in 1881; Professor of History in the University of Virginia in 1897. He is the author of John Randolph; The Causes of the French Revolution, etc.

Dabney, Robert Lewis, clergyman; born in Louisa county, Va., March 5, 1820; graduated at the University of Virginia in 1842; ordained a Presbyterian minister in 1847; and became Professor of Church History in Union Seminary, Virginia, in 1853. When the Civil War broke out he entered the Confederate army as chaplain, and later became chief of staff to Gen. Thomas J. Jackson. His publications include Life of T. J. Jackson, and Defence of Virginia and the South. died in Victoria, Texas, Jan. 3, 1898.

Dabney, Walter David, lawyer; born in Albemarle county, Va., in 1853; grad-III.-A

mission to the Onondaga Indians in New legal secretary of the United States in-York in 1655, and six years afterwards he ter-State commerce commission in 1890, accompanied Druillettes in an overland and, later, solicitor of the State Depart-journey to the Hudson Bay region. In ment. In 1895 he became Professor of 1668 he went with Marquette to Lake Common and Statute Law in the Univer-Superior, and in 1670 was appointed su- sity of Virginia. He died in Charlottes-

Dabney's Mills, Va. See HATCHER'S

Dacres, James Richard, naval officer;



JAMES RICHARD DACRES.

son of Vice-Admiral Dacres, who was a famous DARK DAY (q. v.), in 1780, he commander in the battle with Arnold on published an account of it. Lake Champlain in 1776. The son enrière in 1811, was sent to fight the Amer- admiral in 1863. He was the inventor of icans. He proudly boasted that he would "send the Constitution to Davy Jones's locker" when he should be so fortunate as to meet her. She had escaped him in her famous retreat, but willingly met and fought the Guerrière afterwards. Dacres was then captain. He attained the rank of flag-officer in 1838, and in 1845 was vice-admiral and commander - in - chief of the fleet at the Cape of Good Hope. He was presented with a gratuity from the "Patriotic Fund" at Lloyd's, in consideration of his wound. He was married, in 1810, to Arabella Boyd, who died in 1828. He died in Hampshire, England, Dec. 4, 1853. See Constitution (frigate).

Dade, Francis Langhorn, military officer; born in Virginia; entered the army as third lieutenant in 1813. During the war with the Seminole Indians, while on

year. He was an active patriot when July 12, 1870. the War of the Revolution broke out; and

Dahlgren, John Adolph, naval officer; tered the royal navy in 1796, and, being born in Philadelphia, Nov. 13, 1809; enplaced in command of the frigate Guer- tered the navy in 1826, and was made rear-



JOHN ADOLPH DAHLGREN.

the march to Fort King, he, with almost the Dahlgren gun, which he perfected at the entire detachment, was destroyed by the navy-yard at Washington, and in 1862 a treacherous attack of the Indians, Dec. he was made chief of the bureau of ord-28, 1835. A monument at West Point was nance. In July, 1863, he took command erected to the memory of Major Dade and of the South Atlantic squadron, and, with the men in his command, and Fort Dade, the land forces of General Gillmore, capt-35 miles from Tampa, Fla., is named in ured Morris Island and Fort Wagner, his honor. Daggett, Naphtali, clergyman; born ruins. He conducted a successful exin Attleboro, Mass., Sept. 8, 1727; grad-pedition up the St. John's River, in uated at Yale College in 1748; ordain- Florida, in 1864, and co-operated with ed pastor of a Presbyterian church at General Sherman in the capture of Savan-Smithtown, Long Island, in 1751; and nah. After the evacuation of Charleston in 1755 was chosen professor of divinity he moved his vessels up to that city. at Yale, which place he held until his Admiral Dahlgren, besides being the indeath, in New Haven, Conn., Nov. 25, ventor of a cannon, introduced into the 1780. In 1766, on the resignation of navy the highly esteemed light boat-President Clap, he was chosen presi-howitzer. He was author of several dent of the college pro tempore and works on ordnance, which became textofficiated in that capacity more than a books. He died in Washington, D. C.

Dahlgren, MADELEINE VINTON, author; when the British attacked New Haven, in born in Gallipolis, O., about 1835; widow 1779, he took part in the resistance made of Rear-Admiral John A. Dahlgren. She by the citizens and surrounding militia. established and was the vice-president for Dr. Daggett was made a prisoner, and the several years of the Literary Society of severe treatment to which he was sub- Washington; was opposed to woman sufjected so shattered his constitution that frage, against which she published a he never recovered his health. After the weekly paper for two years, and also sent

## DAHLGREN-DAIQUIRI

a petition bearing many signatures to Con-Huguenot faith in 1683, and removed to 28, 1898,

in Bucks county, Pa., in 1842; son of 21, 1715. Rear-Admiral Dahlgren. At the outbreak of the Civil War he became aide first to province of Santiago, about 15 miles east his father and later to General Sigel, and of Santiago, Cuba. It was here that the was Sigel's chief of artillery at the second American army of invasion disembarked battle of Bull Run. He distinguished after the declaration of war against Spain himself in an attack on Fredericksburg in 1898. After Gen. William Rufus and at the battle of Chancellorsville, and Shafter (q. r.), commander of the expeon the retreat of the Confederates from dition, had accepted the offer of the services Gettysburg he led the charge into Hagers- of the Cuban troops under General Garcia, town. He lost his life in a raid under- he furnished them with rations and amtaken for the purpose of releasing Na-munition. A number of sharp-shooters,

gress, requesting that women should not be New York to work among the French given the elective franchise. Popes Pius under the Reformed Church. In 1688 the IX. and Leo XIII. several times thanked French erected their first church in her for the various services she had ren- Marketfield Street, between Broad and dered to the Roman Catholic Church. Her Whitehall streets; in 1692 Daillé narrowly publications include Thoughts on Female escaped imprisonment because he had de-Suffrage; Memoirs of John A. Dahlgren, nounced the violent measures of JACOB etc. She died in Washington, D. C., May Leisler (q. v.); and in 1696 he became pastor of the School Street Church in Dahlgren, Ulric, artillery officer; born Boston. He died in Boston, Mass., May

Daiquiri, a sea-coast town in the



DAIQUIRI, WHERE THE AMERICAN ARMY OF INVASION DISEMBARKED.

tional prisoners at Libby prison and Belle machine - guns, and mountain artillery Va., March 4, 1864.

France in 1649; banished because of his difficult on account of the defective trans-

Isle, near King and Queen's Court-house, were landed to aid the Cubans in clearing the hills, after which 6,000 men were Daillé, Pierre, clergyman; born in put ashore on June 22. The landing was

### DAKOTA-DALE

could offer no serious opposition, as they ing a wound in the famous battle with the were held in check by the Cubans and the Serapis. He continued to do good service shells of the American warships, and also by the feint of Admiral Sampson to bombard Juragua. On June 23, 6,000 more troops were landed, and a division under Maj.-Gen. HENRY W. LAWTON (q. v.) marched to Siboney (q. v.) in order to give place to the division of Maj.-Gen. JACOB F. Kent (q. v.) While General Shafter conducted the disembarkation, Maj.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler directed the operations ashore. The only losses sustained in this landing were one killed and four wounded.

Dakota, originally formed a part of Minnesota Territory. It was a portion of the great Louisiana purchase in 1803. The Nebraska Territory was formed in 1854, and comprised a part of what became Dakota. The latter Territory was organized by act of Congress, approved March 2, 1861, and included the present States of Montana and Washington. In 1863 a part of the Territory was included in Idaho, of which the northeastern part was organized as Montana in 1864, and to the end of the war, and in 1794 was In 1889, two States were created out of the Territory of Dakota, and ad-

mitted to the Union as NORTH DAKOTA and South Dakota (qq. v.). Dakota Indians. See Sloux Ind-

IANS. Dale, RICHARD, naval officer; born near Norfolk, Va., Nov. 6, 1756; went to sea at twelve years of age, and at nineteen commanded a merchant vessel. He was first a lieutenant in the Virginia navy, and entered the Continental navy, as midshipman, in 1776. He was captured in 1777, and confined in Mill Prison, England, from which he escaped, but was recaptured in London and taken back. The next year he escaped, reached France, joined Paul Jones, and soon became lieu-

port facilities, but still the Spaniards tenant of the Bon Homme Richard, receiv-



RICHARD DALE.

the southern part was transferred to made captain. He commanded the squad-Dakota. In 1868 a large area was taken ron ordered to the Mediterranean in 1801, from Dakota to form Wyoming Territory, and in April, 1802, returning home, he The first permanent settlements of Euro- resigned his commission. He spent the peans in Dakota were made in 1859, in latter years of his life in ease in Philawhat were then Clay, Union, and Yank- delphia, where he died, Feb. 24, 1826. ton counties. The first legislature con- The remains of Commodore Dale were vened March 17, 1862. Emigration was buried in Christ Church-yard, Philadellimited until 1866, when settlers began to phia, and over the grave is a white marble flock in, and population rapidly increased. slab with a long inscription.



DALE'S MONUMENT.

county, Miss., May 24, 1841.

trate of Virginia, he administered the gov- Jan. 16, 1817. ernment on the basis of martial law; early in 1620.

born in Boston, Mass., Aug. 21, 1845; took 1856 to 1861 he was American minister part in the international telegraph ex- in London. Mr. Dallas was an able pedition to Alaska in 1865–68; appointed lawyer and statesman. He died in Philaassistant in the United States coast sur- delphia, Dec. 31, 1864. vey of Alaska in 1871, where he spent several years in various kinds of work, negotiated in 1856 for the adjustment of which included the geography, natural his- difficulties between the United States and tory, geology, etc., of Alaska and adjacent Great Britain arising under the CLAYislands. Among his books are Alaska and TON-BULWER TREATY (q. v.). It was reits Resources; Tribes of the Extreme jected by the Senate. Northwest: Scientific Results of the Exploration of Alaska, etc.

Dallas, a city in Georgia, where, during the Atlanta campaign, Sherman's advance under General Hooker was temporarily checked, May 25, 1864. Three days later Hardee attacked McPherson on the right, with great loss. The Confederates

retired May 29.

Dallas, ALEXANDER JAMES, statesman; born in the island of Jamaica, June 21, 1759; lett nome in 1783, settled in Philadelphia, and was admitted to the bar. He soon became a practitioner in the Supreme Court of the United States. He was the editor of the Columbian Magazine.

Dale, SAMUEL, pioneer; born in Rock- He was appointed secretary of state of bridge county, Va., in 1772. His parents Pennsylvania in 1791, and was engaged as emigrated to Georgia in 1783. In 1793, paymaster of a force to quell the Whiskey after the death of his parents, he enlist- Insurrection (q. v.). In 1801 he was aped in the United States army as a scout, pointed United States attorney for the and subsequently became well known as Eastern Department of Pennsylvania, and "Big Sam." In 1831 he supervised the re- he held that place until called to the cabimoval of the Choctaw Indians to the Ind- net of Madison as Secretary of the Treasian Territory. He died in Lauderdale ury in October, 1814. In 1815 he also performed the duties of the War Office, Dale, SIR THOMAS, colonial governor; and was earnest in his efforts to rewas a distinguished soldier in the Low establish a national bank. He resigned Countries, and was knighted by King in November, 1816, and resumed the prac-James in 1606. Appointed chief magis- tice of law. He died in Trenton, N. J.,

Dallas, George Mifflin, statesman; planted new settlements on the James, born in Philadelphia, July 10, 1792; a towards the Falls (now Richmond); and son of the preceding; graduated at the introduced salutary changes in the land College of New Jersey in 1810, and adlaws of the colony. He conquered the Ap- mitted to the bar in 1813. He went pomattox Indians. In 1611 Sir Thomas with Mr. Gallatin to Russia as private Gates succeeded him, but he resumed the secretary, and returned in 1814, when office in 1614. In 1616 he returned to he assisted his father in the Treasury England; went to Holland; and in 1619 Department. In 1828 he was mayor of was made commander of the East India Philadelphia; United States Senator from fleet, when, near Bantam, he fought the 1832 to 1833, and declined a re-election. Dutch. He died near Bantam, East Indies, He was ambassador to Russia from 1837 to 1839, and Vice-President of the Dall, WILLIAM HEALEY, naturalist; United States from 1845 to 1849. From

Dallas-Clarendon Treaty, a convention

Dalton, a city in Georgia, strongly fortified by the Confederates under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, who checked the advance of General Sherman until forced to evacuate by a flank movement by General

McPherson, May 12, 1864.

Daly, CHARLES PATRICK, jurist; born in New York City, Oct. 31, 1816; admitted to the bar in 1839; elected to the New York Assembly in 1843; became justice in 1844, and chief-justice of the Court of Common Pleas in 1871; president of the American Geographical Society for more than forty years. Among his writings are History of Naturalwrote for the newspapers, and at one time ization; First Settlement of Jews in North America; What We Know of Maps

#### DALZELL-DANA

cator, etc. He died on Long Island, addition to his work as a journalist, in

N. Y., Sept. 19, 1899.

early life a companion of Israel Putnam. He marched to the relief of the garrison of Detroit with 260 men in 1763; and on July 30, the day after his arrival, he led a sally against the Indians, in which they were badly defeated. During the struggle Dalzell was killed. The rivulet which was the scene of this defeat is known to this day as "Bloody Run."

Dalzell, Robert M., inventor; born near Belfast, Ireland, in 1793; was driven into exile with his family by the Irish Rebellion of 1798, and came to New York. In 1826 he settled in Rochester, N. Y., where he became a millwright. Later he invented and introduced the elevator system for handling and storing grain. He died in Rochester, N. Y., Jan. 22, 1873.

Dames of the Revolution, a patriotic organization established in the United States in 1896. The qualifications for membership are that applicants be above Cyclopædia (16 vols., 1857-63), which were at 64 Madison Avenue, New York.

Dana, Charles Anderson, journalist; Dana, Francis, jurist; born in Charles-York Sun, of which he became editor- was secretary of the legation. At Paris,

and Map-Making before the Time of Mer- in-chief, continuing so till his death. In conjunction with the late George Ripley, Dalzell, JAMES, military officer; was in he planned and edited the New American



CHARLES ANDERSON DANA.

the age of eighteen years, of good moral they thoroughly revised and reissued standing, and descended in their own under the title of the American Cyclopædia right from a military, naval, or marine (1873-76). In 1883, in association with officer, or official, who aided in founding Rossiter Johnson, he edited Fifty Perfect American independence during the Revo- Poems, and subsequently, in association lutionary War. Local chapters may be with Gen. James H. Wilson, he wrote the formed when authorized by the board Life of Ulysses S. Grant. In 1897 his of managers of the society. The president in 1900 was Mrs. Edward Paulet ern Journeys were published posthumous-Steers, and the secretary and historian ly; he was also the compiler of House-Miss Mary A. Phillips. The headquarters hold Book of Poetry. He died on Long Island, N. Y., Oct. 17, 1897.

born in Hinsdale, N. H., Aug. 8, 1819; town, Mass., June 13, 1743; son of Richwas for a time a student in Harvard ard Dana; graduated at Harvard in College; joined the Brook Farm Associa- 1762. He was admitted to the bar in TION (q. v.) in 1842; and, after two years 1767; was an active patriot; a delegate of editorial work in Boston, became atto the Provincial Congress in 1774; went tached to the staff of the New York to England in 1775 with confidential let-Tribune in 1847. In 1848 he went to ters to Franklin; was a member of the Europe as correspondent for several executive council from 1776 to 1780; American newspapers, dealing particumember of the Continental Congress from larly with the numerous foreign revolu- 1776 to 1778, and again in 1784; member tions. Soon after his return to New of the board of war, Nov. 17, 1777; and York he became managing editor of the was at the head of a committee charged Tribune, and held the place till 1862, with the entire reorganization of the when he was appointed assistant Secre- army. When Mr. Adams went on an emtary of War. In 1866 he organized the bassy to negotiate a treaty of peace and stock company which bought the old New commerce with Great Britain, Mr. Dana

early in 1781, he received the appointment held till 1890, and was for many years of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. In 1791 he was appointed chief-justice of Massachusetts, which position he held fifteen years, keeping aloof from political life, except in 1792 and 1806, when he was Presidential elector. He retired from the bench and public life in 1806, and died in Cambridge, Mass., April 25, 1811.

Dana, JAMES DWIGHT, mineralogist; born in Utica, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1813; graduated at Yale College in 1833; went to the Mediterranean in the Delaware as teacher of mathematics in the United States navy, and was mineralogist and geologist of Wilkes's exploring expedition, 1838-42 (see WILKES, CHARLES). For thirteen years afterwards Mr. Dana was engaged in preparing the reports of this expedition and other scientific labors. These reports were published by the government, with atlases of drawings made by



JAMES DWIGHT DANA.

from Congress of minister to Russia, associated with his brother-in-law, Benclothed with power to make the accession jamin Silliman, Jr., in editing and pubof the United States to the "armed neu-lishing the American Journal of Science trality." He resided two years at St. Pe-and Art, founded by the elder Silliman in tersburg, and returned to Berlin in 1783. 1819. Professor Dana contributed much He was again in Congress in the spring of to scientific journals, and was a member 1784, and the next year was made a justice of many learned societies at home and In 1872 the Wollaston gold abroad. medal, in charge of the London Geological Society, was conferred upon him. He died in New Haven, April 14, 1895.

Dana, NAPOLEON JACKSON TECUMSEH. military officer; born in Fort Sullivan, Eastport, Me., April 10, 1822; graduated at West Point in 1842; served in the war with Mexico; resigned in 1855; and in October, 1861, became colonel of the 1st Minnesota Volunteers. He was in the battle at BALL'S BLUFF (q. v.); was made brigadier-general early in 1862; was active throughout the whole campaign on the Peninsula, participating in all the battles; and at Antietam commanded a brigade, and was wounded. A few weeks later he was promoted to major-general of volunteers; was with the Army of the Gulf in 1863; commanded the 13th Army Corps a while; and had charge of the district of Vicksburg and west Tennessee in 1864. From December, 1864, to May, 1865, he was in command of the Department of the Mississippi. He resigned in 1865, and was reappointed to the army with the rank of captain, and retired in 1894.

Dana, RICHARD, jurist; born in Cambridge, Mass., July 7, 1699; graduated at Harvard in 1718; and was a leader of the bar in the Revolutionary period. He was a member of the Sons of Liberty, and also a member of the committee to investigate the incidents of the Boston massacre in 1770. He died May 17, 1772.

Dana, RICHARD HENRY, poet and essayist; born in Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 15, 1787; son of Francis Dana; chose the profession of law, but his tastes led him into literary pursuits. In 1814 he and others founded the North American Review, of which he was sole conductor for a while. He closed his connection with Mr. Dana. He was elected to the chair of it in 1820. It was while Dana was editor Silliman Professor of Natural History of the Review that Bryant's Thanatopsis and Geology in Yale College in 1850, was published in its pages, the author entered on his duties in 1855, a place he being then unknown. In 1821 the first little. He died in Boston, Feb. 2, 1879.

died in Rome, Italy, Jan. 7, 1882.

of the American patriots during the Revo- 1890 was 16,552; in 1900, 16,537. lutionary War. He delighted, apparently, Dane, Nathan, jurist; born at Ipsin conspicuously cruel acts; and when any wich, Mass., Dec. 27, 1752; graduated thing of that nature was to be done he at Harvard in 1778. An able lawyer laid eighteen houses in the village in died in Beverly, Feb. 15, 1835. ashes and cruelly treated some of the Danenhower, John Wilson, explorer; inhabitants. General Silliman, of the born in Chicago, Ill., Sept. 30, 1849; Connecticut militia, was at his home in graduated at the United States Naval fronted by the militia under Generals ing Straits into the Arctic Ocean, where

volume of *The Idle Man* was published. Wooster, Arnold, and Silliman. A sharp It was unprofitable, and Mr. Dana skirmish ensued, in which Wooster was dropped it. In it he published stories and essays from his own pen. In the from capture, after his horse had been same year he contributed to the New shot under him. For his gallantry on that York Review (then under the care of Mr. occasion the Congress presented him with Bryant) his first poem of much preten- a horse richly caparisoned. Tryon spent sion, The Dying Raven. In 1827 his most the night in the neighborhood for his celebrated poetical production, The Bucoatroops to rest, and early the next mornner, was published, with some minor ing he hurried to his ships, terribly smitpoems. After 1833 Mr. Dana wrote but ten on the way by the gathering militia, and at the landing by cannon-shot directlittle. He died in Boston, Feb. 2, 1879. and at the landing by cannon-shot direct-Dana, RICHARD HENRY, 2d, lawyer; ed by Lieutenant-Colonel Oswald. They born in Cambridge, Mass., Aug. 1, 1815; escaped capture only through the galgraduated at Harvard University in 1837; lant services of some marines led by Genadmitted to the bar in 1840; author of eral Erskine. About sunset the fleet de-Two Years Before the Mast and many arparted, the British having lost about 300 ticles on legal subjects; reviser of Wheamen, including prisoners, during the inton's International Law; nominated minvasion. The Americans lost about 100 ister to Great Britain in 1876, but not men. The private losses of property at confirmed by the Senate; United States Danbury amounted to about \$80,000. counsel at the Halifax conference. He Danbury is now a city widely known for its extensive manufactures of hats, and ed in Rome, Italy, Jan. 7, 1882. its extensive manufactures of hats, and Danbury, Destruction of. Governor has an assessed property valuation ex-Tryon was one of the most malignant foes ceeding \$11,500,000. The population in

was employed to do it by the more re- and an influential member of Congress spectable British officers. He was chosen (1785-88), he was the framer of the celeto lead a marauding expedition into Con-brated ordinance of 1787. He was a necticut from New York in the spring of member of the Massachusetts legislature 1777. At the head of 2,000 men, he left several years, and was engaged to revise that city (April 23), and landed at the laws of the State (1799), and revise Compo, between Norwalk and Fairfield, and publish the charters (1811) which two days later. They pushed on towards had been granted therein. Mr. Dane was Danbury, an inland town, where the a member of the Hartford Convention (see Americans had gathered a large quantity HARTFORD) in 1814. His work entitled A of provisions for the army. The maraud- General Abridgment and Digest of Amerers reached the town unmolested (April ican Law, in 9 large volumes (1823-29), 25) by some militia that had retired, and, is a monument of his learning and innot contented with destroying a large dustry. He founded the Dane professor-quantity of stores gathered there, they ship of law in Harvard University. He

Fairfield when the enemy landed. He im- Academy in 1870; served on the Vandalia mediately sent out expresses to alarm the during Gen. U. S. Grant's visit to Egypt country and call the militia to the field. and the Levant; and was promoted lieu-The call was nobly responded to. Hear-tenant in 1879. He joined the Arctic ing of this gathering from a Tory scout, steamer Jeanette as second in command Tryon made a hasty retreat by way of in 1878. The vessel sailed from San Ridgefield, near which place he was con- Francisco on July 8, 1879, through Ber-

#### DANFORTH-DANISH WEST INDIES

it was held in the ice-pack for twenty-two search for LIEUT. GEORGE W. DE LONG votes. (q. v.), and with his crew made a journey

and was also a judge of the Superior Methodist, etc. Court, in which capacity he strongly conin Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 5, 1699.

of the Richmond Examiner, in which he greatest height towards the centre. Richmond, Va., March 30, 1865.

1885-87 and of the United States Senate has an area of 42 square miles. under the Code of Virginia, etc.

mond, Va., June 30, 1860.

Daniel, WILLIAM, prohibitionist; born months. From the place where the in Somerset county, Md., Jan. 24, 1826; steamer was caught the crew travelled graduated at Dickinson College in 1848; south for ninety-five days over the ice, admitted to the bar in 1851; elected drawing three boats with them. They to the Maryland legislature in 1853, then embarked, but were separated by a and to the State Senate in 1857; was Lieutenant Danenhower's boat an ardent supporter of temperance measreached the Lena delta, where the Tun- ures, and in 1884 joined the National guses saved the crew, Sept. 17, 1881. Prohibition party, which nominated him After making an unsuccessful search for for Vice-President of the United States the other boats he left ENGINEER GEORGE with William St. John for President. The W. Melville (q. v.) to continue the Prohibition ticket received about 150,000

Daniels, WILLIAM HAVEN, author; born of 6,000 miles to Orenburg. He arrived in in Franklin, Mass., May 18, 1836; eduthe United States in June, 1882. He pub- cated at Wesleyan University; Professor lished The Narrative of the Jeannette. of Rhetoric there in 1868-69. He then He died in Annapolis, Md., April 20, 1887. devoted himself to religious work, chiefly Danforth, Thomas, colonial governor; in the capacity of an evangelist. His pubborn in Suffolk, England, in 1622; set-lications include The Illustrated History tled in New England in 1634; in 1679 was of Methodism in the United States: A elected president of the province of Maine; Short History of the People called

Danish West Indies, a group of demned the action of the court in the islands lying east by southeast of Porto witchcraft excitement of 1692. He died Rico, and consisting of St. Croix, St. Thomas, and St. John. St. Croix is the Dangers from Slavery. See PARKER, largest, being about 20 miles long and 5 miles wide, with an area of 110 square Daniel, John Moncure, editor; born in miles. It is generally flat, well watered, Stafford county, Va., Oct. 24, 1825; in and fertile. Two-fifths of the surface is 1853 was appointed minister to Italy. in sugar plantations, and the principal Garibaldi requested Daniel to annex Nice crops are sugar, cotton, coffee, indigo, to the United States, but Daniel declined and rum. The climate is unhealthful at on the ground that such action would be all seasons, and hurricanes and earthcontrary to the Monroe doctrine. When quakes occur frequently. The population the Civil War broke out Daniel hastened is about 18,000. St. Thomas is about home and entered the Confederate army, 17 miles long by 4 miles wide. Its surbut resigned and resumed the editorship face is rugged and elevated, reaching its attacked Jefferson Davis. He died in soil is sandy, and mostly uncultivated. Charlotte Amalie, which is the principal Daniel, JOHN WARWICK, legislator; town and the seat of government for the born in Lynchburg, Va., Sept. 5, 1842; Danish West Indies, has an excellent served through the Civil War in the Con- harbor and large trade. The population federate army; member of Congress in of the island is about 14,000. St. John in 1887-1905; author of Attachments chief exports are cattle and bay-rum, and the population is about 1,000. Daniel, Peter Vivian, statesman; born gotiations with Denmark for the cession in Stafford county, Va., April 24, 1784; of the islands to the United States began graduated at Princeton in 1805; appoint- in 1898, after the close of the war with ed judge of the United States Circuit Spain; but owing to political changes in Court in 1836; and to the United States the Danish government, no definite re-Supreme Court in 1841. He died in Rich-sults were then attained. In December, 1900, Congress became favorable to the

# DANITES-DARIEN SHIP CANAL

gels. See Mormons.

1864, between Hancock's corps under Darien Ship Canal, one of the great 1.000 Nationals.

Roanoke. The new colonists determined to and the summit level only 150 feet. Island, invited the colonists to settle on tained that the English engineer his domain. White persuaded him to re- never crossed the isthmus at all. peerage ever created on the soil of the tion effected nothing. American republic. It became necessary

bill of Senator Lodge, advising the pur- for the ships to return to England for chase of the islands, and negotiations to supplies, and, to hasten them, White went that end were reopened. On Dec. 29, with them, leaving behind eighty-nine 1900, the United States offered to pay men, seventeen women, and two children. \$3,240,000 for the islands; but the Danish Among the women was his married daugh-Upper House rejected the treaty to sell, ter, Eleanor Dare, who had given birth to a daughter, in August, 1587, to whom Danites, an alleged secret-order so- they gave the name of Virginia. On his ciety of the Mormons, accused of various way home, White touched at Ireland, crimes in the interest of Mormonism. where he left some potatoes which he took These are denied by the Mormons. "Dan from Virginia-the first of that kind ever shall be a serpent by the way, an adder seen in Europe. He started back with two in the path," Gen. xlix. 17. The members ships laden with supplies; but instead were also known as the Destroying An- of going directly to Virginia, he pursued Spanish ships in search of plunder. Darby, WILLIAM, geographer; born in His vessels were so battered that he was Pennsylvania in 1775; served under Gen- obliged to return to England, and Span-eral Jackson in Louisiana; and was one ish war-vessels in British waters preof the surveyors of the boundary between vented his sailing for America again until Canada and the United States. Among 1590. He found Roanoke a desolation, his works are Geographical Description of and no trace of the colony was ever Louisiana; Geography and History of found. It is believed that they became Florida; View of the United States; Lect-mingled with the natives, for long years ures on the Discovery of America; etc. afterwards families of the Hatteras tribe He died in Washington, D. C., Oct. 9, 1854. exhibited unmistakable specimens of blood Darbytown Road, Va., the place of mixed with that of Europeans. It is supthree fights during the Richmond and posed the friendly "Lord of Roanoke" Petersburg campaigns. The first, July 29, had saved their lives.

Gregg and Kautz and the Confederates; interoceanic canal projects which have the second, Oct. 7, when Kautz was de- attracted the attention of interested nafeated; and the third, Oct. 13, when the tions for many years, and, most particu-Nationals under Butler were defeated. larly, the United States. In 1849 an General Lee claimed to have captured Irish adventurer published a book in which he said he had crossed and re-Dare, VIRGINIA, the first child of Eng- crossed the Isthmus of Darien, and that lish parents born in the New World. In in the construction of a canal there 1587 John White went to Roanoke Island only "3 or 4 miles of deep rock cutas governor of an agricultural colony sent ting" would be required. Believing this, out by Sir Walter Raleigh. He was ac- an English company was formed for the companied by his son in law, William purpose, with a capital of \$75,000,000, Dare, and his young wife. It was in and an engineer was sent to survey a tended to plant the colony on the main-route, who reported that the distance beland, but White went no farther than tween "tidal effects" was only 30 miles, cultivate the friendship of the Indians. governments of England, France, the Manteo (the chief who accompanied United States, and New Granada joined, Amidas and Barlow to England), living late in 1853, in an exploration of the best with his mother and relatives on Croatan route for a canal. It was soon ascerceive the rites of Christian baptism, and summit level to which he directed the bestowed upon him the title of baron, expedition was 1,000 feet above tideas Lord of Roanoke-the first and last water, instead of 150 feet. The expedi-

In 1854 Lieut, Isaac Strain led an

10

## DARK AND BLOODY GROUND-DARLEY

American expedition for the same purpose. open air. Birds became silent and went They followed the route pointed out by to rest; barn-yard fowls went to roost, the English engineer, and, after intense and cattle sought their accustomed evensuffering, returned and reported the pro- ing resorts. Houses were lighted with posed route wholly impracticable. The candles, and nearly all out-of-door work success of the Suez Canal revived the was suspended. The obscuration began project, and in 1870 two expeditions were at ten o'clock in the morning and consent out by the United States governtinued until night. The cause of the ment—one under Commander T. O. Seldarkness has never been revealed. The fridge, of the United States navy, to the air was unclouded. Isthmus of Darien; and the other, under deep, and a tunnel of 5 miles, with a roof son county, Va., Nov. 26, 1801. sufficiently high to admit the tallestmasted ships. Selfridge estimated the ensigner and painter; born in Philadeltire cost at \$124,000,000. The whole matphia June 23, 1822; evinced a taste for AMA CANAL.

panions were compelled to carry on a he made 500 illustrations. More than warfare with the savages. It was also sixty of them were engraved on steel. applied to the Valley of the Mohawk, in He executed four large works ordered by during the Revolution.

markable darkness overspread all New Dickens's works, and during the Civil England, varying in intensity at different War delineated many characteristic places. In some sections persons could scenes. Some of the more elaborate pictnot read common printed matter in the ures on the United States government

Darke, WILLIAM, military officer; born Captain Shufeldt, of the navy, to the in Philadelphia county, Pa., in 1736; Isthmus of Tehuantepec. Three routes served under Braddock in 1755, and was were surveyed across the narrow part with him at his defeat; entered the patriot of the Isthmus of Darien by Selfridge, army at the outbreak of the Revolution as and he reported all three as having ob- a captain; was captured at the battle of stacles that made the construction of a Germantown; subsequently was promoted canal impracticable. He reported a colonel; and commanded the Hampshire route by the Atrato and Napipi rivers as and Berkeley regiments at the capture of perfectly feasible. It would include 150 Cornwallis in 1791. He served as lieutenmiles of river navigation and a canal less ant-colonel under General St. Clair, and than 40 miles in extent. It would call was wounded in the battle with the Miami for 3 miles of rock cutting 125 feet Indians, Nov. 4, 1791. He died in Jeffer-

Darley, Felix Octavius Care, de-

ter was referred in 1872 to a commission drawing at an early age, and while a lad to continue investigations. A French in a mercantile house spent his leisure company undertook the construction of a time in sketching. For some of these canal between Aspinwall and Panama in he was offered a handsome sum, and this 1881, under the direction of Ferdinand induced him to choose art as a life purde Lesseps. After expending many mill- suit. He spent several years in Philaions, the project was temporarily aban- delphia, always living by his pencil, and doned in 1890. See CLAYTON - BULWER in 1848 he went to New York, where he TREATY; NICARAGUA SHIP CANAL; PAN- made admirable illustrations for some of Irving's humorous works. Among these Dark and Bloody Ground. Two sec- were The Legend of Sleepy Hollow and tions of the United States have received Rip Van Winkle. These works procured this appellation. First it was applied for him the reputation, at home and to Kentucky, the great battle-field be- abroad, as a leader in the art of outline tween the Northern and Southern Indians, illustrations. He illustrated a great many and afterwards to the portion of that books and made numerous admirable de-State wherein Daniel Boone and his com- signs for bank-notes. For Cooper's works New York, and its vicinity, known as Prince Napoleon while in this country. Tryon county, wherein the Six Nations These were: Emigrants Attacked by and their Tory allies made fearful forays Indians on the Prairies; The Village Blacksmith; The Unwilling Laborer, and Dark Day. On May 12, 1780, a re- The Repose. He illustrated several of

# DARLING-DARTMOOR PRISON

beautiful design of the certificate of stock timely information Washington was pre-Centennial Exhibition in 1876. Among to be a failure. his later works in book illustrations Our Country. Mr. Darley went to Europe near the close of the war, studied models in Rome, and returned with a portfolio full of personal sketches. He died in Claymont, Del., March 27, 1888.

Darling, HENRY, clergyman; born in Reading, Pa., Dec. 27, 1823; graduated at Amherst College in 1842; ordained to (1863), etc. He died in Clinton, N. Y.,

April 20, 1891.

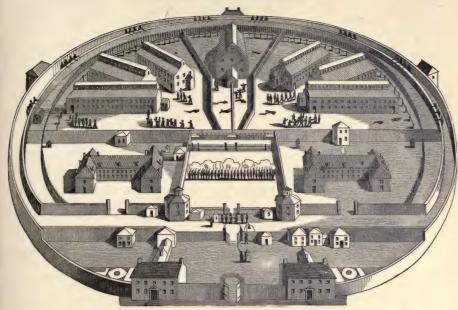
Darlington, WILLIAM, scientist; born of Quaker parents in Birmingham, Pa., April 28, 1782; studied medicine, lannamed, in his honor, Darlingtonica Cali- to receive the latter. On Pa., April 23, 1863.

ostensibly for the purpose of purchasing ties pronounced it "justifiable"

bonds were made by him; and also the what she had overheard. Through this given as evidence of subscription for the pared and the British expedition proved

Dartmoor Prison, a notable place of were 500 beautiful designs for Lossing's detention in Devonshire, England. At the close of the War of 1812-15 prisoners held by both parties were released as soon as proper arrangements for their enlargement could be made. At the conclusion of peace there were about 6,000 American captives confined in Dartmoor Prison, including 2,500 American seamen impressed by British cruisers, who had rethe ministry of the Presbyterian Church fused to fight in the British navy against in 1847; published Slavery and the War their countrymen, and were there when the war began. Some had been captives ten or eleven years. The prison was situated on Dart Moor, a desolate region in Devonshire, where it had been structed for the confinement of French guages, and botany, and went to Calcutta prisoners of war. It comprised about 30 as surgeon of a ship. Returning in 1807, acres, enclosed within double walls, with he practised medicine at West Chester seven distinct prison - houses, with enwith success; was a Madisonian in poli- closures. The place, at the time in questics, and when the war broke out in 1812 tion, was in charge of Capt. T. G. Shorthe assisted in raising a corps for the ser- land, with a military guard. He was vice in his neighborhood. He was chosen accused of cruelty towards the captives. major of a volunteer regiment, but did It was nearly three months after the not see any active service. He was a mem- treaty of peace was signed before they ber of Congress from 1815 to 1817 and were permitted to know the fact. From from 1819 to 1823. In his town he that time they were in daily expectation founded an academy, an athenœum, and a of release. Delay caused uneasiness and society of natural history. Dr. Darling- impatience, and symptoms of a deterton was an eminent botanist, and a new mination to escape soon appeared. On and remarkable variety of the pitcher April 4 the prisoners demanded bread plant, found in California in 1853, was instead of hard biscuit, and refused the 6th, fornia. He wrote and published works so reluctantly did the prisoners obey on botany, medicine, biography, and his orders to retire to their quarters, that tory. Dr. Darlington was a member of when some of them, with the appearance about forty learned societies in America of mutinous intentions, not only refused and Europe. He died in West Chester, to retire, but passed beyond the prescribed limits of their confinement, they were fired Darrah, Lydla, heroine; place and date upon by order of Captain Shortland, for of birth unknown; lived in Philadelphia the purpose of intimidating all. The firin 1777. One of the rooms in her house ing was followed up by the soldiers, withwas used by the British officers, who out excuse. Five prisoners were killed and planned to surprise Washington's army. thirty-three were wounded. This act was She overheard their plans, and early in regarded by the Americans as a wanton the morning of Dec. 3 left her home, massacre, and when the British authoriflour, but in reality to give warning to hottest indignation was excited through-Washington. After a walk of several out the republic. The last survivor of the miles in the snow she met one of Wash- Dartmoor prisoners was Lewis P. Clover, ington's officers, to whom she revealed who died in Brooklyn, Long Island, N. Y.,

#### DARTMOUTH COLLEGE



DARTMOOR PRISON.

in February, 1879, at the age of eighty- River, in the western part of New Hampshire, and grants of about 44,000 acres of Dartmouth College, one of the highest land were made. Governor Wentworth institutions of learning in the English- gave it a charter (1769), under the title of American colonies; chartered in 1769. It Dartmouth College, so named in honor of grew out of an earlier school established Lord Dartmouth. The institution was reby Rev. Dr. Wheelock at Lebanon, Conn., moved, with the pupils, to Hanover, in designed for the education of Indian chil- 1770, where President Wheelock and all dren, he being encouraged by his success others lived in log cabins, for it was an in educating a young Mohegan, Samson almost untrodden wilderness. Dr. Whee-Occom, who became a remarkable preacher. lock held the presidency until his death, in Pupils from the Delaware tribe were re- 1779 (see Wheelock, Eleazar), and was ceived, and the school soon attracted pub- succeeded by his son, John, who was sent lic attention. James Moor, a farmer, gave to Europe to procure funds for the suptwo acres of land and a house for the use port of the college. He obtained considerof the school, and from that time it was able sums, and philosophical implements. known as Moor's Indian Charity School. In 1816 a religious controversy led to a Occom accompanied Rev. N. Whittaker to conflict with the legislature, and the latter England to raise funds for the increase of created a new corporation, called Dartthe usefulness of the school, and about mouth University, in which the property \$50,000 were subscribed. A board of trus- of the old corporation was vested. A lawtees was organized, of which Lord Dart- suit ensued, carried on for the college by mouth, one of the subscribers, was elected Daniel Webster, which resulted (1819), president. The children of the New Eng- finally, in the establishment of the inland Indians came to the school in large violability of chartered rights and the numbers, and Dr. Wheelock resolved to restoration of the old charter. Wheelock transfer it to a place nearer the heart of was raised to the presidency in 1817, by the Indian population in that region. He the new board, but died a few months selected Hanover, on the Connecticut afterwards. He was succeeded by William reported sixty-one professors and instruct- torical, monumental, benevolent, and honors, 741 students, 85,000 volumes in the orable in every degree." In 1900 there library, 9,000 graduates, and \$2,300,000 in were 400 chapters in the United States. productive funds. Rev. William J. Tucker, North and South, with about 8,000 mem-

D.D., LL.D., was president.

Dartmouth College Decision. By an act of the legislature of New Hampshire in 1816, the name of Dartmouth College was changed to Dartmouth University, the management was changed, and the State undertook to control the affairs of the college. Daniel Webster was retained to oppose the action of the State, and the case was ultimately carried up to the United States Supreme Court, the decision of which established the inviolability of private trusts.

Daston, SARAH, an alleged witch; born about 1613. When eighty years old she was imprisoned in Salem as a witch, and although the practice of punishing supposed witches was meeting with public disapprobation the superstitious party clamored for her conviction. She was tried in Charlestown, Mass., in February, 1693, and was acquitted. Later her persecutor, Minister Parris, was driven out of Salem.

Daughters of Liberty, a society of women founded in Boston in 1769, pledg-

English goods.

Daughters of the American Revolution, a society organized in Washington, officers who supported the cause of inde-1900 there were 492 State chapters in a total membership of about 27,000. The president-general was Mrs. Daniel Man. Fifth Avenue, New York. ning; recording secretary - general, Mrs. Albert Ackers, Nashville, Tenn. membership was reported as 35,092 in February, 1901.

Allen. At the close of 1900 the college the constitution, are "social, literary, hisbers. The president was Mrs. Kate Cabell Currie, Dallas, Tex.; recording secretary, Mrs. John P. Hickman, Nashville, Tenn.

Daughters of the King, THE, a religious society of the Protestant Episcopal Church, founded in New York City, Easter evening, 1885. It is often confused with the King's Daughters (q. v.), a society from which it differs in many respects. Its chief purposes are to aid rectors in their parish work and to extend Christianity among young women. In 1900 the president of the council was Mrs. E. A. Bradley; secretary, Miss Elizabeth L. Ryerson. The office of the council is in the Church Missions House, 281 Fourth Avenue, New York City.

Daughters of the Revolution, organization established in New York City, Aug. 20, 1891. Any woman is eligible for membership who is a lineal descendant of a military, naval, or marine officer, or of a soldier or marine or sailor in actual service under the authority of ing themselves to refrain from buying any State or colony or of the Continental Congress, or of the Congress of any of the colonies or States, or of a signer of the Declaration of Independence, or of a mem-D. C., Oct. 11, 1890. All women above ber of the Continental Congress, or of any eighteen years of age who are descended colonial or State Congress, and of any from patriots, soldiers, sailors, or civil other recognized official who supported the cause of American independence. pendence, are eligible to membership. In State societies exist in a large number of States. In 1900 the president-general fourteen States and Territories, in the was Mrs. Henry Sanger Snow; recording District of Columbia, and in Hawaii, with secretary-general, Mrs. L. D. Gallison. The office of the general society is at 156

Davenant, SIR WILLIAM, dramatist and The poet; born in Oxford, England, in 1605; son of an innkeeper, at whose house Shakespeare often stopped while on his Daughters of the Confederacy, an journeys between Stratford and London, organization established in Nashville, and who noticed the boy. Young Davenant Tenn., Sept. 10, 1894. Its membership left college without a degree. Showing consists of the widows, wives, mothers, much literary talent, he was encouraged sisters, and lineal female descendants of in writing plays by persons of distinction, the men who served in the Confederate and on the death of Ben Jonson in 1637 army and navy, or who were connected he was made poet-laureate. He adhered in any way with the Confederate cause. to the royal cause during the civil war The objects of the society, as declared in in England, and escaped to France, where

### DAVENPORT-DAVIDSON

he became a Roman Catholic. After the spiritual retreats for the laity. In 1806 death of his King he projected (1651) a he accepted a professorship in the College colony of French people in Virginia, the of St. Mary's; in 1810 went West and only American province that adhered to founded the St. French men, women, and children, he secured a charter from the Kentucky sailed for Virginia. The ship was capt- legislature raising the institution he had ured by a parliamentary cruiser, and the founded to the grade of a university. He passengers were landed in England, where died in Bardstown, Ky., in 1841. the life of Sir William was spared, it is be-

officer; born in Savannah, Ga., Dec. 10, fifty years of active service in June, 1895. 1820; joined the navy in 1838; command-He then became Professor of Geography in ed the steamer *Hetzel* in 1861-64; took the University of California. Of his part in the engagements on James River numerous publications, The Coast Pilot and off Roanoke Island; and was promoted of California, Oregon, and Washington; captain in 1868. He died in Franzensbad, and The Coast Pilot of Alaska are uni-

Bohemia, Aug. 18, 1872.

Davenport, John, colonist; born in Coventry, England, in 1597. Educated at officer; born in Fairfax county, Va., Aug. Oxford, he entered the ministry of the Es- 18, 1824; graduated at West Point in tablished Church. He finally became a 1845, entering the dragoons. Accompany-Non-conformist, was persecuted, and reing Kearny to California in 1846, he tired to Holland, where he engaged in was in the principal battles of the war secular teaching in a private school. He with Mexico. He was also active in returned to London and came to America New Mexico, afterwards, against the Indin June, 1637, where he was received with ians. In 1861 he was made major of great respect. The next year he assisted cavalry, and early in 1862 brigadierin founding the New Haven colony, and general of volunteers, commanding a briwas one of the chosen "seven pillars" gade in the Army of the Potomac. After (see New Haven). He concealed Goffe serving in the campaign on the Peninsula, and Whalley, two of the "regicides," in he was transferred (August, 1862) to the his house, and by his preaching induced Department of the Mississippi, and cothe people to protect them from the King's operated with General Steele in the captcommissioners sent over to arrest them ure of Little Rock, Ark. He was brevet-(see REGICIDES). In 1668 he was or-ted major-general of volunteers in March, dained minister of the first church in 1865; promoted to lieutenant-colonel, Boston, and left New Haven. He was the 10th Cavalry, in 1866; was Professor of author of several controversial pamphlets, Military Science in Kansas Agricultural Boston, March 15, 1670.

David, JEAN BAPTIST, clergyman; born in France, in 1761; educated at the born in Lancaster county, Pa., in 1746;

Thomas Theological royalty, and, with a vessel filled with Seminary in Bardstown, Ky.; and in 1823

Davidson, George, astronomer; born in lieved, by the intervention of John Milton, Nottingham, England, May 9, 1825; came the poet, who was Cromwell's Latin secreto the United States in 1832; gradutary. Sir William had a strong personal ated at the Central High School, Philaresemblance to Shakespeare, and it was delphia, in 1845; engaged in geodetic field currently believed that he was a natural and astronomical work in the Eastern son of the great dramatist. This idea Sir States in 1845-50, and then went to San William encouraged. He died in April, 1668. Francisco, and became eminent in the Davenport, HENRY KALLOCK, naval coast survey of the Pacific; retiring after

versally known and esteemed.

Davidson, John Wynn, and of A Discourse about Civil Govern- College in 1868-71; promoted to colonel, ment in a New Plantation. He died in 2d Cavalry, in 1879. He died in St. Paul, Minn., June 26, 1881.

Davidson, WILLIAM, military officer; Diocesan Seminary of Nantes; became a was appointed major in one of the North priest in 1785; came to the United States Carolina regiments at the outbreak of in 1792; and was superintendent of mister Revolution; took part in the battles sions in lower Maryland. He was the of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monfirst priest in America to establish mouth; commissioned brigadier-general; General Davidson was killed.

Davie, WILLIAM RICHARDSON, military officer; born near Whitehaven, England, June 20, 1756; came to America in 1764 jor-general, but declined the service on Carolina with his uncle, who educated Camden, S. C., Nov. 8, 1820. him at the College of New Jersey (where



WILLIAM BICHARDSON DAVIE.

General Greene in the Southern Depart- of modern spiritualism. ment. He rose to great eminence as a

and was at Cowan's Ford, N. C., Feb. 1, and able supporter. In 1799 he was gov-1781, when the British army under Corn- ernor of North Carolina, but was soon wallis forced a passage. During the fight afterwards sent as one of the envoys to the French Directory. Very soon after his return he withdrew from public life. In March, 1813, he was appointed a mawith his father, and settled in South account of bodily infirmities. He died in

Davis, Andrew Jackson, spiritualist; born in Blooming Grove, Orange co., N. Y., Aug. 11, 1826. While a shoemaker's apprentice in Poughkeepsie, early in 1843, remarkable clairvoyant powers were developed in him by the manipulation of mesmeric influences by William Levingston. He was quite uneducated, yet while under the influence of mesmerism or animal magnetism he would discourse fluently and in proper language on medical, psychological, and general scientific subjects. While in a magnetic or trance state he made medical diagnoses and gave prescriptions. In March, 1844, he fell into a trance state without any previous manipulations, during which he conversed for sixteen hours, as he alleged, with invisible beings, and received intimations and instructions concerning the position he was afterwards to occupy as a teacher from the interior state. In 1845, while in this state, he dictated to Rev. William Fishbough his first and most considerable work, The Principles of he graduated in 1776), and adopted him Nature, her Divine Revelations, and a as his heir. He prepared himself for Voice to Mankind, which embraces a wide the law as a profession, but became an acrange of subjects. He afterwards pubtive soldier in the Revolution in a troop of lished several works, all of which he dragoons. When he was in command of claimed to have been the production of his the troop he annexed it to Pulaski's mind under divine illumination and the Legion. He fought at Stono, Hanging influence of disembodied spirits. Among Rock, and Rocky Mount; and at the head his most considerable works are The of a legionary corps, with the rank of Great Harmonia, in 4 volumes; The major, he opposed the advance of Corn- Penetralia; History and Philosophy of wallis into North Carolina. After the Evil; The Harbinger of Health; Stellar overthrow of the American army at Cam- Key to the Summer Land; and Mental den he saved the remnant of it; and he Diseases and Disorders of the Brain. Mr. was a most efficient commissary under Davis may be considered as the pioneer

Davis, Charles Henry, naval officer; lawyer after the war, and was a delegate born in Boston, Jan. 16, 1807; entered to the convention that framed the na- the naval service as midshipman in 1823; tional Constitution, but sickness at home was one of the chief organizers of the excompelled him to leave before the work pedition against Port Royal, S. C., in was accomplished. In the convention of 1861, in which he bore a conspicuous part. North Carolina he was its most earnest For his services during the Civil War he received the thanks of Congress and pro- (q. v.). In 1872 he was nominated for motion to the rank of rear-admiral. In President by the Labor Reform party, but subject. He died in Washington, D. C., June 26, 1886. Feb. 18, 1877.



CUSHMAN KELLOGG DAVIS.

graduated at the University of Michi- American zone of the Panama Canal cesgan in 1857; studied law and began prac- sion. tice in Waukesha, Wis. During the Civil district attorney for Minnesota in 1868-73; governor of Minnesota in 1874-75; and elected to the United States Senate in 1887, 1893, and 1899. For several years he was chairman of the Senate committee on foreign relations, and was a member of the commission to negotiate peace with Spain after the war of 1898. He published The Law in Shakespeare. He died in St. Paul, Nov. 27, 1900.

Davis, DAVID, jurist; born in Cecil county, Md., March 9, 1815; graduated at Kenyon College, O., 1832; admitted to the bar of Illinois in 1835; elected to the State legislature in 1834; and appointed a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States in 1862. He resigned this post to take his seat in the United States Senate on March 4, 1877, having been elected to succeed John A. LOGAN

1865 he became superintendent of the declined to run after the regular Demo-Naval Observatory at Washington. He cratic and Republican nominations had was a recognized authority on tidal ac- been made. He resigned in 1883 and retions and published several works on that tired to Bloomington, Ill., where he died

Davis, George Whitefield, military Davis, Cushman Kellogg, statesman; officer; born in Thompson, Conn., July 26, born in Henderson, N. Y., June 16, 1838; 1839; entered the Union army as quartermaster's sergeant in the 11th Connecticut Infantry, Nov. 27, 1861; became first lieutenant April 5, 1862; and was mustered out of the service, April 20, 1866. On Jan. 22, 1867, he was appointed captain in the 14th United States Infantry. At the beginning of the war with Spain he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers; and on Oct. 19, 1899, he was promoted to colonel of the 23d United States Infantry; and on the reorganization of the regular army, in February, 1901, he was appointed one of the new brigadier - generals. He was for several years a member of the board on Public War Records; commanded a division in the early part of the war with Spain; in May, 1899, was appointed governor-general of Porto Rico; and in 1904 governor of the

Davis, HENRY GASSAWAY, legislator: War he served three years in the Union born in Baltimore, Md., Nov. 16, 1823; rearmy. In 1865 he removed to St. Paul, ceived a country-school education; was an Minn. He was a member of the Minne- employee of the Baltimore & Ohio Railsota legislature in 1867; United States road Company for fourteen years; after



BRIG.-GEN. GEORGE WHITEFIELD DAVIS.

he was elected to the House of Delegates was re-elected to Congress in 1858. a United States Senator in 1871-83. He defeated, but in 1863 was re-elected. American delegation to the Pan-American Congress, and was the Democratic candidate for Vice-President in 1904.

ated at Kenyon College in 1837; elected and was killed by the first volley.

ward engaged in banking and coal-mining to Congress as a Whig in 1854, and at in Piedmont, W. Va.; and was president the dissolution of that party joined the of the Piedmont National Bank. In 1865 American or Know Nothing party, and of West Virginia; was a member of the 1861 he announced himself in favor of an national Democratic conventions in 1868 unconditional Union while a candidate and 1872; State Senator in 1867-69; and for re-election. He was overwhelmingly also served on the Inter-continental Rail- though representing a slave State, Senator way Commission, as chairman of the Davis was a strong antislavery advocate. He died in Baltimore, Md., Dec. 30, 1865.

Davis, Isaac, patriot; born in 1745; Davis, HENRY WINTER, legislator; born took part in the fight with the British in Annapolis, Md., Aug. 16, 1817; gradu- soldiery at Concord bridge, April 19, 1775,

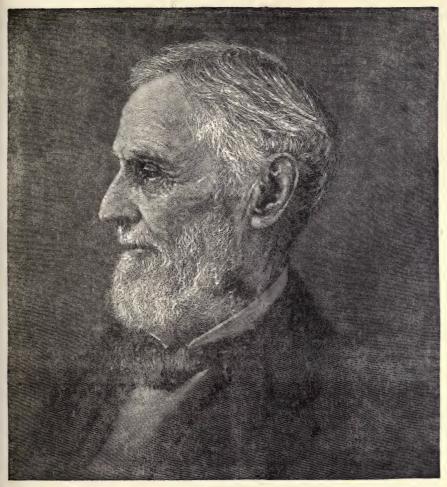
# DAVIS, JEFFERSON

the cabinet of President Pierce as Secre- for compromises had passed.

Davis, Jefferson, statesman; born in was a continuous ovation. He made Christian county, Ky., June 3, 1808; twenty-five speeches on the way. Memgraduated at West Point in 1828; served bers of the convention and the authorities as lieutenant in the BLACK HAWK WAR of Montgomery met him eight miles from (q. v.) in 1831-32, and resigned in 1835 the city. He arrived at the Alabama to become a cotton-planter in Mississippi. capital at eight o'clock at night. Can-He was a member of Congress in 1845-46, non thundered a welcome, and the shouts and served as colonel of a Mississippi regi- of a multitude greeted him. Formally rement in the war with Mexico. He was ceived at the railway station, he made a United States Senator from 1847 to 1851, speech, in which he briefly reviewed the and from 1857 to 1861. He was called to position of the South, and said the time tary of War in 1853, and remained four now determined," he said, "to maintain years. He resigned his seat in the Senate our position, and make all who oppose us in January, 1861, and was chosen pro- smell Southern powder and feel Southern visional President of the Southern Con- steel. . . . We will maintain our rights federacy in February. In November, 1861, and our government at all hazards. he was elected permanent President for six We ask nothing-we want nothing-and years. Early in April, 1865, he and his we will have no complications. If the associates in the government fled from other States join our Confederacy, they Richmond, first to Danville, Va., and then can freely come in on our terms. Our towards the Gulf of Mexico. He was ar- separation from the Union is complete, rested in Georgia, taken to Fort Monroe, and no compromise, no reconstruction, and confined on a charge of treason for can now be entertained." The inaugural about two years, when he was released on ceremonies took place at noon, Feb. 18, on bail, Horace Greeley's name heading the a platform erected in front of the portico list of bondsmen for \$100,000. He was of the State-house. Davis and the Vicenever tried. He published The Rise and President elect, ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS Fall of the Confederate Government (q. v.), with Rev. Dr. Marly, rode in (1881). He died in New Orleans, La., an open barouche from the Exchange Dec. 6, 1889.

Hotel to the capitol, followed by a multi-Hotel to the capitol, followed by a multi-Mr. Davis was at his home, not far tude of State officials and citizens. The from Vicksburg, when apprised of his oath of office was administered to Davis election as President of the Confederacy by Howell Cobb, president of the Conformed at Montgomery, February, 1861. gress, at the close of his inaugural ad-He hastened to that city, and his journey dress. In the evening President Davis held

## DAVIS, JEFFERSON



JEFFERSON DAVIS.

a levee at Estelle Hall, and the city was for troops, President Davis issued a proclabrilliantly lighted up by bonfires and mation, in the preamble of which he said illuminations. President Davis chose for the President of the United States had his constitutional advisers a cabinet com- "announced the intention of invading the prising Robert Toombs, of Georgia, Sec- Confederacy with an armed force for the retary of State; Charles G. Memminger, purpose of capturing its fortresses, and of South Carolina, Secretary of the thereby subverting its independence, and Treasury; Le Roy Pope Walker, of Ala- subjecting the free people thereof to the bama, Secretary of War; Stephen R. dominion of a foreign power." He said Mallory, of Florida, Secretary of the it was the duty of his government to re-Navy, and John H. Reagan, of Texas, pel this threatened invasion, and "defend Postmaster-General. Afterwards, Judah the rights and liberties of the people by P. Benjamin was made Attorney-General. all the means which the laws of nations Two days after President Lincoln's call and usages of civilized warfare placed at

## DAVIS, JEFFERSON

its disposal." He invited the people of family and property, riding rapidly 18 the Confederacy to engage in privateering, miles. They were near Irwinsville, south of her, such person would be held amen- before the error was discovered. great Civil War was actively begun.

accompanied him from Danville reasons, the father separated from the are captured?" exclaimed his wife.

and he exhorted those who had "felt the of Macon, Ga. The tents were pitched at wrongs of the past" from those whose night, and the wearied ones retired to enmity was "more implacable, because rest, intending to resume their flight in unprovoked," to exert themselves in pre- the morning. General Wilson, at Macon, serving order and maintaining the author-ity of the Confederate laws. This procla-had sent out Michigan and Wisconsin mation was met by President Lincoln by cavalry, whose vigilance was quickened a public notice that he should imme- by the offered reward of \$100,000 for the diately order a blockade of all the South- arrest of the fugitive. Simultaneously, ern ports claimed as belonging to the Confrom opposite points, these two parties federacy; and also that if any person, approached the camp of Davis and his lit-under the pretended authority of such tle party just at dawn, May 11, 1865. States, or under any other pretence, Mistaking each other for foes, they exshould molest a vessel of the United changed shots with such precision that States, or the person or cargo on board two men were killed and several wounded able to the laws of the United States for sleepers were aroused. The camp was the prevention and punishment of piracy. surrounded, and Davis, while attempting With this opposing proclamation the to escape in disguise, was captured and conveyed to General Wilson's head-In April, 1865, Mr. Davis's wife and quarters. Davis had slept in a wrapper, children, and his wife's sister, had and when aroused hastily pulled on his to boots and went to the tent-door. He ob-Washington, Ga., where, for prudential served the National cavalry. "Then you others. He soon learned that some Con- an instant she fastened the wrapper federate soldiers, believing that the treas- around him before he was aware, and

then, bidding him adieu, urged him to go to a spring near by, where his horse and arms were. He complied, and as he was leaving the tentdoor, followed by a servant with a water - bucket, his sister-in-law flung a shawl over his head. It was in this disguise that he was captured. Such is the story as told by C. E. L. Stuart, of Davis's staff. The Confederate President was taken to Fort Monroe by way of



a plot to seize all her trunks in search Stephens were sent to Fort Warren, in of it. He hastened to the rescue of his Boston Harbor.

Gentlemen of the Congress of the Confederate States of America, Friends, and Fellow-Citizens,-Called to the difficult and responsible station of chief executive of the provisional government which you have instituted, I approach the discharge of the duties assigned me with an humble distrust of my abilities, but with a sustaining confidence in the wisdom of those birth of the States, and which has been who are to guide and aid me in the administration of public affairs, and an abiding faith in the virtue and patriotism of the people. Looking forward to the speedy establishment of a permanent government to take the place of this, and which by its greater moral and physical power will be better able to combat with form this Confederacy, and it is by the the many difficulties which arise from the abuse of language that their act has been conflicting interests of separate nations, I enter upon the duties of the office to new alliance, but within each State its which I have been chosen with the hope government has remained. The rights of that the beginning of our career as a confederacy may not be obstructed by hostile opposition to our enjoyment of communicated with foreign nations is the separate existence and independence changed, but this does not necessarily inwhich we have asserted, and which, with terrupt the blessing of Providence, we intend to Sustained by the consciousness that the maintain.

Our present condition, achieved in a manner unprecedented in the history of nations, illustrates the American idea that governments rest upon the consent of the governed, and that it is the right of the people to alter and abolish governments whenever they become destructive to the ends for which they were established. The declared compact of the Union from which we have withdrawn was to establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defence, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity; and when, in the judgment of the sovereign States now composing this Confederacy, it has been perverted from the purposes for which it was ordained, and ceased to answer the ends

Inaugural Address .- The following is serted the right which the Declaration of the text of the inaugural address, deliv- Independence of 1776 defined to be inered at Montgomery, Ala., Feb. 18, 1861: alienable. Of the time and occasion of its exercise they as sovereigns were the final judges, each for himself. partial, enlightened verdict of mankind will vindicate the rectitude of our conduct; and He who knows the hearts of men will judge of the sincerity with which we labored to preserve the government of our fathers in its spirit.

The right solemnly proclaimed at the affirmed and reaffirmed in the bills of rights of the States subsequently admitted into the Union of 1789, undeniably recognizes in the people the power to resume the authority delegated for the purposes of government. Thus the sovereign States here represented proceeded to denominated revolution. They formed a person and property have not been disturbed. The agent through whom they their international transition from the former Union to the present Confederacy has not proceeded from a disregard on our part of our just obligations or any failure to perform every constitutional duty, moved by no interest or passion to invade the rights of others, anxious to cultivate peace and commerce with all nations, if we may not hope to avoid war, we may at least expect that posterity will acquit us of having needlessly engaged in it. Doubly justified by the absence of wrong on our part, and by wanton aggression on the part of others, there can be no cause to doubt the courage and patriotism of the people of the Confederate States will be found equal to any measures of defence which soon their security may require.

An agricultural people, whose chief interest is the export of a commodity refor which it was established, a peaceful quired in every manufacturing country, appeal to the ballot-box declared that, as our true policy is peace, and the freest far as they were concerned, the govern- trade which our necessities will permit. ment created by that compact should It is alike our interest, and that of all cease to exist. In this they merely as- those to whom we would sell and from be the fewest practicable restrictions upon less, engaged the attention of Congress. the interchange of commodities. There

sorted to the remedy of separation, and must and should result in separation. henceforth our energies must be directed Actuated solely by a desire to preserve cause.

vice. For purposes of defence the Con- abroad. federate States may, under the ordinary seas, a navy adapted to those objects will edness of our aggressors. In the mean

whom we would buy, that there should be required. These necessities have, doubt-

With a constitution differing only from can be but little rivalry between ours that of our fathers in so far as it is exand any manufacturing or navigating planatory of their well-known intent community, such as the Northeastern freed from sectional conflicts, which have States of the American Union. It must interfered with the pursuit of the general follow, therefore, that mutual interest welfare, it is not unreasonable to exwould invite good-will and kind offices. pect that the States from which we have If, however, passion or lust of dominion recently parted may seek to unite their should cloud the judgment or inflame the fortunes to ours, under the government ambition of those States, we must pre-pare to meet the emergency and maintain constitution makes adequate provision, by the final arbitrament of the sword but beyond this, if I mistake not, the judgthe position which we have assumed ment and will of the people are, that among the nations of the earth. We have entered upon a career of inde- have separated is neither practicable nor pendence, and it must be inflexibly pur- desirable. To increase the power, desued through many years of controversy velop the resources, and promote the hapwith our late associates of the Northern piness of the Confederacy, it is requisite States. We have vainly endeavored to there should be so much homogeneity that secure tranquillity and obtain respect for the welfare of every portion would be the the rights to which we are entitled. As aim of the whole. Where this does not a necessity, not a choice, we have re-exist, antagonisms are engendered which

to the conduct of our own affairs, and the our own rights, and to promote our own perpetuity of the Confederacy which we welfare, the separation of the Confederhave formed. If a just perception of mu- ate States has been marked by no agtual interest shall permit us peaceably to gression upon others, and followed by no pursue our separate political career, my domestic convulsion. Our industrial purmost earnest desire will have been ful- suits have received no check, the cultivafilled. But if this be denied us, and the tion of our fields progresses as heretointegrity of our territory and jurisdiction fore, and even should we be involved in be assailed, it will but remain for us war, there would be no considerable dimiwith firm resolve to appeal to arms and nution in the production of the staples invoke the blessing of Providence on a just which have constituted our exports, in which the commercial world has an in-As a consequence of our new condition, terest scarcely less than our own. This and with a view to meet anticipated common interest of producer and conwants, it will be necessary to provide a sumer can only be intercepted by an exspeedy and efficient organization of the terior force which should obstruct its branches of the executive department hav- transmission to foreign markets, a course ing special charge of foreign intercourse, of conduct which would be detrimental to finance, military affairs, and postal ser- manufacturing and commercial interests

Should reason guide the action of the circumstances, rely mainly upon their government from which we have sepamilitia; but it is deemed advisable in the rated, a policy so detrimental to the civpresent condition of affairs that there ilized world, the Northern States included, should be a well-instructed, disciplined could not be dictated by even a stronger army, more numerous than would usually desire to inflict injury upon us; but if it be required on a peace establishment. I be otherwise, a terrible responsibility will also suggest that, for the protection of rest upon it, and the suffering of millions our harbors and commerce on the high will bear testimony to the folly and wickordinary remedies. before suggested, the success, to peace, to prosperity. well-known resources for retaliation upon the commerce of an enemy.

and of most enduring affection. Your of Pea Ridge early in 1862. He particigenerosity has bestowed upon me an undeserved distinction, one which I neither sought nor desired. Upon the continuance of that sentiment, and upon your wisdom and patriotism, I rely to direct and support me in the performance of the duties required at my hands.

We have changed the constituent parts but not the system of our government. The Constitution formed by our fathers is that of these Confederate States. their exposition of it, and in the judicial construction it has received, we have a light which reveals its true meaning. Thus instructed as to the just interpretation of that instrument, and ever remembering that all offices are but trusts held for the people, and that delegated powers are to be strictly construed, I will hope by due diligence in the performance of my duties, though I may disappoint your exoffice.

of our fathers to guide and protect us 1879. in our efforts to perpetuate the princi-

time there will remain to us, besides the edged, we may hopefully look forward to

Davis, JEFFERSON C., military officer: born in Clarke county, Ind., March 2, Experience in public stations of a 1828; served in the war with Mexico; subordinate grade to this which your kind- was made lieutenant in 1852; and was ness had conferred has taught me that one of the garrison of Fort Sumter durcare and toil and disappointments are the ing the bombardment in April, 1861. The price of official elevation. You will see same year he was made captain, and bemany errors to forgive, many deficiencies came colonel of an Indiana regiment of to tolerate, but you shall not find in me volunteers. In December he was proeither want of zeal or fidelity to the moted to brigadier-general of volunteers, cause that is to me the highest in hope and commanded a division in the battle



JEFFERSON C. DAVIS.

pectation, yet to retain, when retiring, pated in the battle of Corinth in 1862; something of the good-will and confidence commanded a division in the battles of which will welcome my entrance into Stone River, Murfreesboro, and Chickamauga in 1862-63; and in 1864 com-It is joyous in the midst of perilous manded the 14th Army Corps in the Attimes to look around upon a people united lanta campaign and in the March through in heart, when one purpose of high resolve Georgia and the Carolinas. He was animates and actuates the whole, where brevetted major-general in 1865, and the the sacrifices to be made are not weighed next year was commissioned colonel of in the balance, against honor, right, lib- the 23d Infantry. He was afterwards on erty, and equality. Obstacles may re- the Pacific coast; commanded troops in tard, but they cannot long prevent the Alaska; and also commanded the forces progress of a movement sanctioned by that subdued the Modocs, after the murder its justice and sustained by a virtuous of GEN. EDWARD R. S. CANBY (q. v.), in people. Reverently let us invoke the God 1873. He died in Chicago, Ill., Nov. 30,

Davis, John, jurist; born in Plymouth, ples which by His blessing they were able Mass., Jan. 25, 1761; graduated at Harto vindicate, establish, and transmit to vard College in 1781; admitted to the their posterity; and with a continuance bar and began practice at Plymouth in of His favor, ever gratefully acknowl- 1786. He was the last surviving member

Constitution; comptroller of the United moted rear-admiral, and retired in No-States Treasury in 1795-96; and eminent vember, 1886. He died in Washington, for his knowledge of the history of New March 12, 1889. Massachusetts Historical Society, over graduated at the Baltimore Medical Colwhich he presided in 1818-43. His publege in 1821; settled in Carlisle, Ind., lications include an edition of Morton's in 1823; member of Congress in 1835-37, New England Memorial, with many im- 1839-41, and 1843-47; speaker of the portant notes; Eulogy on George Wash- House of Representatives during his last ington; and An Attempt to Explain the term; United States commissioner to Inscription on Dighton Rock. He died in China in 1848-50; and governor of Ore-Boston, Mass., Jan. 14, 1847.

boro, Mass., Jan. 13, 1787; graduated at Franklin Pierce for President. Yale in 1812; admitted to the bar in 1815; in Carlisle, Ind., Aug. 22, 1859.

member of Congress in 1824-34, during which time he opposed Henry Clay; hill, N. H., Sept. 10, 1818; justice of the and was elected to the United States Sen
New York Supreme Court, 1857; member ate in 1835, and resigned in 1841 to be- of Congress, 1869-70; United States discome governor of Massachusetts. He was trict attorney, 1870; again elected to the a strong antagonist of Jackson and Van New York Supreme Court, 1872. He pre-Buren, and was re-elected to the United sided at the trial of Stokes for the murder States Senate in 1845, but declined to of Jim Fiske and at the trial of William serve. He protested strongly against the M. Tweed. He retired in 1887, and died war with Mexico, and was in favor of the in New York City, March 20, 1902. exclusion of slavery in the United States Davis, RICHARD HARDING, author; born Territories. He died in Worcester, Mass. in Philadelphia, Pa., April 18, 1864; son April 19, 1854.

was appointed United States minister to Porto Rican Campaigns, etc. Germany in 1874, judge of the United Davis, VARINA ANNE

of that year took part in the action with mer Seas. She died at Narraganset Pier, the Confederate ram Manassas, and in R. I., Sept. 18, 1898.

that with the fleet near Pilot Town. Dur
Dawes, Henry Laurens, statesman;

of the convention that adopted the federal active in other engagements. He was pro-

England. In 1813 he made an address Davis, John W., statesman; born in on the Landing of the Pilgrims before the Cumberland county, Pa., July 17, 1799; gon in 1853-54. He was president of the Davis, John, statesman; born in North-convention in 1852 which nominated

of Rebecca Harding Davis; educated at Davis, JOHN CHANDLER BANCROFT, Lehigh University and Johns Hopkins statesman; born in Worcester, Mass., Dec. University. In 1888 he joined the staff 29, 1822; graduated at Harvard in 1840; of the New York Evening Sun. In 1890 appointed secretary of the United States he became the managing editor of Harlegation in London in 1849; and assistant per's Weekly. His publications include Secretary of State in 1869, which post Our English Cousins; About Paris; The he resigned in 1871 to represent the Rulers of the Mediterranean; Three United States at the Geneva court of Gringos in Venezuela and Central Amerarbitration on the Alabama claims. He ica; Cuba in War Time; Cuban and

JEFFERSON. States court of claims in 1878, and reporter of the United States Supreme Court Davis; born in Richmond, Va., June 27, in 1883. He is the author of The Case 1864; known popularly in the South as of the United States laid before the Tri-"the Daughter of the Confederacy." Her bunal of Arbitration at Geneva; Treaties childhood was mostly spent abroad, and of the United States, with Notes, etc.

Davis, John Lee, naval officer; born in literature. Her works include An Irish Carlisle, Ind., Sept. 3, 1825; joined the Knight of the Nineteenth Century; navy in 1841; served with the Gulf blockading squadron in 1861 as executive officer of the Water Witch; and on Oct. 12 American Girls; and A Romance of Sumfitth of the Irish Romance of Sumfitth of Irish Romance of Irish Romance of Sumfitth of Irish Romance of

ing the remainder of the war he was born in Cummington, Mass., Oct. 30, 1816;

#### DAWES-DAYTON.

graduated at Yale in 1839; admitted to 1870; studied law and was admitted to He was author of many tariff measures, and to him was due the introduction of the Weather Bulletin in 1869. He died in Pittsfield, Mass., Feb. 5, 1903.

Dawes, WILLIAM, patriot. On April 18, 1775, he accompanied Paul Revere, riding through Roxbury, while Revere went by way of Charlestown. On the following day, when Adams and Hancock received the message from Warren, Revere, Dawes, and Samuel Prescott rode forward, arousing the inhabitants. They were surprised by a number of British at Lincoln, and both Dawes and Revere were captured, Prescott making good his escape to Concord.

Dawson, HENRY BARTON, author; born in Lincolnshire, England, June 8, 1821; came to New York with his parents in 1834. He was the author of Battles of the United States by Sea and Land; Recollections of the Jersey Prison-ship; Westchester County in the Revolution; etc. For cal Magazine. He died in 1889.

up to 24 hours, Oct. 21, 1884. See STAND-ARD TIME.

the management, about 1648, by Samuel 22, 1668,

the bar in 1842; served in the State leg- the bar in 1872; began practice at Canislature in 1848-50, and in the State ton, O.; served as judge in the court of Senate in 1850-52; member of Congress common pleas in 1886-90; appointed in 1857-73, and of the United States Senjudge of the United States district court ate in 1875-93; and then became chairman for the northern district of Ohio in 1889, of the commission of the five civilized but resigned before taking office on ac-



WILLIAM RUFUS DAY.

many years he was editor of the Histori- count of ill health. In March, 1897, he was made assistant Secretary of State, Day. The Washington Prime Meridian and on April 26, 1898, succeeded John Conference adopted a resolution declaring Sherman as head of the department. the universal day to be the mean solar While in the State Department he had day, beginning, for all the world, at the charge, under the President, of the delimoment of mean midnight of the initial cate diplomatic correspondence precedmeridian, coinciding with the civil day, ing and during the war with Spain, and and that meridian be counted from zero of the negotiation of the protocol of peace. After the latter had been accepted Judge Day was appointed chief peace. Day, or Daye, Stephen, the first of the United States peace commission, his printer in the English-American colonies; place as Secretary of State being filled born in London in 1611; went to Massa- by John Hay, American ambassador to chusetts in 1638, and was employed to Great Britain. Judge Day was appointed manage the printing-press sent out by judge of the United States Circuit Court Rev. Mr. Glover. He began printing at for the sixth judicial circuit, Feb. 25, 1899, Cambridge in March, 1639. He was not and an associate justice of the United a skilful workman, and was succeeded in States Supreme Court in February, 1903.

Dayton, ELIAS, military officer; born Green, who employed Day as a journey- in Elizabethtown, N. J., in July, 1737; man. He died at Cambridge, Mass., Dec. fought with the Jersey Blues under Wolfe at Quebec: was member of the com-Day, WILLIAM RUFUS, statesman; born mittee of safety at the beginning of the in Ravenna, O., April 17, 1849; grad-Revolution, and became colonel of the 3d uated at the University of Michigan in New Jersey Regiment. He served in New

town, July 17, 1807.

framed the national Constitution in 1787, method. 1799. He held the seat until 1805. He was \$2,208,704. prosecuted. Oct. 9, 1824.

Dayton, WILLIAM LEWIS, statesman; born in Baskingridge, N. J., Feb. 17, 1807; graduated at Princeton College in 1825; Litchfield, Conn., and was admitted to the bar in 1830; became associate judge of the Supreme Court of New Jersey in 1838, and entered the United States Senate in 1842. In 1856 he was the candidate of the newly formed Republican party for Vice-President. From 1857 to 1861 he was attorney-general of New Jersey, and in the latter year was appointed minister to France, where he remained till his death, Dec. 1, 1864.

Deaf Mutes, EDUCATION OF. As early as 1793 Dr. W. Thornton published an essay in Philadelphia on Teaching the Dumb to Speak, but no attempt was made Mass., Nov. 13, 1889. to establish a school for the purpose here until 1811, when the effort was unsuccess-

York and New Jersey; fought in several asylums have since been established, numbattles, the last at Yorktown, and in bering thirty-six in 1870, and a national January, 1783, was made a brigadier-gen- deaf mute college was established at eral. He was a member of Congress in Washington in 1864. In 1876 there were 1787-88, and was afterwards in the New about 4,400 pupils in these institutions. Jersey legislature. He died in Elizabeth- At the close of the school year 1898 the total number of schools for deaf Dayton, JONATHAN, statesman; born in mutes reporting to the United States Elizabethtown, N. J., Oct. 16, 1760; son of bureau of education was 105, with 1,100 Elias; graduated at the College of New instructors and 10,878 pupils. There were Jersey in 1776; entered the army as pay- fifty-one State public schools, which had master of his father's regiment in August; 945 instructors in the departments of araided in storming a redoubt at Yorktown, ticulation, aural development, and inwhich was taken by Lafayette; and served dustrial branches, and 9,832 pupils, about faithfully until the close of the war. He one-third of whom were taught by the comwas a member of the convention that bined system and the others by the manual The above institutions and was a representative in Congress from grounds and buildings valued at \$11,175,-1791 to 1799. He was speaker in 1795, 933 and libraries containing 94,269 voland was made United States Senator in umes. The total expenditure for support There were also 483 served in both branches of his State legis- pupils with eighty-one instructors enlature. Suspected of complicity in Burr's rolled in private schools for the deaf, and conspiracy, he was arrested, but was never 563 pupils with seventy-four instructors He died in Elizabethtown, in various public day schools for the deaf.

Dean, JOHN WARD, historian; born in Wiscasset, Me., March 13, 1815; became librarian of the New England Historical Genealogical Society, and edited 9 volstudied at the famous law school in umes of its Register. He has also written Memoir of Nathaniel Ward; Michael Wigglesworth; Story of the Embarkation of Cromwell and his Friends for New England, etc. He died Jan. 22, 1902.

Deane, CHARLES, historian; born in Biddeford, Me., Nov. 10, 1813; became a member of the chief historical societies of the country; author of Some Notices of Samuel Gorton; First Plymouth Patent; Bibliography of Governor Hutchinson's Publications; Wingfield's Discourse of Virginia; Smith's True Relation; and editor of Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, etc. He died in Cambridge,

Deane, JAMES, missionary to the Six Nations; born in Groton, Conn., Aug. ful. A school for the instruction of the 20, 1748; graduated at Dartmouth Colsilent that proved successful was opened in lege in 1773. From the age of twelve Hartford, Conn., by Rev. Thomas H. Gal- years he was with a missionary in the LAUDET (q. v.) in 1817, and was chartered Oneida tribe of Indians, and mastered under the name of the "New England their language. After his graduation he Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb." Con- went as a missionary to the Caughnawagress granted for its support a township gas and St. Francis tribes for two years; of land in Alabama, the proceeds of which and when the Revolution broke out, Conformed a fund of about \$340,000. Other gress employed him to conciliate the

26

tribes along the northern frontier. He and was in great distress. His landlady county, and twice a member of the New terview with Vergennes, but was denied. York Assembly. Mr. Deane wrote an Indland, N. Y., Sept. 10, 1823.

was a delegate to the first Continental



SILAS DEANE.

Congress. He was very active in Conpolitical and financial agent, with au- the two nations. thority to operate in Holland and else-

was made Indian agent and interpreter became importunate, and he was threatat Fort Stanwix with the rank of major. ened with ejectment into the street. He He was many years a judge in Oneida again repeated his application for an in-

Which way to turn he knew not. He ian mythology. He died in Westmore- walked in the fields in the suburbs in despair. There he met a citizen to whom Deane, SILAS, diplomatist; born in he revealed his distressed condition. The Groton, Conn., Dec. 24, 1737; graduated citizen invited him to make his house his at Yale College in 1758; became a home until remittances should arrive. merchant in Wethersfield, Conn.; and Losing hope of either funds or an interview with the minister, he resolved to return to America, and was actually packing his wardrobe when two letters reached him, announcing the Declaration of Independence by Congress and the action of Arnold with the British fleet on Lake Champlain. Two hours later he received a card from Vergennes, requesting his company immediately. Deane, indignant at the treatment be had received, refused to go. The next morning, as he was rising from his bed, an under-secretary called, inviting him to breakfast with the He again refused; but, on the secretary's pressing him to go, he consented, and was received very cordially by Vergennes. A long conversation on American affairs took place, when Deane acquainted the minister with the nature of his mission. So began the diplomatic gress, in 1775, in fitting out a naval relations between France and the United force for the colonies, and in the spring States which resulted in the negotiation of 1776 was sent to France as a secret of a treaty of amity and alliance between

To him were intrusted the receipts and where. He was to ascertain the feeling expenditures of money by the commissionof the French government towards the re- ers to Europe. Dr. Franklin had devolted colonies and Great Britain, and served confidence in his ability and to obtain military supplies. Mr. Deane honesty. The jealous, querulous ARTHUR went in the character of a Bermuda mer- Lee  $(q.\ v.)$ , who became associated with chant; and, the better to cover his de- him and Franklin, soon made trouble. He signs, he did not take any considerable wrote letters to his brother in Congress sum of money or bills of exchange with (Richard Henry Lee), in which he made him for his support. The secret commany insinuations against the probity of mittee was to send them after him by both his colleagues. Ralph Izard, comway of London, to arrive in Paris nearly missioner to the Tuscan Court, offended as soon as himself, lest a capture should because he was not consulted about the betray his secret. On his arrival in Paris treaty with France, had written home he sought an interview with the Count de similar letters; and William Carmichael, Vergennes, the minister for foreign affairs, a secretary of the commissioners, who had but no notice was taken of him. He re-returned to America, insinuated in Conpeated his application in vain. His re- gress that Deane had appropriated the mittances were all captured or lost. He public money to his own use. Deane was soon expended the cash he took with him, recalled, by order of Congress, Nov. 21,

1778; and on the 13th reported to Con- disputed claim was adjusted by Congress, gress. In that body he found false re- a large sum being paid over to his heirs. ports operating against him; and finally, Dearborn, Fort. See Chicago.

Dearborn, Henry, military officer; exasperated by the treatment which he re-

the United States," in which he referred the siege of Quebec, and was made to the brothers Lee with much severity, prisoner, but was paroled in May, 1776, and claimed for himself the credit of ob- when he became major of Scammel's New taining supplies from France through Hampshire regiment. He was in the bat-Beaumarchais. Thomas Paine  $(q.\ v.)$ , the of Stillwater and Saratoga in the then secretary of the committee on forfall of 1777, and led the troops in eign affairs, replied to Deane (Jan. 2, those engagements—in the latter as 1779), availing himself of public docu- lieutenant-colonel. He was in the batments in his charge. In that reply he tle of Monmouth, was in declared that the arrangement had been van's campaign against the Indians in alliance.

1777; arrived at Philadelphia Aug. 10, Aug. 23, 1789. In 1842 Deane's long-

ceived at their hands, he engaged in a born in Northampton, N. H., Feb. 23, controversy with influential members. 1751; became a physician, and employed Out of this affair sprang two violent parhis leisure time in the study of military ties, Robert Morris and other members of science. At the head of sixty volunteers Congress who were commercial experts he hastened to Cambridge on the day after taking the side of Deane, and Richard the affair at Lexington, a distance of 65 Henry Lee, then chairman of the commiles. He was appointed a captain in mittee on foreign affairs, being against Stark's regiment, participated in the battle of Bunker Hill, and in September fol-Deane published in the Philadelphia lowing (1775) accompanied Arnold in his Gazette an "Address to the People of expedition to Quebec. He participated in made by Arthur Lee, in London, and re- 1779, and in 1781 was attached to Washvealed the secret that the supplies, ington's staff as deputy quartermasterthough nominally furnished by a com- general, with the rank of colonel. In mercial house, really came from the that capacity he served in the siege of government. This statement Yorktown. In 1784 he settled in Maine, called out loud complaints from the and became general of militia. He was French minister (Gerard), for it exposed marshal of Maine, by the appointment of the duplicity of his government, and to Washington, in 1789, member of Congress soothe the feelings of their allies, Con- from 1793 to 1797, and was Secretary of gress, by resolution, expressly denied that War under Jefferson from 1801 to 1809. any gratuity had been received from the From 1809 till 1812 he was collector of French Court previous to the treaty of the port of Boston, when he was appointed This resolution gave Beau- senior major-general in the United States marchais a valid claim upon Congress for army, and commander-in-chief of the payment for supplies which he, under the Northern Department. On Sept. 1, 1812, firm name of Hortales & Co., had sent General Bloomfield had collected about to America (see BEAUMARCHAIS, PIERRE 8,000 men-regulars, volunteers, and mili-AUGUSTIN). Paine's indiscretion cost tia-at Plattsburg, on Lake Champlain, him his place. He was compelled to re- besides some small advanced parties at sign his secretaryship. The discussion Chazy and Champlain. On the arrival among the diplomatic agents soon led to of General Dearborn, he assumed direct the recall of all of them excepting Dr. command of all the troops, and on Nov. Franklin, who remained sole minister at 16 he moved towards the Canada line the French Court. Deane, who was un- with 3,000 regulars and 2,000 militia. doubtedly an able, honest man, preferred He moved on to the La Colle, a small claims for services and private expen- tributary of the Sorel, where he was met ditures abroad, but, under the malign in-by a considerable force of mixed British fluence of the Lees, he was treated with and Canadian troops and Indians, under negleet and fairly driven into poverty Lieutenant-Colonel De Salaberry, an acand exile, and died in Deal, England, tive British commander. Just at dawn, political intrigue. He asked in vain for cratic National party for President. a court of inquiry. In 1822-24 he was the American minister in Portugal. He 30 and 31 show the amount and details of died in Roxbury, near Boston, June 6, the public debt of the United States on 1829.

bell county, Va., April 25, 1840; gradu- See Assumption; National Debt. ated at Hanover Academy; became a cadet at West Point, but at the outbreak late as 1829 it was estimated that there of the Civil War resigned to join the Con- were 3,000 debtors in prison in Massain the principal engagements between the the other States. Imprisonment for debt Appomattox in April, 1865, and in a pis- in 1837; Alabama in 1848. tol fight Read was shot dead and Dearing was so severely wounded that he died soon prisoned in Philadelphia; the sum total afterwards in Lynchburg, Va.

WARD.

De Bow, James Dunwoody Brownson, was only \$295. journalist; born in Charleston, S. C., Tenn. He died in Elizabeth, N. J., Feb. suits on the part of the creditors. 22, 1867.

grand secretary and treasurer of the evaded in various ways.

on the morning of the 20th, Col. Zebulon Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen in M. Pike crossed the La Colle and sur- 1880-93; president of the American Railrounded a block-house. Some New York way Union in 1893-97; and in June of militia approaching were mistaken, in the the latter year was made chairman of the dim light, for British soldiers. Pike's men national council of the Social Democracy opened fire upon them, and for nearly of America. When president of the Amerhalf an hour a sharp conflict was main- ican Railway Union he conducted a strike tained. When they discovered their mis- on the Great Northern Railway, and in take, they found De Salaberry approach- 1894 directed another on the Western railing with an overwhelming force. These roads, for which he was charged with conwere fiercely attacked, but the Americans spiracy, but was acquitted, and subsewere soon forced to retreat so precipi- quently, in 1895, served a sentence of six tately that they left five of their number months' imprisonment for contempt of dead and five wounded on the field. The court in violating its injunction. In 1896 army, disheartened, returned to Platts- he lectured on The Relations of the Church Dearborn was superseded July 6, to Labor, and in 1900, 1904, and 1908 1813, in consequence of being charged with was the candidate of the Social Demo-

Debt, NATIONAL. The tables on pages July 1, 1902, according to the official re-Dearing, James, soldier; born in Camp- port of the Secretary of the Treasury.

Debtors. In the United States even as federate army, in which he gained the chusetts; 10,000 in New York; 7,000 in rank of brigadier-general. He took part Pennsylvania; and a like proportion in Army of the Potomac and the Army of was abolished in the United States by an Northern Virginia, and was mortally act of Congress in 1833, though not fully wounded in an encounter with Brig.-Gen. enforced until 1839. Kentucky abolished Theodore Read, of the National army. The the law in 1821; Ohio in 1828; Maryland two generals met on opposite sides of the in 1830; New York in 1831; Connecticut

In 1828 there were 1,088 debtors imof their debts was only \$25,409, and the Death Penalty. See Livingston, ED- expense of keeping them \$362,076, which was paid by the city, and the total amount Deatonsville, Va. See Sailor's Creek. recovered from prisoners by this process

Debts, British. When the Revolution July 10, 1820; became editor of the South- broke out many American citizens owed ern Quarterly Review in 1844, but with- money to British creditors. These debts drew the next year and established De were generally repudiated, but the treaty Bow's Commercial Review in New Orleans, of 1783 provided for their payment. Some which was successful until the Civil War. of the State governments permitted the After the war it was resumed in New payment of such debts into the State York City, subsequently in Nashville, Treasuries, and then refused to entertain United States Supreme Court, in the case Debs, EUGENE VICTOR, labor leader; of Ware vs. Hylton, decided that such born in Terre Haute, Ind., Nov. 5, 1855; debts should be paid, but payments were

## INTEREST.BEARING DEBT, JULY 1, 1902.

			Whon			Amount	Outst	Outstanding June 30, 1902.	.902.
Title of loan.	Authorizing act.	Rate.	iggued.	When redeemable. Interest payable.	Interest payable.	issued.	Registered.	Registered. Coupon.	Total.
Consols of 1930 March 14, 1900 2 per cent. 1990 After April 1, 1930. J., O., J., and A., 446,940,750.00 538,291,700.00 for an of 1908-1918 1998 3 per cent. 1998 After Aug. 1, 1908. A., N., F., and M. 198,792,660,00 60,455,020.00	March 14, 1900	2 per cent	1900	After April 1, 1930. After Aug. 1, 1908.	J., O., J., and A A., N., F., and M.	Dollars. 445,940,750.00 198,792,660.00	Dollars. 436,291,700.00 50,455,020.00	Dollars. 9,649,050.00 47,060,640.00	Dollars. 445,940,750.00 97,515,660.00
Funded loan of 1907 July 14, 1870, and Jan. 20, 1871 4 per cent. 1877–1879. After Feb. 1 1907. J., A., J., and O. 40,012,750.00 104,712,350.00 30,251,560.00 30,251,560.00 104,712,350.00 30,251,560.0	July 14, 1870, and Jan. 20, 1871 Feb. 26, 1879 Jan. 14, 1875	4 per cent 4 per cent 5 per cent	1877-1879. 1879. 1895-1896.	After July 1, 1907. After Feb. 1, 1925. After Feb. 1, 1904.	uly 14, 1870, and 4 per cent. 1877–1879. After July 1, 1907. J., A., J., and O. 740, 923, 566, 0.0 182, 547, 950, 0.0 69, 629, 450. 0.0 233, 177, 400. 0.0 182, 547, 950, 0.0 184, 1875. Ber cent. 1899–1895. After Feb. 1, 1925. F., W., A., and N. 102, 315, 400. 0.0 194, 132, 350, 0.0 194, 136, 0.0 194, 1900. 0.0 134, 994, 2000. 0.0 184, 1875. After Feb. 1, 1904. do do.	740,923,550.00 40,012,750.00 162,315,400.00 100,000,000.00	182,547,950.00 104,712,350.00 10,918,550.00	50,629,450.00 30,281,850.00 8,491,800.00	233,177,400.00 31,980.00 134,994,200.00 19,410,360.00
Aggregate of inte	Aggregate of interest-bearing debt				1,687,985,110.00 784,925,570.00 146,112,790.00 981,070,340.09	1,687,985,110.00	784,925,570.00	146,112,790.00	931,070,340.00

## DEBT ON WHICH INTEREST HAS CEASED SINCE MATURITY.

1 1440	Funded loan of 1891, continued at 2 per cent., called for redemption May 18, 1900; interest ceased Aug. 18, 1900.  "unded loan of 1991, matured Sept. 2, 1891, and other items of debr matured at various dates guide to Jan. 1, 1861, and other items of debr matured at various dates guide to Jan. 1, 1861.	Dollars. 153,700.00 64,150.00 1,063,010.26
30	Aggregate of debt on which interest has ceased since maturity	1,280,860.26

## DEBT BEARING NO INTEREST.

Douars.	346,681,016.00	42,071,969. <b>5C</b> 6,873,328.6 <b>\$</b>	395,680,156.63
	United States notes. Feb. 25, 1862; July 11, 1862; March 3, 1863.	National bank notes:  National bank notes:  Fractional occount.  Fractional currency.  Fractional currency.  Fractional currency.  Fractional currency.  Fractional currency.  Fractional currency.  Fractional currency.	Derest
	United States notes	National bank notes: Redemption account.	Aggregate of debt bearing no interest

# CERTIFICATES AND NOTES ISSUED ON DEPOSITS OF COIN AND SILVER BULLION.

Classification.	In treasury.	In treasury, In circulation. Amount issued,	Amount issued.
Gold certificates. March 3, 1863; July 12, 1889; March 14, 1900.  Silver certificates. Feb. 28, 1878, Aug. 4, 1886; March 3, 1887; March 14, 1900.  June 8, 1872, March 14, 1900.	Dollars. 39,471,160.00 7,346,757.00 137,555.00	Dollars. 307, 110, 929, 00 446, 650, 243, 00 29, 862, 445, 00	Dollars.         Dollars.         Dollars.         Dollars.           441,160.00         397,110,999.00         346,882,682.00         360,000,000           7,346,777.00         444,560,245,60         36,000,000,000           137,565.00         28,802,445,60         36,000,000,000
Aggregate of certificates and treasury notes offset by cash in the treasury.	46,955,472.00	783,623,617.00	46,955,472.00 783,623,617.00 830,579,089.00

## RECAPITULATION.

1,328,031,070,340,00   1,301,880,29   1,301,880,28   1,301,880,28   1,301,880,28   1,301,880,28   1,301,880,39   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,300,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,30   1,301,890,301,890,300   1,301,890,300,30   1,301,890
1,328,031,356,89 1,327,819,802.39 2,158,610,445,89 2,160,005,891.39 2,158,610,445,89 2,160,005,891.39 2,160,005,891.39 2,160,005,891.39 2,160,005,891.39 2,160,005,891.39 2,160,005,891.39 2,160,005,891.39 2,160,005,891.39 2,160,005,005 2,160,005 2,1
2,158,610,446.89 2,160,005,891.39 232,674.50  Demand liabilites.  Bollara.  Dollara.  13,651,897,000.00  13,851,846.04  Syn,000,000.00  Syn,000,000
Demand liabilites.   Dollars.   Bollars.   Bollars.   Gold certificates.   346,582,089.00   453,997,000.00   Silver certificates.   346,582,089.00   Silver certificates   346,682,089.00   Silver certificates   Silver c
Dollars   Bollars   Bollars   Bollars   Bollars   Bollars
000 010 000

DEBT, NATIONAL

midshipman April 30, 1798, and rose to by the Tripolitans, and Captain Bain-

Decatur, STEPHEN, naval officer; born The Philadelphia had chased a Tripolitan in Sinnepuxent, Md., Jan. 5, 1779; died ship into the harbor in front of that town, near Washington, D. C., March 22, 1820; and struck upon a rock not laid down on entered the United States navy as a the charts. Fast bound, she was captured

> bridge and his officers were made prisoners of war, and the crew were made slaves.

Decatur caught a Tripolitan ketch laden with maidens, whom the Bashaw was sending to the Sultan at Constantinople as a present.

The captured ketch was taken into the United States service and renamed the Intrepid. Decatur and seventy - four brave young men sailed for Tripoli, accompanied by the Siren, under Lieutenant (afterwards Commodore) Stewart.

On a bright moonlit evening they sailed boldly into the harbor, warped alongside the Philadelphia, sprang on board, and after a fierce struggle all the Tripolitans were killed or driven into the sea, the Philadelphia was set on fire, and the Intrepid was towed out of the harbor by the boats of the Siren.

The Bashaw was greatly alarmed by this display of American energy and boldness, and acted with more caution in the future.

Decatur commanded a division of gunboats in the attack on Tripoli, Aug. 3, 1804. In this action Decatur commanded a gunboat, which he laid alongside of a large Tripolitan war-ship, which he captured after a brief struggle. Immediately boarding another vessel, Decatur had a desperate personal struggle with the commander. The fight was brief but deadly. Decatur slew his antagonist, and the vessel was captured. The Americans withdrew, but four days later renewed the conflict, which was indecisive, but on Aug. 24 and 28, and Sept. 3, Preble re-

ploit was the destruction of the Phila- Sept. 4 the Intrepid, under Captain Somdelphia in the harbor of Tripoli, in the ers as a fire-ship, was lost in the attack,

In command of the frigate United



STEPHEN DECATUR

captain in 1804. His first notable ex- peated the attack, and on the night of Preble Expedition, for which Congress with all on hoard. gave him thanks, a sword, and promotion.

### DECATUR, STEPHEN

States, Decatur captured the frigate Macedonian, Oct. 25, 1812, for which Congress him a gold medal. The Macedonian was a new ship, rated thirty - six, but carrying forty-nine guns. She was badly cut in the fight, and Decatur thought best to order his prize Newport, while he returned in the United States to New London. Both sailed vessels



ALGIERS IN 1812.

into New York harbor on New Year's Day, and a few months later he was sent to the ship, was captured by a British squadron; missioner in November, 1815, and made

1813. The Corporation gave Decatur the Mediterranean, and compelled the govern-"freedom of the city," and requested his ment of Algiers to relinquish its barbarous portrait for the picture-gallery in the City conduct towards other powers and to pay Hall, where it still hangs. In January, 1815, for American property destroyed (see ALafter a running fight, the President, his flag- GIERS). He was appointed a navy com-

his residence in the fine mansion of Kalorama, about a mile from Georgetown, built by Joel Barlow. Decatur opposed the reinstatement of Barron to his former position in the navy, and a duel was the consequence. They fought at the famous duelling-ground near Bladensburg, Decatur was mortally wounded, and was taken to Washington. Gen. Solomon Van Rensselaer wrote to his wife from that city, on March 20, 1820, as "I have follows: only time,



KALORAMA.

## DECATUR-DECLARATION OF COLONIAL RIGHTS

tered Decatur's body two inches above the was erected. hip and lodged against the opposite side. wound is severe, but not dangerous. The rency system, designed to harmonize the

DECATUR'S MONUMENT.

lic estimation. The excitement is very

writing to several, to say that an affair to Philadelphia and reinterred, with apof honor took place this morning between propriate ceremonies, in St. Peter's ceme-Commodores Decatur and Barron, in which tery. Over them a beautiful monument, both fell at the first fire. The ball en- delineated in the accompanying engraving,

Decimal System. In 1782, Gouverneur I just came from his house. He yet lives, Morris, assistant fiscal agent of the Contibut will never see another sun. Barron's nental Congress, reported a decimal cur-

moneys of the States. He ascertained that the 1,440th part of a Spanish dollar was a common divisor for the various currencies. With this as a unit he proposed the following table of moneys: 10 units to be equal to 1 penny, 10 pence to 1 bill, 10 bills 1 dollar (about 75 cents of the present currency), 10 dollars 1 crown. In 1784, Mr. Jefferson, as chairman of a committee of Congress, proposed to strike four coins upon the basis of the Spanish dollar, as follows: A gold piece worth 10 dollars, a dollar in silver, a 10th of a dollar in silver, a 100th of a dollar in copper. Congress adopted his proposition, hence the cent, dime, dollar, and eagle of the United States currency. See METRIC SYSTEM.

Declaration of Colonial Rights. In the first Continental Congress (1774) a committee of two from each colony framed and reported, in the form of a series of ten resolves, a declaration of the rights of the colonies: 1. Their natural

ball struck the upper part of his hip and rights; 2. That from their ancestry they turned to the rear. He is ruined in pub- were entitled to all the rights, liberties, and immunities of free and natural-born great." Decatur died March 22, and his subjects of England; 3. That by the emiremains were taken from the house in gration to America by their ancestors they Washington to Kalorama by the following never lost any of those rights, and that officers: Commodores Tingey, Macdonough, their descendants were entitled to the Rodgers, and Porter, Captains Cassin, Bal- exercise of those rights; 4. That the founlard, and Chauncey, Generals Brown and dation of all free governments is in the Jesup, and Lieutenant McPherson. The right of the people to participate in their funeral was attended by nearly all the legislative council; and as the American public functionaries in Washington, Amer- colonists could not exercise such right in ican and foreign, and a great number of the British Parliament, they were entitled citizens. While the procession was mov- to a free and exclusive power of legislaing minute-guns were fired at the navy- tion in their several provincial legislatyard. His remains were deposited in Joel ures, where the right of representation Barlow's vault at Kalorama, where they could alone be preserved. (They conceded remained until 1846, when they were taken the right of Parliament to regulate ex-

ternal commerce, but denied its right to That the exercise of legislative power in sent of the legislature, was unlawful; 10. ment of Massachusetts, and the Quebec act.

tax them in any way, without their conseveral colonies by a council appointed sent, for raising an internal or external during pleasure by the crown was unconrevenue.) 5. That they were entitled to stitutional, dangerous, and destructive to the common law of England, and more the freedom of American legislation. The especially the great privilege of being report of the committee designated the tried by their peers of the vicinage ac-various acts of Parliament which were cording to the course of law; 6. That they infringements and violations of the rights were entitled to the benefit of English of the colonists, and declared that the restatutes at the time of the emigration of peal of them was essentially necessary in their ancestors; 7. That they were enorder to restore harmony between Great titled to all the immunities and privileges conferred upon them by royal character enumerated were eleven in number ters or secured to them by provincial laws; -namely, Sugar act, stamp act, two quar-8. That they had a right peaceably to astering acts, tea act, act suspending the semble, state their grievances, and petition the King without interference of trial in Great Britain of offences committee. ministers; 9. That the keeping of a stand-ted in America, Boston Port bill, the act ing army in any colony, without the con- for regulating [subverting] the govern-

## DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE

Declaration of Independence. It was ish armament, under the brothers Howe, very important to have Lee's resolution at Sandy Hook. Immediate and united for independence, offered June 7, 1776, action was essential. McKean, one of the prefaced by a preamble that should clear- two representatives of Delaware present, ly declare the causes which impelled the burning with a desire to have the vote representatives of the people to adopt it. of his colony recorded in the affirmative, To avoid loss of time, a committee was sent an express after the third delegate, appointed (June 11) to prepare such Cæsar Rodney. He was 80 miles from declaration. The committee was composed Philadelphia. Ten minutes after receiving of Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Benja- McKean's message Rodney was in the sadmin Franklin, Roger Sherman, and Rob-dle, and, riding all night, he reached the ert R. Livingston. Mr. Lee having been floor of Congress (July 4) just in time called home before the appointment of the to secure the vote of Delaware in favor committee, Mr. Jefferson was put in his of independence. All three of the delegates place. He was requested by the com-mittee, after discussing the topics, to The vote of Pennsylvania was also secured, make a draft of a declaration of inde-a majority of its seven delegates being in pendence. It was discussed in committee, favor of the measure; and on the 4th of amended very slightly, and finally report- July, 1776, the Declaration of Indepened. Debates upon it were long and ani- dence was adopted by the unanimous vote mated. There was some opposition to of the Congress. See Winthrop, R. C. voting for independence at all, and it was On Thursday, July 4, 1776, agreeable vote in Congress was by colonies), but it Hancock in the chair. The secretary, was important that the vote should be Benjamin Harrison, reported that the unanimous.

The declaration was warmly debated on which was read and adopted as follows: the day (July 2) when the resolution was passed, and also on the 3d. Meanwhile

considerably amended. It was evident to the order of the day, Congress resolved from the beginning that a majority of the itself into a committee of the whole to colonies would vote for independence (the consider the declaration, President John committee had agreed upon a declaration,

When, in the course of human events, news came of the arrival of a large Brit- it becomes necessary for one people to

separate and equal station to which the abolishing the forms to which they are



HOUSE IN WHICH JEFFERSON WROTE THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

laws of nature and of nature's God entitle them, a decent respect for the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident: that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; that, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that whenever any legislature — a right inestimable form of government becomes destructive and formidable to tyrants only. of these ends, it is the right of the people a new government, laying its foundation powers in such form, as to them shall them into compliance with his measures. seem most likely to effect their safety and should not be changed for light and people. transient causes; and, accordingly, all

dissolve the political bands which have experience hath shown that mankind are connected them with another, and to as- more disposed to suffer, while evils are sume among the powers of the earth the sufferable, than to right themselves by

accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their formal system of government. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these To prove this. States. let facts be submitted to a candid world.

He has refused his assent to laws the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing impor-tance, unless suspended in their operations till his assent should be obtained; and, when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

He has refused to pass other laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of representation in the legislature - a right inestimable to them,

He has called together legislative bodies to alter or to abolish it, and to institute at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public on such principles, and organizing its records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing

He has dissolved representative houses happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dic- repeatedly, for opposing, with manly firmtate that governments long established ness, his invasions on the rights of the

He has refused, for a long time after

such dissolutions, to cause others to be to the people at large for their exercise; the State remaining, in the mean time, exposed to all the danger of invasion from fices, and sent hither swarms of officers, without and convulsions within.

He has endeavored to prevent the population of these States; for that purpose

He has made judges dependent on his elected; whereby the legislative powers, will alone for the tenure of their offices incapable of annihilation, have returned and the amount and payment of their salaries.

> He has erected a multitude of new ofto harass our people and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us, in time of peace,



INDEPENDENCE HALL, PHILADELPHIA.

obstructing the laws for naturalization of standing armies, without the consent of foreigners, refusing to pass others to en- our legislatures. courage their migration hither, and raisof lands.

He has obstructed the administration of establishing judiciary powers.

He has affected to render the military ing the conditions of new appropriations independent of and superior to the civil power.

He has combined with others to subject justice, by refusing his assent to laws for us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution and unacknowledged by our laws;



GARDEN HOUSE IN WHICH JEFFERSON AND OTHERS CELEBRATED THE PASSAGE OF THE DECLARATION.

For abolishing the free system of English law in a neighboring province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these colonies:

For taking away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering fundamentally the forms of our government:

For suspending our own legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

He has abdicated government here by declaring us out of his protection, and waging war against us.

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burned our towns, and destroyed the lives of our peo-

He is at this time transporting large

giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation,-

armies of foreign mercenaries, to com-For quartering large bodies of armed plete the works of death, desolation, and

troops among

118: For protecting them, by a mock trial, from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these States:

For cutting off our trade with all parts of the world:

For imposing taxes on us without our consent:

For depriving us. many cases, of the benefits of trial by jury:

For transporting us beyond seas, to be tried for pretended offences:

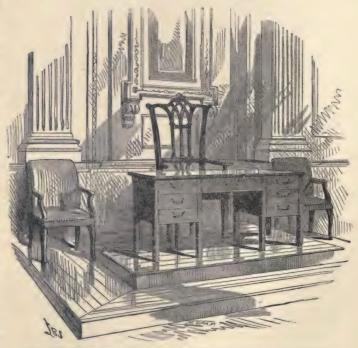
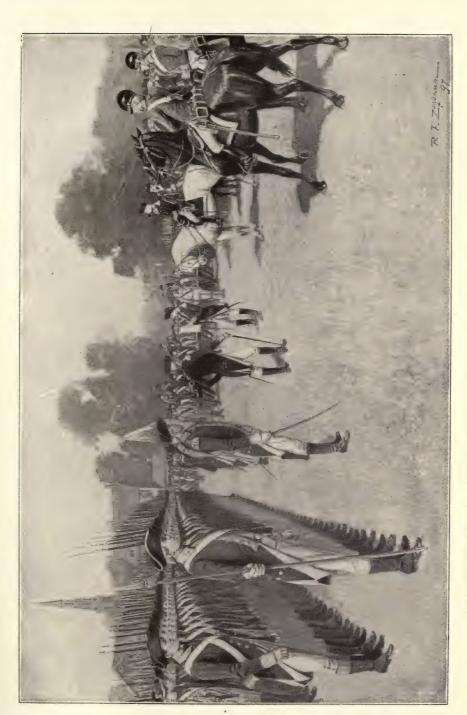


TABLE AND CHAIR USED AT THE SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.



READING THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, CITY HALL SQUARE, NEW YORK CITY



tyranny, already begun, with circum- Britain is, and ought to be, totally dis-

among us, and has endeavored to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers the Congress. merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions.

In every stage of these oppressions we Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, have petitioned for redress in the most humble terms; our petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A prince whose character is thus marked SAMUEL ADAMS, by every act which may define a tyrant, ROBERT TREAT PAINE, ELBRIDGE GERRY. is unfit to be ruler of a free people.

Nor have we been wanting in attention to our British brethren. We have warned STEPHEN HOPKINS, WILLIAM ELLERY. them, from time to time, of attempts made by their legislatures to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here. We have appealed to their native justice WILLIAM FLOYD, PHILIP LIVINGSTON, and magnanimity, and we have conjured Francis Lewis, them, by the ties of our common kindred, to disavow these usurpations, which would inevitably interrupt our connections and RICHARD STOCKTON, JOHN WITHERSPOON, deaf to the voice of justice and consanguinity. We must therefore acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war-in peace,

We, therefore, the representatives of the United States of America, in general Congress assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the name ROBERT MORRIS, BENJAMIN RUSH, and by the authority of the good people Benjamin Franklin, John Morton, of these colonies, solemnly publish and George Clymer, declare that these united colonies are, George Taylor, William Paca, and of good right ought to be, free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connection CAESAR RODNEY, between them and the states of Great

stances of cruelty and perfidy scarcely solved; and that, as free and independent paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and States, they have full power to levy war, totally unworthy the head of a civilized conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and He has constrained our fellow-citizens, things which independent states may of taken captive on the high seas, to bear right do. And for the support of this arms against their country, to become the declaration, with a firm reliance on the executioners of their friends and breth-ren, or to fall themselves by their hands. tually pledge to each other our lives, our He has excited domestic insurrections fortunes, and our sacred honor.

Signed by order and in behalf of the

JOHN HANCOCK, President. Attested, Charles Thompson, Secretary.

New Hampshire.

MATTHEW THORNTON.

Massachusetts Bay.

JOHN ADAMS.

Rhode Island, Etc.

Connecticut.

ROGER SHERMAN, SAMUEL HUNTINGTON. WILLIAM WILLIAMS, OLIVER WOLCOTT.

New York.

LEWIS MORRIS.

New Jersey.

correspondence. They, too, have been Francis Hopkinson, John Hart, ABRAHAM CLARK.

North Carolina.

WILLIAM HOOPER, JOSEPH HEWES, JOHN PENN.

Georgia.

BUTTON GWINNETT, LYMAN HALL, GEORGE WALTON.

Pennsylvania.

GEORGE ROSS.

Delaware.

GEORGE READ, THOMAS M'KEAN.

Maryland.

JAMES WILSON, SAMUEL CHASE, THOMAS STONE, CHARLES CARROLL OF CARROLLTON.

Virginia.

GEORGE WYTHE, RICHARD HENRY LEE, THOMAS JEFFERSON. BENJAMIN HARRISON THOMAS NELSON, JR., FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE. CARTER BRAXTON.

South Carolina. EDWARD RUTLEDGE. - THOMAS HEYWARD, JR., THOMAS LYNCH, JR., ARTHUR MIDDLETON.

student, critic, and compiler of American grown. history Prof. Moses C. Tyler (q. v.) held an established position among the most ever authority the Declaration of Indeeminent scholars. In 1867 he was appoint- pendence has acquired in the world, has ed to the chair of English Literature at been due to no lack of criticism, either at the University of Michigan, which he the time of its first appearance, or since occupied until 1881, when he was called then; a fact which seems to tell in favor to the University of Cornell as Professor of its essential worth and strength. From of American History. On the subject of the date of its original publication down criticisms on the Declaration of Indepen- to the present moment, it has been atdence he writes:

Declaration of Independence is occa-vatives. It has been censured for its subsioned by either of two opposite condistance, it has been censured for its form, be met with among us: on the one hand, lacies in reasoning, for its audacious noveland worship of the American Revolution, novelty, for its repetition of old and other hand, a later condition of cultivated and vaporing style. distrust of the Declaration as a piece of

for such an act, he characterized it as made up of "glittering and sounding generalities of natural right." What the great advocate then so unhesitatingly suggested, many a thoughtful American since then has at least suspected-that our great proclamation, as a piece of political literature, cannot stand the test of modern analysis; that it belongs to the immense class of over-praised productions; that it is, in fact, a stately patch-work of sweeping propositions of somewhat doubtful validity; that it has long imposed upon mankind by the well-known effectiveness of verbal glitter and sound; that, at the best, it is an example of florid political declamation belonging to the sophomoric Declaration of Independence in the period of our national life, a period which, Light of Modern Criticism, THE. As a as we flatter ourselves, we have now out-

Nevertheless, it is to be noted that whattacked again and again, either in anger or in contempt, by friends as well as by It can hardly be doubted that some enemies of the American Revolution, by hinderance to the right estimate of the liberals in politics as well as by consertions of mind, both of which are often to for its misstatements of fact, for its fala condition of hereditary, uncritical awe ties and paradoxes, for its total lack of all and of that state paper as its absolutely threadbare statements, even for its downperfect and glorious expression; on the right plagiarisms; finally for its grandiose

One of the earliest and ablest of its writing lifted up into inordinate renown assailants was Thomas Hutchinson, the by the passionate and heroic circumstances last civil governor of the colony of Massaof its origin, and ever since then extolled chusetts, who, being stranded in London beyond reason by the blind energy of by the political storm which had blown patriotic enthusiasm. Turning from the him thither, published there, in the former state of mind, which obviously autumn of 1776, his Strictures Upon the calls for no further comment, we may Declaration of the Congress at Philanote, as a partial illustration of the latter, delphia, wherein, with an unsurpassed that American confidence in the supreme knowledge of the origin of the controintellectual merit of this all-famous docu- versy, and with an unsurpassed acumen ment received a serious wound from the in the discussion of it, he traverses the hand of Rufus Choate, when, with a cour- entire document, paragraph by paraage greater than would now be required graph, for the purpose of showing that

## a Declaration by the Representatives of the UNITED STATES. OF AMERICA in General Congress assembled. When in the course of human words it becomes necessary for a proprie to dissolve the political barres which have congressed them with grafter, and to the second of t

dissolve the political barres which have connected them with another, and to be sure among the powers of the earth the month of wall was station to which the laws of nature of of nature is god entitle them, a decent respectito to the opinions of manking recurses that they should declare the course which impred them to the hours separation.

We hold these buths to be stored bloom created equal timber and that from that equal weaton they do inherent Hinalienable, among thick are better life bliberty, & the pressuit of happines; that to secure these with, vecomments are instituted among over, deriving their qual powers from the consent of the governed; that whenever any form of government about becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the proper to see or to abolish it, It's institute new government, laying it's foundation or shick principles . Forganising it's powers in such form, as to the shift seem most likely to effect their safety & happiness. prisoners will dichate that governments long established should not be the for light & transient causes: and accordingly all experience half shear that manhind are more disposed to suffer while will are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed when a long train of abuses & usurprations begun at a distinguished from Opensing invariably the same object, winces a design to being reduced by their right, it is their duty to throw off said to the privile are wards for their hitere security with he been the patient sufferance of truse colonies; It such is now the necessity which constrains them to response their former systems of governments. They of find aritan repeated the present was is a history of tenoremitting injuries and usurpations famong which appears no volitory fact. dict the uniform towar of the rest att of which have in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranne over these states to prove this let facts be submitted to a cardid world for the truth of which we preday a faith interestind by falushual

AC-SIMILE OF THE ORIGINAL DRAFT OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE

his has refused his assent to laws the most wholesome and necessary for the pris. - lie good: he has forbidden his governors to passlaws of immediate & precing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his assent should be obtained; and when so susponded, be has reglected they to attend to them. he has referred to pass other laws for the accommodation glarge districts of projets union the legislable union those people would relinquish the right of representation, a right is another to them It to medalle to typants at the is a similar to the tension to fee to type the tension to be to the sole pur noon of fait of form with mines to time of sin situations to course others to be elicited I she ligislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have get would to the people at large for their accircise, the state remaining in the mean time coposed to all the dangers of invasion from without & convulsions within: he has endeavoied to prevent the population of these states; for that purpose obstructing the lows for naturalization of foreigners, refusing to pass others to encourage their originations bether; I raising the conditions of new ap. -propriations of lands: he instruffered the a minestration of questica totally to case in some of time astate professing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary provers: he has made four judges dependant on his will alone, for the tenure of their offices, the + & pagne not and amount of their volumes. + Mi Kranklin he has erected a mulhhede of new offices by a self-assumed power, I sent hit ther swarms of officers to harraw our people & eat out their substance: he has kept among us in times of prace standing armies & sheps of way. he has affected to render the military, independent of & superior to the civil prover. behave direct with attent to suin at us to a prisabilion foreign to me constitute tions and unacknot exil by our laws , giving his assent to their proteinded out Alegislation, for quartering large bodies of armed troops among us; for protecting them by a moch trial from prunishment for any musters they should commit on the inhabitants of these states; for cutting of our trade with all parts of the world; for improving taxes on us without our consent; for depriving us of the benefits of trial by juing; for han a proting us beyond sear to be tried for meterded offenced, for and have been supported by the search of t

Tabolishing our most important daws for taking away our charlors Vallering fundamentally the forms of our givernment for was prouding over own legislatures & declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases what sower the product of your years as the has abdicated government here, further away his governors to declaring us out A his allegiance & production: he has plundered our reas, rainges our evails, hurst our lown & des housed the live of our preside: he is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to compress thousands of trade desolation to grand a card buy in with concumation he has enceauted to bring on the inhabitants of our prontiers the merciles In he savajes, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages veas, & conditions of existence the has incited treasonable insurrections of our fellow gittings, with the he has want on the transfer them of our promety the first the has want to the transfer on the first the fi - cred rights of life & liberty in the pressons of a distant people who never of fonded him, captivating & carrying them into slavery in another hemis sphere, or to incur miserable death in their transportation thinker. This privatical warfare, the opportrium of intidel provers, is the warfare of the Christian king of Great Britain: determined to keep open a market where MEN should be bought & sold he has prostituted his regative for supprairing every legislature attempt to prohibit or to restrain this determining takep from a greatest where MEN should be got the less as executed commerce and that this assemblage of horrors might went no fact of distinguished die, he is now exceeding those very people to nie in arms among us, and to prurchase that liberty of which he has degrived there by .... Davis , the proper who whom he also thruled there: there may a of former crimes committed against the liberties fore people, with crimes which he urges them to commit against the lives of another.] in every stage of these oppressions we have petitioned for redress in the most humbs t P. Eranhle forms; our repealed politions have been answered by repealed injuries. a prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant, is work to be the rules of a people who mean to be free. Juhire ages will scarce believe that the hardinals of one man, and untimed within the short compass of trulie years to him a foundation to broad diangle quies, for to many of fostered & fixed in principal orly, over a people fostered & fixed in principal orly.

Nor have we been wanting in attentions to over Port it brothron we have red them from home is lever juthery its by their legislature to earlow a juris. diction over these over stated we have reminded them of the circumstances of ner emigration & vettlement here no one of which could warrant so strange a protension: that these were effected at the expense four own blood & beaute, unassisked by the wealth or the strength of Treat Pordson. that in constituting indeed on several for me of government, we had adopted one common king thereby laying a journation for proportical wayse I amily a the them : but that outmission to their eredited: and we appeal to their native justice & magnesimity tax will not after these flair common kind ad to discore these usurpairons which were likely to know yest consistent to the voice of justice & onsanguinity ( when occasions have been given them by the regular course of " hear laws of remaining from their councils the dispurbors of our harmony, though have by theor free election re-established them in prover at this very time too they was permitting their chief magistrate to sond over not only soldiers of our common blood, but Scotop & Joseign mercenaries to invade of observation therefacts are given the last stab to agonizing affection, and man he spirit bids is to renounce for ever their unfeeling brothsion. We must endeavor to forget over former Eve for them, and to hold them as we hold the rest of markind, engines in war, in preace friends we might have been a free Ha great people together; but a commu nication of grandein & of headown it reems is below their dignity, be it so, since they will have it the road to story the happy mark, is open to us too, we will desire it on any them them aport from him and acquiesce in the necessity which promounces our part from 2. we therefore the representatives of the United States of america or General Con-graps assembled do in the name of by authority of the good propole of these states.) project and renounce all allegiance Vsubjection to the hings of Great Britain a defer tall there who may hereafter claim by through, or winder them; we utterly dissolve to trook of all proletical connection which may have herebother Jub. aisted between us & the people or parliament of Great Britain; and finally wads assert and declare. These colonies to be fee and independent states, and that as fee & independent states they shall horafter havey war, conclude peace contract alliances, establish commerce, It to do all other actions things which independent wakes may fright do. and for the support of this declaration we contrally please to each other over lives, our polumes, Gour neved honour.

ms Gran: Siah Bartlett Buh Stockton ATTILEURUS John Abra Clarko



THE SIGNERS OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

independence are "false and frivolous."

A better-written, and, upon the whole, Being an Answer to the Declaration of the General Congress-a pamphlet scattered broadcast over the world at such a rate that at least eight editions of it were published during the last three or four months of the year 1776. Here, again, the manifesto of Congress is suborder to prove that "the facts are either lighted, he adds: wilfully or ignorantly misrepresented, that have no foundation in truth." It is doubtful if any disinterested student of history, any competent judge of reasoning, will now deny to this pamphlet the praise of making out a very strong case against the historical accuracy and the logical soundness of many parts of the Declaration of Independence.

Undoubtedly, the force of such centhemselves partisans in the Revolutionary would not become me to strike it out. I controversy, and bitterly hostile to the consented to report it." whole movement which the declaration

its allegations in support of American Philip II. to the people of the Netherlands.

This temperate criticism from an able a more plausible and a more powerful, and a liberal English statesman of the arraignment of the great declaration was nineteenth century may be said to touch the celebrated pamphlet by Sir John the very core of the problem as to the his-Dalrymple, The Rights of Great Britain toric justice of our great indictment of Asserted against the Claims of America: the last King of America; and there is deep significance in the fact that this is ! the very criticism upon the document, which, as John Adams tells us, he himself had in mind when it was first submitted to him in committee, and even when, shortly afterwards, he advocated its adoption by Congress. After mentioning cerjected to a searching examination, in tain things in it with which he was de-

"There were other expressions which I and the arguments deduced from premises would not have inserted if I had drawn it up-particularly that which called the King tyrant. I thought this too personal; for I never believed George to be a tyrant in disposition and in nature. I always believed him to be deceived by his courtiers on both sides of the Atlantic, and in his official capacity only cruel. I thought the expression too passionate, and too much like scolding, for so grave and solemn a sures is for us much broken by the fact document; but, as Franklin and Sherman that they proceeded from men who were were to inspect it afterwards, I thought it

A more minute and more poignant critiwas intended to justify. Such is not the cism of the Declaration of Independence case, however, with the leading modern has been made in recent years by still English critics of the same document, another English writer of liberal tenwho, while blaming in severe terms the dencies, who, however, in his capacity as policy of the British government towards critic, seems here to labor under the disthe thirteen colonies, have also found advantage of having transferred to the much to abate from the confidence due to document which he undertakes to judge this official announcement of the reasons much of the extreme dislike which he has for our secession from the empire. For for the man who wrote it, whom, indeed, example, Earl Russell, after frankly he regards as a sophist, as a demagogue, saying that the great disruption pro- as quite capable of inveracity in speech, claimed by the Declaration of Indepen- and as bearing some resemblance to Robesdence was a result which Great Britain pierre "in his feline nature, his malighad "used every means most fitted to nant egotism, and his intense suspiciousbring about," such as "vacillation in ness, as well as in his bloody-minded, yet council, harshness in language, feebleness possibly sincere, philanthropy." In the in execution, disregard of American sym- opinion of Prof. Goldwin Smith, our great pathies and affections," also pointed out national manifesto is written "in a highthat "the truth of this memorable decla- ly rhetorical strain"; "it opens with ration" was "warped" by "one singular sweeping aphorisms about the natural defect "-namely, its exclusive and ex-rights of man, at which political science cessive arraignment of George III. "as now smiles, and which . . . might seem a single and despotic tyrant," much like strange when framed for slave-holding

held slaves"; while, in its specifications of fact, it "is not more scrupulously truthful than are the general utterances" of the statesman who was its scribe. Its charges that the several offensive acts of the King, besides "evincing a design to reduce the colonists under absolute despotism," " all had as their direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny," are simply "propositions which history cannot accept." Moreover, the declaration "blinks the fact that many of the acts, styled steps of usurpation, were measures of repression, which, however unwise or excessive, had been provoked by popular outrage." "No government could allow its officers to be assaulted and their houses sacked, its loyal lieges to be tarred and feathered, or the property of merchants sailing under its flag to be thrown by lawless hands into the sea." Even "the preposterous violence and the manifest insincerity of the suppressed clause" against slavery and the slave-trade "are enough to create suspicion as to the spirit in which the whole document was framed."

Finally, as has been already intimated, not even among Americans themselves has the Declaration of Independence been permitted to pass on into the enjoyment of its superb renown without much critical disparagement at the hands of statesmen and historians. No doubt Calhoun had its preamble in mind when he declared that "nothing can be more unfounded and false" than "the prevalent opinion that all men are born free and equal"; fact which is contrary to universal obwho have shared to any extent in Calhoun's doctrines respecting human society could hardly fail to agree with him in regarding as fallacious and worthless those which seem to constitute its logical starting-point, as well as its ultimate defence.

form of disparagement to which Jefferson's great state paper has been subjected among us is that which would minimize it the merit of originality. For example, Richard Henry Lee sneered at it as a

communities by a publicist who himself Government." The author of a life of Jefferson, published in the year of Jefferson's retirement from the Presidency, suggests that the credit of having composed the Declaration of Independence "has been perhaps more generally, than truly, given by the public" to that great man. Charles Campbell, the historian of Virginia, intimates that some expressions in the document were taken without acknowledgment from Aphra Behn's tragicomedy, The Widow-Ranter, or the History of Bacon in Virginia. John Stockton Littell describes the Declaration of Independence as "that enduring monument at once of patriotism, and of genius and skill in the art of appropriation"asserting that "for the sentiments and much of the language" of it, Jefferson was indebted to Chief-Justice Drayton's charge to the grand jury of Charleston, delivered in April, 1776, as well as to the Declaration of Independence said to have been adopted by some citizens of Mecklenburg county, N. C., in May, 1775. Even the latest and most critical editor of the writings of Jefferson calls attention to the fact that a glance at the Declaration of Rights, as adopted by Virginia on June 12, 1776, "would seem to indicate the source from which Jefferson derived a most important and popular part" of his famous production. By no one, however, has the charge of a lack of originality been pressed with so much decisiveness as by John Adams, who took evident pleasure in speaking of it as a document in which were merely "recapitulated" for "it rests upon the assumption of a previous and well-known statements of American rights and wrongs, and who, servation." Of course, all Americans as late as in the year 1822, deliberately

"There is not an idea in it but what had been hackneyed in Congress for two years before. The substance of it is congeneral propositions in the declaration tained in the declaration of rights and the violation of those rights, in the journals of Congress, in 1774. Indeed, the essence Perhaps, however, the most frequent of it is contained in a pamphlet, voted and printed by the town of Boston, before the first Congress met, composed by James Otis, as I suppose, in one of his his merit in composing it, by denying to lucid intervals, and pruned and polished by Samuel Adams."

Perhaps nowhere in our literature thing "copied from Locke's Treatise on would it be possible to find a criticism

brought forward by a really able man opinions as to men and as to events in all against any piece of writing less applicable to the case, and of less force and value, than is this particular criticism by John Adams and others, as to the lack of originality in the Declaration of Independence. Indeed, for such a paper as Jefferson was commissioned to write, the one quality which it could not properly have had, the one quality which would by the American Congress or by the They American people—is originality. were then at the culmination of a tremendous controversy over alleged grievances of the most serious kind-a controversy that had been steadily raging for at least twelve years. In the course of that long dispute, every phase of it, whether as abstract right or constitutional privilege or personal procedure, had been presented in almost every conceivable form of speech. At last, they had resolved, in view of all this experience, no longer to prosecute the controversy as members of the empire; they had resolved to revolt, and, casting off forever their ancient fealty to the British crown, to separate from the empire, and to establish themselves as a new nation among the nations of the earth. In this emertion, and which, as they believed, justified it. What, then, was Jefferson to do? Was he to regard himself as a mere literary essayist, set to produce before the world a sort of prize dissertation-a calm, analytic, judicial treatise on history and politics with a particular application to Anglo-American affairs—one essential merit of which would be its originality as a contribution to historical and political literature? Was he not, rather, to regard himself as, for the time being, the very

that ugly quarrel, their notions of justice, of civic dignity, of human rights; finally, their memories of wrongs which seemed to them intolcrable, especially of wrongs inflicted upon them during those twelve years by the hands of insolent and brutal men, in the name of the King, and by his apparent command?

Moreover as the nature of the task laid have been fatal to its acceptance either upon him made it necessary that he should thus state, as the reasons for their intended act, those very considerations both as to fact and as to opinion which had actually operated upon their minds, so did it require him to do so, to some extent, in the very language which the people themselves, in their more formal and deliberate utterances, had all along been using. In the development of political life in England and America, there had already been created a vast literature of constitutional progress—a literature common to both portions of the English race, pervaded by its own stately traditions, and reverberating certain great phrases which formed, as one may say, almost the vernacular of English justice, and of English aspiration for a free, manly, and orderly political life. In this vernacular the Declaration of Indepengency, as it happened, Jefferson was called dence was written. The phraseology thus upon to put into form a suitable state- characteristic of it is the very phrasement of the chief considerations which ology of the champions of constitutional prompted them to this great act of revolu- expansion, of civic dignity and progress, within the English race ever since Magna Charta; of the great state papers of English freedom in the seventeenth century, particularly the Petition of Right in 1629, and the Bill of Rights in 1789; of the great English charters for colonization in America; of the great English exponents of legal and political progress-Sir Edward Coke, John Milton, Sir Philip Sidney, John Locke; finally, of the great American exponents of political liberty, and of the chief representative bodies, mouthpiece and prophet of the people whether local or general, which had conwhom he represented, and as such required vened in America from the time of the to bring together and to set in order, in Stamp Act Congress until that of the their name, not what was new, but what Congress which resolved upon our inwas old; to gather up into his own soul, dependence. To say, therefore, that the as much as possible, whatever was then official declaration of that resolve is a also in their souls, their very thoughts and paper made up of the very opinions, bepassions, their ideas of constitutional liefs, unbeliefs, the very sentiments, prejlaw, their interpretations of fact, their udices, passions, even the errors in judg-

was framed.

Of much of this, also, Jefferson himperhaps never does he rise before us with ings of his chief contemporaries, could might "all be true: of that I am not to be the judge. . . . Whether I had gathered my ideas from reading or reflection, I do not know. I only know that I turned to neither book nor pamphlet while writing it. I did not consider it as any part of my charge to invent new ideas altogether and to offer no sentiment which had ever been expressed before."

Before passing from this phase of the subject, however, it should be added that, while the Declaration of Independence lacks originality in the sense just indicated, in another and perhaps in a higher sense, it possesses originality-it is individualized by the character and by the genius of its author. Jefferson gathered up the thoughts and emotions and even the characteristic phrases of the people for whom he wrote, and these he perfectly incorporated with what was already in his mind, and then to the music of his own keen, rich, passionate, and enkindling style, he mustered them into that stately triumphant procession wherein, as ing on to the world's end.

ment and the personal misconstructions— Livingston, and, best of all, but for his if they were such-which then actually own opposition to the measure, John impelled the American people to that Dickinson; but had any one of these other mighty act, and that all these are ex- men written the Declaration of Indepenpressed in the very phrases which they dence, while it would have contained, doubthad been accustomed to use, is to pay less, nearly the same topics and nearly to that state paper the highest tribute as the same great formulas of political stateto its fitness for the purpose for which it ment, it would yet have been a wholly different composition from this of Jefferson's. No one at all familiar with his self seems to have been conscious; and other writings, as well as with the writmore dignity, with more truth, than when, ever have a moment's doubt, even if the late in his lifetime, hurt by the captious fact were not already notorious, that this and jangling words of disparagement then document was by Jefferson. He put into recently put into writing by his old com- it something that was his own, and that rade, to the effect that the Declaration no one else could have put there. He put of Independence "contained no new ideas, himself into it-his own genius, his own that it is a commonplace compilation, its moral force, his faith in God, his faith in sentences hackneyed in Congress for two ideas, his love of innovation, his passion years before, and its essence contained in for progress, his invincible enthusiasm, Otis's pamphlet," Jefferson quietly re- his intolerance of prescription, of injusmarked that perhaps these statements tice, of cruelty; his sympathy, his clarity of vision, his affluence of diction, his power to fling out great phrases which will long fire and cheer the souls of men struggling against political unrighteousness.

And herein lies its essential originality, perhaps the most precious, and, indeed, almost the only, originality ever attaching to any great literary product that is representative of its time. made for himself no improper claim, therefore, when he directed that upon the granite obelisk at his grave should be carved the words: "Here was buried Thomas Jefferson, author of the Declaration of Independence."

If the Declaration of Independence is now to be fairly judged by us, it must be judged with reference to what it was intended to be-namely, an impassioned manifesto of one party, and that the weaker party, in a violent race-quarrel; of a party resolved, at last, upon the extremity of revolution, and already menaced by the inconceivable disaster of being defeated in the very act of armed some of us still think, they will go march-rebellion against the mightiest military power on earth. This manifesto, then, is There were then in Congress several not to be censured because, being avowother men who could have written the edly a statement of its own side of the Declaration of Independence, and written quarrel, it does not also contain a modit well-notably Franklin, either of the crate and judicial statement of the optwo Adamses, Richard Henry Lee, William posite side; or because, being necessarily

partisan in method, it is likewise both fact, when he should make his first atrights of man, at which, indeed, political entered upon its military phase, that: science cannot now smile, except to its which are likely to abide in this world as enterprises among men for self-deliverance from oppression.

pendence.

-that is, in the sense commonly given selves sick or sound." to those words in the usage of the Enga Roman, nor a Spanish.

partisan and vehement in tone; or be-tempt to gain all power over his people, cause it bristles with accusations against by assuming the single power to take the enemy so fierce and so unqualified their property without their consent. as now to seem in some respects over- Hence it was, as Edmund Burke pointed drawn; or because it resounds with cer- out in the House of Commons only a tain great aphorisms about the natural few weeks before the American Revolution

"The great contests for freedom . . . own discomfiture and shame-aphorisms were from the earliest times chiefly upon the question of taxing. Most of the conthe chief source and inspiration of heroic tests in the ancient commonwealths turned primarily on the right of election of magistrates, or on the balance among the sev-Taking into account, therefore, as we eral orders of the state. The question are bound to do, the circumstances of its of money was not with them so immediate. origin, and especially its purpose as a But in England it was otherwise. On solemn and piercing appeal to mankind on this point of taxes the ablest pens and behalf of a small and weak nation against most eloquent tongues have been exthe alleged injustice and cruelty of a ercised, the greatest spirits have acted great and powerful one, it still remains and suffered. . . . They took infinite pains our duty to inquire whether, as has been to inculcate, as a fundamental principle, asserted in our time, history must set that in all monarchies the people must in aside either of the two central charges effect, themselves, mediately or immediateembodied in the Declaration of Inde-ly, possess the power of granting their own money, or no shadow of liberty could sub-The first of these charges affirms that sist. The colonies draw from you, as the several acts complained of by the with their life-blood, these ideas and princolonists evinced "a design to reduce ciples. Their love of liberty, as with you, them under absolute despotism," and had fixed and attached on this specific point as their "direct object the establishment of taxing. Liberty might be safe or might of an absolute tyranny" over the Ameri- be endangered in twenty other particulars can people. Was this, indeed, a ground- without their being much pleased or less charge, in the sense intended by alarmed. Here they felt its pulse, and as the words "despotism" and "tyranny" they found that beat, they thought them

Accordingly, the meaning which the lish - speaking race? According to that English race on both sides of the Atlantic usage, it was not an Oriental despotism were accustomed to attach to the words that was meant, nor a Greek tyranny, nor "tyranny" and "despotism," was a mean-The sort of ing to some degree ideal; it was a meaning despot, the sort of tyrant, whom the drawn from the extraordinary political English people, ever since the time of sagacity with which that race is endow-King John, and especially during the ed, from their extraordinary sensitiveperiod of the Stuarts, had been accus-ness as to the use of the taxing-power tomed to look for and to guard against, in government, from their instinctive perwas the sort of tyrant or despot that could ception of the commanding place of the be evolved out of the conditions of Eng- taxing-power among all the other forms lish political life. Furthermore, he was of power in the state, from their perfect not by them expected to appear among assurance that he who holds the purse them at the outset in the fully developed with the power to fill it and to empty it, shape of a Philip or an Alva in the holds the key of the situation-can main-Netherlands. They were able to recog- tain an army of his own, can rule without nize him, they were prepared to resist consulting Parliament, can silence critihim, in the earliest and most incipient cism, can crush opposition, can strip his stage of his being-at the moment, in subjects of every vestige of political life;

46

in the end might develop into results so palpably tyrannic and despotic, they bluntly called a tyranny and a despotism in the beginning. To say, therefore, that the Declaration of Independence did the same, is to say that it spoke good English. Of course, history will be ready to set aside the charge thus made in language not at all liable to be misunderstood, just so soon as history is ready to set aside the common opinion that the several acts of the British government, from 1764 to 1776, for laying and enforcing taxation in America, did evince a somewhat particular and systematic design to take away ican people without their consent.

The second of the two great charges contained in the Declaration of Indepen- ing to Lecky, the King had "laboriously dence, while intimating that some share built up" in England a "system of per-in the blame is due to the British Par-sonal government"; and it was because liament and to the British people, yet he was unwilling to have this system disfastens upon the King himself as the one turbed that he then refused, "in defiance person chiefly responsible for the scheme of the most earnest representations of his of American tyranny therein set forth, own minister and of the most eminent and culminates in the frank description politicians of every party... to send of him as "a prince whose character is for the greatest of living statesmen at the thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant." Is this accusation of in the very agonies of dissolution. . . . George III. now to be set aside as unhistither Chatham or Rockingham would toric? Was that King, or was he not, have insisted that the policy of the countries. chiefly responsible for the American policy try should be directed by its responsible of the British government between the ministers and not dictated by an irresponyears 1764 and 1776? If he was so, then sible sovereign." the historic soundness of the most im-portant portion of the Declaration of In-course which was called for by the condependence is vindicated.

prefer to cite such words as have been which led Charles I. to the scaffold."

uttered upon the subject by the ablest Even so early as the year 1768, accordinglish historians of our time. Upon ing to John Richard Green, "George their statements alone it must be con-III. had at last reached his aim....

in other words, he can make slaves of ly succeeded - himself determining what them, he can make a despot and a tyrant should be the policy of each administra-of himself. Therefore, the system which tion, what opinions his ministers should advocate in Parliament, and what measures Parliament itself should adopt. Says Sir Erskine May:

"The King desired to undertake personally the chief administration of public affairs, to direct the policy of his ministers, and himself to distribute the patronage of the crown. He was ambitious not only to reign, but to govern." "Strong as were the ministers, the King was resolved to wrest all power from their hands, and to exercise it himself." "But what was this in effect but to assert that the King should be his own minister? . . . The King's tactics were fraught with dansome portion of the property of the Amer- ger, as well to the crown itself as to the constitutional liberties of the people."

Already, prior to the year 1778, accord-

stitution, and which would have taken the Fortunately, this question can be an control of the policy of the government swered without hesitation, and in a few out of his hands, was, according to the words; and for these few words, an same great historian, an act "the most American writer of to-day, conscious of criminal in the whole reign of George III. his own basis of nationality, will rightly . . . as criminal as any of those acts

cluded that George III. ascended his In the early days of the ministry" throne with the fixed purpose of resuming to the crown many of those powers (which began in that year) "his influence was felt to be predominant. In which, by the constitution of England, did its later and more disastrous days it was not then belong to it, and that in this supreme; for Lord North, who became the purpose, at least during the first twentyfive years of his reign, he substantial ment in 1770, was the mere mouthpiece

of the King. 'Not only did he direct the present moment, has the Declaration of all important matters of foreign and domestic policy, but he instructed him as to the management of debates in Parliament, suggested what motions should be made or opposed, and how measures should He reserved for himself all the patronage, he arranged the whole cast of the administration, settled the relative place and pretensions of ministers of state, law officers, and members of the household, nominated and promoted the English and Scotch judges, appointed and translated bishops and deans, and dispensed other preferments in the Church. He disposed of military governments, regiments, and commissions, and himself ordered the marching of troops. He gave and refused titles, honors, and pensions.' All this immense patronage was steadily used for the creation of a party in both Houses of Parliament attached to the King himself. . . . George was, in fact, sole minister during the fifteen years which followed; and the shame of the darkest hour of English history lies wholly at his door."

Surely, until these tremendous verdicts of English history shall be set aside, there need be no anxiety in any quarter as to the historic soundness of the two great accusations which together make up the principal portion of the Declaration of Independence. In the presence of these verdicts also, even the passion, the intensity of language, in which those accusations are uttered, seem to find a perfeet justification. Indeed, in the light of the most recent and most unprejudiced expert testimony, the whole document, both in its substance and in its form, seems to have been the logical response of a nation of brave men to the great words of the greatest of English statesmen, as spoken in the House of Commons precisely ten years before:

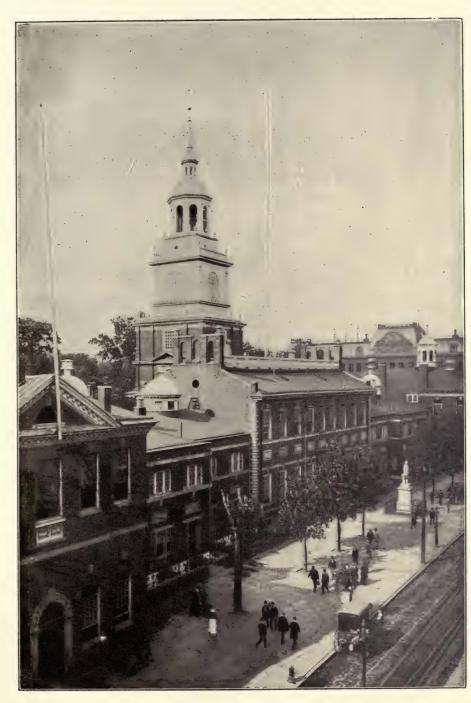
"This kingdom has no right to lay a tax on the colonies. Sir, I rejoice that America has resisted. Three millions of people, so dead to all the feelings of liberty as voluntarily to submit to be slaves, would have been fit instruments to make

slaves of the rest."

minister,' a careful observer tells us, 'in Independence been tested by criticism of every possible kind-by criticism intended and expected to be destructive. Apparently, however, all this criticism has failed to accomplish its object.

> It is proper for us to remember, also, that what we call criticism is not the only valid test of the genuineness and worth of any piece of writing of great practical interest to mankind: there is, in addition, the test of actual use and service, in direct contact with the common sense and the moral sense of large masses of men, under various conditions, and for a long period. Probably no writing which is not essentially sound and true has ever survived this test.

Neither from this test has the great Declaration any need to shrink. As to the immediate use for which it was sent forth—that of rallying and uniting the friends of the Revolution, and bracing them for their great task-its effectiveness was so great and so obvious that it has never been denied. During the century and a quarter since the Revolution, its influence on the political character and the political conduct of the American people has been great beyond calculation. For example, after we had achieved our own national deliverance, and had advanced into that enormous and somewhat corrupting material prosperity which followed the adoption of the Constitution and the development of the cotton interest and the expansion of the republic into a transcontinental power, we fell under an appalling temptation—the temptation to forget, or to repudiate, or to refuse to apply to the case of our human brethren in bondage, the principles which we had once proclaimed as the basis of every rightful government. The prodigious service rendered to us in this awful moral emergency by the Declaration of Independence was, that its public repetition, at least once every year, in the hearing of vast throngs of the American people in every portion of the republic, kept constantly before our minds, in a form of almost religious sanctity, those few great ideas as to the dignity of human nature, and the sacredness of per-Thus, ever since its first announcement sonality, and the indestructible rights of to the world, and down almost to the man as mere man, with which we had so



INDEPENDENCE HALL, PHILADELPHIA, IN THE CENTENNIAL YEAR.



gloriously identified the beginnings of our up in the nursery of every king, and national existence. It did at last become blazoned on the porch of every royal palvery hard for us to listen each year to the ace," it is because it has become the preamble of the Declaration and still to classic statement of political truths which remain the owners and users and must at last abolish kings altogether, or catchers of slaves; still harder, to accept else teach them to identify their existence the doctrine that the righteousness and with the dignity and happiness of human prosperity of slavery was to be accepted nature. as the dominant policy of the nation. The struction in the way of his system was Provinces, setting forth that Philip II. violable sacredness given by it to those Hague, July 26, 1581: sweeping aphorisms about the natural The States General of the United Provrights of man, it may be doubted whether inces of the Low Countries, to all whom Calhoun might not have won over an immense majority of the American people send greeting: to the support of his compact and plausof the republic. It was the preamble of to defend them from oppression and viothe Declaration of Independence which lence as the shepherd his sheep; and elected Lincoln, which sent forth the whereas God did not create the people Emancipation Proclamation, which gave slaves to their prince, to obey his comteenth Amendment.

Declaration . . . ought to be hung more justifiable in our land, which has 49

Declaration of Independence, DUTCH. logic of Calhoun was as flawless as usual, The following is the text of the declarawhen he concluded that the chief ob- tion of the States General of the United the preamble of the Declaration of In- had forfeited his right of sovereignty over dependence. Had it not been for the in- the said provinces, promulgated at The

it may concern, do by these Presents

As 'tis apparent to all that a prince is ible scheme for making slavery the basis constituted by God to be ruler of a people, victory to Grant, which ratified the Thirmands, whether right or wrong, but rather the prince for the sake of the sub-We shall not here attempt to delineate jects (without which he could be no the influence of this state paper upon prince), to govern them according to mankind in general. Of course, the equity, to love and support them as a emergence of the American Republic as an father his children or a shepherd his flock, imposing world-power is a phenomenon and even at the hazard of life to defend which has now for many years attracted and preserve them. And when he does not the attention of the human race. Surely, behave thus, but, on the contrary, opno slight effect must have resulted from presses them, seeking opportunities to the fact that, among all civilized peoples, infringe their ancient customs and privithe one American document best known leges, exacting from them slavish compli-is the Declaration of Independence, and ance, then he is no longer a prince, but a that thus the spectacle of so vast and tyrant, and the subjects are to consider beneficent a political success has been him in no other view. And particularly everywhere associated with the assertion when this is done deliberately, unauthor-of the natural rights of man. "The doc-ized by the States, they may not only trines it contained," says Buckle, "were disallow his authority, but legally pronot merely welcomed by a majority of the ceed to the choice of another prince for French nation, but even the government their defence. This is the only method itself was unable to withstand the gen- left for subjects whose humble petitions eral feeling." "Its effect in hastening and remonstrances could never soften their the approach of the French Revolu- prince or dissuade him from his tyran-. . . was indeed most remark- nical proceedings; and this is what the able." Elsewhere, also, in many lands, law of nature dictates for the defence of among many peoples, it has been cited liberty, which we ought to transmit to again and again as an inspiration to poposterity, even at the hazard of our lives. litical courage, as a model for political And this we have seen done frequently in conduct; and if, as the brilliant historian several countries upon the like occasion, just alluded to has affirmed, "that noble whereof there are notorious instances, and

III.-D.

been always governed according to their prince's creatures at devotion; and by ancient privileges, which are expressed in the addition of the said canons he would the oath taken by the prince at his adhave introduced the Spanish inquisition, mission to the government; for most of which has been always as dreadful and the provinces receive their prince upon detested in these provinces as the worst certain conditions, which he swears to of slavery, as is well known, in so much maintain, which, if the prince violates, he that his imperial majesty, having once is no longer sovereign. Now thus it was before proposed it to these States, and with the King of Spain after the demise upon whose remonstrances did desist, and of the Emperor, his father, Charles the entirely gave it up, hereby giving proof of Fifth, of glorious memory (of whom he the great affection he had for his sub-received all these provinces), forgetting jects. But, notwithstanding the many the services done by the subjects of these remonstrances made to the King both by countries, both to his father and himself, the provinces and particular towns, in by whose valor he got so glorious and writing as well as by some principal lords memorable victories over his enemies that by word of mouth; and, namely, by the his name and power became famous and Baron of Montigny and Earl of Egmont, dreaded over all the world, forgetting also who with the approbation of the Duchess the advice of his said imperial majesty, of Parma, then governess of the Low made to him before to the contrary, did Countries, by the advice of the council of rather hearken to the counsel of those State were sent several times to Spain Spaniards about him, who had conceived a upon this affair. And, although the King secret hatred to this land and to its lib- had by fair words given them grounds to erty, because they could not enjoy posts of hope that their request should be comhonor and high employments here under plied with, yet by his letters he ordered the States as in Naples, Sicily, Milan, and the contrary, soon after expressly comthe Indies, and other countries under the manding, upon pain of his displeasure, to King's dominion. Thus allured by the admit the new bishops immediately, and riches of the said provinces, wherewith put them in possession of their bishopmany of them were well acquainted, the rics and incorporated abbeys, to hold said counsellors, I say, or the principal of the court of the inquisition in the places them, frequently remonstrated to the King where it had been before, to obey and that it was more for his majesty's reputa- follow the decrees and ordinances of the tion and grandeur to subdue the Low Coun- Council of Trent, which in many articles tries a second time, and to make himself are destructive of the privileges of the absolute (by which they mean to tyran-country. This being come to the knowl-nize at pleasure), than to govern accordedge of the people gave just occasion to ing to the restrictions he had accepted, great uneasiness and clamor among them, and at his admission sworn to observe. and lessened that good affection they had From that time forward the King of always borne toward the King and his Spain, following these evil counsellors, predecessors. And, especially, seeing that sought by all means possible to re- he did not only seek to tyrannize over duce this country (stripping them of their their persons and estates, but also over ancient privileges) to slavery, under their consciences, for which they bethe government of Spaniards having first, lieved themselves accountable to God only. under the mask of religion, endeavored to Upon this occasion the chief of the nobilsettle new bishops in the largest and ity in compassion to the poor people, in principal cities, endowing and incorporat- the year 1566, exhibited a certain reing them with the richest abbeys, assign- monstrance in form of a petition, humbly ing to each bishop nine canons to assist praying, in order to appease them and him as counsellors, three whereof should prevent public disturbances, that it would superintend the inquisition. By this in- please his majesty (by shewing that corporation the said bishops (who might elemency due from a good prince to his be strangers as well as natives) would people) to soften the said points, and have had the first place and vote in the especially with regard to the rigorous assembly of the States, and always the inquisition, and capital punishments for

King of this affair in a more solemn man- panied with counsellors too like himself. ner, and to represent to him how neces- And, although he came in without the sary it was for the peace and prosperity least opposition, and was received by the of the public to remove the aforesaid in- poor subjects with all marks of honor novations, and moderate the severity of and respects, as expecting no less from his declarations published concerning di- him than tenderness and clemency, which vine worship, the Marquis de Berghen, the King had often hypocritically promised and the aforesaid Baron of Montigny had in his letters, and that himself intended been sent, at the request of the said to come in person to give orders to their lady regent, council of state, and of the general satisfaction, having since the de-States General as ambassadors to Spain, parture of the Duke of Alva equipped a where the King, instead of giving them fleet to carry him from Spain, and anaudience, and redress the grievances they other in Zealand to come to meet him at had complained of (which for want of a the great expense of the country, the bettimely remedy did always appear in their ter to deceive his subjects, and allure evil consequences among the common them into the toils, nevertheless the said people), did, by the advice of Spanish duke, immediately after his arrival council, declare all those who were con- (though a stranger, and no way related cerned in preparing the said remonstrance to the royal family), declared that he had to be rebels, and guilty of high treason, a captain-general's commission, and soon and to be punished with death, and con- after that of governor of these provinces. fiscation of their estates; and, what's more (thinking himself well assured of reducing these countries under absolute tyranny by the army of the Duke of Alva), did soon after imprison and put to death the said lords the ambassadors. and confiscated their estates, contrary to and very courteously sent for the chief the law of nations, which has been always nobility in the King's name, under prereligiously observed even among the most tence of taking their advice, and to emtyrannic and barbarous princes. And, al- ploy them in the service of their country. though the said disturbances, which in the year 1566 happened on the seized and carried out of Brabant, confere-mentioned occasion, were now ap- trary to law, where they were imprisoned by the governess and her ministers, and many friends to libsuberty were either banished or dued, in so much that the King had not any shew of reason to use arms and violences, and further oppress this country, yet for these causes and reasons, long time before sought by the council of Spain (as appears by intercepted letters from the Spanish ambassador, Alana, then in France, writ to the Duchess of Parma), to annul all the privileges of this country, and govern it tyrannically at pleasure liberty against the violence of the pope; as in the Indies; and in their new con- besides a great number of other gentlequests he has, at the instigation of the men and substantial citizens, some of council of Spain (shewing the little regard he had for his people, so contrary to that their estates might be confiscated, the duty which a good prince owes to his plaguing the other honest inhabitants, not subjects), sent the Duke of Alva with a only by the injuries done to their wives, for his inhumane cruelties is looked upon diers lodged in their houses, as likewise

matters of religion. And to inform the as one of its greatest enemies, accomcentrary to all its ancient customs and privileges; and, the more to manifest his designs, he immediately garrisons the principal towns and castles, and caused fortresses and citadels to be built in the great cities to awe them into subjection, And those who believed his letters were and prosecuted as criminals before him who had no right, nor could be a competent judge; and at last he, without hearing their defence at large, sentenced them to death, which was publicly and ignominiously executed. The others, better acquainted with Spanish hypocrisy, residing in foreign countries, were declared outlawries, and had their estates confiscated, so that the poor subjects could make no use of their fortresses nor be assisted by their princes in defence of their whom were executed, and others banished powerful army to oppress this land, who children, and estates by the Spanish sol-

forced to pay toward building citadels and the said troops, made more insolent new fortifications of towns even to their by the connivance of their commandown ruin, besides the taxes of the hun- ers, proceeded to open violence, endeavordredth, twentieth and ten the penny, to ing first to surprise the city of Bruspay both the foreign and those raised in sels, the prince's usual residence, to the country, to be employed against their be the magazine of their plunder; but, fellow-citizens and against those who at not succeeding in that, they took by force the hazard of their lives defended their the town of Alost, and after that surprised liberties. In order to impoverish the sub- and forced Maestricht, and soon after the jects, and to incapacitate them to hinder said city of Antwerp, which they plundered his design, and that he might with more and burnt, and massacred the inhabitants ease execute the instructions received in in a most barbarous manner, to the irrep-Spain, to treat these countries as new arable loss not only of the citizens, but to conquests, he began to alter the course of all nations who had any effects there. And ing at last he had nothing more to fear, the King, after the decease of the great he endeavored by main force to settle a commander, had conferred the government tax called the tenth penny on merchandise of the country) in the presence of Jeronand manufactury, to the total ruin of imo de Rhoda, declared enemies to the these countries, the prosperity of which States, by reason of their outrageous vio-depends upon a flourishing trade, notwith-lences, nevertheless the said Rhoda, upon standing frequent remonstrances, not by his own authority (or as it is imagined) a single province only, but by all of them by virtue of certain private instructions united, which he had effected, had it not which he might possibly have received been for the Prince of Orange with diverse from Spain, undertook to head the gentlemen and other inhabitants, who had Spaniards and their accomplices, and to followed this prince in his exile, most use the King's name (in defiance of the of whom were in his pay, and banished by said council) and authority, to counterfeit the Duke of Alva with others who the great seal, and act openly as governor espoused the liberty of their country. and lieutenant-general, which gave oc-Soon after the provinces of Holland and casion to the States at the same time to Zealand for the most part revolted, put- agree with the aforesaid Prince of Orange, ting themselves under the protection of in conjunction with the provinces of Holthe Prince of Orange, against which land and Zealand, which agreement was provinces the said duke during his gov- approved by the said council of state (as ernment, and the great commander (whom the only legal governors of the country), the King sent to these countries, not to to declare war unanimously against the heal the evil, but to pursue the same tyran- Spaniards as their common enemy, to nical courses by more secret and cautious drive them out of the country; at the methods) who succeeded him, forced the same time, like good subjects, making use provinces, who by garrisons and citadels of all proper applications, humbly petiwere already reduced under the Spanish tioning the King to have compassion on acyoke, both with their lives and fortunes count of the calamities already suffered, to conquer them, shewing no more mercy and of the greater expected hourly, unless to those they employ to assist them than his majesty would withdraw his troops, if they had been enemies, permitting the and exemplarily punish the authors of the Spaniards, under pretence of mutiny, to plundering and burning of our principal enter the city of Antwerp forcibly, in the cities as some small satisfaction to the sight of the great commander, and to live distressed inhabitants, and to deter others there at discretion for the space of six from weeks at the expense of the inhabitants, Nevertheless, the King would have us beand obliging them (to be free from lieve that all this was transacted without Spanish violence) to furnish the sum of his knowledge, and that he intended to four hundred thousand florins for the punish the authors, and that for the future

by diverse contributions, which they were payment of the troops. After which justice after the Spanish mode, directly notwithstanding the said Spaniards had contrary to our privileges; and, imagin-been, by the council of state (upon which committing the like

### DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, DUTCH

ency, and as a gracious prince would give force those who would not join with him all necessary orders to procure the public in making war against the Prince of peace. And yet he not only neglected to Orange, and the provinces of Holland and do us justice in punishing the offenders; Zealand, more cruel and bloody than any that, on the contrary, it is plain all was war before. But, as no disguises can long done by orders concerted in the council conceal our intentions, this project was of Spain; for soon after the letters were discovered before it could be executed; intercepted directed to Rhoda and other and he, unable to perform his promises, captains, who were the authors of all our and instead of that peace so much boasted miseries, under the King's own hand, in of at his arrival a new war kindled, not which he not only approves of their pro- yet extinguished. All these consideraceedings, but even praises and promises tions give us more than sufficient reason them rewards, and particularly to the said to renounce the King of Spain, and seek Rhoda as having done him singular ser- some other powerful and more gracious vices, which he performed to him and to prince to take us under his protection; all the rest who were ministers of his and, more especially, as these countries tyranny, upon his return to Spain. And, have been for these twenty years abanthe more to blind his subjects, he sent doned to disturbance and oppression by at the same time Don John, his natural their King, during which time the inbrother, as of his blood, to govern habitants were not treated as subjects, these countries, who under pretence but enemies, enslaved forcibly by their of approving the treaty of Ghent con- own governors. firming the promise made to the States of driving out the Spaniards, John, sufficiently declared by the Baron of punishing the authors of the dis- de Selles that he would not allow the turbances, of settling the public peace, and pacification of Ghent, the which Don John of re-establishing their ancient liberties, had in his majesty's name sworn to mainendeavored to divide the said estates in tain, but daily proposing new terms of order to enslave one after another, which agreement less advantageous. Notwithwas soon after discovered by the provi- standing these discouragements we used dence of God, who is an enemy to all all possible means, by petitions in writing tyranny, by certain intercepted letters, from and the good offices of the greatest princes which it appeared that he was charged by in Christendom, to be reconciled to our the King to follow the instructions of King, having lastly maintained for a long Rhoda; and, the better to conceal this time our deputies at the Congress of fraud, they were forbidden to see one an- Cologne, hoping that the intercession of other, but that he should converse friendly his imperial majesty and of the electors with the principal lord of the country, would procure an honorable and lasting that, gaining them over to his party, he peace, and some degree of liberty, particumight by their assistance reduce Holland larly relating to religion (which chiefly and Zealand, after which the other prov- concerns God and our own consciences), inces would be easily subdued. Whereupon at last we found by experience that noth-Don John, notwithstanding his solemn ing would be obtained of the King by promise and oath, in the presence of all prayers and treaties, which latter he the aforesaid States, to observe the pacifi-cation of Ghent, and other articles stipu-provinces, that he might the easier exelated between him and the States of all cute his plan rigorously, by subduing the provinces, on the contrary sought, by them one by one, which afterwards plainall possible promises made to the colonels ly appeared by certain proclamations and already at his devotion, to gain the Ger-proscriptions published by the King's man troops, who were then garrisoned in orders, by virtue of which we and all offithe principal fortresses and the cities, cers and inhabitants of the United Provthat by their assistance he might master inces with all our friends are declared them, as he had gained many of them al- rebels, and as such, to have forfeited our ready, and held them attached to his in- lives and estates. Thus, by rendering us

we might expect all tenderness and clem-terest in order, by their assistance, to

Having also, after the decease of Don

53

# DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, DUTCH

commerce, likewise reducing us to despair, a president and counsellors shall be nomioffering a great sum to any that would nated, assembled, and act in that capacassassinate the Prince of Orange. So, ity, they shall act in our name, except having no hope of reconciliation, and find- that in Holland and Zealand where they ing no other remedy, we have, agreeable shall use the name of the Prince of to the law of nature in our own defence, Orange, and of the States of the said and for maintaining the rights, privi- provinces till the aforesaid council shall leges, and liberties of our countrymen, legally sit, and then shall conform to the wives, and children, and latest posterity directions of that council agreeable to the from being enslaved by the Spaniards, contract made with his highness. been constrained to renounce allegiance instead of the King's seal aforesaid, they to the King of Spain, and pursue such shall make use of our great seal, contremethods as appear to us most likely seal, and signet, in affairs relating to the to secure our ancient liberties and privi- public, according as the said council shall leges. Know all men by these pres- from time to time be authorized. And in ents that, being reduced to the last ex- affairs concerning the administration of tremity, as above mentioned, we have justice, and transactions peculiar to each unanimously and deliberately declared, and do by these presents declare, that the King of Spain has forfeited, ipso jure, all hereditary rights to the sovereignty of those countries, and are determined from henceforward not to acknowledge his sovereignty or jurisdiction, nor any act of his relating to the domains of the Low Countries, nor make use of his name as prince, nor suffer others to do it. In consequence whereof we also declare all officers, judges, lords, gentlemen, vassals, and all other the inhabitants of this country of what condition or quality soever, to be henceforth discharged from all oaths and obligations whatsoever made to the King of Spain as sovereign of those countries. And whereas, upon the motives already mentioned, the greater part of the United Provinces have, by common consent of their members, submitted to the government and sovereignty of the illustrious Prince and Duke of Anjou, upon certain conditions stipulated with his highness, and whereas the most serene Archduke Matthias has resigned the government of these countries with our approbation, we command and order all justiciaries, officers, and all whom it may concern, not to make use of the name, titles, great or privy seal of the King of Spain from henceforward; but in lieu of them, as long as his highness the Duke judges and officers, as we hold them disof Anjou is absent upon urgent affairs re-charged from henceforth of their oath lating to the welfare of these countries, made to the King of Spain, pursuant to having so agreed with his highness or the tenor of their commission, that they otherwise, they shall provisionally use shall take a new oath to the States of the name and title of the president and that country on whose jurisdiction they

odious to all, he might interrupt our council of the province. And, until such province, the provincial council and other councils of that country shall use respectively the name, title, and seal of the said province, where the case is to be tried, and no other, on pain of having all letters, documents, and despatches annulled. And, for the better and effectual performance hereof, we have ordered and com-manded, and do hereby order and command, that all the seals of the King of Spain which are in these United Provinces shall immediately, upon the publication of these presents, be delivered to the estate of each province respectively, or to such persons as by the said estates shall be authorized and appointed, upon peril of discretionary punishment.

Moreover, we order and command that from henceforth no money coined shall be stamped with the name, title, or arms of the King of Spain in any of these United Provinces, but that all new gold and silver pieces, with their halves and quarters, shall only bear such impressions as the States shall direct. We order likewise and command the president and other lords of the privy council, and all other chancellors, presidents, and lords of the provincial council, and all presidents, accountant-general, and to others in all the chambers of accounts respectively in these said countries, and likewise to all other

### DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE

depend, or to commissaries appointed by comprised a number of resolutions mer provisionally till the arrival of his circumstances alleged under which this highness. Moreover to all such counsel- declaration was made known are, in brief, lors, accomptants, justiciaries, and officers as follows: In the spring of 1775, Col. and seals, unless any of the said officers to assist their brethren in Boston. The are accused and convicted of having acted delegates met in Charlotte on May 19, alunder their former commissions against most immediately after the receipt of the liberties and privileges of this coun- news of the battle of Lexington. Colonel try or of other the like maladministra- Alexander was elected chairman, and John tion. We further command the president McKnitt Alexander clerk of the convencounty of Zutphen, to the president and ordained: members of the council of Holland, to the receivers of great officers of Beooster- 1. Resolved, that whosoever directly or scheldt and Bewesterscheldt in Zealand, to indirectly abetted, or in any way, form, the president and council of Frise, and to or manner, countenanced the unchartered the Escoulet of Mechelen, to the president and dangerous invasions of our rights, as and members of the council of Utrecht, claimed by Great Britain, is an enemy and to all other justiciaries and officers to this country, to American, and to the whom it may concern, to the lieutenants inherent and inalienable rights of man. all and every of them, to cause this our 2. Resolved, that we, the citizens of ordinance to be published and proclaimed Mecklenburg county, do hereby dissolve throughout their respective jurisdictions, the political bands which have connected in the usual places appointed for that pur- us to the mother-country, and hereby pose, that none may plead ignorance. And absolve ourselves from allegiance to the to cause our said ordinance to be observed British crown, and abjure all political inviolably, punishing the offenders im- connection, contract, or association with partially and without delay; for so 'tis that nation, who have wantonly trampled found expedient for the public good. And, on our rights and liberties, and infor better maintaining all and every arti- humanly shed the innocent blood of cle hereof, we give to all and every of American patriots at Lexington. you, by express command, full power and authority. In witness wherof we have ourselves a free and independent people; signed J. DE ASSELIERS.

them, to be true to us against the King adopted at a meeting of the citizens of of Spain and all his adherents, according Mecklenburg county, N. C., in May, 1775, to the formula of words prepared by the thus antedating by more than a year that States General for that purpose. And which is now universally recognized as we shall give to the said counsellors, the American Declaration of Indepenjusticiaries, and officers employed in these dence. The Mecklenburg Declaration has provinces, who have contracted in our been a subject of historical controversy name with his highness the Serenisme, from the time that it was first made pub-Duke of Anjou, an act to continue them lic, and this controversy has given birth in their respective offices, instead of new to a literature which sharply questions commissions, a clause annulling the for- the authenticity of the declaration. The in these provinces, who have not contract- Adam Alexander called upon the people of ed with his highness aforesaid, we shall Mecklenburg county to appoint delegates grant new commissions under our hands to a convention to devise ways and means and members of the privy council, chan-tion. After a free and full discussion of cellor of the Duchy of Brabant, also the chancellor of the Duchy of Gueldres, and tion had been called, it was unanimously

3. Resolved, that we do hereby declare hereunto set our hands and seals, dated are, and of right ought to be, a sovereign in our assembly at the Hague, the six and and self-governing association, under the twentieth day of July, 1581, indorsed by control of no power other than that of the orders of the States General, and our God and the general government of the Congress; to the maintenance Declaration of Independence, Meck-which independence we solemnly pledge LENBURG, a document alleged to have to each other our mutual co-operation,

# DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, MECKLENBURG

sacred honor.

4. Resolved, that, as we acknowledge immunities, or authority therein.

our lives, our fortunes, and our most the crown of Great Britain never can be considered as holding rights, privileges,

the existence and control of no law or 5. Resolved, that it is also further delegal officer, civil or military, within this creed that all, each, and every military county, we do hereby ordain and adopt, officer in this county is hereby reinas a rule of life, all, each, and every of stated to his former command and auour former laws; wherein, nevertheless, thority, he acting conformably to these

# DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE DECLARATION OF RIGHTS

regulations, and that every member pres- mere day of the month on the ground that this province.

the safety of the citizens, and at 2 A.M. pared from recollection the draft of the on May 20, the resolutions were unani- resolutions which were published in the mously adopted. A few days afterwards Raleigh Register. The fact has been es-Capt. James Jack, of Charlotte, was aptablished by acceptable evidence that the pointed messenger to convey a draft of the document taken to Philadelphia by Capresolutions to the Congress then in session tain Jack contained the twenty resolutions in Philadelphia, and on the return of of May 31, and not the declaration of Captain Jack, the Charlotte convention May 20. The foregoing are the principal was informed that their proceedings had facts touching this historical controversy; been individually approved by the mem- and while Bancroft accepts the declaration bers of Congress, but that it was deemed as an authentic document, equally emipremature to lay them before the House, nent historians have agreed that it was

On April 30, 1818, a copy of the alleged not entitled to the standing of a verified Declaration of Independence was first document. made public in the Raleigh Register, and following the text was a certificate Kinley's Message. signed "James McKnitt," tending to show that the text was a true copy of the papers George Mason drafted for Virginia a left in his hands by John Matthew Alexdeclaration of rights, and on May 27, 1776, ander, deceased; and that the original Archibald Carey presented it to the Virbook was burned in April, 1800. When ginia convention. On June 12 it was the Raleigh Register published this state- adopted. It declared that all men are ment there was a general demand for the by nature equally free, and are invested proof concerning such an important event, with inalienable rights-namely, the enthat had been allowed to slumber for joyment of life, liberty, property, and the more than forty years. All the questions pursuit of happiness and safety; that all involved were investigated by a committee power is vested in, and consequently deof the North Carolina legislature in 1831, rived from, the people; that government and its report so far satisfied the people is, or ought to be, instituted for the comof that State that May 20 was made a mon benefit and security of the people, State holiday. In 1838, Peter Force, a nation, or community, and that when govwell-known scholar, announced the dis- ernment shall fail to perform its required covery of another set of resolutions, enfunctions, a majority of the people have dorsed as having been adopted by the peo- an inalienable right to reform or abolish ple of Mecklenburg county on May 31, or it; that, public services not being deeleven days after the resolutions above scendible, the office of magistrate, legisquoted. The last set of resolutions num- lator, or judge ought not to be hereditary; bered twenty, and made no declaration that the legislative and executive powers of independence. Some parties who de- of the state should be distinct from the fended the resolutions of May 20 claimed judicature, and that the members of the

ent of this delegation shall henceforth be this discrepancy was explainable by the a civil officer-viz., a justice of the peace use of the old style and the new style of in the character of a "committee-man," to calendars; but they ignored the facts that issue process, hear and determine all the two sets of resolutions were dissimimatter of controversy, according to said lar, that the latter were comparatively adopted laws, and to preserve peace, and mild, and that the former contained exunion, and harmony in said county, and pressions almost identical with the acto use every exertion to spread the love cepted Declaration of Independence of of country and fire of freedom through- 1776. It is to be further stated that an out America, until a more general and attempt was made to reconcile these disorganized government be established in crepancies and similarities on the ground that as the book alleged to have contained These resolutions were supplemented by the original text had been destroyed by a number of minor provisions to insure fire, some one, years afterwards, had pre-

Declaration of Paris. See CUBA: Mc-

Declaration of Rights by Virginia. that there should be no question as to the first two should, at fixed periods, return

unto the body from which they were and vehemently declared that "taxation originally taken, and the vacancies be sup- and representation are inseparable." The plied by frequent elections; that elections declaratory act became a law, but it was ought to be free; that all men having a distasteful to thinking Americans, for it permanent interest in and attachment to involved the kernel of royal prerogative, the country have the right of suffrage, which the colonists rejected. But it was and cannot be taxed or deprived of their overlooked. Pitt had the honor of the property for public uses without their own repeal. The London merchants lauded consent or that of their representatives him as a benefactor, and there was a freely elected, nor bound by any law to burst of gratitude towards him in Amerwhich they have not, in like manner, as- ica. New York voted a statue to Pitt and sented; that there ought to be no arbithe King; Virginia voted a statue to the trary power for suspending laws, for remonarch; Maryland passed a similar vote, quiring excessive bail, or for granting of and ordered a portrait of Lord Camden; general warrants; that no man ought to and the authorities of Boston ordered fullbe deprived of liberty except by the law length portraits of Barré and Conway, of the land or the judgment of his peers, friends of the Americans, for Fancuil Hall. holding sacred the ancient trial by jury; Decoration Day. See Memorial Day. that the freedom of the press is one of De Costa, Benjamin Franklin, clergythe greatest bulwarks of liberty, and can man; born in Charlestown, Mass., July never be restrained but by despotic gov- 10, 1831; graduated at the Concord ernments; that a well-regulated militia, Biblical Institute in 1856; was a chaplain composed of the body of the people, trained in the National army in 1861-63; and is to arms, is the proper, natural, and safe the author of The Pre-Columbian Disdefence of a free state; that standing covery of America by the Northmen; The armies in times of peace should be avoided Northmen in Maine, etc. as dangerous to liberty, and in all cases Deep Bottom, Va. In Grant's Virginia the military should be under strict subor- campaign in 1864 this place, then held by dination to the civil power; that the General Foster, was attacked by a part of people have a right to uniform govern- Lee's army without success, June 21. A ment; that no free government can be counter attack by the Nationals was orderpreserved but by a firm adherence to jus- ed July 26 and 27, which was partly suctice, moderation, temperance, frugality, cessful. The Confederates retired to Chaand virtue, and by frequent recurrences to pin's Bluff, which they continued to hold. fundamental principles; and that religion can be directed only by reason and con- the viction, not by force or violence; there- county, Mass.; notable as having been fore all men are equally entitled to the twice the victim of a foray by French and free exercise of it according to the dic- Indians. During King Philip's War a tates of conscience. The unanimous voice terrible slaughter occurred a mile from the of the convention approved of this dec- town, Sept. 18 (O. S.), 1675. The Indlaration.

porter of the repeal bill in the Upper the expedition was to procure a little bell House, was opposed to the declaratory act, hung over the meeting-house in that vil-

Deerfield, a town on the west bank of Connecticut River, in Franklin ians had burned Deerfield and murdered Declaratory Act, The. Pitt concluded some of the inhabitants. The survivors his speech in the British House of Com- fled, leaving about 3,000 bushels of wheat mons against the Stamp Act by a propo- in stacks in the field. Capt. Thomas Losition for its absolute and immediate re- throp, commanding part of a force at Hadpeal, at the same time recommending an ley, was sent with eighty men to secure act, to accompany the repeal, declaring, this grain. As they approached Deerfield in the most unqualified terms, the sov- they fell into an Indian ambush, and the ereign authority of Great Britain over her captain and seventy-six men were slain. colonies. This was intended as a salve In 1704, a party of French and Indians, for the national honor, necessary, as Pitt under Maj. Hertel de Rouville, who had knew, to secure the repeal of the act. But travelled on snow-shoes from Canada, ap-Lord Camden, who was the principal sup- proached Deerfield. The chief object of

58

### DEERHOUND-DELAFIELD

lage. It had been bought in France for the church in the Indian village of Caughnawaga, 10 miles above Montreal. The vessel that bore it to America was captured by a New England privateer and taken into Boston Harbor. The bell was sold to the Deerfield congregation. Father Nicolas, the priest at Caughnawaga, persuaded the Indians to accompany him, under De Rouville, to get the bell. When the invaders approached Deerfield, the snow lay 4 feet deep in that region, and was covered by a hard crust that bore the men. Upon drifts that lay by the palisades they were able to crawl over these defences in the gloom of night, while the inhabitants were slumbering. The first intimation the villagers had of danger was the bursting in of the doors before the dawn (March 1, 1704), and the terrible sound of the war-whoop. The people were dragged from their beds and murdered, without regard to age or sex, or carried into captivity. The village was set on fire, and every building, excepting the chapel and one dwelling-house, was laid in Forty-seven of the inhabitants were killed, and 120 were captives on their through the wilderness towards Canada an hour after sunrise. Under the direction of Father Nicolas, the bell was carried away, and finally found its destined place in the belfry of the church at Caughnawaga, where it still hangs. Among the victims of this foray were REV. JOHN WILLIAMS (q. v.), pastor of the church at Deerfield, and his family, who were carried into captivity, excepting two children, who were murdered.

Deerhound, the name of an English yacht, which, while conveying arms to the Carlists, was seized by the Spanish government vessel Buenaventura, off Biarritz, and captain and crew imprisoned, Aug. 13, 1873; and released about Sept. 18. This yacht rescued Captain Semmes and part of his crew from the Alabama after her destruction by the Kearsarge, June 19, 1864.

Defective Classes. In no country on earth has there been such a general and liberal provision by national and local authorities, societies, and individuals for the education of defective youth as in the United States. For details of this grand Johann, Baron DE. work, see BLIND, EDUCATION OF THE;

DEAF MUTES, EDUCATION OF THE: FEEBLE-MINDED, EDUCATION OF THE; and REFORM SCHOOLS.

De Forest, JOHN WILLIAM, military officer; born in Humphreysville (now Seymour), Conn., March 31, 1826; entered the National army as captain at the beginning of the Civil War; served continuously till January, 1865; and was adjutant-general of the Veteran Reserve Corps in 1865-68. His publications include The History of the Indians of Connecticut, from the Earliest-known Period to 1850, etc.

De Grasse, Count. See Grasse-Tilly, FRANÇOIS JOSEPH PAUL, COUNT DE.

De Haas, John Philip, military officer; born in Holland about 1735; was descended from an ancient family in northern France; came to America in 1750; was an ensign in the French and Indian War; participated in a sharp conflict with Indians near Pittsburg; and was colonel of the 1st Pennsylvania Regiment in 1776. He served in the American army in Canada, and afterwards at Ticonderoga. He led his regiment from Lake Champlain to New York, and participated in the battle on Long Island in August, 1776. In February, 1777, he was promoted to brigadier-general. General De Haas was a good disciplinarian, and served in various capacities during the entire war with credit to himself and benefit to his adopted country. The latter years of his life were passed in Philadelphia, where he died June 3, 1786.

De Haven, EDWIN J., explorer; born in Philadelphia in 1819; entered the navy as midshipman, rose to lieutenant in 1841, and resigned in 1857. He was with Wilkes in his great exploring expedition in 1838-42, and commanded the first exploring expedition fitted out at New York to search for Sir John Franklin in the Arctic seas. The expedition consisted of the Advance, 140 tons, and the Rescue, 90 tons. Dr. Kane, who accompanied the expedition, published a full account of it. After his return Lieutenant De Haven was employed on coast survey duty and in the Naval Observatory. He died in Philadelphia Oct. 2, 1865.

De Kalb, Johann, Baron. See Kalb,

Delafield, RICHARD, military engineer;

### DELAGOA BAY-DE LANCEY

of Delaware River and Bay in 1819-38; superintendent of West Point in 1838-45 and in 1856-61; and became chief of engineers in 1864. At the close of the Civil War he was brevetted major-general, U. S. A., "for faithful, meritorious, and distinguished services in the engineer department during the rebellion." He was retired in 1866. He died in Washington, D. C., Nov. 5, 1873.

Delagoa Bay, a large bay, the estuary of several rivers, on the southeast coast of Africa, situated between lat. 25° 40' and 26° 20' S. It extends 60 miles from north to south, and 20 miles from east to west. It was discovered by the Portuguese in 1498, and for nearly 400 years was in dispute between England and Portugal, the Boers also putting in a claim to it in 1835. It is the only seaport available for the Transvaal, but it is not in that territory. The contention between England and Portugal was referred to President Thiers, and settled by President MacMahon, his successor, in 1875, in favor of Portugal. By an agreement England received the right of pre-emption. (1899-1900)1883 Col. Edward McMurdo, a civil engineer of Kentucky, received from the King of Portugal an extremely liberal concesfrontier, a distance of 57 miles. This in New York City, Nov. 18, 1741. concession also included the grant of large completed in November, 1887, to what the justice in 1733. For two years, as lieu-

born in New York City, Sept. 1, 1798; Portuguese engineers certified was the borgraduated at the United States Mili- der of the Transvaal. In 1889 the Portutary Academy in 1818, and entered the guese government served notice on Colonel corps of engineers; was engaged in build- McMurdo that the real frontier was 6 ing the defences of Hampton Roads, the miles further inland, and that if the road fortifications in the district of the Mis- was not built to that point within four sissippi, and those within the vicinity months it would be seized by Portugal. Before McMurdo's side of the controversy could be heard, Portugal confiscated the entire property (June, 1889). United States, in behalf of the McMurdo interests, united with England to compel Portugal to make proper reparation, and Portugal consented to have the dispute settled by arbitration. The tribunal was organized in Berne, Switzerland, in 1890, but it was not till March 29, 1900, that a conclusion was reached. The total award to the claimants was \$3,202,800, with interest from 1889, and by a compromise the heirs of Colonel McMurdo were awarded \$500,000 towards the close of 1900.

De Lancey, EDWARD FLOYD, historian; born at Mamaroneck, N. Y., April 3, 1821; graduated at Hobart College in 1843; is a member and officer of many historical organizations, and the author of biographies of James De Lancey, James W. Beekman, William Allen; Documentary History of New York; Capture of Fort Washington, and many other historical works.

De Lancey, ÉTIENNE (STEPHEN); merchant; born in Caen, France, Oct. 24, It was understood in the early part of the 1663; fled to Holland on the revocation war between the British and the Boers of the Edict of Nantes; and went thence that Great Britain had to England and became a British subject. either purchased the bay and its imme- He landed in New York, June 7, 1686; diate surroundings outright or had nego- became a merchant and amassed a large tiated an arrangement with Portugal by fortune; and was at all times a publicwhich the bay could not be used for any spirited citizen. In 1700 he built the De purpose hostile to British interest. In Lancey house, which subsequently became known as the "Queen's Head" and "Fraunce's Tavern." In the large room, originally Mrs. De Lancey's drawing-room. sion for the construction of a railroad Washington bade farewell to the officers from Lorenzo Marques to the Transvaal of the Army of the Revolution. He died

De Lancey, James, jurist; born in tracts of land along the projected route, New York City, Nov. 27, 1703; eldest son the territory upon which much of the of Etienne De Lancey; graduated at town of Lorenzo Marques now stands, an the University of Cambridge, England, island in Delagoa Bay, and certain com- and soon after his return to New York mercial privileges along the shore. By (1729) was made a justice of the Suthe aid of British capital the road was preme Court of that province, and chief-

#### DE LANCEY-DELAWARE

tenant-governor, he was acting governor to the bar in 1831, and became prominent Osborn. Judge De Lancey was for many of Congress in 1844-64 and 1866-68; was York City, July 30, 1760.

De Lancey, OLIVER, military officer; born in New York City, Sept. 16, 1708; original States that ratified the federal brother of Judge De Lancey; for many Constitution; takes its name from Lord years a member of the Assembly and De la Warr (Delaware), who entered the Council, also a colonel of the pro- bay of that name in 1610, when he was vincial troops, and when the Revolution governor of Virginia. It had been disbroke out he organized and equipped, covered by Hudson in 1609. In 1629 chiefly at his own expense, a corps of Samuel Godyn, a director of the Dutch loyalists. In 1777 he was appointed a West India Company, bought of the Indbrigadier-general in the royal service. His ians a tract of land near the mouth of military operations were chiefly in the the Delaware; and the next year De region of New York City. At the evacua-tion of that city in 1783 he went to England, settled near the site of Lewes. The Nov. 27, 1785.

cated abroad; entered the British army in 1766, and rose to major in 1773; was with the British army in Boston during the siege in 1775-76, and accompanied it to Nova Scotia. He returned with it to Staten Island in June, and commanded the British cavalry when the army invaded Long Island in August, which formed the advance of the right column. To him General Woodhull surrendered under promise of protection, but it was not afforded, and the patriot was murdered. He was active under Sir Henry Clinton throughout the war. In 1781 he succeeded Major André as adjutant - general, and on his return to England undertook the arrangement of the claims of the loyalists for compensation for losses in America. He was also at the head of a commission for settling all army accounts during the war. Because of defalcations in his public accounts, he was removed from office. He was elected landed on Cape Henlopen, and purchased to Parliament in 1796; was promoted to the lands along the bay and river as far lieutenant-general in 1801, and to general north as the falls at Trenton (see New in 1812. He died in Edinburgh, Scotland, SWEDEN). They built Fort Christiana Sept. 3, 1822.

(1753-55), after the death of Governor as a criminal lawyer. He was a member years the most influential man in the appointed United States commissioner of politics and legislation of the colony, and internal revenue in 1869, and later by was one of the founders of King's Col- reorganizing the bureau increased the relege (now Columbia University). He ceipts in eight months more than 100 per wrote a Review of the Military Opera- cent.; and was Secretary of the Departtions from 1753 to 1756. He died in New ment of the Interior in 1870-75. He died in Mount Vernon, O., Oct. 23, 1896.

Delaware, the first of the thirteen land. He died in Beverley, England, colony was destroyed by the natives three years afterwards, and the Indians had De Lancey, OLIVER, military officer; sole possession of that district until 1638, born in New York City in 1752; edu- when a colony of Swedes and Finns



STATE SEAL OF DELAWARE.

near the site of Wilmington. Their settle-Delano, Columbus, statesman; born in ments were mostly planted within the Shoreham, Vt., June 5, 1809; settled in present limits of Fennsylvania. The Mount Vernon, O., in 1817; admitted Swedes were conquered by the Dutch of

### DELAWARE



OLD SWEDISH CHURCH, WILMINGTON, DELAWARE.

New Netherland in 1655, and from and claim to New Castle and 12 miles that time until 1664, when New Nether- around it, and to the land between that land was conquered by the English, tract and the sea; and in the presence of the territory was claimed by the all the settlers he produced his deeds Dutch, and controlled by them. Then (October, 1682), and formally accepted Lord Baltimore, proprietor of Maryland, the surrender of the territory. Lord Balclaimed all the territory on the west side timore pressed his claim, but in 1685 the of Delaware Bay, and even to lat. 40°; Lords of Trade and Plantations made a and settlers from Maryland attempted to decision in Penn's favor. A compromise drive away the settlers from the present afterwards adjusted all conflicting claims. State of Delaware. When William Penn The tracts which now constitute the State obtained a grant of Pennsylvania, he was of Delaware, Penn called "The Terrivery desirous of owning the land on Delatories," or "Three Lower Counties on the ware Bay to the sea, and procured from Delaware." They were governed as a the Duke of York a release of all his title part of Pennsylvania for about twenty

#### DELAWARE

years afterwards, and each county had six delegates in the legislature. Penn allowed them a separate legislature; but the colony was under the governor of Pennsylvania until 1776, when the inhabitants declared it an independent State. A constitution was adopted by a convention of the people of the three counties-New Castle, Kent, and Sussex -Sept. 20, 1776. A State government was organized, and John McKinley was elected its first governor. In 1792 a second constitution was framed and adopted. Although Delaware was a slave State, it refused to secede at the outbreak of the Civil War; and, though it assumed a sort of neutrality, it furnished several regiments of volunteers for the Union army. In all the wars Delaware patrictically furnished its share of men and money for the public defence. In 1902 he State had an assessed property valuation of \$69,351,696; and in 1904 had assets of \$635,250, in excess of all lia-The population in 1890 was 168,493; in 1900, 184,735.

When Howe entered Philadelphia (September, 1777) the Americans still held control of the Delaware River below that city. On Mud Island, near the confluence of the Schuylkill and Delaware, was built Fort Mifflin. On the New Jersey shore, opposite, at Red Bank, was Fort Mercer, a strong redoubt, well furnished with heavy artillery. At Billingsport, on the same shore, 3 miles lower down, were extensive but unfinished works designed to guard some obstructions in the river there. Other formidable obstructions were placed in the river below forts Mifflin and Mercer, in the form of chevaux-de-frise-sunken crates of stones, with heavy spears of iron-pointed timber, to receive and pierce the bows of vessels. Besides these, there were floating batteries. See MERCER, FORT; MIFFLIN, FORT; UNIT-ED STATES-DELAWARE, in vol. ix.

### GOVERNORS OF DELAWARE.

UNDER THE SWEDES.

Name.	Date.
Peter Minuit. Peter Hollender. Johan Printz. Johan Pappegoia. Johan C. Rising.	1640 " 1642 1643 " 1652 1653 " 1654

Peter Stuyvesant...... | 1655 to 1664

#### GOVERNORS OF DELAWARE-Continued.

ENGLISH COLONIAL.

From 1664 up to 1682, under the government of New York; and from 1683 up to 1773, under the proprietary government of Pennsylvania.

#### STATE

STATE,					
	Name.	1	Date.		
	John McKinley	1776	to	1777	
	Cæsar Rodney	1778	66	1781	
	John Dickinson	1782	66	1783	
	John Cook		78	3	
	Nicholas Van Dyke	1784	to	1786	
	Thomas Collins	1786	66	1789	
	Joshua Clayton	1789	66	1796	
	Gunning Bedford	1796	"	1797	
	Daniel Rodgers	1797	66	1798	
	Richard Bassett	1798	66	1801	
	James Sykes	1801	66	1802	
	David Hall	1802	66	1805	
	Nathaniel Mitchell	1805	66	1808	
	George Truitt	1808	46	1811	
	Joseph Hazlett	1811	46	1814	
	Daniel Rodney	1814	44	1817	
	John Clark	1817	66	1820	
	Jacob Stout	1820	66	1821	
	John Collins	1821	46	1822	
	Caleb Rodney	1822	66	1823	
	Joseph Hazlett	1823	66	1824	
	Samuel Paynter	1824	66	1827	
	Charles Polk	1827	66	1830	
	David Hazzard	1830	66	1833	
	Caleb P. Bennett	1833	66	1836	
	Charles Polk	1836	66	1837	
	Cornelius P. Comegys	1837	66	1840	
	William B. Cooper	1840	66	1844	
	Thomas Stockton	1844	66	1846	
	Joseph Maul		840	_	
	William Temple		84		
	William Thorp.	1847		1851	
	William H. Ross	1851	66	1855	
	Peter F. Cansey	1855	66	1859	
	William Burton	1859	66	1863	
	William Cannon	1863	66	1867	
	Grove Saulsbury	1867	66	1871	
	James Ponder	1871	66	1875	
	John P. Cochran	1875	66	1879	
	John W. Hall	1879	46	1883	
	Charles C. Stockley	1883	66	1887	
	Benjamin T. Biggs	1887	44	1891	
	Robert J. Reynolds	1891	4.6	1895	
	Joshua H. Marvil.		895		
	William T. Watson	1895			
	Ebe W. Tunnell.	1897	66	1901	
	John Hunn.	1901	66	1905	
	Preston Lea	1905	44	1909	
			_		

### UNITED STATES SENATORS

UNITED STATES SENATORS				
Name.	No. of Congress.	Date.		
Richard Bassett	1st and 2d	1789 to	1793	
George Read	1st " 2d	1789 "	1793	
Henry Latimer	3d to 6th	1793 "	1801	
John Vining	3d " 5th	1793 "	1798	
Joshua Clayton	5th	1798	_	
William Hill Wells	5th to 8th	1799 to	1805	
Samuel White	7th " 11th	1801 "	1809	
James A. Bayard	8th " 12th	1805 44	1813	
Outerbridge Horsey	11th " 16th	1810 "	1821	
William Hill Wells	13th " 14th	1813 "	1817	
Nicholas Van Dyke	15th " 19th	1817 "	1827	
Cæsar A. Rodney	17th	1821 "	1823	
Thomas Clayton	18th to 19th	1824 "	1827	
Daniel Rodney	19th	1826		
Henry M. Ridgely	19th to 20th	1827 to	1829	
Louis McLane	20th " 21st	1827 "	1829	
John M. Clayton	21st " 23d	1829 "	1835	
Arnold Naudain	21st " 23d	1830 "	1836	
Richard H. Bayard	24th " 28th	1836 "	1845	
Thomas Clayton	24th " 29th	1837 44	1847	
John M. Clayton		1845 "	1849	
John M. Clayton	aben both			

### DELAWARE-DELAWARE INDIANS

UNITED STATES SENATORS-Continued.

Name.	No. of Congress.	Date,
John Wales	30th to 31st	1849 to 1851
Presley Spruance	30th " 32d	1847 " 1853
James A. Bayard	32d " 38th	1851 ** 1864
John M. Clayton	33d " 34th	1853 " 1856
Joseph P. Comegys	34th	1856
Martin Bates	35th	1858
Willard Saulsbury	36th to 41st	1859 to 1871
George Read Riddle	38th 4 40th	1864 " 1867
James A. Bayard	40th	1867 " 1869
Thomas Francis Bayard	41st to 48th	1869 " 1885
Eli Saulsbury	42d 46 50th	1871 4 1889
George Gray	49th 66 56th	1885 " 1899
Anthony Higgins	51st 66 54th	1889 " 1895
Richard R. Kenney	54th * 56th	1897 " 1901
Lewis H. Ball	58th	1 1903 " 1905
James F. Allee	58th to 59th	1903 " 1907
Henry A. Dupont	59th " —	1907 "
reary in Dupontining	00014	1301

Delaware, or Delawarr, Thomas West, on the voyage.

ing in detached bands, under separate sachems on the Delaware River. Dutch traded with them as early as 1613, and held friendly relations with them; but in 1632 the Dutch settlement of Swanendael was destroyed by them. Swedes found them peaceful when they settled on the Delaware. This family claim to have come from the west with the Minquas, to whom they became vassals. They also claimed to be the source of all the Algonquians, and were styled "grandfathers." The Delawares comprised three powerful families (Turtle, Turkey, and Wolf), and were known as Delaware, or Delawarr, Thomas West, Minseys, or Munsees, and Delawares 3D Lord; appointed governor of Virginia proper. The former occupied the northern in 1609. He built two forts at the mouth part of New Jersey and a portion of Pennof the James River, which he named sylvania, and the latter inhabited lower Henry and Charles, in honor of the King's New Jersey, the banks of the Delaware sons. In 1611 he sailed for the West below Trenton, and the whole valley of Indies, but was driven back by a storm the Schuylkill. After the conquest of and landed at the mouth of the Delaware New Netherland, the English kept up River, whence he sailed for England. In trade with the Delawares, and William 1618 he embarked for Virginia and died Penn and his followers bought large tracts of land from them. They were parties Delaware Indians, an important fam- on the Indian side to the famous treaty ily of the Algonquian nation, also called with Penn. At that time the Indians Lenni-Lenapes, or "men." When the within the limits of his domain were Europeans found them, they were dwell- estimated at 6,000 in number. The Five



WILLIAM PENN PURCHASING LAND FROM THE DELAWARE INDIANS.

### DELAWARE INDIANS-DELMAR

haughtily ordered them to go.

English, excepting a portion who were led 754 in 1900. by the Moravians; but in treaties held at Easton, Pa., at different times, from SAGE OF THE. At the close of November, 1756 until 1761, they made peace with the 1776, the British occupied New Jersey, English, and redeemed themselves from and only the Delaware River shut off Corntheir vassalage to the Six Nations (q. v.). wallis from Philadelphia. They settled on the Susquehanna, the Washington, with a considerable force, Christian Indians apart. Then another crossed the river, securing every boat so emigration over the mountains occurred, that the British were unable to follow and they planted a settlement at Mus- him. Determined to surprise the Hessians, kingum, O. These joined Pontiac, and under Colonel Rahl, at Trenton, Washing-besieged Fort Pitt and other frontier ton recrossed the river a few miles above posts, but were defeated in August, 1763, Trenton on Dec. 25, with 2,400 men and by Colonel Bouquet, and their great chief, twenty pieces of artillery. Owing to the Teedyuscung, was killed. were ravaged, and the Moravian converts, A.M. on the 26th before the entire force who were innocent, fled for refuge to had crossed. General Knox, the constant Philadelphia. These returned to the Sus- companion of Washington throughout the quehanna in 1764, and the Ohio portion war, had crossed the river before it became made peace at Muskingum the same choked with ice, and during the night year, and at Fort Pitt in 1765. The that Washington and his party recrossed remainder in Pennsylvania emigrated to it, Knox stood on the opposite shore, and Ohio, and in 1786 not a Delaware was indicated where a landing could be safely left east of the Alleghany Mountains, made. See TRENTON, BATTLE OF. Moravian missionaries went with their flocks, and the Christian Indians increased. which the Pilgrim fathers sailed in the The pagans kept upon the war-path until Speedwell, July 22, 1620, for Southampthey were severely smitten in a drawn ton. They embarked on the Mayflower at tattle at Point Pleasant, in 1774.

The Delawares joined the English when River and Canada. Under the provisions Money and the Monetarn System, etc.

NATIONS (q. v.) conquered the Delawares, of a treaty in 1787, a small band of Delaand called them "women" in contempt; wares returned to the Muskingum, the and when, at the middle of the eighteenth remainder being hostile. These fought century, the latter, dissatisfied with the Wayne, and were parties to the treaty at interpretation of a treaty, refused to Greenville in 1795. The scattered tribes leave their land, the Five Nations in Ohio refused to join Tecumseh in the War of 1812, and in 1818 they ceded all Commingling with warlike tribes, the their lands to the United States, and set-Delawares became warlike themselves, and tled on the White River, in Illinois, to developed great energy on the war-path, the number of 1,800, leaving a small They fought the Cherokees, and in 1773 remnant behind. They finally settled in some of them went over the mountains Kansas, where missions were established and settled in Ohio. As early as 1741 among them, and they rapidly increased the Moravians had begun missionary work in the arts of civilized life. In the Civil among them on the Lehigh, near Bethle- War, the Delawares furnished 170 soldiers hem and Nazareth, and a little church for the National army. Having acquired was soon filled with Indian converts. At land from the Cherokees in the Indian the beginning of the French and Indian Territory, they now occupy the Coowees-War the Delawares were opposed to the coowee and Delaware districts; numbered

Delaware River, Washington's Pas-Their towns darkness and the floating ice it was 4

> Delfthaven, the port of Holland from Plymouth.

Delmar, ALEXANDER, political econothe Revolutionary War broke out, but mist; born in New York, Aug. 9, 1836; made peace with the Americans in 1778, edited Daily American Times; Hunt's when a massacre of ninety of the Chris- Merchants' Magazine; Financial Chrontian Indians in Ohio by the Americans icle, etc., and published Gold Money and aroused the fury of the tribe. Being Paper Money; Treatise on Taxation; The almost powerless, they fled to the Huron National Banking System; History of

Ш.—Е

### DE LONG-DEMOCRACY IN NEW NETHERLAND

plorer; born in New York City, Aug. 22, mediately on a search for De Long and 1844; graduated at the United States his companions, and on March 23, 1882. Naval Academy in 1865, and promoted found their remains, together with the ensign in 1866; master in 1868; lieuten- records of the expedition and De Long's ant in 1869; and lieutenant-commander, diary written up to Oct. 30 previous. The Nov. 1, 1879. He was with Capt. Daniel United States government had the remains L. Braine on the Juniata, when he was of De Long and his companions brought ordered, in 1873, to search for the miss- home and they were interred with approing Arctic steamer Polaris and her crew. priate honors on Feb. 22, 1884. See The On July 8, 1879, he was given command of Voyage of the Jeannette, by Mrs. De the Jeannette, which had been fitted out Long; and In the Lena Delta, by George by James Gordon Bennett, Jr. (q. v.), W. Melville. for a three years' exploration trip via Nordenskjold, the Swedish explorer. Sail- Dec. 19, 1830. ing northward the vessel was caught in the pack-ice, Sept. 5, 1879, off Herald Isl- Gov. WILLIAM KIEFT (q. v.) had resolved and, and, after drifting 600 miles to the to chasten the Raritan Indians for a grave northwest in a devious course, was crushed offence. He called upon the people to by the ice, June 13, 1881. Thus Lieuten- shoulder their muskets for a fight. They ant-Commander De Long and his crew knew his avarice and greed, and withal his were adrift in the Arctic Sea 150 miles cowardice, and boldly charged these things from the New Siberian Islands and more upon him. "It is all well for you," they than 300 miles from the nearest point of said, "who have not slept out of the fort the mainland of Asia. With his party he a single night since you came, to endanger started southward, and on July 28, 1881, our lives and our homes in undefended arrived at Bennett Island, and on Aug. 20 places," and they refused to obey. This at Thaddeus Island, from which place they attitude of the people transformed the travelled in boats. De Long, with four-governor. He invited (Aug. 23, 1641) the teen others out of his crew of thirty- heads of families of New Amsterdam to three, reached the main mouth of the meet him in consultation on public af-Lena River, Sept. 17, having travelled fairs. They assembled at the fort, and about 2,800 miles, and landing on the promptly chose twelve citizens to represent mainland about 500 miles from their ship. them. So appeared the first popular as-With his men he proceeded as fast as he sembly, and so was chosen the first repcould until Oct. 9, when it became im- resentative congress in New Netherland. possible to travel farther owing to the It was a spontaneous outgrowth of the debility of the men. The party had sepa- innate spirit of democracy that animated rated into three branches, one command- the people. The twelve were the vigorous ed by De Long, the second by Lieutenant seeds of that representative democracy Chipp, and the third by CHIEF ENGINEER which bore fruit in all the colonies more GEORGE W. MELVILLE (q. v.). All of De than a century later. Again, when the Long's party, excepting two, perished; colony was threatened with destruction by Chipp's boat was lost in a gale, with the Indians, Kieft summoned the people eight men; but Melville, with nine others, into council (September, 1643), who succeeded in reaching a small village on chose eight men as the popular representhe Lena. The two survivors of the De tatives to act with the governor in pub-Long party, who had been sent by that lie affairs. Again when Gov. Peter

De Long, George Washington, ex- port, Melville with his party started im-

Deming, WILLIAM, gun-founder; born Bering Strait. By an act of Congress the in 1736; during the Revolution constructvessel was placed under the authority of ed the first wrought-iron cannon ever made the government. After touching at Ouna- in America, one of which was captured laska, St. Michael's and St. Lawrence by the British at the battle of Brandy-Bay, the Jeannette sailed to Cape Serdze wine, and is kept as a curiosity at the Kamen, Siberia, in search of Professor Tower of London. He died in Mifflin, Pa.,

Democracy in New Netherland. officer in search of relief, met the Melville Stuyvesant (q. v.) found the finances of party on Oct. 29. On hearing their rethe colony of New Netherland in such a

# DEMOCRACY IN NEW NETHERLAND

sterdam on Dec. 10, 1653. Of the eight Beeckman to leave his presence. der Beeck, and Beeckman; from Flushing, eral. delegates. The object of this convention tions were formulated in the Bill of

wretched condition that taxation was was to form and adopt a remonstrance necessary, he dared not tax the people against the tyrannous rule of the governwithout their consent, for fear of offend- or. It was drawn by Baxter, signed by ing the States-General, so he called a all the delegates present, and sent to the convention of citizens, and directed them governor, with a demand that he should to choose eighteen of their best men, of give a "categorical answer." In it the whom he might select nine as represen- grievances of the people were stated tatives of the tax-payers, and who should under six heads. Stuyvesant met this form a co-ordinate branch of the local severe document with his usual pluck. government. He tried to hedge them He denied the right of some of the delearound with restrictions, but the nine gates to seats in the convention. He deproved to be more potent in promoting nounced the whole thing as the wicked popular liberty than had Kieft's twelve. work of Englishmen, and doubted whether They nourished the prolific seed of George Baxter knew what he was about. democracy, which burst into vigorous life He wanted to know whether there was in the time of Jacob Leisler  $(q.\ v.)$ . no one among the Dutch in New Nether-Stuyvesant tried to stifle its growth. The land "sagacious and expert enough to more it was opposed, the more vigorous draw up a remonstrance to the Director-General and his council," and severely Late in the autumn of 1653 a conven- reprimanded the new city government of tion of nineteen delegates, who represented New Amsterdam (New York) for "seizeight villages or communities, assembled ing this dangerous opportunity for conat the town-hall in New Amsterdam, os- spiring with the English [with whom tensibly to take measures to secure them- Holland was then at war], who were ever selves from the depredations of the bar- hatching mischief, but never performing barians around them and sea-rovers. The their promises, and who might to-morrow governor tried in vain to control their ally themselves with the North"—meanaction; they paid very little attention to ing Sweden and Denmark. The convenhis wishes or his commands. He stormed tion was not to be intimidated by bluster. and threatened, but prudently yielded to They informed Stuyvesant, by the mouth the demands of the people that he should of Beeckman, that unless he answered issue a call for another convention, and their complaints, they would appeal to give legal sanction for the election of delegates thereto. These met in New Am- took fire, and, seizing his cane, ordered districts represented, four were Dutch and plucky ambassador coolly folded his arms, four English. Of the nineteen delegates, and silently defied the magistrate. ten were of Dutch and nine were of Eng- When Stuyvesant's anger had abated, he lish nativity. This was the first really asked Beeckman's pardon for his ruderepresentative assembly in the great State ness. He was not so complaisant with the of New York chosen by the people. The convention. He ordered them to disnames of the delegates were as follows: perse on pain of his "high displeasure." From New Amsterdam, Van Hattem, The convention executed their threat by Kregier, and Van de Grist; from sending an advocate to Holland to lay Breucklen (Brooklyn), Lubbertsen, Van their grievances before the States-Gen-

Hicks and Flake; from Newtown, Coe and It has been observed how the first germ Hazard; from Heemstede (Hempstead), of democracy or republicanism appeared Washburn and Somers; from Amersfoort in New Amsterdam, and was checked in (Flatlands), Wolfertsen, Strycker, and its visible growth by the heel of power. Swartwout; from Midwont (Flatbush), It grew, nevertheless. It was stimulated Elbertsen and Spicer; and from Graves- by the kind acts of Gov. Thomas Dongan end, Baxter and Hubbard. Baxter was (q. v.); and when the English revolution at that time the English secretary of of 1688 had developed the strength of the colony, and he led the English the people's will, and their just aspira-

### DEMOCRACY IN THE UNITED STATES

fruit-bearing plant. Its power was mani- 1691, aimed at Leisler and his supporters, fested in the choice and administration providing that any person who should in of Leisler as ruler until a royal governor any manner endeavor to disturb the govwas appointed, and his death caused the ernment of the colony should be deemed line of separation between democracy and "rebels and traitors unto their majesties," aristocracy—republicanism and monarchy and should incur the pains and penalties
—"Leislerians" and "Anti-Leislerians" of the laws of England for such offence.
—to be distinctly drawn. During the Bayard was arrested on a charge of exciting period of Leisler's rule, the treason, tried, convicted, and received the aristocratic or royalist party were led by horrid sentence then imposed by the Eng-NICHOLAS BAYARD (q. v.), a wealthy and lish law upon traitors—to be hanged, quarinfluential citizen, who was warmly sectored, etc. Bayard applied for a reprieve onded by Robert Livingston  $(q.\ v.)$ , until his Majesty's pleasure should be These two men were chiefly instrumental known. It was granted, and in the mean in bringing Leisler to the scaffold and time Cornbury arrived, when all was retreating his family and friends in a versed. Bayard was released and reinshameful manner. This conduct was constated. The democrats were placed under tinued until the Earl of Bellomont suc- the lash of the aristocrats, which Bayard ceeded Fletcher as governor, when the and Livingston used without mercy by the "Anti-Leislerians" were reduced to a hand of the wretched ruler to whom they minority, and kept quiet for a while. offered libations of flattery. The chief-After the death of Bellomont (March 5, justice who tried Bayard, and the advocate 1701), John Nanfan, his lieutenant, ruled who opposed him, were compelled to fly to for a while. Nanfan favored the demo- England. From that time onward there cratic party. As soon as it was known was a continuous conflict by the democthat Lord Cornbury (q. v.), a thorough racy of New York with the aristocracy aristocrat and royalist, had been appointed as represented by the royal governors and governor, Bayard and his party heaped their official parasites. It fought bravely, abuse not only upon the dead Bellomont, and won many victories, the greatest of but upon Nanfan. The latter saw that which was in a fierce battle for the free-Bayard was on the verge of a pit which dom of the press, in the case of John he had digged himself, and he pushed him Peter Zenger  $(q.\ v.)$ .

Rights, it sprang up into a vigorous into it. Bayard had procured an act, in

### DEMOCRACY

as follows:

Democracy in the United States, advocacy, the Federalist, and note the CHARACTER OF.\*-Prof. Woodrow Wilson perverse tendency of its writers to refer of Princeton University (Professor of to Greece and Rome for precedents—that Jurisprudence and Politics), the well- Greece and Rome which haunted all our known author, critic, and lecturer, writes earlier and even some of our more mature years. Recall, too, that familiar story of Daniel Webster which tells of his coming Everything apprises us of the fact that home exhausted from an interview with we are not the same nation now that the first President-elect Harrison, whose we were when the government was form- Secretary of State he was to be, and exed. In looking back to that time, the im- plaining that he had been obliged in the pression is inevitable that we started with course of the conference, which concerned sundry wrong ideas about ourselves. We the inaugural address about to be deliverdeemed ourselves rank democrats, whereas ed, to kill nine Roman consuls whom it we were in fact only progressive English- had been the intention of the good conmen. Turn the leaves of that sage man- queror of Tippecanoe publicly to take into ual of constitutional interpretation and office with him. The truth is that we long \* By courtesy of Messrs. Charles Scribner's imagined ourselves related in some unexplained way to all ancient republicans.

French philosophical radicals. We claim- of Rousseau. ed kinship with democrats everywhererealize the atmosphere of such thoughts. We are no longer wont to refer to the ancients or to the French for sanction of what we do. We have had abundant experience of our own by which to reckon.

"Hardly any fact in history," says Mr. Bagehot, writing about the middle of the century, "is so incredible as that forty and a few years ago England was ruled by Mr. Perceval. It seems almost the same as being ruled by the Record newspaper." (Mr. Bagehot would now probably say the Standard newspaper.) "He had the same poorness of thought, the same petty conservatism, the same dark and narrow superstition." "The mere fact of such a premier being endured shows how deeply the whole national spirit and interest was absorbed in the contest with Napoleon, how little we understood the sort of man who should regulate its conduct-'in the crisis of Europe,' as Sydney Smith said, 'he safely brought the curates' salaries improvement bill to a hearing': and it still more shows the horror of all innovation which the recent events of French history had impressed on our wealthy and comfortable classes. They were afraid of catching revolution, as old women of catching cold. Sir Archibald Alison to this day holds that revolution is an infectious disease, beginning no one knows how, and going on no one knows where. There is but one rule of escape, explains the great historian: 'Stay still; don't move; do what you have been accustomed to do; and consult your grandmother on everything."

Strangely enough, too, we at the same sympathy also, though little justification, time accepted the quite incompatible for such as caught a generous elevation theory that we were related also to the of spirit from the speculative enthusiasm

For us who stand in the dusty matterwith all democrats. We can now scarcely of-fact world of to-day, there is a touch of pathos in recollections of the ardor for democratic liberty that filled the air of Europe and America a century ago with such quickening influences. We may sometimes catch ourselves regretting that the inoculations of experience have closed our systems against the infections of hopeful revolution.

> "Bliss was it in that dawn to be alive, But to be young was very heaven! O times In which the meagre, stale, forbidding

Of custom, law, and statute took at once The attraction of a country in romance! When Reason seemed the most to assert her rights,

When most intent on making of herself A prime Enchantress, to assist the work Which then was going forward in her name!

Not favored spots alone, but the whole

The beauty wore of promise, that which

(As at some moment might not be unfelt Among the bowers of paradise itself)
The budding rose above the rose full blown."

Such was the inspiration which not Wordsworth alone, but Coleridge also, and many another generous spirit whom we love, caught in that day of hope.

It is common to say, in explanation of our regret that the dawn and youth of democracy's day are past, that our principles are cooler now and more circumspect, with the coolness and circumspection of advanced years. It seems to some that our enthusiasms have become tamer and more decorous because our sinews have hardened; that as experience Almost equally incredible to us is the has grown idealism has declined. But to ardor of revolution that filled the world in speak thus is to speak with the old selfthose first days of our national life-the deception as to the character of our fact that one of the rulers of the world's politics. If we are suffering disappointmind in that generation was Rousseau, ment, it is the disappointment of an the apostle of all that is fanciful, unreal, awakening: we were dreaming. For we and misleading in politics. To be ruled never had any business hearkening to by him was like taking an account of life Rousseau or consorting with Europe in from Mr. Rider Haggard. And yet there revolutionary sentiment. The government is still much sympathy in this timid world which we founded one hundred years ago for the dull people who felt safe in the was no type of an experiment in adhands of Mr. Perceval, and, happily, much vanced democracy, as we allowed Europe

in point touching experimentation in politics, she was the more deceived. we began the first century of our national existence under a similar impression ourselves, there is the greater reason why we should start out upon a new century of national life with more accurate conceptions.

To this end it is important that the following, among other things, should be

kept prominently in mind:

1. That there are certain influences astir in this country which make for democracy the world over, and that these influences owe their origin in part to the radical thought of the last century; but that it was not such forces that made us democratic, nor are we responsible for them.

2. That, so far from owing our governments to these general influences, we began, not by carrying out any theory, but by simply carrying out a historyinventing nothing, only establishing a specialized species of English government; that we founded, not democracy, but constitutional government in America.

set up in a perfectly normal manner dencies of our day are not older than the our hands, by reason both of growth and the age of the now ascendant movement of the operation of the general democratic towards systematic popular education. forces-the European, or rather worldwide, democratic forces of which I have spoken.

4. That two things, the great size to which our governmental organism has attained, and, still more, this recent exposure of its character and purposes to the common democratic forces of the age of steam and electricity, have created new problems of organization, which it behooves us to meet in the old spirit, but with new measures.

bringing in democratic temper and method of information. the world over. It is matter of familiar intercommunication have sprung up which knowledge what these forces are, but it carry the seeds of education and enlightwill be profitable to our thought to pass enment, wheresoever planted, to every them once more in review.

and even ourselves to suppose; it was freedom of thought and the diffusion of simply an adaptation of English consti-tutional government. If we suffered Eu- and electricity have co-operated with sysrope to study our institutions as instances tematic popular education to accomplish this diffusion. The progress of popular If education and the progress of democracy have been inseparable. The publication of their great encyclopædia by Diderot and his associates in France in the last century, was the sure sign of the change that was setting in. Learning was turning its face away from the studious few towards the curious many. The intellectual movement of the modern time was emerging from the narrow courses of scholastic thought, and beginning spread itself abroad over the extended, if shallow, levels of the common mind. The serious forces of democracy will be found, upon analysis, to reside, not in the disturbing doctrines of eloquent revolutionary writers, not in the turbulent discontent of the pauperized and oppressed, so much as in the educational forces of the last 150 years, which have elevated the masses in many countries to a plane of understanding and of orderly, intelligent purpose more nearly on a level with the average man of the classes that have hitherto been permitted to govern. movements towards democracy which 3. That the government which we thus have mastered all the other political tenhas nevertheless changed greatly under middle of the last century; and that is just

Yet organized popular education is only one of the quickening influences that have been producing the general enlighten-ment which is everywhere becoming the promise of general liberty. Rather, it is only part of a great whole, vastly larger than itself. Schools are but separated seed-beds, in which the staple thoughts of the steady and stay-at-home people are prepared and nursed. Not much of the world, moreover, goes to school in the school-house. But through the mighty influences of commerce and the press the world itself has become a school. First, then, for the forces which are air is alive with the multitudinous voices Steady trade-winds of They are quarter of the globe. No scrap of new

thought can escape being borne away without stirring from home, by merely far as its news and its most insistent old preconceptions. thoughts are concerned, is fast being made

every man's neighbor.

democracy when he declared it to be the world's thought and the world's news are result of printing. In the newspaper scattered broadcast where the poorest press a whole population is made critic may find them, the non-democratic forms of all human affairs; democracy is "virtu- of government must find life a desperate ally extant," and "democracy virtually venture. Exclusive privilege needs priextant will insist on becoming palpably vacy, but cannot have it. Kingsnip of extant." Looked at in the large, the the elder patterns needs sanctity, but can newspaper press is a type of democracy, find it nowhere obtainable in a world of bringing all men without distinction unnews items and satisfied curiosity. The der comment made by any man without many will no longer receive submissively distinction; every topic is reduced to a the thought of a ruling few, but insist common standard of news; everything upon having opinions of their own. The is noted and argued about by everybody. reaches of public opinion have been in-Nothing could give surer promise of finitely extended; the number of voices popular power than the activity and that must be heeded in legislation and alertness of thought which are made in executive policy has been infinitely through such agencies to accompany the multiplied. Modern influences have intraining of the public schools. The acclined every man to clear his throat for tivity may often be misdirected or un- a word in the world's debates. They have wholesome, may sometimes be only fever-popularized everything they have touched. ish and mischievous, a grievous product In the newspapers, it is true, there is of narrow information and hasty convery little concert between the writers; clusion; but it is none the less a stirring little but piecemeal opinion is created by voices familiar and unfamiliar.

And all this a man can nowadays get

from its place of birth by these all- spelling out the print that covers every absorbing currents. No idea can be kept piece of paper about him. If men are exclusively at home, but is taken up thrown, for any reason, into the swift by the trader, the reporter, the traveller, and easy currents of travel, they find the missionary, the explorer, and is given themselves brought daily face to face with to all the world in the newspapers, the persons native of every clime, with pracnovel, the memoir, the poem, the treatise, tices suggestive of whole histories, with till every community may know, not only a thousand things which challenge itself, but all the world as well, for the curiosity, inevitably provoking inquiries small price of learning to read and keep- such as enlarge knowledge of life and ing its ears open. All the world, so shake the mind imperatively loose from

These are the forces which have established the drift towards democracy. Carlyle unquestionably touched one of When all sources of information are the obvious truths concerning modern accessible to all men alike, when the

and potent activity. It at least marks their comment and argument; there is the initial stages of effective thought. It no common voice amid their counsellings. makes men conscious of the existence and But the aggregate voice thunders with interest of affairs lying outside the dull tremendous volume; and that aggregate round of their own daily lives. It gives voice is "public opinion." Popular eduthem nations, instead of neighborhoods, cation and cheap printing and travel to look upon and think about. They vastly thicken the ranks of thinkers everycatch glimpses of the international con- where that their influence is felt, and by nections of their trades, of the universal rousing the multitude to take knowledge application of law, of the endless variety of the affairs of government prepare the of life, of diversities of race, of a world time when the multitude will, so far as teeming with men like themselves, and possible, take charge of the affairs of yet full of strange customs, puzzled by government—the time when, to repeat dim omens, stained by crime, ringing with Carlyle's phrase, democracy will become palpably extant.

But, mighty as such forces are, demo-

of themselves such a government as ours. United States, we are at once made aware There is little in them of constructive that there is no communion between their build any government at all. They are restless spirit called by that name in critical, analytical, questioning, quizzing Europe. There is almost nothing in comforces; not architectural, not powers that mon between popular outbreaks such as devise and build. The influences of pop- took place in France at her great Revoluular education, of the press, of travel, tion and the establishment of a government of commerce, of the innumerable agen-like our own. Our memories of the year cies which nowadays send knowledge and 1789 are as far as possible removed from thought in quick pulsations through every the memories which Europe retains of part and member of society, do not neces- that pregnant year. We manifested 100 sarily mould men for effective endeavor. years ago what Europe lost, namely, self-They may only confuse and paralyze the command, self-possession. Democracy in mind with their myriad stinging lashes of Europe, outside of closeted Switzerland, excitement. They may only strengthen the impression that "the world's a stage," and that no one need do more than sit to have had, even yet, any period of and look on through his ready glass, the organic development. It has built such newspaper. They overwhelm one with impressions, but do they give stalwartness portunity to erect on the old foundations to his manhood? Do they make his hand and out of the discredited materials of any steadier on the plough, or his purpose any clearer with reference to the representatives for a season to the throne, duties of the moment? They stream light but securing almost as little as ever of about him, it may be, but do they clear that every-day local self-government which his vision? Is he better able to see be- lies so near to the heart of liberty. Democcause they give him countless things to racy in America, on the other hand, and look at? cause they fill him with a delusive sense from the first, a truly organic growth. of knowing everything? Activity of mind is not necessarily strength of mind. It may manifest itself in mere dumb show; it may run into jigs as well as into strenuous work at noble tasks. A man's farm does not yield its fruits the more abundantly in their season because he reads the world's news in the papers. A merchant's shipments do not multiply because he studies history. Banking is none the less hazardous to the banker's capital and taxing to his powers because the best writing of the best essayists is to be bought cheap.

 $\Pi$ 

Very different were the forces behind back to the moderate sagacity and stead- pends upon training, not upon clever fast, self-contained habit in self-govern- invention.

cratic as they are, no one can fail to per- ment of the men to whom we owe the ceive that they are inadequate to produce establishment of our institutions in the They could not of themselves democracy and the radical thought and has acted always in rebellion, as a destructive force: it can scarcely be said temporary governments as it has had opcentralized rule, elevating the people's Is he better able to judge be- in the English colonies has had, almost There was nothing revolutionary in its movements; it had not to overthrow other polities; it had only to organize itself. It had not to create, but only to expand, self-government. It did not need to spread propaganda: it needed nothing but to methodize its ways of living.

In brief, we were doing nothing essentially new a century ago. Our strength and our facility alike inhered in our traditions; those traditions made our character and shaped our institutions. erty is not something that can be created by a document; neither is it something which, when created, can be laid away in a document, a completed work. It is an organic principle—a principle of life, reus. Nothing establishes the republican newing and being renewed. Democratic state save trained capacity for self-gov- institutions are never done; they are like ernment, practical aptitude for public af- living tissue, always a-making. It is a fairs, habitual soberness and temperate- strenuous thing, this of living the life of ness of united action. When we look a free people; and our success in it de-

of doctrine; it was a stage of develop- infant, but tonic to the man. Monarchies ment. Our democratic state was not a may be made, but democracies must grow. piece of developed theory, but a piece of national organic oneness and effective life. had it, and the maturity to which it type. was vouchsafed was the maturity of freestable foundation is character. A parbe adopted than a particular type of mitted aptitudes.

Governments such as ours are founded political life. by gradual steps of acquired privilege all comers within their pale. They must have acquired adult self-re- prepared old populations. liance, self-knowledge, and self-control, on first generations, but strengthens fied in it than are our own.

Our democracy, plainly, was not a body through long heredity. It is poison to the

It is a deeply significant fact, therefore, developed habit. It was not created by again and again to be called to mind, that mere aspirations or by new faith; it was only in the United States, in a few other built up by slow custom. Its process was governments begotten of the English race, experience, its basis old wont, its meaning and in Switzerland, where old Teutonic habit has had the same persistency as in It came, like manhood, as the fruit of England, have examples yet been furnishyouth. An immature people could not have ed of successful democracy of the modern England herself is close upon democracy. Her backwardness in entering dom and self-control. Such government upon its full practice is no less instrucas ours is a form of conduct, and its only tive as to the conditions prerequisite to democracy than is the forwardness of her ticular form of government may no more offspring. She sent out to all her colonies which escaped the luckless beginning of character may be adopted: both institu- being made penal settlements, comparations and character must be developed tively small, homogeneous populations of by conscious effort and through trans- pioneers, with strong instincts of selfgovernment, and with no social materials out of which to build government otherupon discussion, and government by dis- wise than democratically. She, herself, cussion comes as late in political as scien- meanwhile, retained masses of population tific thought in intellectual development. never habituated to participation in gov-It is a habit of state life created by long-ernment, untaught in political principle established circumstance, and is possible either by the teachers of the hustings or of for a nation only in the adult age of its the school-house. She has had to approach The people who success- democracy, therefore, by slow and caufully maintain such a government must tious extensions of the franchise to those have gone through a period of political prepared for it; while her better colonies, training which shall have prepared them born into democracy, have had to receive for assuming the entire control of their been paring down exclusive privileges and affairs. Long and slowly widening ex-levelling classes; the colonies have from perience in local self-direction must have the first been asylums of civil equality. prepared them for national self-direction. They have assimilated new while she has

Erroneous as it is to represent governadult soberness and deliberateness of ment as only a commonplace sort of busijudgment, adult sagacity in self-govern- ness, little elevated in method above merment, adult vigilance of thought and chandising, and to be regulated by countquickness of insight. When practised, not ing-house principles, the favor easily won by small communities, but by wide na- for such views among our own people is tions, democracy, far from being a crude very significant. It means self-reliance in form of government, is possible only government. It gives voice to the emi-among peoples of the highest and steadinently modern democratic feeling that est political habit. It is the heritage of government is no hidden cult, to be left races purged alike of hasty barbaric pas- to a few specially prepared individuals, sions and of patient servility to rulers, but a common, every-day concern of life, and schooled in temperate common counsel. even if the biggest such concern. It is It is an institution of political noonday, this self-confidence, in many cases misnot of the half-light of political dawn. taken, no doubt, which is gradually It can never be made to sit easily or safely spreading among other peoples, less justi-

a product of forces not suddenly become United States of to-day. operative, but slowly working upon whole peoples for generations together. level of democracy is the level of every- able. It is significant of a strength which day habit, the level of common national it is inspiring to contemplate. The adexperiences, and lies far below the elevavantages of bigness accompanied by tions of ecstasy to which the revolutionist abounding life are many and invaluable. climbs.

#### III

While there can be no doubt about the rather than from doctrine, from English thought; while it is evident that our in- a usurper as to hold Duluth. stitutions were originally but products of ernment cannot be usurped. a long, unbroken, unperverted constituour politics.

governments I mean those which have silence not one word of hostile criticism; which self-government lives and retains James Monroe. A nation that can quiet-

One cannot help marvelling that facts by neighbors, by peoples not only homoso obvious as these should have escaped geneous, but characterized within by the the perception of some of the sagest existence among their members of a quick thinkers and most thorough historical sympathy and easy neighborly knowlscholars of our day. Yet so it is. Sir edge of each other. Not foreseeing steam Henry Maine, even, the great interpreter and electricity or the diffusion of news to Englishmen of the historical forces and knowledge which we have witnessed, operative in law and social institutions, our fathers were right in thinking it imhas utterly failed, in his plausible work possible for the government which they on Popular Government, to distinguish had founded to spread without strain or the democracy, or rather the popular break over the whole of the continent. government, of the English race, which Were not California now as near neighbor is bred by slow circumstance and founded to the Atlantic States as Massachusetts upon habit, from the democracy of other then was to New York, national self-govpeoples, which is bred by discontent and ernment on our present scale would asfounded upon revolution. He has missed suredly hardly be possible, or conceivable that most obvious teaching of events, that even. Modern science, scarcely less than successful democracy differs from unsuc- our pliancy and steadiness in political cessful in being a product of history- habit, may be said to have created the

Upon some aspects of this growth it is The very pleasant to dwell, and very profit-It is impossible among us to hatch in a corner any plot which will affect more than a corner. With life everywhere throughout the continent, it is impossiderivation of our government from habit ble to seize illicit power over the whole people by seizing any central offices. experience rather than from European hold Washington would be as useless to Self-gov-

A French writer has said that the autional history; and certain that we shall tocratic ascendency of Andrew Jackson preserve our institutions in their integrity illustrated anew the long-credited tenand efficiency only so long as we keep dency of democracies to give themselves true in our practice to the traditions from over to one hero. The country is older which our first strength was derived, now than it was when Andrew Jackson there is, nevertheless, little doubt that delighted in his power, and few can bethe forces peculiar to the new civilization lieve that it would again approve or apof our day, and not only these, but also plaud childish arrogance and ignorant the restless forces of European democratic arbitrariness like his; but even in his thought and anarchic turbulence brought case, striking and ominous as it was, it to us in such alarming volume by immi- must not be overlooked that he was sufgration, have deeply affected and may fered only to strain the Constitution, not deeply modify the forms and habits of to break it. He held his office by orderly election; he exercised its functions All vital governments - and by vital within the letter of the law; he could life in their outlying members as well and, his second term expired, he passed as life in their heads—all systems in into private life as harmlessly as did its self-possession, must be governments ly reabsorb a vast victorious army is no

more safely free and healthy/than is a We are unquestionably facing an ever-inwithout power, and die almost forgotten.

A huge, stalwart body politic like ours, with quick life in every individual town and county, is apt, too, to have the strength of variety of judgment. Thoughts which in one quarter kindle enthusiasm may in another meet coolness or arouse antagonism. Events which are fuel to the passions of one section may be but as a passing wind to another section. No single moment of indiscretion, surely, can easily betray the whole coun minds inheriting every bias of environtry at once. There will be entire populations still cool, self-possessed, unaffected. Generous emotions sometimes sweep whole peoples, but, happily, evil passions, sinister views, base purposes, do not and the hearts of a wakeful nation as patriotism can. In such organisms poisons difagitations set afoot for purposes unfamilular thought is broken by a thousand obstacles. It may be easy to reawaken old enthusiasms, but it must be infinitely hard to create new ones, and impossible to surprise a whole people into unpremeditated action.

modified by the enormous immigration government. which, year after year, pours into the country from Europe. Our own temperate blood, schooled to self-possession ish humors of the restless Old World. those forces for the creation of our gov-

nation that could reabsorb such a Presi- creasing difficulty of self-command with dent as Andrew Jackson, sending him ever-deteriorating materials, possibly with into seclusion at the Hermitage to live degenerating fibre. We have so far succeeded in retaining

> "Some sense of duty, something of a faith, Some reverence for the laws ourselves have

Some patient force to change them when we will,

Some civic manhood firm against the crowd;"

But we must reckon our power to continue to do so with a people made up of "minds cast in every mould of racement, warped by the diverse histories of a score of different nations, warmed or chilled, closed or expanded, by almost

every climate on the globe."

What was true of our early circum-Sedition cannot surge through stances is not true of our present. are not now simply carrying out under normal conditions the principles and fuse themselves slowly; only healthful habits of English constitutional history. life has unbroken course. The sweep of Our tasks of construction are not done. We have not simply to conduct, but also iar or uncongenial to the customary pop- to preserve and freshly adjust our government. Europe has sent her habits to us, and she has sent also her political philosophy, a philosophy which has never been purged by the cold bath of practical politics. The communion which we did not have at first with her heated It is well to give full weight to these and mistaken ambitions, with her radigreat advantages of our big and strenu- cal, speculative habit in politics, with her ous and yet familiar way of conducting readiness to experiment in forms of govaffairs; but it is imperative at the same ernment, we may possibly have to enter time to make very plain the influences into now that we are receiving her popuwhich are pointing towards changes in lations. Not only printing and steam our politics—changes which threaten loss and electricity have gotten hold of us to of organic wholeness and soundness. The expand our English civilization, but also union of strength with bigness depends those general, and yet to us alien, forces upon the maintenance of character, and of democracy of which mention has alit is just the character of the nation ready been made; and these are apt to which is being most deeply affected and tell disastrously upon our Saxon habits in

### IV

It is thus that we are brought to our and to the measured conduct of self-gov- fourth and last point. We have noted ernment, is receiving a constant infusion (1) the general forces of democracy which and yearly experiencing a partial corrup- have been sapping old forms of governtion of foreign blood. Our own equable ment in all parts of the world; (2) the habits have been crossed with the fever- error of supposing ourselves indebted to

ment.

tion-nothing less; and it is unwise to governing nations of to-day. tude of contending forces?

of ours must be led; its giant faculties the matter in the newspapers, discuss it must be schooled and directed. Leader- interjectionally at the breakfast-table, ship cannot belong to the multitude; desultorily in the street-cars, laconically masses of men cannot be self-directed, on the streets, dogmatically at dinner; neither can groups of communities. We all this with a certain advantage, of speak of the sovereignty of the people, course. Through so many stages of conbut that sovereignty, we know very well, sideration passion cannot possibly hold is of a peculiar sort; quite unlike the out. It gets chilled by over-exposure. It sovereignty of a king or of a small, easily finds the modern popular state organized concerting group of confident men. It for giving and hearing counsel in such a is judicial merely, not creative. It passes way that those who give it must be carejudgment or gives sanction, but it can-ful that it is such counsel as will wear not direct or suggest. It furnishes stand- well. Those who hear it handle and ex-

ernment, or in any way connected with ards, not policies. Questions of governthem in our origins; and (3) the effect ment are infinitely complex questions, and they have nevertheless had upon us as no multitude can of themselves form clearparts of the general influences of the age, cut, comprehensive, consistent conclusions as well as by reason of our vast immigra- touching them. Yet without such conclution from Europe. What, now, are the sions, without single and prompt purposes, new problems which have been prepared government cannot be carried on. Neither for our solution by reason of our growth legislation nor administration can be done and of the effects of immigration? They at the ballot-box. The people can only may require as much political capac- accept the governing act of representaity for their proper solution as any that tives. But the size of the modern deconfronted the architects of our govern- mocracy necessitates the exercise of persuasive power by dominant minds in the These problems are chiefly problems of shaping of popular judgments in a very organization and leadership. Were the different way from that in which it was nation homogeneous, were it composed exercised in former times. "It is said simply of later generations of the same by eminent censors of the press," said Mr. stock by which our institutions were Bright on one occasion in the House of planted, few adjustments of the old ma- Commons, "that this debate will yield chinery of our politics would, perhaps, about thirty hours of talk, and will end be necessary to meet the exigencies of in no result. I have observed that all growth. But every added element of va- great questions in this country require riety, particularly every added element thirty hours of talk many times repeatof foreign variety, complicates even the ed before they are settled. There is much simpler questions of politics. The dan- shower and much sunshine between the gers attending that variety which is hete-sowing of the seed and the reaping of the rogeneity in so vast an organism as ours harvest, but the harvest is generally reapare, of course, the dangers of disintegra- ed after all." So it must be in all selfthink these dangers remote and merely not a single audience within sound of an contingent because they are not as yet orator's voice, but a thousand audiences. very menacing. We are conscious of one- Their actions do not spring from a single ness as a nation, of vitality, of strength, thrill of feeling, but from slow concluof progress; but are we often conscious of sions following upon much talk. The talk common thought in the concrete things of must gradually percolate through the national policy? Does not our legislation whole mass. It cannot be sent straight wear the features of a vast conglomerate? through them so that they are electrified Are we conscious of any national leader- as the pulse is stirred by the call of a ship? Are we not, rather, dimly aware trumpet. A score of platforms in every of being pulled in a score of directions neighborhood must ring with the insistent by a score of crossing influences, a multi-voice of controversy; and for a few hundreds who hear what is said by the public This vast and miscellaneous democracy speakers, many thousands must read of

gration attending such phenomena.

as was their little one.

able to see the full effects of thus send- forces. ing men to legislate for us at capitals disto them the personality of Pericles.

it can have organization only by full quite still. knowledge of its leaders and full confi- But, after all, progress is motion, gov-

amine it enough to test its wearing quali- body to be persuaded, it must know its ties to the utmost. All this, however, persuaders; in order to be effective, it when looked at from another point of must always have choice of men who are view, but illustrates an infinite difficulty impersonated policies. Just because none of achieving energy and organization. but the finest mental batteries, with pure There is a certain peril almost of disinte- metals and unadulterated acids, can send a current through so huge and vet so rare Every one now knows familiarly enough a medium as democratic opinion, it is the how we accomplished the wide aggre- more necessary to look to the excellence gations of self-government characteristic of these instrumentalities. There is no perof the modern time, how we have articu- manent place in democratic leadership lated governments as vast and yet as except for him who "hath clean hands whole as continents like our own. The and a pure heart." If other men come instrumentality has been representation, temporarily into power among us, it is of which the ancient world knew nothing, because we cut our leadership up into and lacking which it always lacked nation- so many small parts, and do not subject al integration. Because of representation any one man to the purifying influences and the railroads to carry representatives of centred responsibility. Never before to distant capitals, we have been able to was consistent leadership so necessary; rear colossal structures like the government of the United States as easily as the measures over areas so vast, to adjust ancients gave political organization to a laws to so many interests, to make a comcity; and our great building is as stout pact and intelligible unit out of so many fractions, to maintain a central and domi-But not until recently have we been nant force where there are so many

tant the breadth of a continent. It makes tion for our institutions which has during the leaders of our politics, many of them, the past few years so suddenly grown to mere names to our consciousness instead large proportions among publicists abroad of real persons whom we have seen and is almost all of it directed to the restraints heard, and whom we know. We have to we have effected upon the action of govaccept rumors concerning them, we have ernment. Sir Henry Maine thought our to know them through the variously col-federal Constitution an admirable reserored accounts of others; we can seldom voir, in which the mighty waters of detest our impressions of their sincerity by mocracy are held at rest, kept back from standing with them face to face. Here free destructive course. Lord Rosebery certainly the ancient pocket republics had has wondering praise for the security of much the advantage of us: in them citi- our Senate against usurpation of its funczens and leaders were always neighbors; tions by the House of Representatives. they stood constantly in each other's presence. Every Athenian knew Themistoact of organization for a democracy to cles's manner, and gait, and address, and be the drafting and adoption of a written felt directly the just influence of Aris- constitution. Thus it is always the static, tides. No Athenian of a later period need-never the dynamic, forces of our governed to be told of the vanities and fop- ment which are praised. The greater part peries of Alcibiades, any more than the of our foreign admirers find our success elder generation needed to have described to consist in the achievement of stable safeguards against hasty or retrogressive Our separation from our leaders is the action; we are asked to believe that we greater peril, because democratic govern- have succeeded because we have taken Sir ment more than any other needs organiza- Archibald Alison's advice, and have resisttion in order to escape disintegration; and ed the infection of revolution by staying

dence in them. Just because it is a vast ernment is action. The waters of democ-

# DEMOCRACY IN THE UNITED STATES-DEMOCRATIC PARTY

racy are useless in their reservoirs unless they may be used to drive the wheels of policy and administration. Though we be the most law-abiding and law-directed nation in the world, law has not yet attained to such efficacy among us as to frame, or adjust, or administer itself. party to Washington formed many clubs It may restrain, but it cannot lead us; and I believe that unless we concentrate legislative leadership-leadership, that is, in progressive policy—unless we give leave to our nationality and practice to it by such concentration, we shall sooner or later suffer something like national paralysis in the face of emergencies. We have no one in Congress who stands for the nation. Each man stands but for his part of the nation; and so management and combination, which may be effected in the dark, are given the place that should be held by centred and responsible leadership, which would of necessity work in the focus of the national gaze.

What is the valuable element in monarchy which causes men constantly to turn is its cohesion, its readiness and power to act, its abounding loyalty to certain concrete things, to certain visible persons, its concerted organization, its perfect model of progressive order. Democracy abounds with vitality; but how shall it combine with its other elements of life and strength this power of the governments aims? We have not yet reached the age when government may be made impersonal

The only way in which we can preserve our nationality in its integrity and its old-time originative force in the face of growth and imported change is by concentrating it; by putting leaders forward, conception and execution of policy. There SAMUEL JONES). tional character to tell, if we will but give it leave. Give it leave, and it will we have not made enough of leadership.

We shall not again have a true national life until we compact it by such legislative leadership as other nations have. But once thus compacted and embodied, our nationality is safe.

Democratic Clubs. The opposition or societies to express sympathy with France and the principles of the French Revolution in 1793 and 1794. passed out of existence about the end of the 18th century. See GENEST, EDMOND CHARLES: DEMOCRATIC SOCIETIES.

Democratic Party. For the origin and early development of the party, see the article REPUBLICAN PARTY. Its main tenets were strict construction of the Constitution and opposition to extension of the federal powers. Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe were members of the then dominant party, and under the last-named President party lines for a short time disappeared in the so-called "era of good feeling." Soon afterwards the Democrats came under the leadership of to it as to an ideal form of government, Jackson, and were opposed to the Nacould it but be kept pure and wise? It tional Republicans and Whigs. Jackson's successor, Van Buren, was a Democrat. A Whig interval (1841-45) ensued. Then followed the Democratic administration of Polk, succeeded (1849-53) by another Whig administration. Pierce and chanan were the last Presidents elected by the party for a long period. In the general confusion caused by the increasthat know their own minds and their own ing prominence of slavery the Democrats at first profited, while the Whigs disappeared. In the Civil War many "war Democrats" acted temporarily with the Republicans. McClellan, though defeated, received a large popular vote in 1864. Seymour in 1868, Greeley in 1872 were defeated. In 1876 the Democrats came near success (see Electoral Commission: vested with abundant authority in the HAYES, RUTHERFORD BURCHARD; TILDEN, The House was now is plenty of the old vitality in our na- frequently Democratic, but the Presidency was again taken by their competitors in 1880. In 1884 they succeeded in a close the more impress and mould those who campaign. The two wings of the party, come to us from abroad. I believe that revenue reform and protectionist, long refused to work together. Under the leadership of Morrison, Carlisle, and Cleveland, tariff reform became the dominating issue. And those who live as models for the mass Defeated in 1888, the Democrats gained a sweeping victory in 1890, and in 1892

<sup>&</sup>quot;A people is but the attempt of many To rise to the completer life of one; Are singly of more value than they all."

### DEMOCRATIC SOCIETIES

allowed itself to be diverted from its orig- similar society in the Union. The introlled it, with the addition of the Anti- American democracy. WILLIAM JENNINGS.

the Jacobin clubs in Paris, members of by an engraving called The Contrast. It

regained control of all departments, only tificate of every member, in which he was to lose all again in 1896, when the party commended to the good offices of every inal principles by the Populists and sil- formed and thoughtful citizens saw scarcever men. In 1900 the same elements con- ly any resemblance between French and The former as-Expansionists. In both 1896 and 1900 it sumed the aspect of violence in every lost its national ticket. See BRYAN, form, while the latter was calm, just, and peaceful. A pamphlet was published in Democratic Societies. In imitation of 1796 in which the difference is delineated





THE CONTRAST.

the Republican party, at about the time was soon after that these societies began when Genet arrived from France, formed secret associations, which they called peared. "Democratic societies." Their ideas and a large proportion of their membership consisted of French people. They were disloyal to the government of the United EQUALITY, States, and sought to control the politics UNION, PAof the Union. They seem to have been inspired with the fanaticism which at that time controlled France. They vigorously denounced and opposed Washington's the members of proclamation of neutrality. The societies existed in various States, and first introduced the word "Democrat" into American politics. Many of the Republican party would not adopt the word, preferring to all Repubthe old name, until the combined oppo- lican or Demosition became known as the Democratic cratic societies, Republican party. The Democratic societies flourished for a while with great publicans in-

to dwindle in numbers and soon disap-

The certificate of membership in these feelings were almost wholly French, and societies read as follows: "To all other principles of societies established on

LIBERTY, TRIOTIC VIR-TUE, AND PER-SEVERANCE: We, the Republican Society of Baltimore, certify and declare and to all Re-



vigor. Their members were pledged to dividually, that citizen - hath been secrecy. Each society had a distinct seal admitted, and now is a member of our of its own, which was attached to the cer- society, and that, from his known zeal

to promote Republican principles and the full powers to settle and rule in a region rights of humanity, we have granted extending over six degrees of latitude, him this our certificate (which he has from Cape May to Quebec. The domain signed in the margin), and do recommend was named Cadié in the charter (see

SIEUR DE MONTS.

him to all Republicans, that they may re- St. Croix, built a fort, and there spent a to all those who may come to us with them. In witness wheresimilar credentials. Baltimore Society,

missioned viceroy of New France, with for recruits for his colony.

ACADIA). Vested with the monopoly of the fur-trade in the region of the river and gulf of St. Lawrence, they attempted to make a settlement on the former. Making arrangements with Champlain as chief navigator, De Monts sailed from France in March, 1604, with four ships, well manned, accompanied by his bosom friend, the Baron de Poutrincourt, and Pont-Grevé as his lieutenants; and finding the St. Lawrence icebound, on his arrival early in April, he determined to make a settlement farther to the southward. The ships also bore a goodly company of Protestant and Roman Catholic emigrants, with soldiers, artisans, and convicts. There were several Jesuits in the company. Passing around Cape Breton and the peninsula of Nova Scotia into the Bay of Fundy, they anchored in a fine harbor on the northern shore of that peninsula early in May. Poutrincourt was charmed with the country, and was allowed to remain with a part of the company, while De Monts, with the remainder, seventy in number, went to Passamaquoddy Bay, and on an island near the mouth of the

ceive him with fraternity, which we offer terribly severe winter, that killed half of

In the spring they returned to Poutrinof, etc. Alexander McKinn, president; court's settlement, which he had named George Sears, secretary." The seal of the Port Royal—now Annapolis, N. S. Early which issued the the next autumn De Monts and Poutrinabove certificate, is composed of a figure court returned to France, leaving Chamof Liberty, with pileus, Phrygian cap, and plain and Pont-Grevé to make further exfasces, with the name of the society.

De Monts, Sieur (Pierre de Gast), and existence at Port Royal for a few was a wealthy Huguenot, who was com- years. Poutrincourt returned to France priests who accompanied him on his re-lications include History of the 1st Rhode turn to Acadia (Nova Scotia) claimed Island Cavalry; Westerly and Its Wittheir holy office. Poutrincourt resisted Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, etc. He their claim stoutly, saying, "It is my part died in Providence, R. I., Aug. 16, 1901. to rule you on earth; it is your part to guide me to heaven." When he finally Boston, Aug. 30, 1768; graduated at left Port Royal (1612) in charge of his Harvard in 1790; became a lawyer; but son, the Jesuit priests made the same abandoned his profession for the pursuit claim on the fiery young Poutrincourt, of literature. He contributed articles to who threatened them with corporal pun-ishment, when they withdrew to Mount law, over the signature of "Farrago." In Desert Island and set up a cross in token 1795 he became connected with a Boston of sovereignty. They were there in 1613, weekly newspaper called The Tablet. It when Samuel Argall, a freebooter of the survived only three months, when Dennie seas, went, under the sanction of the gov- became the editor of the Farmer's Weekly ernor of Virginia, to drive the French Museum, at Walpole, N. H., which acfrom Acadia as intruders on the soil of quired an extensive circulation. To it he a powerful English company. The Jesuits contributed a series of attractive essays at Mount Desert, it is said, thirsting for under the title of The Lay Preacher. These vengeance, piloted Argall to Port Royal. gave their author a high reputation and He plundered and burned the town, drove were extensively copied into the newsthe inhabitants to the woods, and broke papers of the country. He went to Philup the settlement. Unable to contend adelphia in 1799, where he was confidenwith the English company, De Monts tial secretary to Timothy Pickering, then abandoned Acadia and proposed to plant Secretary of State. In that place he rea colony on the St. Lawrence River, under mained for a few months, and after editthe direction of Champlain and Pont- ing for a short time the United States Grevé. But his monopoly was partially Gazette, he commenced, in conjunction revoked in 1608. Under the auspices of with Asbury Dickens, the Portfolio, at a company of merchants at Dieppe and first a weekly, but afterwards a monthly St. Malo, settlements were begun at periodical, which acquired a high reputa-Quebec and Montreal. Soon afterwards tion. In that publication he adopted the the fortune of De Monts was so much re-literary name of "Oliver Oldschool." The duced that he could not pursue his scheme Portfolio became the recognized leader in

in England in 1613; settled in New Eng- writers in the country. Mr. Dennie conland about 1631; was commissioner to tinued his connection with it until his arrange the differences with D'Aulny, the death, Jan. 7, 1812. French commander at Penobscot, in 1646 and 1653; and later was major-general of born in Cincinnati, O., Nov. 23, 1815; was the colonial forces for ten years. He was educated at the Miami University, and made commander-in-chief of the Massa- graduated in 1835. Admitted to the bar chusetts troops in 1675, but owing to ill- in 1840, he became an eminent practiness during that year was not able to tioner. In 1848-50 he was a member of lead his forces in the Indian War. He the Ohio legislature; and he took an published Irenicon, or Salve for New Eng- active part in financial and railroad matland's Sore. He died in Ipswich, Mass., ters. Sept. 20, 1682.

the right to supreme rule by virtue of nesses for 250 Years; History of the 3d

of colonization, and it was abandoned. periodical literature, and was enriched by Denison, Daniel, military officer; born the contributions of some of the foremost

Dennison, WILLIAM; war governor; Mr. Dennison was one of the founders of the Republican party in 1856. Denison, Frederic, clergyman; born in In 1860 he was chosen governor of Ohio, Stonington, Conn., Sept. 28, 1819; grad- which office he held two years, during uated at Brown College in 1847; or- which time he performed most important dained to the Baptist ministry; chaplain official service in putting troops into the of the 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery field for the Union army. From October, for three years in the Civil War. His pub- 1864, to July, 1866, he was Postmaster-

### DE NONVILLE-DENTISTRY



WILLIAM DENNISON.

General, when he withdrew from the cabinet of President Johnson. He died in Columbus, O., June 15, 1882.

De Nonville, MARQUIS, military officer; after reaching the rank of colonel in the French army was appointed (1685) governor of Canada, with instructions to "humble the pride of the Iroquois," who were the friends of the English and had rejected overtures from the French. He of Kingston, Canada, and there prepared for an expedition against a portion of the Five Nations. sovereign that the New York City. They came, and Dongan 1892. told them the King of England would be Monroe county, where he landed and was July 31, 1823. joined by some French and Indians com-

ing from the west. Thence he penetrated to Ontario county, where he was attacked by a party of Senecas in ambush, but he repulsed his assailants. The next day two old Seneca prisoners, after having been confessed by the Jesuit priests, were cooked and eaten by the savages and the French. Withdrawing to a point in Monroe county, De Nonville proceeded to take possession of the whole Seneca country (July, 1687) in the name of King Louis, with pompous ceremonies. After destroying all the stored corn (more than 1,000,000 bushels), the growing crops, cabins, and a vast number of swine belonging to the natives whose country he had invaded, De Nonville returned to Irondequoit Bay and thence to Montreal. An act of gross treachery committed by him before he undertook the expedition, in seizing deputies from those nations and sending them to France, gave the deathblow to Jesuit missions among the Five Nations. Lamberville, a faithful missionary, barely escaped with his life, through the generosity of the Onondagas.

Dent, FREDERICK TRACY, military offitook post at Fort Frontenac, on the site cer; born in White Haven, Mo., Dec. 17, 1820; graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1843; served in the He declared to his war with Mexico with marked distinction; Indians sustained and later was prominent in frontier duty. themselves only by the aid of the English, In 1863-64 he commanded a regiment in who were "the chief promoters of the in- New York City to suppress riots; in the solence and arrogance of the Iroquois." latter year he became a staff officer to He tried to induce them to meet him in General Grant; and in 1865 was commandcouncil, to seduce them from the influence ant of Richmond and of the garrison at of the English, and a few went to Fronte- Washington. After the war he received nac; but when Dongan heard of the de- the brevets of brigadier-general in the signs of the French he invited representa- regular and volunteer armies; retired in tives of the Five Nations to a council in 1883. He died in Denver, Col., Dec. 24,

Dent, JOHN HERBERT, naval officer; their "loving father," and conjured them born in Maryland in 1782; entered the not to listen to the persuasions of the navy in 1798; served on the frigate Con-French. Finally, in May, 1687, De Non- stellation in 1799 when she captured the ville was joined by 800 French regulars French vessels Insurgente and La Venfrom France, and soon afterwards he, geance. He had command of the Nautilus assembling more than 2,000 French regu- and Scourge in Preble's squadron during lars, Canadians, and Indians, proceed- the war with Tripoli, and took part in ed, at their head, to attack the Sene- the assault on the city of Tripoli in cas. He coasted along the southern shores 1804; and was promoted captain in 1811. of Lake Ontario to Irondequoit Bay, in He died in St. Bartholomew's parish, Md.,

Dentistry, Schools of. The develop-

### DENTON-DEPENDENT CHILDREN

therein. For the most part these schools crease of 327 per cent. are departments of the universities and of the school year 1898 there were fifty and graduating classes aggregating 1,849

ment of the science of dentistry in the students. In the ten years then ending United States is well attested by the num- the number of schools had exactly doubled, ber of institutions giving instruction and the number of students showed an in-

Denton, DANIEL, author; in 1670 he large colleges which are authorized to published in London A Brief Description grant degrees and diplomas. At the end of New York, which in 1845 was republished with notes in New York. It is besuch departments or schools, having 961 lieved that this was the first printed Engprofessors and instructors, 6,774 students, lish history of New York and New Jersev.

# DEPENDENT CHILDREN, CARE OF

fore, have to be assumed by the com- companies, platoons, and regiments." munity, writes as follows:

the world over has been that of the work- the matron having found it easier to stand house or almshouse. In France, indeed, of the nurses and agents employed in car- yearly who had never made a fire, placed ing for pauper children in country homes. a tea-kettle to boil, or performed any of Fosterage existed even earlier in England, the minor household duties so necessary act was passed forbidding English children from being cared for by Irish foster who, at great expense to the state, had parents, as it had been found that such care denationalized the children. Statistics attest the evils of the workhouse and the almshouse, where the children were herded with adult paupers, unfitting them parents' cottage in the peat bogs of Irefor anything but lives of pauperism and lowest crime.

Dependent Children, CARE OF. Henri- and the reduction to mechanical routine etta Christian Wright, an American lady of all the ordinary offices of life, the child who has taken an active interest in had become dulled in faculty, unthinking, philanthropic work, and has been specially and dependent. In the institution, he had interested in the condition of poor chil-been, during the formative period of his dren deprived of their natural protectors, life, a "number," and he "ate, drank, and whose education and training, there- studied, marched, played and slept in visitor to one institution found a class of boys between eleven and thirteen years of The history of the state care of children age who had never brushed their own hair, them in rows and perform this service for boarding-out seems to have been applied them than to teach each individual boy widely as early as 1450, when an ordi- how to do it for himself. Hundreds of nance was passed regulating the salaries girls in their teens left the institution where, in the reign of Edward III., an to their training as domestic servants. It was, in fact, discovered that the child, been fed and taught for a long period of years, was less capable of earning his living than the youth who had grown up "half naked and half starved" in his land.

The pauper child, helpless and hopeless, The efforts of private individuals at last had made an appeal to nature, and nature, rescued the workhouse waifs, and placed had avenged him. In place of the promise them in institutions set apart for the care of youth and the ideals which were to of children alone. Here the child was guarantee the security of the state, she made cleanly in habit, and amenable to returned, for value received, the institudiscipline, while ophthalmia, scrofula, and tionalized youth, a drag upon society, and, other diseases inherent in institution life in the end, an added burden to the taxshowed some signs of abatement. But payer. Grave as were these defects, there when the child left the institution, it was was added the still graver one that infound that he still lacked in the great es-stitutions increased juvenile pauperism. sential to success—capacity. From the sys-Wherever a new institution arose, there tem of constant espionage and guidance, sprang up, as if from the ground, hun-

83

Not long afterwards, three Protestant workhouse children. Irish workingmen, considering it their That the problem of the state care of duty to care for the children of a com-children was solved by the incorporation faith.

care of the society. the foster-mothers were required to pre- his physical and moral welfare and his

dreds of applicants for admission. The sent themselves and their wards at the idle and vicious parents eagerly took ad- annual meetings of the society, the sovantage of the means thus offered for the ciety paying the travelling expenses. It support of their children during the non- was found that the cost under the board-wage-earning period; and, with every ing-out system was one-third per capita new gift of a costly edifice, the state of that expended in institutions, while found itself putting a premium upon the the rate of mortality was under 1 per poverty it was vainly endeavoring to cent. In 1859, thirty-one years after the establishment of the society, the death In the mean time a remedy for the evil rate of the children in a single workhad already arisen. In 1828, an educa-house in Cork was 80 per cent. in one tion inquiry commission, reporting upon year, while nearly all the survivors were the condition of the Protestant charter afflicted with scrofula. These horrors schools of Ireland, found so discredit- were exceeded by the revelations of the able a state of things that the schools Dublin workhouse, which so excited popuwere abolished, no provision being made, lar indignation that an act was passed meanwhile, for the orphans of that faith. in 1862 authorizing the boarding-out of

rade who had just died, started a sub- of the Protestant Orphan Society of Irescription of a penny a week, and, with land is proved by the subsequent history the sum of threepence as capital, founded of dependent child-life in nearly every a refuge for the children among some re- civilized quarter of the globe. In places spectable laboring people of their own widely separated by geographical limits, as well as by the differences of race and On the ruins of the charter schools creed, the state care of children is evolvarose, from the act of these workingmen, ing from institutionalism to the natural the Protestant Orphan Society of Ireland, conditions of home life. England, Irewhich has been the parent of the modern land, Russia, Italy, Scotland, Germany, system of boarding-out the dependent Switzerland, and other European counchildren of the state. The methods of tries have their several modifications of this society have been sustained, in the the boarding-out system, attributable to main, by succeeding organizations. The the varying conditions of social life, but orphans were placed, as far as possible, conforming in the main to the leading in the families of small farmers, or features of the original plan. And allaborers, whose station in life corre-though no one of these countries is yet sponded to their own. In every case, the freed entirely from the bane of instituchildren were given into the charge of tionalism, yet year by year fosterage the mother of the family, who was made is becoming more popular, as its benefidirectly responsible for their care. A cent effects become more and more widely certificate of character was required from known. In Belgium, so thoroughly recthe parish priest and the nearest magis- ognized is the value of home training trate, attesting to her "morality and for future citizens, that all boys under sobriety, to the suitability of her house the care of the state are boarded out, and family, and the possession of one or though the girls are in many cases still more cows," while it was also stipulated retained in institutions. In some of the that she receive no children from the departments of France, the system of foundling hospital or any other chari-fosterage has arrived at the precision table institution. The homes were visited of a military organization. 'Here the by inspectors, whose reports contained child, who would otherwise be placed the history of every child while under the in a foundling or orphan asylum, is en-The Protestant rolled at birth as an enfant de la patrie, clergyman of each district was also a and, whenever possible, is placed at once regular correspondent of the society, and in a foster-home in the country. There

with on reaching his majority.

saving to the government, as well as the homes in the East and West. year increased the expense of fosterage in ond year the society had placed nearly Australia beyond that in European coun- 800 children in homes in the Eastern and tries.

The American poorhouse, from the first fell into line with the English workhouse in its influence as a breeder of crime and pauperism. The poorhouse child came either from the directly vicious class, or from those "waterlogged" families with whom pauperism was hereditary, and, as a rule, he left his early home but to return to it in later life. The enactment of each new law to mitigate the evils of the almshouse only made the idle and vicious parent more eager to accept the advantages thus offered to his offspring, and pauperism increased out of all proportion to the growth of the country.

Outside the almshouse there was a con-

education are watched over by the agent waifs, known as "street children," who de surveillance, in whose quarterly reports had no homes, who begged and stole their is recorded the history of the child until food, who slept in the streets, assisted his twelfth year. He is then eligible for professional criminals in their nefarious apprenticeship, and he receives from the practices, and in time were graduated into state a certain sum of money for an out- the ranks of the adult criminal. This fit. But, in nearly all cases, the affection between the child and its foster-more orderly class, was made officially parents has become by this time so strong public by the report of the superintendent that he is either adopted legally or re- of police, and out of the exigency arose, in tained in the family as an apprentice, 1853, the New York Children's Aid Sothe money that he earns being placed in ciety, whose president, Charles Loring the savings-bank, in order that he may Brace, grasped with the intuition of genius have a little capital to begin the world the true solution of the problem of childsaving. When Mr. Brace asked the chief Australia has, perhaps, the most perfect of police to confer with him in regard to system of boarding-out yet evolved. As means for saving these children, the chief early as 1852 the first legislature of replied that the attempt would be use-South Australia decreed that no public less. Nevertheless Mr. Brace began his money should be given to denominational work; and, knowing that this wreckage schools, whether educational or charitable. of civilization could be saved only by a Twenty-five years ago the state began return to nature, he at once began boarding-out its dependent children; the placing the wards of the society in rapid decrease in the juvenile pauper class, 1854 the first company of forty-six at once made the new departure accept-children left the office of the society, able, though the law compelling children the greater number to find homes in to attend school throughout the entire Michigan and Iowa. Within the sec-Western States. The society has continued its work on the same lines, and through its efforts thousands of men and women have been saved from lives of pauperism and crime. The reports of the society, which has always kept in touch with its wards, show how fully the faith of its founders has been justified, and how they builded even better than they knew. From out this army of waifs, rescued from the gutter and the prison, there have come the editor, the judge, the bank president, the governor, while thousands of simpler careers attest the beneficence of this noble charity. There is small reason to doubt that, if the guardianship of the entire dependent children of the State had dition even worse. All over the country, been given over to the Children's Aid Soand especially in cities, there arose a class ciety, the question of juvenile pauperism of children who anticipated in character and crime would long since have been the adult tramp of to-day. These were solved. But this was not to be, and almsin many cases runaways, to whom the houses and institutions still retained the restraints of the almshouse were irksome, greater number of children committed to and they also formed the larger propor- their care. The evil was greatly augtion of juvenile criminals. In 1848 there mented by the passage of the now celewere, in New York City alone, 30,000 such brated "children's law" in 1875, which

1,300 inmates each."

orphans and 4,987 half-orphans. The re- In New York City a report of 1894 dependent children increased from 300 to children who are cared for in special in-1,479, most of the commitments being stitutions.

contained a clause providing that all chil- before the passage of the "children's dren committed to institutions should be law," showed that only 8 per cent. of the placed in those controlled by persons of total had been in institutions over five the same religious faith as the parents of years. An equally striking fact is that, the children. Mrs. Charles Russell Low-since the passage of the "children's ell says: "The direct effect of this prolaw," the number of children placed in vision is found in the establishment of families by institutions has greatly denine Roman Catholic and two Hebrew increased. In 1875, out of 14,773 children stitutions to receive committed children, in institutions, there were 823 placed in all except three having between 300 and families. In 1884, out of 33,558 children in institutions, there were only 1,370 Within twenty years after this law placed in families. While the population passed the number of inmates in the of the State of New York increased but twenty-seven institutions benefited direct- 38 per cent. during the first seventeen ly by it increased from 9,000 to 16,000. years after the passage of the law, the In 1889, of the 20,384 children cared for number of children in institutions in-in the city institutions, only 1,776 were creased 96 per cent.

maining 13,621 had been committed by shows the distribution of its 15,331 demagistrates, many on the request of parpendent children as follows: 1,975 in ents, or had been brought by parents Hebrew institutions, 2,789 in Protestant voluntarily to the institution. In Kings institutions, 10,567 in Roman Catholic county alone, five years after the passage institutions. This did not include the of the "children's law," the number of blind, deaf, feeble-minded, and delinquent

made by parents anxious to be relieved As opposed to its institutions, the State of the care of their children until the has, in several of its counties, adopted to wage-earning period was reached. An- some degree the more natural method of other objectionable feature arose from the child-saving, with marked results. Alarmed greater length of time that children have at the increasing expense of its juvenile been retained in institutions since the institutions, Erie county in 1879 began passage of the law. With a direct per to take measures for boarding-out its decapita income from the State, the institu-tions have not been able to withstand the diumship of the newspapers the agent temptation to keep their charges as long placed the needs of the county before the as possible. The reports of the comp- people. He also interested clergymen and troller's office for October, 1894, showed editors in the project. Advertising cards, that 1,935 children in institutions had with pictures of the children, were sent been inmates over five years; fifty-five of out, and this vigorous canvass resulted in these were in Protestant institutions, 268 speedy applications for the children, who in Hebrew institutions, and 1,612 in Roman were sent to good country homes by the Catholic institutions. The same year show- score. The agent always impressed upon ed an average of 567 children in institu- the foster-parents the fact that the child tions between thirteen and fourteen years was still the ward of the county, which of age, 444 between fourteen and fifteen, expected them to co-operate with it in and 247 between fifteen and sixteen years training him to a life of usefulness. The of age. One institution in 1892 had wards chief opposition came from the institutwenty-two years old, and was "caring tions, which in many cases refused to let for" 129 youths over seventeen years of the children go. But the board of superage. In 1894 it was found that 23 per visors met this obstacle by reducing the cent. of the dependent children of New per capita price of board, and by passing York City had been in institutions at pub- a resolution declaring that, if any child lic cost over periods ranging from five was refused to the county's agent, the to fourteen years. A report of the State superintendent of the poor would at once board of charities for 1873, three years stop payment for his board. This opened

yearly for the support of its dependent 1,750,000, it supported over 15,000 chilchildren, had by 1892 decreased its ex-dren in institutions, or one dependent child chester, and Orange counties also placed 1894 was one to every 1,979 of its populaout their children to some extent.

effect there were 15,000 children, or more, institutionalized city, and boarded or in institutions in New York City, costing placed out nearly all its dependent chilthe city over \$1,500,000 yearly. The in- dren, the Philadelphia Children's Aid Sostitutions throughout the State received ciety being the agent employed. Nearly about \$2,500,000 yearly for the support of every county poor-board also takes advantheir charges. The revised constitution tage of its aid to place its dependent gave the State board of charities juris- children, as far as possible, in its care. diction over all the charities in the State, During the thirteen years of its existwhether public or private, and a law was ence the Children's Aid Society had reenacted by the legislature putting the ceived about 6,004 children from the vari-placing-out of children into the hands of our almshouses, poor-boards, and courts, this board. Under this law, during the and placed them in homes in the country. years 1896 and 1897, 1,500 children were It has the names of over 700 families placed in homes in the rural communities. whose respectability, and fitness The number of children in institutions vouched for, the society's agents having was further decreased by the action of the visited and ascertained by personal in-State Charities Aid Association in ap- vestigation their status in the commupointing examiners to investigate the nity. Most of these families are at a disstatus of the children already in institu- tance of at least 100 miles from any large tions, or for whom application had been city, it being deemed best, in case of demade. The official report of the examin-linquent children especially, to bring ers for 1896 and 1897 shows that, out of them up amid strictly rural surroundings. 26,561 investigations, 7,303 cases were dis- The attitude of the society towards its approved, though the children in many charges is that "its duty to the child is

years of her life in institutions, being left earner that the city ever sees?" at the critical age without home ties or ing in ordinary domestic affairs. decrease of dependent children, while the still.

the doors of the institutions, and Erie as fast as the general population. When county, which in 1879 was paying \$48,000 New York City had a population of penses two-thirds, though the population to every 117 of population. The number of had increased one-third. Monroe, West-dependent children in Philadelphia in tion. This difference arises from the fact When the revised constitution went into that Philadelphia had ceased to be an cases had been in the institutions for not one of mere support, but one of years.

preparation for life," and that the sole Boys of twelve, thirteen, fifteen, six- question arising in the mind of the obteen, and seventeen years of age were server of city-institution life should be, found, whose families were amply able "Is the precise thing which I am looking to provide for them, but who had been at the very best thing that can be prosupported by the State for periods rang- vided, in order that the child may have ing from six to nine years. One girl of the same reliance which makes the counsixteen was found who had spent twelve try boy, on the whole, the best wage-

The society possesses thousands of recinterests, and with an utter lack of train- ords attesting the happiness and well-The being of its wards, and the unwritten monthly reports from the comptroller's records obtained through personal visits office show a pecuniary saving from the from its agents are more satisfactory The agent finds the little sickly moral gains through the return of these two-year-old, whom she left a few months children to the normal ways of life is, before hardly expecting to see it alive incalculable. Hitherto the again, well nourished and radiant with State of New York has paid two-fifths of returning vitality, surrounded by toys, all the money spent in the United States dressed in clean clothing, the care and for the care of dependent children, while the pet of the whole family. One baby, child pauperism has increased three times left at the age of eleven months unable

restored to perfect health. The foster- speaking, in institutions supported by the for a "real smart baby," one that she of immigration, and under the strain pro-could show off to her neighbors. But, as duced by great centres of population enshe bent over this tiny sufferer, his little, gaged in mill and factory work, and so thin face made its undeniable appeal, and removed from the more healthful inshe said, as she cried over him, that fluences of smaller village and country "somebody would have to keep him, and life, this State has yet so successfully she calculated she could do it as well solved the problem of juvenile pauperism as any one else." The agent carries away that, out of a population of 2,500,000, it innumerable mental pictures of these has only 2,852 wards to support. The little waifs who have found home and State has a nursery at Roxbury, where the benches of the village school, or shar- and where children boarded out ing the innocent pleasures of childhood in brought for treatment when necessary. wood and meadow. She finds them in the The nursery is a temporary home only in barn or field with the foster-father, pick-the strictest sense of the word, boardinging up useful knowledge, learning ways out being the end in view. There is also of industry and honest living, and, above a temporary boarding-place at Arlington, all, sharing the interest of the family as and a home for wayward boys. The if he were to the manor born. Very State has two industrial schools, the Lyoften these boarded-out children step man School for Boys, and the State Ininto a place left vacant by death, and dustrial School for Girls. often they bring to a childless home the also two reform schools. first knowledge of the privileges and bless- exceptions, the dependent children of ings that come with children. The society has innumerable photographs showing the children in their comfortable homes, studying in the cosey sittingrooms, playing games with the farmer's older boys, or with the farmer himself, population of California, paid only \$35,and sharing, in fact, in all the simple and 000 for the support of 230 children. In sweet scenes of family life.

A most careful method of supervision is enforced by the society, not only through frequent visits of its agents, but Minnesota, with a population about equal through numerous reports made by the physicians, school-teachers, and other reliable and interested persons. Question blanks are sent for these reports, which are filed and make a full record of the child's history while under the care States in the Union in which boardingof the society. As far as possible, the out and placing-out are carried on in children are boarded in families of the greater or less degree, these systems afsame religion as that of their parents. feeting about three-tenths of the depend-In order not to create a class distinction, ent children in the country. The remainthe society does not allow the boarded-out ing seven-tenths, numbering more than children of a village or farming district 70,000, are still in institutions. ever to exceed 2 or 3 per cent. of the child population.

tions of living are practically the same, pauperism.

to hold up its head or sit alone, had been has no dependent children, technically mother here had expressed a preference State. Largely affected by the problem health in the beautiful hill country of destitute infants are cared for while re-Pennsylvania. She sees the children on quiring medical or surgical treatment, With these Massachusetts are placed or boarded out.

In 1889 California paid \$231,215 for the support of 36,000 children asylums, while Michigan, with double the 1893, California, still working under the old system, paid \$250,000 for the support of 40,000 children in institutions, while to California, supported only 169 dependent children in its State public schools, the remainder being placed or boarded out.

There are, in all, perhaps eight or nine

The United States is an institutionalized land, and the great republic, which Massachusetts, with a population to boasts of freedom and equality, still rethe square mile exceeding that of New gards her dependent children as aliens York, and in which the artificial condi- and brands them with the stigma of

# DEPENDENT CHILDREN, CARE OF

festation of altruism in that primary in- Would the community rest contented in stinct, found even in the lowest forms the satisfaction that a large majority of of plant life, to protect the young in its citizens were not unjustly thrown into the seed and bud—the instinct of mother-prison? Would a father be satisfied to hood. Upon this eternal principle of life know that five of his six children were the problem of child-saving must rest. not actually suffering from hunger and There is no one so morally fit to rear an cold?" And this is the principle upon unfortunate child as the mother of a re- which child-savers must act. The instispectable family, whose experience with tution may save the child up to a certain her own brood has taught her the needs point. But we want him saved for all and demands of childhood. Nowhere else time. Only the abandonment of the costof to-day is not accompanied by all the States with success. nally meant to combat. Without admit- turns to die.

The evolutionist sees the earliest mani- posited in the letter-boxes were delivered? is so abundantly manifested that trust in ly institutions—the expensive buildings the "larger hope," as in the patience that might with profit in New York City be waits upon motherhood. To this patience turned into public schools—and an acand this hope the State may well comceptance of the method which experience mit the welfare of its most unfortunate has so far shown to be the best, can solve class. For, although the institution life the question of pauperism in the United

horrors that once disfigured it, yet sore The boarding-out system is another exeyes, diseased bodies, and a high death ample of the truth of the adage that rate still prevail. According to the official "mercy is twice blessed." The love and report of 1897 the death rate at the In- care of the foster-parents are in large fants' Asylum on Randall's Island was, measure repaid by their charges, who yield for foundlings, 80 per cent.; for other them in old age that affectionate pro-children without their mothers, 59 per tection which is the privilege of children. cent.; children with their mothers, 13 per When at service, they save their wages cent. Out of 366 children under six and deny themselves little luxuries, that months of age, admitted without their they may help their foster-parents. They mothers in 1896, only twelve lived, the come back to their former homes to be remainder dying between five and six married; and, in case of a family, if weeks after admission to the asylum. In- either parent dies, the survivor brings the stitutionalism is an artificial system, with children to the foster-mother to be cared the stigma of failure attaching to it, in- for. Joy and sorrow are shared together, asmuch as its presence always indicates and, when attacked by fatal sickness, it an increase of the very evil it was origi- is to the foster-home that the child re-

ting as truth the statement, made by some Nature, the wise teacher, has sealed her experts, that all institution-bred children approval of fosterage by forging that turn out either knaves or fools, sufficient mysterious tie which binds parent and testimony may be found to force home child, which no absence may sunder and the startling argument that, of the 100,- which remains unbroken even in death. 000 children cared for by the State to- Boarding-out has paid in every sense. Out day, there is grave danger that the seven- of the class in which pauperism was tenths who are in institutions will carry hereditary-sometimes three or four genthrough life the brand of a system which erations of the same family being paupers has handicapped them in the race for -it has created a respectable working class, at a cost in dollars and cents far be-Mr. Homer Folks, secretary of the State low the cost of institution life. Over the Charities Aid Association of New York, neglected and despised pauper child it has in speaking of child-saving, says: "Would extended the ægis of the State, making the directors of a bank be satisfied with the least of these little ones understand knowing that most of its funds were not that, though deprived of love and home by stolen? Would the working of the pos- fate, he has still a mother-land whose care tal department be considered satisfactory will guard him lovingly and whose honor if simply a majority of the letters demust be his sacred ideal.

ist; born in Peekskill, N. Y., April 23, Washington's inauguration as first Presi-1834: graduated at Yale University in dent of the United States, in New York 1856; studied law and was admitted to City: the bar in 1858; member of New York Assembly in 1861-62; secretary of state for the New York and Harlem River Railroad in 1866, and for the New York Cen-



CHAUNCEY MITCHELL DEPEW.

tral and Hudson River Railroad in 1869. He was second vice-president of the last mentioned road in 1885-98, and also president of the West Shore Railroad until 1898, when he became chairman of the board of directors of the New York Central and Hudson River, the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, the Michigan Central, and the New York, Chicago, and St. Louis railroads. In 1885 he refused to be a candidate for the United States Senate, and also declined the office of United States Secretary of State, offered by President Benjamin Harrison. In 1888 he was a prominent candidate for the Presidential nomination in the National Republican Convention, and in 1899 was elected after-dinner speaker.

April 30, 1889, Senator Depew delivered but it required the lesson of Indian massa-

Depew, CHAUNCEY MITCHELL, capital- the following oration at the centennial of

We celebrate to-day the centenary of of New York ir 1863. He became attorney our nationality. One hundred years ago the United States began their existence. The powers of government were assumed by the people of the republic, and they became the sole source of authority. The solemn ceremonial of the first inauguration, the reverent oath of Washington, the acclaim of the multitude greeting their President, marked the most unique event of modern times in the development of free institutions. The occasion was not an accident, but a result. It was the culmination of the working out by mighty forces through many centuries of the problem of self-government. It was not the triumph of a system, the application of a theory, or the reduction to practice of the abstractions of philosophy. The time, the country, the heredity and environment of the people, the folly of its enemies, and the noble courage of its friends, gave to liberty, after ages of defeat, of trial, of experiment, of partial success and substantial gains, this immortal victory. Henceforth it had a refuge and recruiting station. The oppressed found free homes in this favored land, and invisible armies marched from it by mail and telegraph, by speech and song, by precept and example, to regenerate the world.

Puritans in New England, Dutchmen in New York, Catholics in Maryland, Huguenots in South Carolina, had felt the fires of persecution and were wedded to religious liberty. They had been purified in the furnace, and in high debate and on bloody battle-fields had learned to sacrifice all material interests and to peril their lives for human rights. The principles of constitutional government had been impressed upon them by hundreds of years of struggle, and for each principle they could point to the grave of an ancestor whose death attested the ferocity of the fight and the value of the conces-United States Senator from New York, sion wrung from arbitrary power. They He is widely known as an orator and knew the limitations of authority, they could pledge their lives and fortunes to Washington Centennial Oration. - On resist encroachments upon their rights,

cres, the invasion of the armies of France crown, the seven years' war of Revolution, and the five years of chaos of the Confederation to evolve the idea upon which rest the power and permanency of one and inseparable.

The traditions and experience of the colonists had made them alert to discover and quick to resist any peril to their liberties. Above all things, they feared and power. distrusted The town-meetings and the colonial legislature gave them confidence in themselves, and courage to check the royal governors. Their interests, hopes, and affections were in their several commonwealths, and each blow by the British ministry at their freedom, each attack upon their rights as Englishmen, weakened their love for the motherland, and intensified their hostility to the crown. But the same causes which broke down their allegiance to the central government increased their confidence in their respective colonies, and their faith maintenance of the sovereignty of their several States. The farmers' shot at Lexington echoed round the world, the spirit which it awakened from its slumbers could do and dare and die, but it had not yet discovered the secret of the permanence and progress of free institutions. Patrick Henry thundered in the Virginia convention; James Otis spoke with trumpet tongue and fervid eloquence for united action in Massachusetts; Hamilton, Jay, cause; but their vision only saw a league yet drawn from before the vista of population and power, of empire and liberty, which would open with national union.

More fully than any other body which declaration: ever assembled did it represent the victo- sentatives of the United States of Amerries won from arbitrary power for human ica, in general Congress assembled, appealdelegates were the descendants of the men good people of these colonies, solemnly

upon the field of Runnymede, which from Canada, the tyranny of the British wrested from King John Magna Charta, that great charter of liberty, to which Hallam, in the nineteenth century, bears witness "that all which had been since obtained is little more than as confirmathe republic, that liberty and union are tion or commentary." There were the grandchildren of the statesmen who had summoned Charles before Parliament and compelled his assent to the Petition of Rights, which transferred power from the crown to the commons, and gave representative government to the Englishspeaking race. And there were those who had sprung from the iron soldiers who had fought and charged with Cromwell at Naseby and Dunbar and Marston Moor. Among its members were Huguenots, whose fathers had followed the white plume of Henry of Navarre and in an age of bigotry, intolerance, and the deification of absolutism had secured the great edict of religious liberty from French despotism; and who had become a people without a country, rather than surrender their convictions and forswear their consciences. in liberty was largely dependent upon the In this Congress were those whose ancestors were the countrymen of William of Orange, the Beggars of the Sea, who had survived the cruelties of Alva, and broken the proud yoke of Philip of Spain, and who had two centuries before made a declaration of independence and formed a federal union which were models of freedom and strength.

These men were not revolutionists, They were the heirs and the guardians of the priceless treasures of mankind. The and Clinton pledged New York to respond British King and his ministers were the with men and money for the common revolutionists. They were reactionaries, seeking arbitrarily to turn back the hands of independent colonies. The veil was not upon the dial of time. A year of doubt and debate, the baptism of blood upon battle-fields, where soldiers from every colony fought, under a common standard, and Continental Congress partially consolidated the Continental army, gradgrasped, but completely expressed, the ually lifted the soul and understanding of central idea of the American republic, this immortal Congress to the sublime "We, therefore, the reprerights. In the New World it was the coning to the Supreme Judge of the World servator of liberties secured through cenfor the rectitude of our intentions, do, turies of struggle in the Old. Among the in the name and by the authority of the who had stood in that brilliant array publish and declare that these united

91

free and independent States."

the pointers to the north star in the fir-mament of freedom; and Charles Carroll, an undisputed though unwritten constituadded description and identification with from these old seeds planted in the virgin "of Carrollton." Benjamin Harrison, a soil of the New World. delegate from Virginia, the ancestor of More clearly than any statesman of the the distinguished statesman and soldier period did Thomas Jefferson grasp and who to-day so worthily fills the chair of divine the possibilities of popular govern-Washington, voiced the unalterable de- ment. He caught and crystallized the termination and defiance of the Congress. spirit of free institutions. His philosophi-He seized John Hancock, upon whose head cal mind was singularly free from the a price was set, in his arms, and placing power of precedents or the chains of prejuhim in the Presidential chair, said: "We dice. He had an unquestioning and abidwill show Mother Britain how little we ing faith in the people, which was accare for her by making our President a cepted by but few of his compatriots.

Massachusetts man, whom she has excluded Upon his famous axiom, of the equality from pardon by public proclamation"; of all men before the law, he constructed and when they were signing the declara- his system. It was the trip-hammer estion, and the slender Elbridge Gerry ut- sential for the emergency to break the tered the grim pleasantry, "We must hang links binding the colonies to imperial autogether or surely we will hang separate-thority, and to pulverize the privileges ly," the portly Harrison responded with of caste. It inspired him to write the a more daring humor, "It will be all over Declaration of Independence, and perwith me in a moment, but you will be suaded him to doubt the wisdom of kicking in the air half an hour after I the powers concentrated in the Conam gone." great charter, which was to be for the liberty he became intensely jealous of ausigners a death-warrant or a diploma of thority. He destroyed the substance immortality, as with firm hand, high pur- of royal prerogative, but never emerged pose and undaunted resolution, they sub- from its shadow. He would have the scribed their names, this mockery of fear States as the guardians of popular rights, and the penalties of treason.

tion of Independence was the sovereignty nation ever - increasing encroachments of the people. It relied for original power, upon the rights of the people. For the not upon States or colonies, or their citi- success of the pure democracy which must zens as such, but recognized as the au- precede presidents and cabinets and conthority for nationality the revolutionary gresses, it was, perhaps, providential that rights of the people of the United States. its apostle never believed a great people It stated with marvellous clearness the could grant and still retain, could give encroachments threatened their suppression and justified yet firmly hold the authority which ultirevolt, but it was inspired by the very mately created the power of their regenius of freedom, and the prophetic pospublic and enlarged the scope of their sibilities of united commonwealths cover- own liberty. ing the continent in one harmonious re-

colonies are, and of right ought to be, tives and powers wrested from crown and parliament. It condensed Magna Charta, To this declaration John Hancock, pro- the Petition of Rights, the great body of scribed and threatened with death, affixed English liberties embodied in the common a signature which stood for a century like law and accumulated in the decisions of taunted that among many Carrolls, he, tion; but this original principle and dythe richest man in America, might escape, namic force of the people's power sprang

Thus flashed athwart the stitution. In his passionate love of and the barriers against centralization, The grand central idea of the Declara- and he saw in the growing power of the upon liberties which and at will reclaim, could delegate and

Where this master-mind halted, all public, when it made the people of the stood still. The necessity for a permanent thirteen colonies all Americans and de-union was apparent, but each State must volved upon them to administer by them- have hold upon the bowstring which enselves, and for themselves, the preroga- circled its throat. It was admitted that

92

Thus patriotism and fear, difficulties of threatened its existence at home, and conand conquered independence without for- a prey to our own folly and disputes." eign assistance. This paralyzed govern- But even through this Cimmerian darkment, without strength, because it could ness shot a flame which illuminated the not enforce its decrees; without credit, coming century and kept bright the beacon because it could pledge nothing for the fires of liberty. The architects of constitupayment of its debts; without respect, tional freedom formed their institutions because without inherent authority; with wisdom which forecasted the future. would, by its feeble life and early death, They may not have understood at first the have added another to the historic trag- whole truth, but, for that which they edies which have in many lands marked knew, they had the martyrs' spirit and the the suppression of freedom, had it not crusaders' enthusiasm. Though the Conbeen saved by the intelligent, inherited, federation was a government of cheeks triotism of their leaders.

union gave the machinery required suc-temporary strength to the Confederation, cessfully to fight the common enemy, but peace developed this fatal weakness. It yet there was fear that it might become derived no authority from the people, and a Frankenstein and destroy its creators. could not appeal to them. Anarchy communication between distant com- tempt met its representatives abroad. munities, and the intense growth of "Can you fulfil or enforce the obliga-provincial pride and interests, led this tions of the treaty on your part if we Congress to frame the Articles of Consign one with you?" was the sneer of the federation, happily termed the League of courts of the Old World to our ambassa-Friendship. The result was not a govern- dors. Some States gave a half-hearted ment, but a ghost. By this scheme the support to its demands; others defied American people were ignored and the them. The loss of public credit was Declaration of Independence reversed. The speedily followed by universal bankruptcy. States, by their legislatures, elected dele- The wildest fantasies assumed the force gates to Congress, and the delegate rep- of serious measures for the relief of the resented the sovereignty of his common-general distress. States passed exclusive wealth. All the States had an equal and hostile laws against each other, and voice without regard to their size or popu-riot and disorder threatened the disinlation. It required the vote of nine States tegration of society. "Our stock is stolen, to pass any bill, and five could block the our houses are plundered, our farms are wheels of government. Congress had none raided," cried a delegate in the Massa-of the powers essential to sovereignty. It chusetts Convention; "despotism is better could neither levy taxes nor impose duties than anarchy!" To raise \$4,000,000 a nor collect excise. For the support of year was beyond the resources of the govthe army and navy, for the purposes of ernment, and \$300,000 was the limit of the war, for the preservation of its own func- loan it could secure from the money-lendtions, it could only call upon the States, ers of Europe. Even Washington exbut it possessed no power to enforce its claimed in despair: "I see one head demands. It had no president or executive gradually changing into thirteen; I see authority, no supreme court with gen- one army gradually branching into thireral jurisdiction, and no national power. teen; which, instead of looking up to Con-Each of the thirteen States had seaports gress as the supreme controlling power, and levied discriminating duties against are considering themselves as depending the others, and could also tax and thus on their respective States." And later, prohibit interstate commerce across its when independence had been won, the territory. Had the Confederation been a impotency of the government wrung from union instead of a league, it could have him the exclamation: "After gloriously raised and equipped three times the num- and successfully contending against the ber of men contributed by reluctant States, usurpation of Great Britain, we may fall

and invincible understanding of liberty without balances, and of purpose without by the people, and the genius and papower, the statesmen who guided it demonstrated often the resistless force of But while the perils of war had given great souls animated by the purest pa-

triotism, and united in judgment and the warning and called for action. It was effort to promote the common good, by a voice accustomed to command, but now lofty appeals and high reasoning, to ele- entreating. The veterans of the war and vate the masses above local greed and the statesmen of the Revolution stepped

moral and intellectual forces was that jealousies of jarring confederates to find which secured the assent of the States to the basis for union. "It is clear to the limitation of their boundaries, to the me as A B C," said Washington, "that grant of the wilderness beyond them to an extension of federal powers would the general government, and to the in- make us one of the most happy, wealthy. sertion in the ordinance erecting the respectable, and powerful nations that Northwest Territories, of the immortal ever inhabited the terrestrial globe. Withproviso prohibiting "slavery or invol- out them we should soon be everything untary servitude" within all that broad which is the direct reverse. I predict the domain. The States carved out of this worst consequences from a half-starved, splendid concession were not sovereign- limping government, always moving upon ties which had successfully rebelled, but crutches, and tottering at every step." they were the children of the Union, born The response of the country was the conof the covenant and thrilled with its life vention of 1787, at Philadelphia. and liberty. They became the bulwarks Declaration of Independence was but the of nationality and the buttresses of free-vestibule of the temple which this illustridom. Their preponderating strength first ous assembly erected. With no successful checked and then broke the slave power, precedents to guide, it auspiciously their fervid loyalty halted and held at worked out the problem of constitutional bay the spirit of State rights and seces- government, and of imperial power and sion for generations; and when the crisis home rule, supplementing each other in came, it was with their overwhelming as- promoting the grandeur of the nation and sistance that the nation killed and buried preserving the liberty of the individual. its enemy. The corner-stone of the edifice whose centenary we are celebrating was vitally affected, at different periods, the the ordinance of 1787. It was constructed history of the world and the fate of emby the feeblest of Congresses, but few enpires, but this congress builded, upon actments of ancient or modern times have popular sovereignty, institutions broad bad more far-reaching or beneficial in- enough to embrace the continent, and fluence. It is one of the sublimest para- elastic enough to fit all conditions of race doxes of history that this weak confed- and traditions. The experience of a huneration of States should have welded the dred years has demonstrated for us the chain against which, after seventy-four perfection of the work, for defence against years of fretful efforts for release, its foreign foes and for self-preservation own spirit frantically dashed and died.

Congress of States, a diplomatic con-development, and for steady growth in vention of the ambassadors of petty com- intellectual freedom and force. Its conmonwealths, after seven years' trial was tinuing influence upon the welfare and falling asunder. Threatened with civil destiny of the human race can only be war among its members, insurrection and measured by the capacity of man to cultilawlessness rife within the States, foreign vate and enjoy the boundless opportunicommerce ruined and internal trade para-ties of liberty and law. The eloquent lyzed, its currency worthless, its mer-characterization of Mr. Gladstone conchants bankrupt, its farms mortgaged, its denses its merits: "The American Constimarkets closed, its labor unemployed, it tution is the most wonderful work ever was like a helpless wreck upon the ocean, struck off at a given time by the brain tossed about by the tides and ready to be and purpose of man." engulfed by the storm. Washington gave The statesmen who composed this great

apparent self-interest to their own broad to the front. The patriotism which had plane.

been misled, but had never faltered, rose The most significant triumph of these above its interests of States and the

The deliberations of great councils have against domestic insurrections, for limit-The government of the republic by a less expansion in population and material

senate were equal to their trust. Their render the advantage of their position,

of the convention the unimpaired vigor At this crisis the courage and confiand resources of the wisest brain, the dence needed to originate a system most hopeful philosophy, and the largest weakened. The temporizing spirit experience of the times. Oliver Ells-compromise seized the convention with worth, afterwards chief-justice of the the alluring proposition of not proceed-United States, and the profoundest juror ing faster than the people could be edudestinies of nations.

every government in the world.

would end in the absorption of liberty. constitutional government. The large States did not want to sur-

conclusions were the result of calm de- and the smaller States saw the danger to bate and wise concession. Their character their existence. Roman conquest and asand abilities were so pure and great as similation had strewn the shores of time to command the confidence of the country with the wrecks of empires, and plunged for the reversal of the policy of the in- civilization into the perils and horrors of dependence of the State of the power of the dark ages. The government of Cromthe general government, which had well was the isolated power of the mighthitherto been the invariable practice and iest man of his age, without popular aualmost universal opinion, and for the thority to fill his place or the hereditary adoption of the idea of the nation and its principle to protect his successor. The past furnished no light for our State Towering in majesty and influence builders, the present was full of doubt above them all stood Washington, their and despair. The future, the experiment President. Beside him was the vener- of self-government, the perpetuity and able Franklin, who, though eighty-one development of freedom, almost the years of age, brought to the deliberations destiny of mankind, was in their hands.

in the country; Robert Morris, the won-cated to follow. The cry, "Let us not derful financier of the Revolution, and waste our labor upon conclusions which Gouverneur Morris, the most versatile will not be adopted, but amend and adgenius of his period; Roger Sherman, one journ," was assuming startling unanim-of the most eminent of the signers of ity. But the supreme force and majestic the Declaration of Independence; and sense of Washington brought the assem-John Rutledge, Rufus King, Elbridge blage to the lofty plane of its duty and Gerry, Edmund Randolph, and the Pinck-opportunity. He said: "It is too probneys, were leaders of unequalled patriotable that no plan we propose will be ism, courage, ability, and learning; while adopted. Perhaps another dreadful con-Alexander Hamilton and James Madison, flict is to be sustained. If, to please the as original thinkers and constructive people, we offer what we ourselves disstatesmen, rank among the immortal few approve, how can we afterwards defend whose opinions have for ages guided our work? Let us raise a standard to ministers of state, and determined the which the wise and honest can repair: the event is in the hands of God." "1 This great convention keenly felt, and am the state," said Louis XIV., but his with devout and serene intelligence met, line ended in the grave of absolutism. its tremendous responsibilities. It had "Forty centuries look down upon you," the moral support of the few whose aspi- was Napoleon's address to his army in rations for liberty had been inspired or the shadow of the Pyramids, but his renewed by the triumph of the American soldiers saw only the dream of Eastern Revolution, and the active hostility of empire vanish in blood. Statesmen and rery government in the world.

There were no examples to follow, and oblivion or led their party to defeat by the experience of its members led part of surrendering their convictions to the them to lean towards absolute central- passing passions of the hour; but Washization as the only refuge from the anington in this immortal speech struck archy of the confederation, while the rest the keynote of representative obligation, clung to the sovereignty of the States, for and propounded the fundamental principles of the states of the fear that the concentration of power ciple of the purity and perpetuity of

missed the delusive theory of a compact great convention to the people for adopbetween independent States, and derived tion. As Hancock rose from his seat in alities of the Declaration of Independence. the horizon, but it seemed setting in a ciple proclaimed in the preamble of the as with clear vision he beheld fixed upon mon defence, promote the general welfare, trified the convention with the declaraselves and our posterity, do ordain and sun." establish this Constitution for the United States." With a wisdom inspired of God, bition of their leaders, sectional jealousies, to work out upon this continent the lib- and the overwhelming distrust of centrallocal self-government with national au- Carolina and Rhode Island refused to join thority, and the rights of the States with the Union until long after Washington's as its power and resources were demon- colonies, and in this crisis, unless New strated. The Congress of the Confed- York assented, a hostile and powerful eration fled from a regiment which it commonwealth dividing the States made could not pay; the Congress of the Union the Union impossible. reviewed the comrades of 1,000,000 of Success was due to confidence in Washits victorious soldiers, saluting, as they ington and the genius of Alexander Hammarched, the flag of the nation, whose ilton. Jefferson was the inspiration of supremacy they had sustained. The independence, but Hamilton was the in-promises of the confederacy were the scoff carnation of the Constitution. In no age of its States; the pledge of the republic or country has there appeared a more was the honor of its people.

straightened by the strains of a century, the president of his college upon the questo be a mighty conqueror without a sub-tion of the rights of the colonies in a series ject province, to triumphantly survive of anonymous articles which were credited fiscation of an estate or the execution of forty-seven, when he died, his briefs had a political offender, to create and grant become the law of the land, and his home rule and State sovereignty to fiscal system was, and after 100 years re-

vironment, and the question of the adop- and yet enlarge its scope and broaden its tion of its work, the convention erected powers, and to make the name of an its government upon the eternal foun-American citizen a title of honor throughdations of the power of the people. It disout the world, came complete from this national power from the people of the the old Congress, eleven years before, to United States. It broke up the massign the Declaration of Independence, chinery of the Confederation and put in Franklin saw emblazoned on the back of practical operation the glittering gener- the President's chair the sun partly above From chaos came order, from insecurity blood-red sky. During the seven years of came safety, from disintegration and civil the Confederation he had gathered no war came law and liberty, with the prinhope from the glittering emblem, but now, great charter: "We, the people of the eternal foundations the enduring struct-United States, in order to form a more ure of constitutional liberty, pointing to perfect union, establish justice, insure the sign, he forgot his eighty-two years, domestic tranquillity, provide for the com- and with the enthusiasm of youth elecand secure the blessings of liberty to our- tion: "Now I know that it is the rising

The pride of the States and the amerty of man, they solved the problem of ized power, were all arrayed against the the ages by blending and yet preserving adoption of the Constitution. North the majesty and power of the republic. inauguration. For months New York was The government of the States, under the debatable ground. Her territory, extend-Articles of Confederation, became bank- ing from the sea to the lakes, made her rupt because it could not raise \$4,000,000; the keystone of the arch. Had Arnold's the government of the Union, under the treason in the Revolution not been foiled Constitution of the United States, raised by the capture of André, England would \$6,000,000,000, its credit growing firmer have held New York and subjugated the

precocious or amazing intelligence than The Constitution, which was to be Hamilton. At seventeen he annihilated the greatest of civil wars without the con- to the ablest men in the country; at twenty-nine additional commonwealths, mains, the rule and policy of our govern-

ment. He gave life to the corpse of na- spire confidence while the great and comtional credit, and the strength for self- plicated machinery of organized governpossession and aggressive power to the ment was put in order and set in motion. federal union. Both as an expounder of Doubt existed nowhere except in his modthe principles and an administrator of est and unambitious heart. "My movethe affairs of government he stands suments to the chair of government," he preme and unrivalled in American his-said, "will be accompanied by feelings tory. His eloquence was so magnetic, his not unlike those of a culprit who is going language so clear and his reasoning so to the place of his execution. So unwillirresistible, that he swayed with equal ing am I, in the evening of life, nearly ease popular assemblies, grave senates, consumed in public cares, to quit a peace-and learned judges. He captured the peo-ple of the whole country for the Constitu-out that competency of political skill, tion by his papers in The Federalist, and abilities, and inclination, which are necesconquered the hostile majority in the New sary to manage the helm." His whole York convention by the splendor of his life had been spent in repeated sacrifices oratory.

power and centralized force of the Con-stitution, under another name, the dread-"About 10 o'clock I bade adieu to Mount ed usurpation of king and ministry, were Vernon, to private life, and to domestic satisfied only with the assurance, "Wash- felicity, and with a mind oppressed with ington will be President." "Good," cried more anxious and painful sensations than John Lamb, the able leader of the Sons I have words to express, set out for New of Liberty, as he dropped his opposition, York with the best disposition to render "for to no other mortal would I trust authority so enormous." "Washington call, but with less hope of answering its will be President" was the battle-cry of expectations." the Constitution. It quieted alarm and gave confidence to the timid and courage triumph, no ruler ever accorded such a to the weak. The country responded with welcome. In this memorable march of enthusiastic unanimity, but the chief with six days to the capital, it was the pride the greatest reluctance. In the supreme of States to accompany him with the moment of victory, when the world ex- masses of their people to their borders, pected him to follow the precedents of the that the citizens of the next commonpast and perpetuate the power a grateful wealth might escort him through its terricountry would willingly have left in his tory. It was the glory of cities to rehands, he had resigned and retired to ceive him with every civic honor at their Mount Vernon to enjoy in private stagates, and entertain him as the savior of tion his well-earned rest. The convention their liberties. He rode under triumphal created by his exertions to prevent, as he arches from which children lowered laurel said, "the decline of our federal dignity wreaths upon his brow. The roadways into insignificant and wretched fragments were strewn with flowers, and as they of empire," had called him to preside over were crushed beneath his horse's hoofs, its deliberations. Its work made possible their sweet incense wafted to heaven the the realization of his hope that "we ever-ascending prayers of his loving might survive as an independent repub- countrymen for his life and safety. lic," and again he sought the seclusion of swelling anthem of gratitude and reverhis home. But, after the triumph of the ence greeted and followed him along the war and the formation of the Constitu- country-side and through the crowded tion, came the third and final crisis: the streets: "Long live George Washington! initial movements of government which Long live the father of his people!" were to teach the infant State the steadier steps of empire.

for his country's welfare, and he did not But the multitudes whom no arguments hesitate now, though there is an undercould convince, who saw in the executive tone of inexpressible sadness in this entry

No conqueror was ever accorded such a

His entry into New York was worthy the city and State. He was met by the He alone could stay assault and in-chief officers of the retiring government

of reminiscence and foreboding.

bearing the prophetic blessing of the ven- our Presidents. An untried passed, and he stood before the New York federal government. Congress, on this very spot, the unanimously chosen commander-in-chief of the on great occasions he not only rose to the Continental army, urging the people to full ideal of the event, he became himmore vigorous measures, and made pain- self the event. One hundred years ago tofully aware of the increased despera- day, the procession of foreign ambassation of the struggle, from the aid dors, of statesmen and generals, of civic to be given to the enemy by domestic societies and military companies, which sympathizers, when he knew that the escorted him, marched from Franklin same local military company which es- Square to Pearl street, through Pearl to corted him was to perform the like ser- Broad, and up Broad to this spot, but vice for the British Governor Tryon on the people saw only Washington. As he his landing on the morrow. Returning stood upon the steps of the old governfor the defence of the city the next sum- ment building here, the thought must mer, he executed the retreat from Long have occurred to him that it was a cradle Island, which secured from Frederick the of liberty, and, as such, giving a bright Great the opinion that a great com- omen for the future. In these halls in mander had appeared, and at Harlem 1735, in the trial of John Zenger, had Heights he won the first American vic-been established, for the first time in its tory of the Revolution, which gave that history, the liberty of the press. Here confidence to our raw recruits against the the New York Assembly, in 1764, made famous veterans of Europe which carried the protest against the Stamp Act, and our army triumphantly through the war. proposed the general conference, which Six years more of untold sufferings, was the beginning of united colonial acof freezing and starving camps, of tion. In this old State-house, in 1765, marches over the snow by barefooted the Stamp Act Congress, the first and the soldiers to heroic attack and splendid father of American congresses, assembled victory, of despair with an unpaid army, and presented to the English government

of the country, by the governor of the and of hope from the generous assistance commonwealth, and the whole population. of France, and peace had come and inde-This superb harbor was alive with fleets pendence triumphed. As the last soldier and flags, and the ships of other na- of the invading enemy embarks, Washtions, with salutes from their guns and ington, at the head of the patriotic host, the cheers of their crews, added to the enters the city, receives the welcome and joyous acclaim. But as the captains who gratitude of its people, and in the tavern had asked the privilege, bending proudly which faces us across the way, in silence to their oars, rowed the President's barge more eloquent than speech, and with swiftly through these inspiring scenes, tears which choke the words, he bids Washington's mind and heart were full farewell forever to his companions in arms. Such were the crowding memories He had visited New York thirty-three of the past suggested to Washington in years before, also in the month of April, 1789 by his approach to New York. But in the full perfection of his early man-the future had none of the splendor of hood, fresh from Braddock's bloody field, precedent and brilliance of promise which and wearing the only laurels of the battle, have since attended the inauguration of scheme. erable President Davies, of Princeton Coladopted mainly because its administra-lege, as "that heroic youth Colonel Washtion was to be confided to him, was to ington, whom I cannot but hope Provi- be put in practice. He knew that he was dence has hitherto preserved in so signal to be met at every step of constitutional a manner for some important service to progress by factions temporarily hushed the country." It was a fair daughter of into unanimity by the terrific force of our State whose smiles allured him here, the tidal wave which was bearing him to and whose coy confession that her heart the President's seat, but fiercely hostile was another's recorded his only failure upon questions affecting every power of and saddened his departure. Twenty years nationality and the existence of the

Washington was never dramatic, but

. 98

that vigorous protest which caused the with responding acclaim all over the step towards the usurpation which lost the President of the United States!" American colonies to the British Empire. for the concentration of federal authority, now to be consummated.

The first Congress of the United States about him were Chancellor Livingston, Hamilton, Governor Clinton, Roger Sher-Revolution who had died that their country might enjoy this blessed day, and with them were the barons of Runnymede, and William the Silent, and Sidney, and Russell, and Cromwell, and Hampden, every race and age.

the streets, in the windows, and on the lives and Washington sat down overcome with emomajestic form again appeared, the people, deeply affected, in awed silence viewed the lute triumph of the republic. scene. The chancellor solemnly read to him the oath of office, and Washington, repeating, said: "I do solemnly swear tect, and defend the Constitution of the United States." Then he reverently bent profound emotion: "So help me, God." most eminent men of his time. ed: "It is done; long live George Wash-

repeal of the act and checked the first land: "Long live George Washington,

The simple and imposing ceremony over, Within these walls the Congress of the the inaugural read, the blessing of God Confederation had commissioned its am- prayerfully petitioned in old St. Paul's, bassadors abroad, and in ineffectual efforts the festivities passed, and Washington at government had created the necessity stood alone. No one else could take the helm of state, and enthusiast and doubter alike trusted only him. teachings and habits of the past had edugathered in this ancient temple of liberty, cated the people to faith in the indepengreeted Washington, and accompanied him dence of their States, and for the supreme to the balcony. The famous men visible authority of the new government there stood against the precedent of a century Vice-President John Adams, Alexander and the passions of the hour little besides the arguments of Hamilton, Madison, and man, Richard Henry Lee, General Knox, Jay in The Federalist, and the judgment and Baron Steuben. But we believe that of Washington. With the first attempt among the invisible host above him, at to exercise national power began the duel this supreme moment of the culmination to the death between State sovereignty, in permanent triumph of the thousands claiming the right to nullify federal laws of years of struggle for self-government, or to secede from the Union, and the were the spirits of the soldiers of the power of the republic to command the resources of the country, to enforce its authority, and protect its life. It was the beginning of the sixty years' war for the Constitution and the nation. It seared consciences, degraded politics, destroyed and the heroes and martyrs of liberty of parties, ruined statesmen, and retarded the advance and development of the coun-As he came forward, the multitude in try; it sacrificed thousands of precious squandered thousands roofs sent up such a rapturous shout that millions of money; it desolated the fairest portion of the land, and carried mourntion. As he slowly rose and his tall and ing into every home, North and South; but it ended at Appomattox in the abso-

Posterity owes to Washington's administration the policy and measures, the force and direction, which made possible that I will faithfully execute the office of this glorious result. In giving the organ-President of the United States, and will, ization of the Department of State and to the best of my ability, preserve, pro- foreign relations to Jefferson, the Treasury to Hamilton, and the Supreme Court to Jay, he selected for his cabinet and low and kissed the Bible, uttering with called to his assistance the ablest and The chancellor waved his robes and shout- ton's marvellous versatility and genius designed the armory and the weapons for ington, President of the United States!" the promotion of national power and "Long live George Washington, our first greatness, but Washington's steady sup-President!" was the answering cheer of port carried them through. Parties the people, and from the belfries rang the crystallized, and party passions were inbells, and from forts and ships thundered tense, debates were intemperate, and the the cannon, echoing and repeating the cry Union openly threatened and secretly

debts incurred in the War of the Revo-danger. He saved the infant government lution and superseded the local by the from ruin, and expelled the French minisnational banking system for public needs and private business, and called out an army to put down by force of arms resistance to the federal laws imposing unpopular taxes. Upon the plan marked out by the Constitution, this great ar- country and to mankind as George Wash-Great Britain in 1812 and Mexico in 1848, which enabled Jackson to defeat nullification, and recruited and equipped millions of men for Lincoln, and justified and said of Cromwell, "that war made him sustained his proclamation of emancipa- great, peace greater." The superiority tion.

The French Revolution was the bloody less revenges. As parties rose to power the independence of his country. commercial and industrial distress occa- president and dominant spirit of the conthe time bent to the storm, but Washing- world, the asylum of the oppressed, the ton was unmoved. He stood like the rock- home of the free. ribbed coast of a continent between the Do his countrymen exaggerate his vir-

plotted against, as the firm pressure of the Deity and believed liberty impossible this mighty personality funded the debt without law. He spoke to the sober judgand established credit, assumed the State ment of the nation, and made clear the national obligation, imposed duties upon ter who had appealed from him to the imports and excise upon spirits, and cre- people. The whole land, seeing safety only ated revenue and resources, organized a in his continuance in office, joined Jefferson in urging him to accept a second term. "North and South," pleaded the Secretary, "will hang together while they have you to hang to."

No man ever stood for so much to his chitect, with unfailing faith and unfalter- ington. Hamilton, Jefferson and Adams, ing courage, builded the republic. He Madison and Jay, each represented some gave to the government the principles of of the elements which formed the Union. action and sources of power which carried Washington embodied them all. They it successfully through the wars with fell, at times, under popular disapproval, were burned in effigy, were stoned, but he, with unerring judgment, was always the leader of the people. Milton of Washington's character and genius were more conspicuous in the formation reality of France and the nightmare of the of our government and in putting it civilized world. The tyranny of centuries on indestructible foundations than in culminated in frightful reprisals and reck- leading armies to victory and conquering and passed to the guillotine, the frenzy of Union in any event," is the central the revolt against all authority reached thought of his farewell address, and all every country and captured the imagina- the years of his grand life were devoted tions and enthusiasm of millions in every to its formation and preservation. He land, who believed they saw that the mad-fought as a youth with Braddock and in ness of anarchy, the overturning of all the capture of Fort Duquesne for the pro-institutions, the confiscation and distributection of the whole country. As comtion of property, would end in a millenni- mander-in-chief of the Continental army, um for the masses and the universal his commission was from the Congress brotherhood of man. Enthusiasm for of the united colonies. He inspired France, our late ally, and the terrible the movement for the republic, was the sioned by the failure of the government vention which framed its Constitution, under the Articles of Confederation, and its President for eight years, and aroused an almost unanimous cry for guided its course until satisfied that, mov-the young republic, not yet sure of its ing safely along the broad highway of own existence, to plunge into the vor- time, it would be surely ascending towards tex. The ablest and purest statesmen of the first place among the nations of the

surging billows of fanaticism and the child tues? Listen to Guizot, the historian of of his love. Order is Heaven's first law, civilization: "Washington did the two and the mind of Washington was order. greatest things which in politics it is The Revolution defied God and derided permitted to man to attempt. He mainthe law. Washington devoutly reverenced tained by peace the independence of his

100

country which he conquered by war. He clouds overhead and no convulsions under mons: "Illustrious man, before whom all moving westward 500 miles since 1789, is ress which our race has made in wisdom wealth. and virtue be derived from the veneraington."

upon his pulse, felt the presence of death, ern empires. and, calmly reviewing the past and forenowned.

founded a free government in the name our feet. We reverently return thanks of the principles of order and by re- to Almighty God for the past, and with establishing their sway." Hear Lord confident and hopeful promise march upon Erskine, the most famous of English ad- sure ground towards the future. The simvocates: "You are the only being for ple facts of these 100 years paralyze the whom I have an awful reverence." Re-imagination, and we contemplate the vast member the tribute of Charles James Fox, accumulations of the century with awe the greatest parliamentary orator who and pride. Our population has grown ever swayed the British House of Com- from 4,000,000 to 65,000,000. Its centre, borrowed greatness sinks into insig- eloquent with the founding of cities and nificance." Contemplate the character the birth of States. New settlements, of Lord Brougham, pre-eminent for two clearing the forests and subduing the generations in every department of hu-man activity and thought, and then im-thousands of farms which were the suppress upon the memories of your children port of Washington's republic, create one his deliberate judgment: "Until time of the great granaries of the world, and shall be no more will a test of the prog- open exhaustless reservoirs of national

The infant industries, which the first tion paid to the immortal name of Wash- act of our first administration sought to encourage, now give remunerative employ-Chatham, who, with Clive, conquered ment to more people than inhabited the rean empire in the East, died broken-public at the beginning of Washington's hearted at the loss of the empire in the Presidency. The grand total of their West, by follies which even his power annual output of \$7,000,000,000 in value and eloquence could not prevent. Pitt places the United States first among the saw the vast creations of his diplomacy manufacturing countries of the earth. shattered at Austerlitz, and fell murmur- One-half the total mileage of all the railing: "My country! how I leave my roads, and one-quarter of all the telegraph country!" Napoleon caused a noble lines of the world within our borders, tribute to Washington to be read at the testify to the volume, variety, and value head of his armies, but, unable to rise of an internal commerce which makes to Washington's greatness, witnessed the these States, if need be, independent vast structure erected by conquest and and self-supporting. These 100 years of cemented by blood, to minister to his own development under favoring political conambition and pride, crumble into frag- ditions have brought the sum of our naments, and, an exile and a prisoner, he tional wealth to a figure which has passed breathed his last babbling of battle-fields the results of 1,000 years for the motherand carnage. Washington, with his finger land herself, otherwise the richest of mod-

During this generation, a civil war of casting the future, answered to the sum- unequalled magnitude caused the expendimons of the grim messenger, "It is well," ture and loss of \$8,000,000,000, and kill-and, as his mighty soul ascended to God, ed 600,000, and permanently disabled over the land was deluged with tears and the 1,000,000 young men, and yet the impetuworld united in his eulogy. Blot out from ous progress of the North and the marthe page of history the names of all the vellous industrial development of the new great actors of his time in the drama of and free South have obliterated the evinations, and preserve the name of Wash- dences of destruction, and made the war ington, and the century would be re- a memory, and have stimulated production until our annual surplus nearly We stand to-day upon the dividing line equals that of England, France, and Gerbetween the first and second century of many combined. The teeming millions of constitutional government. There are no Asia till the patient soil and work the

done for ages; modern Europe has felt the and margraves of Germany, who reigned influence and received the benefit of the in-despotically, and sold their soldiers for calculable multiplication of force by in- foreign service, have passed into history, ventive genius since the Napoleonic wars; and their heirs have neither prerogatives and yet, only 269 years after the little nor domain. Spain has gone through band of Pilgrims landed on Plymouth Rock, our people, numbering less than one-fifteenth of the inhabitants of the globe, do one-third of its mining, onefourth of its manufacturing, one-fifth of its agriculture, and own one-sixth of its ernment of Bourbon and convention, of diwealth.

This realism of material prosperity, surpassing the wildest creations of the romancers who have astonished and delighted mankind, would be full of dangers for the present and menace for the future, if the virtue, intelligence, and independence of the people were not equal to the wise regulation of its uses and the stern pre- wielded so autocratically and brilliantly growth and power of the great factors, whose aggregation of capital made possible the tremendous pace of the settlement of our national domain, the building of our great cities and the opening of the which have lines of communications united our country and created our rescurces, have come national and State legislation and supervision. Twenty millions, a vast majority of our people of intelligent age, acknowledging the authority of their several churches, 12,000,000 of children in the common schools, 345 universities and colleges for the higher education of men and 200 for women, 450 institutions of learning for science, law, medicine, and theology, are the despair of the scoffer and the demagogue, and the firm support of civilization and liberty.

commerce not only, they have revolution- the last the embedding into the Constituized also the governments of the world. tion of the immortal principle of the They have given to the press its power, Declaration of Independence - of and brought all races and nationalities equality of all men before the law. into touch and sympathy. They have test- crisis has been too perilous for its powers, ed and are trying the strength of all sys- no revolution too rapid for its adaptation, tems to stand the strain and conform to and no expansion beyond its easy grasp the conditions which follow the germinat- and administration. It has assimilated ing influences of American democracy. At diverse nationalities with warring tradithe time of the inauguration of Washing- tions, customs, conditions, and languages, ton, seven royal families ruled as many imbued them with its spirit, and won their kingdoms in Italy, but six of them have passionate loyalty and love. seen their thrones overturned and their countries disappear from the map of Eu- of continental Europe are conscripted from

shuttle and loom as their fathers have rope. Most of the kings, princes, dukes, many violent changes, and the permanency of her present government seems to depend upon the feeble life of an infant prince. France, our ancient friend, with repeated and bloody revolution, has tried the govrectory and consulate, of empire and citizen king, of hereditary sovereign and republic, of empire, and again republic. The Hapsburg and Hohenzollern, after convulsions which have rocked the foundations of their thrones, have been compelled to concede constitutions to their people and to divide with them the arbitrary power vention of its abuses. But following the by Maria Theresa and Frederick the Great. The royal will of George III. could crowd the American colonies into rebellion, and wage war upon them until they were lost to his kingdom, but the authority of the crown has devolved upon ministers who hold office subject to the approval of the representatives of the people, and the equal powers of the House of Lords have been vested in the Commons, leaving to the peers only the shadow of their ancient privileges. But to-day the American people, after all the dazzling developments of the century, are still happily living under the government of Washington. The Constitution during all that period has been amended only upon the lines laid down in the original instrument, and in conformity with the recorded opinions of the Fathers. The first great addition was Steam and electricity have changed the the incorporation of a bill of rights, and

The flower of the youth of the nations

productive industries and drilling in ing past and splendid present, the people and suppression of opposition and criti- coming century with hope and joy. cism. The volcanic forces of democratic aspiration and socialistic revolt are rapid- New Amsterdam (New York), July 8, power.

be the happy homes of millions of people.

De Peyster, Johannes, founder of the De Peyster family; born in Haarlem, Holstitution are so completely settled, and so died in New Amsterdam (now New York unanimously approved, that our political City) about 1685. divisions produce only the healthy antag- De Peyster, John Watts, military hisple will always be found in the intelli- Life of Gen. Philip Kearny, etc. He died gence which appreciates their value, and in N. Y. City, May 5, 1907. the courage and morality with which Dermer, Thomas, an active friend of their powers are exercised. The spirit of colonization schemes, and a man of pru-

camps. Vast armies stand in battle array of these United States, heirs of 100 years along the frontiers, and a kaiser's whim marvellously rich in all which adds to or a minister's mistake may precipitate the glory and greatness of a nation, with the most destructive war of modern times. an abiding trust in the stability and elas-Both monarchical and republican govern-ticity of their Constitution, and an ments are seeking safety in the repression abounding faith in themselves, hail the

ly increasing and threaten peace and se- 1658; eldest son of Johannes De Peyster, curity. We turn from these gathering a noted merchant of his day. Between 1691 storms to the British Isles and find their and 1695 he was mayor of the city of people in the throes of a political crisis in-volving the form and substance of their then chief-justice of New York, and was government, and their statesmen far from one of the King's council under Governor confident that the enfranchised and un- Hyde (afterwards Lord Cornbury), and prepared masses will wisely use their as its president was acting-governor for a time in 1701. Judge De Peyster was But for us no army exhausts our re- colonel of the forces in New York and sources nor consumes our youth. Our treasurer of that province and New navy must needs increase in order that the Jersey. He was a personal friend and protecting flag may follow the expanding correspondent of William Penn. Having commerce which is successfully to compete amassed considerable wealth, he built a in all the markets of the world. The sun fine mansion, which stood, until 1856, in of our destiny is still rising, and its rays Pearl street. It was used by Washington illumine vast territories as yet unoccu- as his headquarters for a while in 1776. pied and undeveloped, and which are to He died in New York City Aug. 10, 1728.

government and the expansion or limita- land, about 1600; emigrated to America tion of the authority of the federal Con- on account of religious persecution, and

onism of parties, which is necessary for torian; born in New York City, March the preservation of liberty. Our insti- 9, 1821; elected colonel New York militia tutions furnish the full equipment of in 1845; appointed adjutant-general New shield and spear for the battles of freedom, York, 1855; is author of The Dutch at and absolute protection against every dan- the North Pole; The Dutch in Maine; ger which threatens the welfare of the peo- Decisive Conflicts of the Late Civil War;

Washington fills the executive office dence and industry, was employed by the Presidents may not rise to the full meas- Plymouth Company after his return from ure of his greatness, but they must not Newfoundland, in 1618, to bring about, if fall below his standard of public duty possible, reconciliation with the Indians and obligation. His life and character, of New England, and to make further exconscientiously studied and thoroughly plorations. He sailed from Plymouth with understood by coming generations, will two vessels (one a small, open pinnace) be for them a liberal education for pri- in February, 1619, touched at Mohegan vate life and public station, for citizen-ship and patriotism, for love and devotion mer was accompanied from England by to union and liberty. With their inspir-Squanto; also by Samoset, a native of

Dermer succeeded, in a degree, and pro- arms. He was active in the retaking of and, laden with fish and furs, and, leav- survey of Nova Scotia. ing Squanto at Saco, sailed southward. charts of the North American coasts in dians, but ransomed himself by a gift of lished The Atlantic Neptune, in two large some hatchets. Passing Martin's (Mar-folios. He was made governor of Cape tha's) Vineyard, he navigated Long Isl- Breton, with the military command of and Sound by the help of an Indian pilot, Prince Edward's Island, in 1784, and in the first Englishman who had sailed upon 1804, being then about eighty-two years these waters, and passed out to sea at of age, he was made lieutenant-governor Sandy Hook. The current was so swift of Prince Edward's Island. He died in that he did not stop at Manhattan; but Halifax, N. S., Oct. 24, 1824. on his return from Virginia (1620) he touched there and held a conference with MONS. some Dutch traders "on Hudson's River," warning them that they were on English 1877, allowing settlers 640 acres for purterritory. Dermer sent a journal of his poses of irrigation and improvement. proceedings to Gorges, and thus, no doubt, hastened the procurement of the new char-born in Termonde, Belgium, Dec. 31, 1801; ter for the Plymouth Company (q. v.).

ledgeville, Ga., Dec. 13, 1841; graduated school at Whitemarsh, Md. In 1828 he Oglethorpe Infantry in January, 1861, the University of St. Louis, where he and with his company joined the Confed- later became a professor. In 1838 he erate army, March 18, 1861; served founded a mission among the Pottawatthroughout the war, participating in the tomic Indians on Sugar Creek. In July, West Virginia, the Tennessee, and the 1840, he went to the Peter Valley in the Atlanta campaigns, being taken prisoner Rocky Mountains, where he met about at the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, June 1,600 Flathead Indians. By the help of 27, 1864. Among his works are a School an interpreter he translated the Command-History of the United States; History of ments, the Lord's Prayer, and the Creed Georgia; and the volume on Georgia in into their language, and these within two the Confederate Military History of which weeks' time the Flatheads learned. Dur-Gen. Clement A. Evans is editor.

14, 1864, by Gen. A. J. Smith with 10,000 feet Indians, who, when they saw his cru-Nationals. Gen. Dick Taylor surrendered cifix and black gown, showed him the with about 10,000 men. See RED RIVER greatest respect. On Sept. 24, 1841, with EXPEDITION.

Sagadahock, whom John Mason, governor the siege of Louisburg (q. v.), and was of Newfoundland, had lately sent home, aide-de-camp to Wolfe when he fell at he having been one of Hunt's captives. Quebec, that general dying in Desbarres's ceeded to explore the coast to Virginia. Newfoundland in 1762, and for ten years He sent home his ship from Mohegan Isl- afterwards he was employed in a coast He prepared Near Cape Cod he was captured by Ind- 1775 for Earl Howe, and in 1777 he pub-

Deseret, PROPOSED STATE OF. See MOR-

Desert Land Act, passed March 3,

De Smet, Peter John, missionary; studied in the Episcopal seminary of Derne Expedition. See TRIPOLI, WAR Mechlin. With five other students he sailed from Amsterdam in 1821 for the Derry, Joseph T., author; born in Mil- United States, and entered the Jesuit at Emory College in 1860; enlisted in the went to St. Louis and aided in founding ing his journey back to St. Louis he was De Russy, Fort (La.), captured March several times surrounded by the Blacka party of other missionaries, he reached Desbarres, Joseph Frederick Wal- Bitter Root River, where the mission of LET, military officer; born in England, of St. Mary's was begun. After spending French ancestry in 1722; educated for about a year in learning the Blackfeet the army at the Royal Military College language and in endeavoring to make St. at Woolwich, and, as lieutenant, came to Mary's a permanent mission, he went to America in 1756, and, raising 300 recruits Europe to solicit aid. After arousing in Pennsylvania and Maryland, formed great enthusiasm in Belgium and France them into a corps of field-artillery. He he sailed from Antwerp in December, distinguished himself as an engineer in 1843, with five Jesuits and six sisters,

in May, 1872.

in Xeres, Estremadura, Spain, about 1496, of a noble but impoverished family. Davila, governor of Darien, was his kind patron, through whose generosity he received a good education, and who took him to Central America, where he engaged in exploring the coast of the Pacific Ocean hundreds of miles in search of a supposed strait connecting the two oceans. When Pizarro went to Peru. De Soto accompanied him, and was his chief lieutenant in achieving the conquest of that country. Brave and judicious, De Soto was the chief hero in the battle that resulted in the capture of Cuzco, the capital



FERNANDO DE SOTO.

of the Incas, and the destruction of their empire. Soon after that event he re-

and in August, 1844, arrived at Fort Van- Bobadilla, a scion of one of the most recouver, and planted a central mission on nowned of the Castilian families, and his the Willamette River. In 1845 he under- influence at Court was thereby strengthtook a series of missions among the Sin- ened. Longing to rival Cortez and Pipoils, Zingomenes, Okenaganes, Koote- zarro in the brilliancy of his deeds, and nays, and Flatbows. He made several believing Florida to be richer in the pretrips to Europe for aid. Father De Smet cious metals than Mexico or Peru. De Soto wrote The Oregon Missions and Travels offered to conquer it at his own expense. Over the Rocky Mountains; Western Mis- Permission was readily given him by his sions and Missionaries; New Indian King, who commissioned him governor of Sketches, etc. He died in St. Louis, Mo., Cuba, from which island he would set out on his conquering expedition. Elegant in De Soto, FERNANDO, discoverer; born deportment, winning in all his ways, an expert horseman, rich and influential, and then thirty-seven years of age, hundreds of young men, the flower of the Spanish and Portuguese nobility, flocked to his standard, the wealthier ones dressed in suits of gorgeous armor and followed by trains of servants. With these and his beautiful young wife and other noble ladies De Soto sailed from Spain early in April, 1538, with seven large and three small vessels, the San Christoval, of 800

tons, being his flag-ship.

Amply supplied and full of joy in the anticipation of entering an earthly paradise, gayety and feasting, music and dancing prevailed on board the flag-ship during that sunny voyage, in which richly dressed ladies, with handsome pages to do their bidding, were conspicuous, especially on warm moonlit nights within the tropic of Cancer. At near the close of May the fleet entered Cuban waters. De Soto occupied a whole year preparing for the expedition, and at the middle of May, 1539, he sailed from Cuba with nine vessels, bearing 1,000 followers, and cattle, horses, mules, and swine, the first of the latter seen on the American continent. He left public affairs in Cuba in the hands of his wife and the lieutenant-governor. The voyage to Florida was pleasant, and the armament landed on the shores of Tampa Bay on May 25, near where Narvaez had first anchored. Instead of treating the natives kindly and winning their friendship, De Soto unwisely sent armed men to capture some of them, in order to learn something about the country he was to conquer. The savages, cruelly treated by Narvaez, and fearing the same usage by turned to Spain with large wealth, and De Soto, were cautious. They were also was received by King Charles V. with wily, expert with the bow, revengeful, and great consideration. He married Isabella fiercely hostile. With cavaliers clad in



DE SOTO DISCOVERING THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER.

steel and riding 113 horses, with many venison and wild turkeys. There they enfootmen armed with arquebuses, cross- joyed the young queen's hospitality until bows, swords, shields, and lances, and a May, and when they departed De Soto priests, inferior clergy, and monks in escaped, and returned home a bitter sacerdotal robes bearing images of the enemy of the perfidious white people. Virgin, holy relics, and sacramental bread of the captured pagans.

glided across the river, and with kind words welcomed the Spaniards and offered them her services. Presents were exchanged. A magnificent string of pearls was hung upon her neck. This she drew over her head and hung it around the neck of De Soto as a token of her regard. Then she invited him and his followers to cross over to her village. In canoes and on log-rafts they passed the stream, and, encamping in the shadows of mulberry-trees, they soon received a bountiful supply of

single cannon, and supplied with savage requited the kindness of the royal maiden bloodhounds from Cuba, and handcuffs, with foul treachery. He carried her away iron neck-collars, and chains for the cap- a prisoner, and kept her near his person tives, De Soto began his march in June, as a hostage for the good behavior of her 1539. He was accompanied by mechanics, people towards the Spaniards. She finally

De Soto crossed the beautiful country and wine, wherewith to make Christians of the Cherokees (see CHEROKEE INDIANS), and penetrated the fertile Coosa region, At the very outset the expedition met where the Spaniards practised the most with determined opposition from the dusky cruel treachery towards the friendly inhabitants, but De Soto pressed forward natives. De Soto was rewarded in kind towards the interior of the fancied land not long afterwards, and in a terrible of gold. He wintered east of the Flint battle with the Mobilians, on the site of River, near Tallahassee, on the borders of Mobile, the expedition was nearly ruined. Georgia, and in March, 1540, broke up his Turning northward with the remnant of encampment and marched northward, hav- his forces, he fought his way through the ing been told that gold would be found in Chickasaw country (see CHICKASAW INDthat direction. He reached the Savannah IANS), and reached the upper waters of River, at Silver Bluff. On the opposite the Yazoo River late in December, where side of the stream, in (present) Barnwell he wintered, in great distress. Moving county, lived an Indian queen, young, beau- westward in the spring, he discovered the tiful, and a maiden, who ruled over a large Mississippi River, in all its grandeur, in extent of country. In a richly wrought May, 1541. It was near the Lower Chicacanoe, filled with shawls and skins and saw Bluff, in Tunica county, Miss. Crossother things for presents, the dusky cacica ing the mighty stream, De Soto went west-

## DE SOTO-DE TROBRIAND

the 21st.

were sun-worshippers, that he was a son of return, died of a broken heart. the sun, and that Christians could not die, Despard, John, military officer; born it was thought wise to conceal his death in 1745; joined the British army in 1760; from the pagans. He was secretly buried came to America in 1773; was present in the gateway of the Spanish camp. The at the capture of Fort Montgomery and Indians knew he was sick. He was not to of Charleston; and was with Cornwallis be seen, and they saw a new-made grave. in the campaign which culminated in the They looked upon it and pondered. Mos- surrender at Yorktown. He was promoted coso ordered the body to be taken up at colonel in 1795, and major-general in the dead of night. He was wrapped in 1798. He died in Oswestry, England, mantles in which sand had been sewed up, Sept. 3, 1829. taken in a boat to the middle of the great river, and there dropped to the bottom in CHARLES HECTOR, COUNT D'. 19 fathoms of water. Herrera says it was sunk in a hollow live-oak log. When ed to heaven, but will return soon."

ward in his yet fruitless search for gold, made their way to Mexico, where the eleand spent a year in the country towards gant Castilian ladies at the court of the the eastern slopes of the Rocky Mountains. viceroy were enraptured by the beauty of Returning to the Mississippi in May, the dusky Mobilian girls. The news of 1542, he died of a fever on its banks on De Soto's death cast a gloom over Havara, and poor Doña Isabella, wife of the great As he had declared to the Indians, who leader, who had so long waited for his

D'Estaing. COUNT. See ESTAING,

Destroying Angels. See DANITES.

De Trobriand, PHILIPPE RÉGIS, milithe Indian chief asked Moscoso for De tary officer; born in Château des Ro-Soto, that leader replied, "He has ascend- chettes, France, June 4, 1816; came to the United States in 1841; joined the Nation-Before his death De Soto had conferred al army as colonel of the 55th New York the leadership of the expedition upon Regiment in August, 1861; took part in Moscoso, his lieutenant, who, with the the engagements at Fredericksburg, Chanwretched remnant of the expedition, cellorsville, Gettysburg, etc.; was present



THE BURIAL OF DE SOTO.

wandered another year in the region west as the commander of a division at Lee's

of the Mississippi; and returning to that surrender; received the brevet of majorriver in May, 1543, they built rude ves- general of volunteers in April, 1865. He sels, and, with a number of beautiful Ala- joined the regular army in 1866; received bama girls whom they had carried away the brevet of brigadier-general in 1867; captive after the battle at Maubila, they retired in 1879. He published Quatre ans

# DETROIT

died in Bayport, L. I., July 7, 1897. are facilitated by an excellent harbor, ex-

de campagnes à l'armée du Potomac. He Foreign commerce and interstate trade Detroit, a city, port of entry, metropolis tensive dry-docks, and important steamof Michigan, and county seat of Wayne boat and railroad connections. According county; on the Detroit River, 7 miles to the census of 1900 the city had 2,847 from Lake St. Clair, and about 18 miles manufacturing establishments, employing from Lake Erie. It is noted for the \$71,751,193 capital and 45,707 wagevariety and extent of its manufactures earners; paying \$18,718,081 for wages and and for its large traffic on the Great \$52,349,347 for materials used; and hav-Lakes. For the defence of the harbor and ing a combined output valued at \$100,-



LANDING OF CADILLAC.

city the federal government is construct- 892,838. The principal manufactures were: ing Fort Wayne, a short distance below Foundry and machine-shop products, \$8,the city, which is designed to be the 943,311; druggists' preparations, \$4,915,strongest American fortification on the 913; smoking and chewing tobacco and northern frontier. The value of the snuff, \$3,746,045; iron and steel, \$3,198,foreign trade of the city in merchandise 881; packed meat, \$3,167,430; cigars and during the fiscal year ending June 30, cigarettes, \$2,790,268; malt liquors, \$2,-1904, was: Imports, \$4,467,154; exports, 593,093; and steam-heating apparatus, \$2,-\$23,698,435, both a considerable increase 104,066. In 1903 the assessed property over the returns of the previous year. valuations were: Real estate, \$190,197,-The principal shipments are grains, meat, 060; personal, \$81,671,860—total, \$271,-wool, iron and copper ores, and lumber. 868,920; and the tax rate was \$16.57 per





1900, 285,704.

dillac, July 24, 1701, with fifty soldiers rival of Colonel Bradstreet in May, 1764. Nov. 29, 1760.

ian, and the calamity was averted by to return to Detroit. the appointment of another day for the In 1782 Detroit had a permanent popu-council. When the Indians retired, the lation of 2,190, of whom 178 were slaves, a siege that lasted a year.

They succeeded in entering the fort with doubled each decade.

provisions. Pontiac had already summoned Gladwin to surrender; now Daloperations in the early part of the War

\$1,000. The city owned property free were forced to make a precipitate retreat from all encumbrance estimated in 1902 in the darkness, leaving twenty of their at \$25,427,139. The net general city debt, comrades killed and forty-two wounded Jan. 1, 1904, was \$3,637,938; net special on the border of the brook, which has debt, \$291,276—total net debt, \$3,929,214, ever since been called Bloody Run. Dalbesides a water debt of about \$1,000,000. zell was slain while trying to carry off The population in 1890 was 205,876; in some of the wounded, and his scalp became an Indian's trophy. Pontiac con-Detroit was first settled by Antoine Ca- tinued the siege of Detroit until the ar-

and fifty artisans and traders. Three In January, 1774, the British Parliayears later the first white child, a daugh- ment included Detroit and its dependent ter of Cadillac, was baptized in the place, territory with Canada, and the first civil which was called by the French "La Ville government was instituted June 22, 1774, d'Etroit." The French surrendered Detroit with General Henry Hamilton  $(q, v_{\cdot})$  as to the English, under Maj. Robert Rodgers, governor. Governor Hamilton, a human tiger, delighting in blood, instigated the The tragedy of Pontiac's War opened Indians to murder the defenceless setin Detroit. Under pretext of holding a lers on the border. He organized an exfriendly council with Major Gladwin, com- pedition in 1779 to capture Vincennes, mander of the fort, the wily chief entered but GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK (q. v.) it in May, 1763, with about 300 warriors, attacked him on the way on March 5, each carrying a knife, tomahawk, and and forced him to an unconditional surshort gun under his blanket. When Pon- render. Hamilton was sent to Virginia, tiac should rise and present the green side put into irons by Thomas Jefferson, and of a belt, the massacre of the garrison escaped hanging only through the interwas to begin. Gladwin was warned of cession of Washington, but was finally the plot the day before by a friendly Ind- paroled. The British troops were allowed

gates of the fort were closed upon them, but the withdrawal of the British garand, knowing the reason, Pontiac began rison and the exodus of the English settlers to found Amherstburg reduced the General Amherst hastily collected a inhabitants to about 500, most of whom small body in the East for the reliable of were of French descent. During the forty-Detroit and reinforcement of Fort Ni- five years after the close of the war agara, and sent them under the command Detroit grew slowly, in 1828 having a of Captain Dalzell, one of his aides. Dal- population of 1,517 only. The opening of zell left reinforcements at Niagara, and the Erie Canal in 1825 sent a tide of emiproceeded to Detroit with the remainder gration westward, and Detroit began its of his troops and provisions in a vessel marvellous growth. Beginning with 2,222 that arrived on the evening of July 30. inhabitants in 1830, it has on an average

zell proposed to make a sortie and attack of 1812-15. In August, 1812, General the besieging Indians. Gladwin thought Brock, governor of Upper Canada, with it would be imprudent, but Dalzell per- a few regulars and 300 militia, hastened sisted, and before daylight on the morn- to Amherstburg, arriving there on the ing of July 31 he sallied out with 240 night of Aug. 13, and on the following chosen men to attack the Indians, who lay morning held a conference with Tecumseh about a mile up the river. Pontiac was and 1,000 Indians, telling them he had come on the alert, and, at a small stream on to assist in driving the Americans from the northern verge of Detroit, the Eng-their rightful hunting-grounds north of the lish, furiously assailed by the Indians, Ohio. The Indians were pleased, and, at

a subsequent interview with Tecumseh that if the Indians were exasperated and the other chiefs, they assured him and the fort should be taken there that the Indians would give him all would be a general massacre of the their strength in the undertaking. Then garrison and the inhabitants, and his Brock marched from Malden to Sandwich, kindness of heart and growing caution, which the Americans had deserted, and a incident to old age, made him really battery was planted opposite Detroit, timid and fearful. When Brock's prepawhich commanded the fort there. The rations for attack were completed (on the American artillerists begged permission 15th), he sent a summons to Hull for an to open fire upon it, and Captain Snelling unconditional surrender of the post. In asked the privilege of going over in the that demand was a covert threat of letnight to capture the British works. Hull ting loose the bloodthirsty Indians in would not allow any demonstrations case of resistance. Hull's whole effective against the enemy, and the latter pre- force at that time did not exceed 1,000 pared for assault without any molesta- men. The fort was thronged with tremtion. Hull was much deceived by letters bling women and children and decrepit intended to be intercepted, showing old men of the village and surrounding preparations for large and immediate re- country, who had fled to it for protection inforcements to Brock's army; and he from the Indians. He kept the flag that had also been deceived into the belief bore the summons waiting fully two hours, that a large portion of the followers of for his innate bravery and patriotism bade the latter, who were only militia, were him refuse and fight, while his fear of regulars. The militia had been dressed dreadful consequences to his army and the in searlet uniforms, and were paraded so people bade him surrender. His troops as to show treble their real number. Hull were confident in their ability to successwas hemmed in on every side; his pro-fully confront the enemy, and he finally visions were scarce, and he saw no chance refused compliance with the demand. Acof receiving any from Ohio. He knew tive preparations were then made for de-



fence. The British opened a cannonade English after the conquest of Canada, in and bombardment from their battery, 1760. It was quadrangular in form, with which was kept up until near midnight. bastions and barracks, and covered about The firing was returned with spirit; but two acres of ground. The embankments Hull would listen to no suggestion for were nearly 20 feet high, with a deep the erection of a battery at Spring Wells ditch, and were surrounded with a double to oppose the enemy if they should at- row of pickets. The fort did not comtempt to cross the river. Early on the mand the river. The town, also, was surmorning of the 16th they crossed and rounded by pickets 14 feet in height, with landed unmolested; and as they moved loop-holes to shoot through. towards the fort, in single column, Tecumseh and his Indians, 700 strong, who had crossed 2 miles below during the Charlestown, Mass., April 4, 1820; gradnight, took position in the woods on their uated at Harvard University in 1838; left as flankers, while the right was prostudied at the Cambridge Law School, and tected by the guns of the Queen Charlotte, practised the profession of law several in the river. They had approached to a years. In 1848 he was a State Senator, point within 500 yards of the American and from 1849 to 1853 was United States line, when Hull sent a peremptory order marshal for Massachusetts. He was enfor the soldiers to retreat within the algaged in his profession at Worcester, ready overcrowded fort. The infuriated Mass., when the Civil War began, and soldiers reluctantly obeyed; and while was one of the earliest Union volunteers, the enemy were preparing to storm the becoming major of a rifle battalion April fort, Hull, without consulting any of his 16, 1861, and colonel of the 15th Massaofficers, hoisted a white flag, and a capitu-chusetts Regiment in July following. Belation for a surrender was soon agreed fore the arrival of Colonel Baker, he comupon. The surrender took place at noon, manded at Ball's Bluff (q. v.), and again Aug. 16, 1812. The fort, garrison, army, after that officer's death. In April, 1862, and the Territory of Michigan were in- he was made brigadier-general; served on cluded in the terms of surrender. The the Peninsula; was wounded at Fair spoils of victory for the British were Oaks; was in the battles of South Moun-2,500 stand of arms, twenty-five iron and tain and Antietam; and commanded a . eight brass pieces of ordnance, forty bar- division in the 11th Army Corps at rels of gunpowder, a stand of colors, a Chancellorsville. In the Richmond camgreat quantity of military stores, and the paign of 1864-65 he was continually enarmed brig John Adams. One of the gaged, and in December, 1864, he was in brass cannon bore the following inscript emporary command of the 24th Army of October, 1777." General Hull and his major-general of volunteers, and in 1867 fellow-captives were sent first to Fort was appointed a justice of the Superior George and then to Montreal, where they Court of Massachusetts. He was United arrived Sept. 6, when they were paroled, States Attorney - General in 1877 - 81, and and returned to their homes. Hull was justice of the Massachusetts Supreme tried for treason and cowardice, and sen- Court from 1881 till his death, in Boston, tenced to be shot, but was pardoned by Jan. 7, 1891. the President. His character has since been fully vindicated. See Hull, Will- In December, 1630, he sent out a number IAM.

De Vaca. See CABEZA DE VACA.

Devens, CHARLES, jurist; born in "Taken at Saratoga on the 17th Corps. In April, 1865, he was brevetted

De Vries, DAVID PIETERSSEN, colonist. of emigrants from Holland who establish-Detroit, FORT. The old French village ed a settlement called Swanendal, near the of Detroit contained 160 houses in 1812, mouth of the Delaware River, where they and about 800 souls. It stretched along began the cultivation of grain and tothe river at a convenient distance from bacco. Two years later when De Vries the water, and the present Jefferson Ave- arrived at the head of a second party he nue was the principal street. On the high found that all the first settlers had been ground in the rear, about 250 yards from massacred by the Indians. In April, 1634, the river, stood Fort Detroit, built by the he concluded that his enterprise was unsuccessful, and the expedition returned to in 1884 to captain; and in 1896 to com-

the shore batteries. When it was seen the bay on the night of April 30. Dewey's

Holland. He is the author of Voyages from modore. He was appointed to command Holland to America, from 1632 till 1644. the Asiatic squadron in January, 1898, an Dewey, George, naval officer; born in assignment then considered but little Montpelier, Vt., Dec. 26, 1837; gradu- short of exile. About March of the same ated at the United States Naval Academy year, when it's became evident that war in 1858; and served on the frigate Wa-would be declared between the United bash in the Mediterranean squadron until States and Spain, Commodore Dewey, actthe beginning of the Civil War, when he ing on orders from Washington, began to was assigned to the steam sloop Missis- mobilize his vessels in the harbor of sippi of the West Gulf squadron. On Hong-Kong. After the declaration of April 19, 1861, he was commissioned lieuwar he received orders to capture or letenant, and was with Admiral Farragut stroy the Spanish fleet known to be in when the latter's squadron forced the Philippine waters. It was then supposed passage of forts St. Philip and Jackson that the harbor of Manila, where the Spanin April, 1862. He also took part in the ish fleet was most likely to rendezvous, attack on Fort St. Philip and the subse-quent battles with gunboats and iron- with search-lights, and that the forts of clads which gave Farragut control of New CAVITÉ (q. v.) had been put in readiness Orleans. In the smoke of the battle the for an attack. Taking all chances, the Mississippi ran aground within range of United States squadron sailed boldly into



BIRTHPLACE OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

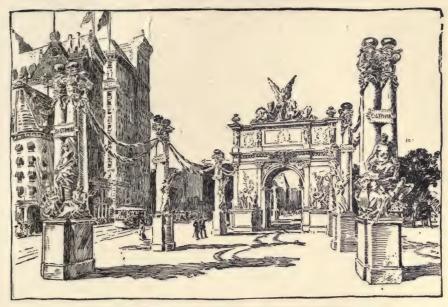
that the ship could not be saved, the offi- squadron comprised the flagship Olympia,

cers and men set her afire and escaped in a first-rate steel-protected cruiser; the the boats. Later, Dewey served in the Boston, the Baltimore, and the Raleigh. North Atlantic blockading squadron, and second-rate steel-protected cruisers; the still later with the European squadron. Concord and Petrel, steel gunboats; the In 1872 he was promoted to commander; McCulloch, revenue-cutter; and two new



ADMIRAL GEORGE DEWEY





TRIUMPHAL ARCH ERECTED IN NEW YORK CITY TO CELEBRATE DEWEY'S RETURN.

steel cruiser; the Castilia, wooden cruiser; that city. There ensued a period of masthe Don Antonio de Ulloa, iron cruiser; terful diplomacy, which won for the victor Isla de Cuba, steel protected cruiser; the minent dangers of foreign complications Isla de Luzon, steel protected cruiser; and the operations of the native insurand Marques del have breakfast. Dewey's brief message of victory, the Pressented to him by popular subscription.

ly purchased supply ships. The Spanish the chief city of the Philippines at his squadron consisted of the Reina Christina, mercy, but made no attempt to occupy the Don Juan de Austria, iron cruiser; the high commendation. Between the imthe Isla de Mindanao, auxiliary cruis- gents under AGUINALDO (q. v.), he er; he gunboats General Lezo, El Cano, acquitted himself with rare judgment. Duero, and two After the occupation of Manila (q. v.) torpedo - boats. Early on Sunday morn- by the American troops, he was granted ing, May 1, Dewey attacked the Spanish leave to return home, whenever and howsquadron, under command of Admiral ever it should suit his convenience; and, Montojo. Two engagements were fought; sailing in his battle-scarred flag-ship, he during the interval between them the reached New York on Sept. 26, 1899, and American ships drew off to the east side was given the grandest reception ever of the bay, that the men might rest and accorded a public officer, the demonstra-The fight lasted two tions comprising a naval parade up the hours, and resulted in the destruction of river to General Grant's tomb, on the 29th, the Spanish squadron, by fire and sinking, and a land parade on the following day. without the loss of an American ship or Subsequently, he established his residence man. Immediately after the receipt of in Washington, D. C., in a dwelling pre-

ident promoted him to rear-admiral, and Dewey, Melvil, librarian; born in Congress voted him the thanks of the coun- Adams Centre, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1851; try and a sword. Subsequently, the grade graduated at Amherst in 1874; edited the of admiral was revived, and the President Library Journal in 1876-81; became diconferred it on him. Holding the bay of rector of the New York State Library in Manila and the Cavité works, he had 1888; is author of Decimal Classification

ш.-н

113

lege in 1776; joined the army under Mass., Oct. 26, 1806. Gates; and was made assistant geog- De Zeng, Frederick Augustus, Baron,

born in Plympton, Mass., Aug. 13, 1821; lakes. He died in Clyde, N. Y., April 26, graduated at Yale in 1840; became pas- 1838. tor of the Congregational Church in Manchester in 1844; removed to Boston the State of Delaware because of its as pastor of the Berkeley Street Church small size, its wealth, and its importance. in 1849. He is the author of Congregation- Diaz del Castillo, BERNAL, military alism of the Last 300 Years; As to Roger officer; born in Médina del Campo, Spain, Williams and his Banishment from the about 1498; came to America as an ad-Massachusetts Colony; History of Old venturer in 1514, joining the expedition Plymouth Colony; and the editor of of Cordova in 1517, Grijalva in 1518, Cor-Church's Eastern Expeditions; Entertaintez, 1519-21, and he was engaged in 119 ing Passages Relating to Philip's War. He battles and skirmishes. He wrote a his-

tellectual ability and oratory. President He died in Guatemala, about 1593. Adams appointed him, successively, Sec- Dickerson, Mahlon, statesman; born retary of War (1800) and of the Treas- in Hanover, N. J., April 17, 1770; gradfirst temperance society formed in Massa- 1853. chusetts. He died in Athens, N. Y., May 4, 1816.

and Relative Index; Library School Rules, It is of him that the story is told that he sent a lot of warming-pans to the West De Witt, SIMEON, surveyor; born in Indies, which he disposed of at a large Ulster county, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1756; profit to the sugar manufacturers for use graduated at Queen's (now Rutgers) Col- as skimmers. He died in Newburyport,

rapher to the army in 1778, and chief military officer; born in Dresden, Saxony, geographer in 1780. He was surveyor- in 1756; came to America in 1780 as capgeneral of New York fifty years (1784- tain in one of the Hessian regiments; and 1834). In 1796 he declined the appoint- at the end of the Revolutionary War marment of surveyor-general of the United ried an American lady and settled in Red States. He was regent, vice-chancellor, Hook, N. Y. He was naturalized in 1789, and chancellor of the State of New York, and became intimate with Chancellor nuember of many learned societies, and Livingston, Governor Clinton, General author of Elements of Perspective (1835). Schuyler, and others, and was greatly in-He died in Ithaca, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1834. terested in the opening of canals and in Dexter, Henry Martyn, clergyman; the navigation of the interior waters and

Diamond State. A name applied to

died in New Bedford, Mass., Nov. 13, 1890. tory of the conquest of New Spain in Dexter, SAMUEL, jurist; born in Bos- 1568 criticising Gomara's Chronicle of ton, May 14, 1761; graduated at Har- New Spain, in which nearly all the glory vard in 1781; studied law at Worces- was given to Cortez. Diaz was a rough, ter, and became a State legislator, in unlettered soldier, and his history has which place he was distinguished for in- been pronounced a "collection of fables."

ury (1801), and for a while he had charge uated at Princeton in 1789; practised law of the State Department. On the accessin Philadelphia, where he became recorder sion of Jefferson (1801) he resumed the of the city court. He returned to New practice of law. He declined foreign em- Jersey, was elected a member of the legbassies offered by Adams and Madison, islature in 1814, governor of the State Mr. Dexter was a Federalist until the in 1815, and United States Senator in War of 1812, when, being in favor of that 1816. He was Secretary of the Navy unmeasure, he separated himself from his der Presidents Jackson and Van Buren. party. He was the first president of the He died in Succasunna, N. J., Oct. 5,

Dickinson, ANNA ELIZABETH, reformer; born in Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 28, 1842; Dexter, TIMOTHY, merchant; born in made her first appearance among public Malden, Mass., Jan. 22, 1743. Inordinate speakers in 1857, and spoke frequently on vanity and extraordinary shrewdness were temperance and slavery. During the Civil combined in him with almost imbecility War she was employed by Republican comin all matters excepting those of trade. mittees to make addresses, and after its

became a machinist, and gave his attention his pen, over the signature of "Fabius," to fine machinery. He perfected the banknote engraving lathe, first used by the national government in 1862; and invented a pantograph tracer, improved typesetting and type-distributing machines, etc. He died in Belleville, N. J., July 2, 1900.

Dickinson, Don M., lawyer; born in Port Ontario, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1846; settled in Michigan in 1848; graduated at the Law Department of the University of Michigan in 1866; began practice in Detroit; member of the Democratic National Committee in 1884-85; served as Postmaster-General of the United States in 1888-89. He was appointed senior counsel for the United States before the Bering Sea Claims Commission in 1896.

Dickinson, JACOB McG., born in Columbus, Miss., Jan. 30, 1851, graduated at University of Nashville in 1871, appointed Secretary of War by President Taft in

he wrote much on the subject of British Del., Feb. 14, 1808. infringement on the liberties of the colonies. The most noted of these writings born in Croisedore, Md., April 5, 1739; to the States put forth by that body in N. J., Feb. 4, 1809.

conclusion she lectured on reconstruction May of that year. He was successively and on woman's work and wages. She president of the States of Delaware and was an advocate for woman's suffrage. Pennsylvania (1781-85), and a member Dickinson, Charles Wesley, inventor; of the convention that framed the naborn in Springfield, N. J., Nov. 23, 1823; tional Constitution (1787). Letters from



JOHN DICKINSON.

Dickinson, John, publicist; born in advocating the adoption of the national Maryland, Nov. 13, 1732; son of Chief-Constitution, appeared in 1788; and an-Justice Samuel D. Dickinson; studied law other series, over the same signature, on in Philadelphia and at the Temple in Lon- our relations with France, appeared in don, and practised his profession in Phila-1797. Mr. Dickinson assisted in framing delphia. In the Pennsylvania Assembly, the constitution of Delaware in 1792. His to which he was elected in 1764, he showed monument is Dickinson College (q. v.), great legislative ability, and was a ready at Carlisle, Pa., which he founded and and vehement debater. At the same time, liberally endowed. He died in Wilmington,

were papers (twelve in number) entitled settled near Trenton, N. J. In July, 1775, Letters from a Pennsylvania Farmer, etc., he entered the patriot army; in October published in the Pennsylvania Chronicle in of the same year was promoted brigadier-Mr. Dickinson was a member of general; in 1776 was a delegate to the Prothe first Continental Congress, and wrote vincial Congress of New Jersey; in 1777 several of the state papers put forth by was promoted major-general of the New that body. Considering the resolution of Jersey troops; in October of that year independence unwise, he voted against it marched against the British on Staten Island the Declaration, and did not sign the and, for which he received the thanks of latter document. This made him unpopu- Washington; and served with marked dislar. In 1777 he was made a brigadier-gen-tinction during the remainder of the Revoeral of the Pennsylvania militia. He was lutionary War. In 1784 he served on the elected a representative in Congress from commission to choose a site for the city Delaware in 1779, and wrote the Address of Washington. He died near Trenton,

## DICKINSON COLLEGE-DINWIDDIE

1900, thirty professors and instructors, 480 students, 45,000 volumes in the library, 3,951 graduates, and \$375,000 in productive funds; president, George E. Reed, S.T.D., LL.D.

Dickson, John, statesman; born in Keene, N. H., in 1783; graduated at Middlebury College in 1808; practised law in Rochester, N. Y., in 1813-25; member of Congress in 1831-35. He is credited with having delivered "the first important anti-slavery speech ever made in Congress." He published Remarks on the Presentation of Several Petitions for the Abolition of Slavery and the Slave-trade in the District of Columbia. He died in West Bloomfield, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1852.

Dieskau, Ludwig August, Baron, military officer; born in Saxony in 1701; was lieutenant-colonel of cavalry under Marshal Saxe, and was made brigadier-general of infantry in 1748, and commander of Brest. In 1755 he was sent to Canada with the rank of major-general; and in an attack upon the fortified encampment of Gen. William Johnson at the head of Lake George (Sept. 8, 1755) he was so severely wounded that he died in Surenne, near Paris, Sept. 8, 1757.

Digges, EDWARD, colonial governor; born in England in 1620; came to America and introduced the silk-worm into Virginia; became governor of that colony in 1655, but before the close of the year resigned and became the bearer of a letter from the Virginia Assembly to Cromwell. He died in Virginia, March 15, 1675.

in Hartford county, Conn., Aug. 5, 1800; graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1819; served in the war with Mexico, and greatly distinguished himself at Contreras and Churubusco. In 1861-63 he commanded the depot of prisoners at Fort Warren, Mass. He was retired in 1863; received the brevet of ton, D. C., Jan. 13, 1899. brigadier-general, U. S. A., in 1865. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 13, 1871.

Dickinson College, a co-educational to the bar there in 1856; and in the last institution in Carlisle, Pa.; under the con- mentioned year became editor and protrol of the Methodist Episcopal Church; prietor of the Lewiston Journal, a conorganized in 1783; reported at the end of nection he retained till his death. From 1861 till 1873 he was a member of the State legislature, and in 1873 and 1875 was elected governor of Maine. In 1881 he was elected to Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the election of William P. Frye to the United States Senate, and by re-elections held the seat till his death.



NELSON DINGLEY.

From the opening of his congressional career he was conspicuous as an advocate of high tariff. In 1890 he aided in the formulation of the McKinley tariff bill; in 1894 was a strong opponent of the Wilson bill; and in 1897, as chairman of the committee on ways and means, he brought Dimick, Justin, military officer; born forward the tariff bill which was adopted under his name. President McKinley tendered him the post of Secretary of the Treasury, but he declined it. In 1898 he became a member of the Joint High Commission to negotiate a settlement of existing differences between the United States and Canada. He died in Washing-

Dinwiddie, ROBERT, colonial governor; born in Scotland about 1690. While act-Dingley, NELSON, legislator; born in ing as clerk to a collector of customs in Durham, Me., Feb. 15, 1832; gradu- the West Indies he discovered and exated at Dartmouth College in 1855; posed enormous frauds practised by his studied law in Auburn and was admitted principal, and was rewarded with the

# DINWIDDIE, ROBERT

afterwards with that of lieutenant-govern-territory. Dinwiddie immediately or of Virginia. He arrived in the colony pared for an expedition against issue of patents for lands, he gained the tated excepting North French, the House of Burgesses paid no attention to his expressed wishes. Dinwiddie, unmindful of this conduct, ento build a fort at the forks of the Ohio doah (now Pittsburg), and called on neighbor-George Washington to the French commander on a mission of observation. Washington proved himself to be a zealous officer; and Dinwiddie, discovering his capacity, made him adjutant-general of a military district.

The revelations made to Washington at Fort Le Bœuf, the evident preparations of the French to make a concerted movement to secure the occupation of the Ohio region, and the tenor of St. Pierre's answer to Dinwiddie's letter, convinced the



structions of his superior, the Marquis Fort. Duquesne, at Montreal, and refused to

office of surveyor of the customs, and withdraw his troops from the disputed in 1752. He was rapacious, and unscrupu- French, and asked the other colonies to lous in the accumulation of wealth. co-operate with Virginia. This was the Owing to his exaction of enormous fees first call for a general colonial union authorized by the board of trade for the against the common enemy. All hesi-Carolina. ill-will of the people of Virginia, and legislature of that province promptly voted when he called for money to enable him 400 men, who were soon on the march to oppose the encroachments of the for Winchester, the place of rendezvous; but they eventually proved of little worth, for, doubtful of being paid for their services, a great part of them were dislisted a captain's command, and sent them banded before they reached the Shenan-Valley. Some volunteers South Carolina and New York hastened ing colonies for aid in the work. He sent to the gathering - place. Virginia responded to the call to arms by organizing a regiment of 600 men, of which Joshua Fry was appointed colonel and Major Washington lieutenant-colonel. The Virginians assembled at Alexandria, the Potomac, whence Lieutenant - Colonel Washington, with the advance, marched (April 2, 1754) at their head for the Ohio. Meanwhile Captain Trent had recruited a company among the traders west of the mountains, and had begun the erection of a fort at the forks of the Ohio. They were attacked (April 18) by a party of French and Indians, who expelled Trent and his men, completed the fort, and named it Duquesne, in honor of the captain-general of Canada. News of this Washington at event reached (now Cumberland). He pushed forward with 150 men to a point on the Monongahela less than 40 miles from Fort Duquesne. There he was informed that a strong force of French and Indians was marching to intercept him. He wisely fell back to the Great Meadows, where he erected a stockade, and called it Fort Necessity. Before it was completed, a few of his troops attacked an advanced party of the enemy under Jumonville in the night, and the commander and several of his men were killed. Some of his captured men were sent to Governor Dinwiddie. Reinforced, Washington marched for latter of the necessity of quick and ener- Fort Duquesne again, but was driven back getic countervailing measures. St. Pierre to Fort Necessity, which he was obliged declared that he was acting under the in- to surrender on July 3. See NECESSITY,

Dinwiddie was the first to suggest to

## DINWIDDIE COURT-HOUSE-DIPLOMATIC SERVICE

the colonies (1754) for funds to carry on States dioceses of the Protestant Episcothe war with the French and Indians; and he was one of the five colonial governors who memorialized Parliament (1755) in favor of the measure. He had much clashing and vexation with the House of Burgesses; and worn out with trouble and age, he left Virginia under a cloud caused by a charge made by his enemies that he had appropriated to his own use £20,000 transmitted to him for compensation to the Virginians for money expended by them in the public service. He died in Clifton, England, Aug. 1, 1770.

Dinwiddie Court-house, Actions At. In March, 1865, the National force under General Sheridan crossed the Appomattox River from Bermuda Hundred, passed to the rear of the army before Petersburg, and early on the morning of the 29th marched down the Jerusalem plank-road, and turning westward pushed on by way of Reams's Station to Dinwiddie Courthouse, where he halted for the night at 5 P.M. Sheridan expected to cut loose from the rest of the army on the 30th to make a raid on the South Side and Danville railroads, but General Grant sud-denly changed his plans. General Lee, seeing that his only line of communication might be cut off at any hour, and feeling the necessity of maintaining his extended line of works covering Petersburg and Richmond, concentrated a force of about 15,000 men, and hastened to place them in front of the 5th and 2d Corps of the National army. He then sought to strike a heavy blow on the extreme west of Grant's lines, then held by Sheridan, which he supposed was a weak point. Sheridan captured the works at Five Forks, and so gained the key to the whole region that Lee was striving to protect. In the struggle to regain this point strong parts of both armies were soon facing each other at Dinwiddie Court - house. Here Sheridan won the day after a severe engagement, the Confederates being unable to make any rally, and the fighting ceased with darkness. During the night the Confederates retired.

Diocese, originally a division of departments or districts under the civil Laurits S. government of the Roman Empire, sub-dinary and sequently restricted to the territory under Copenhagen.

the British board of trade the taxing of the supervision of a bishop. In the United pal Church bear the name of the State, part of the State, or Territory under the bishop's jurisdiction; in the Roman Catholic Church they take the name of the city containing the bishop's cathedral.

Diplomatic Service. The following is a table of the chiefs of the United States embassies and legations in foreign countries on Jan. 1, 1901:

## ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

William P. Lord, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Ayres.

#### AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

Addison C. Harris, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Vienna.

### BELGIUM.

Lawrence Townsend, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Brussels.

#### BOLIVIA.

George H. Bridgman, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, La Paz.

## BRAZIL.

Charles Page Bryan, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Rio de Janeiro.

#### CHILE.

Henry L. Wilson, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Santiago.

#### CHINA.

Edwin H. Conger, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Peking.

# COLOMBIA.

Charles Burdett Hart, Envoy Extraor-Minister Plenipotentiary, dinary and Bogota.

#### COSTA RICA.

William L. Merry, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, San José.

### DENMARK.

Laurits S. Swenson, Envoy Extraor-Minister Plenipotentiary,

# DIPLOMATIC SERVICE

DOMINICAN REPUBLIC.

William F. Powell, Chargé d'Affaires, Port au Prince.

### ECUADOR.

Archibald J. Sampson, Envoy Extraor-Quito.

#### EGYPT.

John G. Long, Agent and Consul-General, Cairo.

#### FRANCE.

Horace Porter, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, Paris.

# GERMAN EMPIRE.

Andrew D. White, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, Berlin.

### GREAT BRITAIN.

Joseph H. Choate, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, London.

GREECE, RUMANIA, AND SERVIA.

Arthur S. Hardy, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Athens.

### GUATEMALA AND HONDURAS.

W. Godfrey Hunter, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Guatemala City.

## HAITI.

William F. Powell, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Port au Prince.

# ITALY.

-, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, Rome.

#### JAPAN.

Alfred E. Buck, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Tokio.

## KOREA.

Horace N. Allen, Minister Resident Berne. and Consul-General, Seoul.

## LIBERIA.

Owen L. W. Smith, Minister Resident and Consul-General, Monrovia.

# MEXICO.

dinary and Plenipotentiary, Mexico.

### NETHERLANDS.

Stanford Newel, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, The Hague.

# NICARAGUA AND SALVADOR.

William L. Merry, Envoy Extraordinary dinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, and Minister Plenipotentiary, San José. (See Costa Rica.)

# PARAGUAY AND URUGUAY.

William R. Finch, Envoy Extraordi-Minister Plenipotentiary, and Montevideo.

# PERSIA.

Herbert W. Bowen, Minister Resident and Consul-General, Teheran.

## PERU.

Irving B. Dudley, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Lima.

#### PORTUGAL.

John N. Irwin, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Lisbon.

## RUSSIA.

Charlemagne Tower, Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, St. Petersburg.

## SIAM.

Hamilton King, Minister Resident and Consul-General, Bangkok.

### SPAIN.

Bellamy Storer, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Madrid.

### SWEDEN AND NORWAY.

William W. Thomas, Jr., Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Stockholm.

## SWITZERLAND.

John G. A. Leishman, Envoy Extraorand Minister Plenipotentiary, dinary

#### TURKEY.

Oscar S. Straus, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Constantinople.

# VENEZUELA.

Francis B. Loomis, Envoy Extraordi-Powell Clayton, Ambassador Extraor- nary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Caracas.

119

## DIPLOMATIC SERVICE

The following is a table of the chiefs of the foreign embassies and legations in the United States on Jan. 1, 1901:

## ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

Dr. Eduardo Wilde, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

# AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

Mr. Ladislaus Hengelmuller von Hengervar, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

### BELGIUM.

Count G. de Lichtervelde, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

## BOLIVIA.

Señor Don Fernando E. Guachalla, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### BRAZIL.

Mr. J. F. de Assis-Brasil, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### CHILE.

Señor Don Carlos Morla Vicuña, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### CHINA.

Mr. Wu Ting-Fang, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### COLOMBIA.

Señor Dr. Luis Cuervo Mârquez, Chargé d'Affaires.

#### COSTA RICA.

Señor Don Joaquin Bernardo Calvo, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### DENMARK.

Mr. Constantin Brun, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### DOMINICAN REPUBLIC.

Señor Don Emilio C. Joubert, Chargé d'Affaires.

### ECUADOR.

Señor Don Luis Felipe Carbo, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

# FRANCE.

M. Jules Cambon, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary.

#### GERMANY.

Herr von Holleben, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary.

# GREAT BRITAIN.

The Right Honorable Lord Pauncefote, of Preston, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary.

#### GUATEMALA.

Señor Don Antonio Lazo Arriaga, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### HAITI.

Mr. J. N. Léger, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### ITALY.

Baron de Fava, Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### JAPAN.

Mr. Kogoro Takahira, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### KOREA.

Mr. Chin Pom Ye, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

# MEXICO.

Señor Don Manuel de Azpiroz, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary.

#### NETHERLANDS.

Baron W. A. F. Gevers, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### NICARAGUA.

Señor Don Luis F. Corea, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

## PERU.

Mr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### PORTUGAL.

Viscount de Santo-Thyrso, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### RUSSIA.

Comte Cassini, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary.

## SALVADOR.

Señor Don Rafael Zaldivar, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

120

### DIRECTORY—DISCIPLES OF CHRIST

Phya Prashiddhi, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, accredited both to the United States and Great Britain.

Duke de Arcos, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### SWEDEN AND NORWAY.

Mr. A. Grip, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### SWITZERLAND.

Mr. J. B. Pioda, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

#### TURKEY.

Ali Ferrouh Bey, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

## Uruguay.

Señor Dr. Don Juan Cuestas, Minister Resident.

#### VENEZUELA.

d'Affaires ad interim.

See CONSULAR SERVICE.

established by a constitution in August, some of their more particular principles: 1795, framed by the moderate republican 1. The Church of Christ is intentionally party after the fall of Robespierre and the and constitutionally one; and all divisions end of the Reign of Terror. The executive which obstruct this unity are contrary to directory consisted of five persons, who the will of God, and should be ended. promulgated the laws, appointed the min- As schisms sprang from a departure from isters, and had the management of mili- the New Testament Christianity, the remtary and naval affairs. They decided quesedy for them is to be found in the restora-Barras, Revellière-Lepeaux, Rewbell, Le-communicants.

tourneur, and Carnot. The latter organized the armies with great skill.

Disbanding of the Union Armies. See ARMY, DISBANDING OF THE UNION ARMIES.

Disbrowe, SAMUEL, magistrate; born in Cambridgeshire, England, Nov. 30, 1619; came to America in 1639; and bought from the Indians the site of Guilford, Conn. The constitution of this settlement in the writing of Disbrowe is still preserved and provides for judiciary, executive, and legislative departments, etc. He returned to England in 1650, and died

in Cambridgeshire, Dec. 10, 1690.

Disciples of Christ, a religious body founded in Washington, Pa., 1811, by Thomas Campbell, a minister who had left the Presbyterian Church in Ireland and came to the United States in 1807. He deplored the divided state of the Church and the evils which arose therefrom. He held that the only remedy for this was a complete restoration of primitive apostolic Christianity. This view met with some approval, a new sect was Señor Don Augusto F. Pulido, Chargé formed, and the first church was organized on May 4, 1811. In addition to the fundamental truths which the Disciples of Directory, FRENCH, the name given to Christ hold in common with all Christhe government of the French Republic, tian bodies the following may be cited as . tions by a majority vote, and presided, by tion of the Gospel in its purity. 3. In turns, three months each, the presiding order to accomplish this restoration all member having the signature and the seal. human formulation of doctrine as authori-During their terms of office none of them tative bases for church membership must could have a personal command, or absent be surrendered, and the Bible received himself for more than five days from the alone as the basis of all faith and pracplace where the council held its sessions tice; the exchange of all party names for without its permission. The legislative scriptural names, and the restoration of power, under the constitution, was vested the ordinances as they were originally. in two assemblies, the Council of Five The polity of the Disciples is congrega-Hundred and the Council of the Ancients, tional; the local churches have elders and the former having the exclusive right of deacons. They have no general body for preparing laws for the consideration legislative purposes, but combine in disof the latter. The judicial authority was trict and national organizations for miscommitted to elective judges. The first sionary work. In 1900 they reported 6,528 directors chosen (Nov. 1, 1795) were MM. ministers, 10,528 churches, and 1,149,982

# DISCOVERIES OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY-DISMAL SWAMP

tury. Alfred Russell Wallace, in his book, tutions with a view to disfranchise illit-The Wonderful Century, makes a comparierate negroes. son between the great inventions and discoveries of the nineteenth century and those of the entire previous historical period, which is as follows:

#### OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

- 1. Railways.
- 2. Steamships.
- 3. Electric telegraphs.
- 4. The telephone.
- 5. Lucifer matches.
- 6. Gas illumination.
- 7. Electric lighting.
- 8. Photography.
- 9. The phonograph.
- 10. Röntgen ravs.
- 11. Spectrum analysis.
- 12. Anæsthetics.
- 13. Antiseptic surgery.
- 14. Conservation of energy.
- 15. Molecular theory of gases.
- 16. Velocity of light directly measured, and earth's rotation experimentally shown.
- 17. The uses of dust.
- 18. Chemistry, definite proportions.
- 19. Meteors and the meteoritic theory.
- 20. The Glacial Epoch.
- 21. The antiquity of man.
- 22. Organic evolution established.
- 23. Cell theory and embryology.
- 24. Germ theory of disease, and the function of the leucocytes.

#### OF ALL PRECEDING AGES.

- 1. The mariner's compass.
- 2. The steam-engine.
- 3. The telescope.
- 4. The barometer and thermometer.
- 5. Printing.
- 6. Arabic numerals.
- 7. Alphabetical writing.
- 8. Modern chemistry founded.
- 9. Electric science founded.
- 10. Gravitation established.
- 11. Kepler's laws.
- 12. The differential calculus.
- 13. The circulation of the blood.
- 14. Light proved to have finite velocity.
- 15. The development of geometry.

Disfranchisement.

Discoveries of the Nineteenth Cen- contemplate the revision, of their consti-

Louisiana.-There is an educational qualification, which, however, does not apply to men or to the sons or grandsons of men who were qualified to vote in 1867, nor to foreigners naturalized before Jan. 1, 1898.

Mississippi .- An educational qualification and a poll tax of \$2, which may be further increased by a county poll tax

North Carolina .- An educational qualification and a poll tax are necessary, with the exception that the educational qualification shall not apply to any one who was entitled to vote under the laws of any State in the United States on Jan. 1, 1867.

South Carolina .- On Jan. 1, 1896, a new constitution went into effect by which voters could be enrolled up to Jan. 1, 1898, provided they could read or could explain to the satisfaction of the registering officer such parts of the Constitution of the United States as might be read to them, but after Jan. 1, 1898, only those able to read and write any required part of the Constitution, or who could prove themselves tax-payers on property worth not less than \$300, could be enrolled as voters.

Maryland .- A new law was passed March 20, 1901, practically making an educational qualification to read and write necessary for enrolment as a voter.

See also Elective Franchise.

Dismal Swamp, a morass in southern Virginia, extending into North Carolina. It was formerly 40 miles long and 25 miles wide, but has become somewhat reduced in area by drainage of its border. It is densely timbered with cypress, juniper, cedar, pine, etc. Lake Drummond, near its centre, covers about 6 square This swamp rises towards its centre, which is considerably higher than its margin. The canal, constructed through the swamp to connect Chesapeake Bay with Albemarle Sound, has large historic interests. The company organized to build the canal received a joint charter from the legislative assemblies of Virginia and North Carolina on Dec. 1, 1787. Several of the The canal was opened to navigation in Southern States have revised, and others 1822; was wholly finished in 1828; and

was built with the assistance of the na- connection with this event was a curious stone ones. This canal was for many was organized as a Territory with a ter-years the principal means of communi-ritorial form of government. So extravacation between the North and the South, gant, however, were the expenditures made and was a very profitable venture. After for public improvements by the officials of Early in 1899, the canal, as entirely re- pealed the act creating the Territory, and tance of 22 miles. The present canal is appointed by the President. All legislait, it has a large value both in peace and with other tribunals and officials. Swamp.

quary; born in New York City, Dec. 6, questions. 1799; graduated at Columbia College in Staten Island, N. Y., July 9, 1868.

trict and seat of government of the United placed under the management of three States. In 1791 the District was erected commissioners. The total funded debt was chief-justice and two assessors; the judg. States-District of Columbia, in vol. ix. ment of this court to be final in criminal

tional government and the State of Vir- proceeding. A free negro of the District. ginia at a cost of \$1,800,000. Originally who had bought and paid for his slave it was 32 feet wide and 4 feet deep. Subwife, she and her children being, by the sequently the width was increased to 40 slave code, his lawful slaves, claimed and feet and the depth to 6 feet, and the de- received compensation for her and her caying wooden locks were replaced with half-dozen children. In 1871, the District the Civil War its usefulness departed, the Territory, that in 1874 Congress reconstructed, was reopened to navigation, invested the executive powers of the munic-It now extends from the village of Deep ipality in three commissioners—two civil-Creek, Va., to South Mills, N. C., a disians and a United States engineer officer one of the most important links in the tive powers were assumed by Congress. chain of inland waterways along the coast The law provided was the common law of from New York to Florida, and, as the England, modified by acts of Congress. dangers of Cape Hatteras are avoided by There is a supreme court of six justices, war. Thomas Moore the poet, while at expenses of the municipality are defrayed Norfolk, put into verse an Indian legend, one-half by revenues from taxes levied on under the title of The Lake of the Dismal private property, and one-half by congressional appropriations. The citizens Disosway, Gabriel Poillon, anti- have no right to vote on national or local

In 1900 the city of Washington (q. v.) 1819; author of The Earliest Churches of was co-extensive with the District of Co-New York and its Vicinity. He died on lumbia, the former corporations of Georgetown and Washington having been abol-District of Columbia, the Federal Dis- ished, and the public affairs of the district into two counties, as divided by the Poto- \$15,091,300, and the assessed valuation mac, and was placed under the jurisdic \$191,049,744. The population in 1890 was tion of a circuit court, composed of a 230,392; in 1900, 278,718. See UNITED

Disunion, EARLY THREATS OF. cases, but in civil cases, where the amount angry debates in Congress on the subject in dispute exceeded \$100 in value, a writ of the fisheries, in 1779, threats of disof error to lie in the Supreme Court of union were made by deputies of the the United States. This arrangement was North and the South. It was shown that afterwards modified. Instead of provid- the prosperity of New England depended ing a homogeneous code of laws for the on the fisheries; but in this the Southern District, those of Maryland and Virginia States had no common interest. Indeed, were continued. A bill to abolish slavery in all the States the doctrine of State in the District was passed by the Congress supremacy was so universally prevalent (April 11, 1862), and became a law by that the deputies in Congress, instead of the signature of the President, April 16. willingly legislating for the whole, legis-It provided for the payment, out of the lated for their respective States. When treasury of the United States, of an averappeals had been made in Congress for a age of \$300 to the master or mistress of favorable consideration of New England each slave thus emancipated. Thus eman-in relation to the fisheries without effect, cipation began at the national capital. In Samuel Adams said that "it would be-

come more and more necessary for the ment. They professed to regard the meastwo empires [meaning the Northern and ure as inimical to the Northern and East-Southern States divided by Mason and ern sections of the Union. The Southern Dixon's line] to separate." When the politicians had made them familiar with North offered a preliminary resolution the prescription of disunion as a remedy that the country, even if deserted by for incurable political evils, and they re-France and Spain, would continue the war solved to try its efficacy in the case in for the sake of the fisheries, four States question. All through the years 1803 and drew up a protest, declaring peremptorily 1804 desires for and fears of a dissoluthat if the resolution should be adopted tion of the Union were freely expressed in they would withdraw from the confedera- what were free-labor States in 1861. East tion. These sectional interests continu- of the Alleghanies, early in 1804, a select ally stood in the way of a perfect union convention of Federalists, to be held in tenacity with which each State asserted autumn, to consider the question of disits title to complete sovereignty often union. Alexander Hamilton was invited independence became, in the minds of tion of the whole plan, only a short time some, an idle dream. When, in August, before his death, seems to have discon-1781, envoys from Vermont were in Philadelphia, entreating for the admission of their State into the Union, the measure very influential in the Church and in poli-was opposed by the Southern delegates, tics in New England, advocated the sever-because it would "destroy the balance of ance of the Eastern States from the Union, power" between the two sections of the so as to get rid of the evils of the slave confederacy, and give the preponderance system; and, later, Josiah Quincy, in a to the North. The purchase of Louisiana debate in the House of Representatives, was deprecated and violently opposed by expressed his opinion that it might bethe Federalist leaders, because it would come necessary to divide the Union as a strengthen the Southern political influ-cure of evils that seemed to be already ence then controlling the national govern- chronic.

of the struggling colonists. The inflexible Boston, was contemplated, in the ensuing menaced the Union with destruction, and to attend it, but his emphatic condemnacerted the leaders and dissipated the scheme. The Rev. Jedidiah Morse, then

# DIVORCE LAWS

Divorce Laws. Excepting in South part of husband; conviction of felony. Carolina, which has no divorce laws, a Residence required, six months; either violation of the marriage vow is cause party may marry again. for divorce in all the States and Territories. Other legal causes are shown sanity; wilful desertion one year; convicbelow:

in penitentiary for two years on a sen- either party may marry again. tence of seven years or more. In making California.—Habitual drunkenness, negif the application is made on ground of marry. desertion, three years' residence is required.

Arkansas.-Permanent or incurable intion of felony or other infamous crime; cruel treatment as to endanger life; per-Alabama.-Voluntary abandonment for sonal indignities such as to render contwo years; habitual drunkenness after dition intolerable; habitual drunkenness marriage and incapacity; imprisonment one year. Residence required, one year;

decree chancellor may decide whether de- lect, or wilful desertion one year; exfendant may marry again or not. Resi-treme cruelty; conviction of felony. Residence of one year in State required; but dence required, one year; either may re-

Colorado.-Habitual drunkenness: wilful desertion or failure on part of hus-Arizona.—Excesses or cruel treatment; band to provide for wife, either continued habitual intemperance; abandonment for for one year; conviction of felony; exsix months; wilful neglect to provide on treme cruelty, causing either mental or physical suffering. one year; neither can remarry within remarry.

one year.

ful desertion and total neglect of duty Residence required, one year; no statute for three years; absent and unheard of as to remarrying. seven years; any infamous crime involvishable by imprisonment in State prison. Residence required, three years; either may remarry.

Delaware.-Married under age; force or fraud in procuring marriage; extreme years. No statute as to residence; either delity must not marry party with whom

crime was committed.

District of Columbia.-Wilful desertion for two years; habitual drunkenness; cruelty and abuse endangering life or health; insane at marriage. Divorces marrying.

ued desertion one year; habitual intem- ing or injury indicating outrageous temper perance for one year; extreme cruelty; and endangering her life; confirmed habhabitual indulgence in violent temper. its of intoxication. Residence required, A person who has been a resident of Flor- one year; either may remarry. ida for two years, and whose husband Louisiana.—Desertion for five years, or wife has procured a divorce in any having been summoned to return within other State or country, may obtain a one year of filing claim; attempt on life divorce. Residence required, two years; of other; fugitive from justice; habitual

either may marry again.

treatment; wilful desertion three years; ment or outrages of such nature as to mental incapacity at time of marriage; render living together insupportable. No no statute as to marrying again.

Idaho.-Conviction of felony; extreme desertion and neglect one year.

Residence required, dence required, six months; either may

Illinois .- Extreme and repeated cruel-Connecticut.-Habitual intemperance; ty; conviction of felony or other infamous intolerable cruelty; sentence to imprison- crime; attempt by either party on life ment for life; fraudulent contract; wil- of other; wilful desertion two years.

Indiana.—Habitual drunkenness; cruel ing violation of conjugal duty, and pun- and inhuman treatment; abandonment two years; failure on part of husband to support wife for two years. Residence required, two years; either may marry again, except as limited in decree.

Kansas.—Fraudulent contract; conviccruelty; habitual drunkenness; conviction of and imprisonment for felony; tion of felony; desertion three years; wil- habitual drunkenness; extreme cruelty; ful failure of husband to provide three gross neglect of duty; abandonment one year. Residence required, one year; parmay remarry, but party guilty of infi- ties may remarry at once, unless appeal is taken, and then thirty days after final

judgment on the appeal.

Kentucky.-Uniting with religious society which forbids marriage of husband and wife; abandonment one year; living apart without cohabitation five years; from bed and board may be granted for condemnation for felony; force, duress or cruelty and reasonable apprehension of fraud in procuring marriage. Wife may physical harm. Residence required, two obtain divorce for husband's neglect to years; no statutory provision as to re- provide, and habitually treating her in such cruel and inhuman manner as to de-Florida.—Wilful, obstinate, and contin- stroy her peace and happiness; cruel beat-

intemperance to excess; condemnation to Georgia.- Habitual drunkenness; cruel ignominious punishment; cruel treatconviction of crime involving moral turpi- divorce, except for infidelity, shall be tude under which party has been sen- granted, except decree of separation pretenced to imprisonment for two years or viously had and parties lived apart one longer; force, menaces, threats, duress, year. No statute as to previous resiand fraud in procuring marriage. In pro- dence; woman cannot marry for ten curing divorce, concurrent verdict of two months after marriage is dissolved; on juries at different terms of court are divorce for infidelity guilty party shall necessary. Applicant must reside in State; not marry person with whom crime was committed.

Maine. Sentence to imprisonment for cruelty; habitual intemperance; wilful life; desertion for three years; failure Resi- of husband to provide for wife; cruel and quired, one year; either may remarry.

Maryland .- Abandonment three years; any cause which would render marriage

not marry during life of other.

and wantonly refusing to provide; gross appeal is taken. and confirmed habits of intoxication with years where parties have resided together enness. Residence required, six months; in State, otherwise five years; guilty either may remarry. party cannot marry for two years.

term not exceeding two years.

Minnesota.—Wilful desertion, one year;

either party may marry again.

sentenced to penitentiary. Residence re-

guilty party shall not remarry.

prior to marriage unknown to other; conviction of felony or infamous crime; absent without cause one year; habitual drunkenness one year; husband guilty of therein; either can remarry. such conduct as to constitute him a vagrant; cruel or barbarous treatment as to continued and obstinate desertion for endanger life; indignities as to render two years. Residence required, three condition intolerable. Residence required, years; no statutory provision as to reone year: either may remarry.

Montana.—Extreme cruelty; conviction

abusive treatment; gross and confirmed drunkenness one year; desertion one year, habits of intoxication. Residence re- husband deserting wife and leaving State without intention of returning.

dence required, one year.

Nebraska.-Extreme cruelty; utter devoid ab initio. Residence required, two sertion two years; sentenced to imprisonyears; in cases of divorce for infidelity, ment for life or for three years or more; court may decree that guilty party shall habitual drunkenness; wilful desertion for five years. Divorce from bed and board Massachusetts.—Sentence to hard labor or from bonds of matrimony may be for five years or longer; where either granted for extreme cruelty by personal party has joined religious society that violence or other means, utter desertion professes to believe relation of husband two years, or failure of husband to proand wife unlawful, and has continued vide. Previous residence, six months; with such society three years, refusing neither can remarry within time allowed for that time to cohabit; husband cruelly for appeal, nor before final judgment if

Nevada.-Neglect of husband to proliquors, by opium or other drugs; cruel vide for one year; extreme cruelty; wilful and abusive treatment; utter desertion desertion one year; conviction of felony three years. Residence required, three or infamous crime; habitual gross drunk-

New Hampshire.—Conviction of crime Michigan.—Imprisonment for life or and imprisonment for one year; extreme three years or more; where either has cruelty; where either party has treated obtained divorce in another State; neglect other as to injure health or endanger by husband to provide; habitual drunken- reason; habitual drunkenness three years; desertion for two years. Resi- absent and unheard of three years; deserdence required, one year; court may or- tion for three years with refusal to coder that guilty party shall not marry for habit; desertion for three years with refusal to support; where either party has joined society professing to believe relasentence to State prison; cruel and in- tion of husband and wife unlawful, and human treatment; habitual drunkenness refusal to cohabit with other for six one year. Residence required, one year; months; where wife has resided out of State ten years without husband's con-Mississippi.—Insanity or idiocy at time sent, without returning to claim her mariof marriage unknown to other; habitual tal rights; where wife of alien has resided cruel and inhuman treatment; habitual in State three years, and her husband has drunkenness; wilful desertion two years; left United States with intention of becoming citizen of another country, not quired, one year; court may decree that having made suitable provision for her support. One or the other must be resi-Missouri.—Conviction of crime or felony dent of State one year, unless both were domiciled in State when action was commenced, or defendant was served with process in State, the plaintiff being domiciled

New Jersey.—Extreme cruelty; wilful,

marriage.

New Mexico.-Neglect of husband to of felony or infamous crime; habitual provide; habitual drunkenness; cruel or

dence required, one year.

teen is married without consent of parent peal, until after judgment on the appeal. or guardian, when consent was obtained Pennsylvania.—Conviction of felony by fraud, force or duress, or where either and sentence for two years or longer; wilparty was insane or idiot, marriage may ful and malicious desertion for two years, be annulled. In such cases either party or where husband by cruelty and abuse may remarry, but in cases of absolute di- has endangered his wife's life, or offered vorce guilty party shall not marry during such indignities to her person as to render life of other, with the following excep- her condition intolerable and her life tions: He may be permitted by court to burdensome, and thereby forced her to remarry upon proving that the other party withdraw from his home and family: has remarried, that five years have elapsed where wife, by cruel and barbarous treatsince divorce was granted, and that his ment, renders husband's condition intolerconduct has been uniformly good. If the able; fraud, force or coercion in procuring guilty party marries in another State in marriage. Residence required, one year: accordance with laws of that State, the either may remarry. marriage will be held good in New York.

granted to wife if husband is indicted for party is for crime deemed civilly dead, or felony, and flees from the State and does from absence or other circumstances prenot return for one year; to the husband sumed to be dead; wilful desertion for if wife refuses relations with him for one five years or for a shorter time, in discreyear. Divorces from bed and board may tion of court; extreme cruelty; continued be granted for habitual drunkenness, drunkenness; neglect or refusal of husabandonment, cruel or barbarous treat- band to provide, or for any other gross ment endangering life, indignities to per- misbehavior or wickedness in either party son as to render condition intolerable, repugnant to or in violation of the marmaliciously turning other out-of-doors. riage covenant, and where parties have Residence required, two years; on absolived apart for ten years. Residence relute divorce either may remarry.

North Dakota.—Conviction of felony; extreme cruelty, wilful desertion, wilful neglect and habitual intemperance, each continued for one year. Residence required, ninety days; guilty party cannot marry during life of other. South Dakota same.

Ohio.—Imprisonment in penitentiary; gross neglect of duty; extreme cruelty; habitual drunkenness for three years; fraudulent contract; divorce procured by either in another State. Residence required, one year; either may remarry.

Oklahoma.—Habitual intemperance; extreme cruelty; abandonment one year; fraudulent contract; gross neglect of duty; conviction of felony and imprisonmonths after its date.

inhuman treatment; abandonment. Resi- viction of felony; personal indignities or cruel and inhuman treatment rendering New York.-Absolute divorce granted life burdensome. Residence required, one only for adultery. Residence required, year; neither can marry until expiraone year. When woman under age of six-tion of time for appeal, and in case of ap-

Pennsylvania.—Conviction

vill be held good in New York. Rhode Island.—Where marriage was Carolina.—Divorce may be void or voidable by law; where either quired, one year; no statute as to remarrying.

Tennessee .- Habitual drunkenness; wilful or malicious desertion for two years; attempting life of other; conviction of infamous crime; conviction and sentence to penitentiary for felony; refusal of wife to move into this State, and wilfully absenting herself from husband for two years. Divorces from bed and board may be granted for cruel and inhuman treatment to wife, indignities to her person rendering her condition intolerable, and forcing her to withdraw, abandoning her or turning her out-of-doors, and refusing or neglecting to provide for her. Residence required, two years; on absolute divorce either may remarry, but on divorce for inment. Residence required, ninety days; fidelity guilty one shall not marry party decree does not become absolute till six with whom crime was committed during life of other.

Oregon.—Wilful desertion one year; Texas.—Desertion for three years; exhabitual, gross drunkenness one year; con-cesses; conviction of felony and imprisonment in State prison; cruel treatment or ual drunkenness for one year; imprisonoutrages, if of nature to render living to- ment for life or for three years or more; gether insupportable. Residence required, cruel and inhuman treatment by personal six months; either may remarry.

Utah.—Conviction of felony; habitual drunkenness; wilful neglect to provide for wife; wilful desertion more than one year; cruel treatment as to cause bodily injuries or mental distress. Residence required, one year; either may remarry.

Vermont.-Sentence to hard labor in State prison for life or for three years or more; fraud or force in procuring marriage, or either under age of consent; husband grossly, wantonly, and cruelly neglecting to provide; wilful desertion three years, or absence seven years unheard of; intolerable severity. Petitioner must reside in the State at least one year; guilty party shall not marry again for the term of three years.

Virginia.—Wilful desertion five years; fugitive from justice two years; convicconfinement in without the consent of court.

quired, one year; neither party can marry ment.

West Virginia.—Wilful desertion three as immoral before marriage unknown to hus-Divorces from bed and board may be being women. granted for habitual drunkenness, abanbodily harm. Residence required, one ants and burdened with children. year; no statute as to remarriage.

violence; where parties have voluntarily lived apart five years. Residence required, one year; either may remarry.

Wyoming .- Conviction of felony or infamous crime prior to marriage unknown to other; conviction and sentence for felony; wilful desertion one year; neglect of husband to provide for one year; habitual drunkenness; such indignities as to render condition intolerable. Residence required, six months; no statute as to remarrying.

Divorce Laws, Uniform. Upon the question of the desirability of a uniform divorce law in the United States, ELIZA-BETH CADY STANTON (q. v.), the wellknown advocate of woman's suffrage, writes as follows:

There has been much discussion of late in tion of infamous offence prior to mar- regard to the necessity for an entire reriage unknown to other; sentenced to vision of the laws on divorce. For this purpenitentiary. Divorces pose, the State proposes a committee of from bed and board may be granted for learned judges, the Church another of discruelty, reasonable apprehension of bodily tinguished bishops, to frame a national harm, abandonment or desertion. Resi- law which shall be endorsed by both Church dence required, one year; court may de- and State. Though women are as deeply cree that guilty party may not remarry interested as men in this question, there is no suggestion that women shall be Washington.—Abandonment one year; represented on either committee. Hence, habitual drunkenness or neglect or re- the importance of some expressions of fusal to provide; consent to marriage ob- their opinions before any changes are tained by force or fraud; cruel treatment made. As judges and bishops are proor personal indignities rendering life bur- verbially conservative, their tendency densome; chronic mania or dementia of would be to make the laws in the free either party for ten years; imprisonment States more restrictive than they now in penitentiary or any other cause deemed are, and thus render it more difficult for sufficient by the court. Residence re- wives to escape from unhappy marriages.

The States which have liberal divorce until time for repeal has elapsed, or if laws are to women what Canada was to appeal is taken, not until after final judg- the slaves before the emancipation. The applicants for divorce are chiefly women, Naquet's bill, which passed years; husband notoriously immoral; wife Chamber of Deputies of France, abundantly proves. In the first year there were imprisonment in penitentiary. 3,000 applications, the greater number

Unhappy husbands have many ways of donment, desertion, cruel and inhuman mitigating their miseries which are not treatment, or reasonable apprehension of open to wives, who are financial dependbands can leave the country and invest Wisconsin.-Neglect to provide; habit- their property in foreign lands.

# DIVORCE LAWS, UNIFORM

affect only those who respect and obey necessary that a private act of Parshe can marry again.

closed doors, discussed the question of marriage and divorce ad libitum, a large majority of the bishops being in favor of the most restrictive canons; and, though an auxiliary convention was held at the same time, composed of 1,500 women, members of the Episcopal Church, they had no part in the discussion, covering a dozen or more canon laws.

A recent writer on this subject says:

"There is no doubt that the sentiment in the Episcopal Church, at least among the clergy, is strongly in favor of the Church setting its face firmly against divorce. An evidence of this is the circulation of a petition to the convention requesting that it adopt some stringent rule for this purpose, which has already received the signatures of about 2,000 of the clergy. The proposition to adopt a stringent canon received the undivided support of the High Church ministers, and finds many supporters in the Low Church."

Catholie Church takes a still narrower jurists; still, they remain unchanged." ground, positively declining to recognize such an institution as divorce.

them. Laws made to restrain unprin- liament should be passed in order that a cipled men fall with crushing weight on divorce could be obtained. In 1857, the women. A young woman with property State took action looking towards the of her own can now easily free herself granting of divorces by the courts withfrom an unworthy husband by spending out the interposition of Parliament, but a year in a free State, and in due time this action has not been sanctioned by the Church of England. Hence has arisen Because an inexperienced girl has a peculiar state of affairs in England, made a mistake-partly, in many cases, which has led to considerable confusion. through the bad counsel of her advisers— The Church forbids the marriage of either shall she be denied the right to marry party, except of the innocent parties in again? We can trace the icy fingers of cases where the cause is adultery. But as the canon law in all our most sacred the State permits the marriage of divorced relations. Through the evil influences of parties, the ministers of the Church of that law, the Church holds the key to England were put in an awkward position, the situation, and is determined to keep As ministers of the Church, they were it. At a triennial Episcopal convention forbidden to marry these persons, but as held in Washington, D. C., bishops, with the Church is allied to the State, and to a certain extent subject to it, a number of them believed it their civil duty to perform such marriages, and they performed them in violation of the canonical law. The agitation over this question has attracted a great deal of attention during the last few years, and is looked upon as being one of the most powerful causes which may lead to the disestablishment of the Church of England.

> Marriage should be regarded as a civil contract, entirely under the jurisdiction of the State. The less latitude the Church has in our temporal affairs, the better.

Lord Brougham says: "Before woman can have any justice by the laws of England, there must be a total reconstruction of the whole marriage system; for any attempt to amend it would prove useless. The great charter, in establishing the supremacy of law over prerogative, provided The question of marriage and divorce, only for justice between man and man; and the attitude the Church should take for woman nothing was left but common towards divorced persons who wish to law, accumulations and modifications of marry again, has been up before many original Gothic and Roman heathenism, general conventions. The attitude of the which no amount of filtration through ec-Episcopal Church has always been strongly clesiastical courts could change into against divorce, and particularly against Christian laws. They are declared unthe marriage of divorced persons. The worthy of a Christian people by great

There is a demand just now for an amendment to the United States Consti-As early as the year 1009, it was en-tution that shall make the laws of maracted by the Church authorities of Eng- riage and divorce the same in all the land that a Christian should never marry States of the Union. As the suggestion a divorced woman. Down to 1857, it was comes uniformly from those who con-

ш.-т

law is to place the whole question on the eral States rather than to the nation. narrowest basis, rendering null and void genial relations.

though not governed by the laws of other together, let no man put asunder." contracts; some view it as a religious ortional law.

convictions of the community. smaller the area over which legislation the chief attraction to the purchaser. extends, the more pliable are the laws. We must remember that the reading By leaving the States free to experiment of the marriage service does not signify parative merits. has made in America is due to the fact the highest sense made by God. had to be settled at Washington!

sider the present divorce laws too liberal, wholly to the civil rather than to the we may infer that the proposed national canon law, to the jurisdiction of the sev-

As many of our leading ecclesiastics and the laws that have been passed in a statesmen are discussing this question, it broader spirit, according to the needs and is surprising that women, who are equally experiences of certain sections of the sover- happy or miserable in these relations, eign people. And here let us bear in mind manifest so little interest in the pending that the widest possible law would not proposition, and especially as it is not make divorce obligatory on any one, while to their interest to have an amenda restricted law, on the contrary, would ment to the national Constitution estabcompel many, who married, perhaps, un-lishing a uniform law. In making any der more liberal laws, to remain in uncon-contract, the parties are supposed to have an equal knowledge of the situation, and We are still in the experimental stage an equal voice in the agreement. This on this question; we are not qualified to has never been the case with the contract make a law that would work satisfactorily of marriage. Women are, and always over so vast an area as our boundaries now have been, totally ignorant of the proembrace. I see no evidence in what has visions of the canon and civil laws, which been published on this question, of late, men have made and administered, and by statesmen, ecclesiasts, lawyers, and then, to impress woman's religious natjudges, that any of them have thought ure with the sacredness of this one-sided sufficiently on the subject to prepare a contract, they claim that all these heterwell-digested code, or a comprehensive ogeneous relations called marriage are amendment of the national Constitution. made by God, appealing to that passage Some view marriage as a civil contract, of Scripture, "What God hath joined

dinance—a sacrament; some think it a for God. When two beings contract, the relation to be regulated by the State, State has the right to ask the question, others by the Church, and still others Are the parties of proper age, and have think it should be left wholly to the indi- they sufficient judgment to make so imvidual. With this divergence of opinion portant a contract? And the State should among our leading minds, it is quite evi- have the power to dissolve the contract dent that we are not prepared for a na- if any incongruities arise, or any deception has been practised, just as it has the Local self-government more readily per- power to cancel the purchase of a horse, mits of experiments on mooted questions, if he is found to be blind in one eye, balks which are the outcome of the needs and when he should go, or has a beautiful The false tail, skilfully adjusted, which was

in their local affairs we can judge of the that God hath joined the couple together. working of different laws under varying That is not so. Only those marriages that circumstances, and thus learn their com- are harmonious, where the parties are The progress education really companions for each other, are in that we have left our system of public in- what shall we say of that large class of struction in the hands of local author- men and women who marry for wealth, ities. How different would be the solu-tion of the great educational question of out any real attraction or religious sense manual labor in the schools, if the matter of loyalty towards each other. You might as well talk of the same code of regula-From these considerations, our wisest tions for honest, law-abiding citizens, and course seems to be to leave these questions for criminals in our State prisons, as for

of theology.

It is a principle of the common law of July 19, 1887. England that marriage is a civil contract, Dix, John Adams, military officer; and the same law has been acknowl- born in Boscawen, N. H., July 24, 1798.

common law of our country.

Questions involved in marriage and divorce should be, in the churches, matters of doctrinal teaching and discipline only; and, after having discussed for centuries the question as to what the Bible teaches concerning divorce, without arriving at any settled conclusion, they should agree somewhat among themselves before they attempt to dictate State legislation on the subject. It simplifies this question to eliminate the pretensions of the Church and the Bible as to its regulation. As the Bible sanctions divorce and polygamy, in the practice of the chosen people, and is full of contradictions, and the canon law has been pliable in the hands of ecclesiastics, enforced or set aside at the behests of kings and garding divorce as a State question.

investigation and alleviation of the con-studied law while in the army.

these two classes. The former are a law latures to aid the unfortunate, and was into themselves; they need no iron chains strumental in bringing about the foundato hold them together. The other class, tion of several State asylums for the in-having no respect for law whatever, will sane. At the breaking out of the Civil War defy all constitutional provisions. The she was appointed superintendent of hostime has come when the logic of facts pital nurses, and after the close of the is more conclusive than the deductions war she resumed her efforts in behalf of the insane. She died in Trenton, N. J.,

edged by statutes in several of our After he left the academy at Exeter, N. H., American States; and in the absence of he completed his studies in a French expressed statute to the contrary, the college at Montreal. He entered the army common law of England is deemed the as a cadet in 1812, when the war with



JOHN ADAMS DIX.

nobles, it would simplify the discussion England began. While his father, Lieuto confine it wholly to the civil law, re- tenant-Colonel Dix, was at Fort McHenry, Baltimore, young Dix pursued his studies Dix, DOROTHEA LYNDE, philanthropist; at St. Mary's College. In the spring of born in Worcester, Mass., about 1794. 1813 he was appointed an ensign in the After her father's death she supported her- army, and was soon promoted to third self by teaching a school for young girls lieutenant, and made adjutant of an inin Boston. Becoming interested in the dependent battalion of nine companies. welfare of the convicts in the State prison He was commissioned a captain in 1825, at Charlestown, her philanthropic spirit and having continued in the army sixteen expanded and embraced all of the unfort- years, in 1828 he left the military service. unate and suffering classes. Having in- His father had been mortally hurt at herited from a relative property sufficient Chrysler's Field, and the care of extrito render her independent, she went to cating the paternal estate from difficulties, Europe for her health. Returning to Bos- for the benefit of his mother and her nine ton in 1837, she devoted her life to the children, had devolved upon him. He had dition of paupers, lunatics, and prisoners, visiting Europe for his health, Captain encouraged by her friend and pastor, Dr. Dix settled as a lawyer in Cooperstown, Channing. In this work she visited every N. Y. He became warmly engaged in State in the Union east of the Rocky politics, and in 1830 Governor Throop ap-Mountains, endeavoring to persuade legis- pointed him adjutant-general of the State.

Hearsmy Defentaments Jan. 29, 1861

les Lent balowell to anot Capt. Breshwood, assume Command of the Cutter and day the order of game through you. of Capt. Ibrechuros after anest undertakes to interfer enth the command of the later, tell Lieut folderell to comeder him of a mutinew that him accordhighy. Havy one attempts to have Sown the ancercan flag Most Som A. A. C. Election of the hearing.

In 1833 he was elected secretary of state was handed over to the authorities of of New York, which office made him a Louisiana. As Secretary Dix's order was University and conferred upon him other with hope that the temporizing policy of important positions. Chiefly through his the administration had ended. The loyal exertions public libraries were introduced people rejoiced, and a small medal was into the school districts of the State and struck by private hands commemorative the school laws systematized. In 1842 of the event, on one side of which was he was a member of the New York As- the Union flag, and around it the words, sembly, and from 1845 to 1849 of the "THE FLAG OF OUR UNION, 1863"; on the United States Senate. In the discussion of other, in two circles, the last clause of the question of the annexation of Texas and Dix's famous order. After the war the of slavery he expressed the views of the authorship of the famous order was small Free Soil party whose candidate for claimed for different persons, and it was governor he was in 1848. In 1859 he was asserted that General Dix was only the appointed postmaster of New York City; medium for its official communication. and when in January, 1861, Buchanan's In reply to an inquiry addressed to Gencabinet was dissolved, he was called to the eral Dix at the close of August, 1873, post of Secretary of the Treasury. In that he responded as follows from his country capacity he issued a famous order under residence: the following circumstances: He found the department in a wretched condition, and proceeded with energy in the administration of it. Hearing of the tendency in the slave-labor States to seize United States property within their borders, he sent a special agent of his department (Hemphill Jones) to secure for service revenue cutters at Mobile and New Orleans. He found the Lewis Cass in the hands of the Confederates at Mobile. The Robert McClelland, at New Orleans, was in command of Capt. J. G. Breshwood, of the navy. Jones gave the captain an order from Dix to sail to the North. Breshwood absolutely refused to obey the order. This fact Jones made known, by telegraph, to Dix, and added that the collector at New Orleans (Hatch) sustained the rebellious captain. Dix instantly telegraphed back his famous order, of which



THE DIX MEDAL

member of the Board of Regents of the flashed over the land it thrilled every heart

"Your favor is received. The 'order' alluded to was written by myself, without any suggestion from any one, and it was sent off three days before it was communicated to the President or cabinet. Mr. Stanton's letter to Mr. Bonner, of the Ledger, stating that it

SEAFIELD, WEST HAVEN, N. Y, Sept. 21, 1873.

was wholly mine, was published in the New York *Times* last October or late in September, to silence forever the misrepresentations in regard to it. After writing it (about seven o'clock in the evening), I gave it to Mr. Hardy, a clerk in the Treasury Department, to copy. The copy was signed by me, and sent to the telegraph office the same evening, and the original was kept, like all other original despatches. It is now, as you state, in possession of my son, Rev. Dr. Dix, No. 27 West Twenty-fifth street, New York. It was photographed in 1863 or 1864, and you,

no doubt, have the facsimile thus made. JOHN A. DIX." "Very truly yours,

General Dix was appointed major-general of volunteers May 16, 1861; commander at Baltimore, and then at Fort Monroe and on the Virginia peninsula; and in September, 1862, he was placed in command of the 7th Army Corps. He was also chosen president of the Pacific Railway Company. In 1866 he was appointed minister to France, which post he filled until 1869. He was elected governor of the State of New York in 1872, and retired to private life at the end of the term of two years, at which time he pera fac-simile is given on the opposite page. formed rare service for the good name of The Confederates in New Orleans had pos- the State of New York. General Dix was session of the telegraph, and did not allow a fine classical scholar, and translated this despatch to pass, and the McClelland several passages from Catullus, Virgil, and others into polished English verse. He New York City, April 21, 1879.

slave-labor States. "Dixie" songs and tion. Basins or docks are constructed over refrain that originated among negro emigrants to the South from Manhattan, or States are at Boston, Mass.; Portland, New York, island about 1800. A man Me.; Norfolk, Va.; Savannah, Ga.; Mare named Dixy owned a large tract of land on that island and many slaves. They became unprofitable, and the growth of the abolition sentiment made Dixy's slaves uncertain property. He sent quite a large number of them to Southern planters and sold them. The heavier burdens imposed upon them there, and the repair of the merchant marine. The the memories of their birthplace and its most notable basins or docks for comcomforts on Manhattan, made them sigh mercial traffic are in Brooklyn, N. Y., for Dixy's. It became with them synonymous with an earthly paradise, and the exiles sang a simple refrain in a pathetic manner about the joys of Dixy's. Additions to it elevated it into the dignity of a song, and it was chanted by the construction are the Erie and Brooklyn negroes all over the South, which, in the Civil War, was called the "Land of Dixie."

Dixon, WILLIAM HEPWORTH, author; born in Yorkshire, England, June 30, 1821; was mostly self-educated. He visited the United States in 1866 and 1874. His treatment of the United States in his published works has been considered unfair and incorrect in this country. His books relating to the United States include White Conquest (containing in-Penn; and New America. He died in London, Dec. 27, 1879.

born in Fayetteville, N. C., in 1814; grad-the command of the District of the uated at the University of North Caro-lina in 1832; elected to Congress in 1845; Sherman in his Georgia campaign, and and in 1848 to the State legislature, of was promoted to major-general. He finalwhich he became speaker in 1850. In ly commanded the 16th Corps in that 1853 President Pierce appointed him campaign, and in December, 1864, he Secretary of the Navy. He died in succeeded Rosecrans in command of the Fayetteville, Aug. 4, 1857.

Docks, artificial basins for the remade a most conscientious and beautiful ception of vessels for safety, for repairing, translation of the *Dies Iræ*. He died in and for commercial traffic. Those for the safety of vessels are known as wet-docks; Dixie, a supposed imaginary land of those for repairing only, as dry-docks; luxurious enjoyment somewhere in the and those for commercial traffic, as basins Southern States, and during the Civil War or docks. Wet and dry docks are floatit became a collective designation for the ing or stationary, according to construc-"Dixie" music prevailed all over those large areas, comprising docks for loading States and in the Confederate army. It and unloading vessels, and convenient had no such significance. It is a simple waterways for the movement of vessels. The most notable dry-docks in the United Island, Cal.; Detroit, Mich.; and Puget Sound, Wash. The costliest of these are at the navy-yards. In 1901 one of the largest dry-docks in the world was under construction at Newport News. At New York City, as well as all the large ports, there are numerous floating dry-docks for where over 4,000 vessels are annually unloaded. The chief of these is the Atlantic Docks, covering an area of 40 acres, and capable of accommodating 500 vessels at one time. South of this artificial basins, similar in design and purpose, and still further south are two other docks of the repair character.

Dodge, GRENVILLE MELLEN, military officer; born in Danvers, Mass., April 12, 1831; educated at Partridge's tary Academy, Norwich, Conn., and became a railroad surveyor and engineer in Illinois, Iowa, and the Rocky Mountains. He was sent to Washington in 1861 to procure arms and equipments for Iowa volunteers, and became colonel of formation of the Indians, negroes, and the 4th Iowa Regiment in July. He com-Chinese in America); Life of William manded a brigade on the extreme right at the battle of Pea Ridge, and was wounded. For his services there he was made Dobbin, James Cochrane, statesman; brigadier - general. He was appointed to Department of Missouri. In 1867-69 he

### DODGE-DONALDSON

was a member of Congress from Iowa, and subsequently was engaged in railroad business.

Dodge, HENRY, military officer; born in Vincennes, Ind., Oct. 12, 1782; commanded a company of volunteers in the War of 1812-15, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of mounted infantry He fought the Indians from 1832 to 1834, when he made peace on the frontiers, and in 1835 commanded an expedition to the Rocky Mountains. was governor of Wisconsin and superintendent of Indian affairs from 1836 to 1841; a delegate in Congress from 1841 to 1845; and United States Senator from 1849 to 1857. He died in Burlington, Ia., June 19, 1867.

Dodge, RICHARD IRVING, military officer; born in Huntsville, N. C., May 19, 1827; graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1848; served through the Civil War; was commissioned colonel of the 11th Infantry June 26, 1882; retired May 19, 1891. His publications include The Black Hills; The Plain of the Great West; Our Wild Indians, etc. He died in Sackett's Harbor, June 18, 1895.

Dodge, THEODORE AYRAULT, military is worth 4s. 11/4d. English money. officer; born in Springfield, Mass., May Coinage. 28, 1842; graduated at London Uni- Domin versity in 1861; enlisted in the National Feb. 13, 1862; brevetted colonel in 1866; the navy in 1835; during the Civil War retired in 1870. He is the author of he took part in the capture of New Bird's-Eye View of the Civil War; Cam-Orleans, the passage of Vicksburg, the tains, etc.

born in Honolulu, Hawaii, April 23, Md., May 15, 1889. 1844; son of American missionaries; edureturned to Honolulu to practise. He war with Mexico and through the Civil



SANFORD BALLARD DOLE.

the annexation of Hawaii to the United States, was governor of the Territory of Hawaii in 1900-03; then became United States district judge for Hawaii.

Dollar. Stamped Spanish dollars (value 4s. 9d.) were issued from the British mint in March, 1797, but called in in October following. The dollar is the unit of the United States money. It is coined in silver, formerly also in gold, and

Dominion of Canada. See CANADA.

Donaldson, EDWARD, naval officer; born army in 1861; promoted first lieutenant in Baltimore, Md., Nov. 17, 1816; joined paign of Chancellorsville; Great Cap- battle of Mobile Bay, etc.; was promoted rear-admiral Sept. 21, 1876, and retired Dole, Sanford Ballard, statesman; a few days later. He died in Baltimore,

Donaldson, JAMES LOWRY, military ofcated at Oahu College, Hawaii, and ficer; born in Baltimore, Md., March 7, Williams College, Williamstown, Mass.; 1814; graduated at the United States was admitted to the bar in Boston, and Military Academy in 1836; served in the was a member of the Hawaii legislature War; was promoted colonel and brevetted in 1884 and 1886; became active in the major-general of volunteers; resigned in reform movement of 1887; was judge of January, 1874. He was a personal friend the Supreme Court of Hawaii in 1887-93; of Gen. G. H. Thomas, to whom he made was chosen chief of the provisional gov- known a plan to establish cemeteries for ernment in 1893, and in the following the scattered remains of soldiers who had year was elected president under the con- been killed in battle. It was this suggesstitution of the newly formed republic tion which led to the institution of Decofor the period of seven years. He was ration, or Memorial, Day. He died in Balan active promoter of the movement for timore, Md., Nov. 4, 1885.

# DONELSON-DONELSON, FORT

party, joined the American party, and was Smith, and Lew. Wallace. died in Memphis, Tenn., June 26, 1871.

on the Cumberland River in Tennessee, nand and Smith marched for Fort Donel-63 miles northwest of Nashville. After son, leaving Wallace with a brigade to the capture of Fort Kenry  $(q.\ v.)$ , there hold the vanquished forts on the Tenwas no hinderance to the river navy going nessee. On the same evening Fort up the Tennessee to the fertile cotton Donelson was invested. regions of the heart of the Confederacy. Foote sent Lieut.-Com. S. L. Phelps, with of the flotilla bearing troops that would

Donelson, Andrew Jackson, states ated on the high left bank of the Cumman; born in Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 25, berland River, at Dover, the capital of 1800; graduated at West Point in 1820; Stewart county, Tenn. It was formed resigned from the army in 1822; appoint-chiefly of outlying intrenchments, covered minister to the republic of Texas in ing about 100 acres, upon hills furrowed 1844; minister to Prussia in 1846; and by ravines. At Fort Henry, General to the Federal Government of Germany Grant reorganized his army in three diin 1848. He abandoned the Democratic visions, under Generals McClernand, Commodore its candidate for Vice-President on the Foote returned to Cairo to take his morticket with Millard Fillmore in 1856. He tar-boats up the Cumberland River to assist in the attack. On the morning of Donelson, Forr, a notable fortification Feb. 12, 1862, the divisions of McCler-

Grant resolved to wait for the arrival three vessels, to reconnoitre the borders complete Wallace's division before making



FORT DONELSON.

of that river. They penetrated to Flor- the attack. General Pillow was in comence, Ala., seizing Confederate vessels and mand of the fort; but, on the morning destroying Confederate property, and discovered the weakness of the Confederacy Virginia with some troops and superseded in all that region, for Unionism was him. They were assisted by GEN. SIMON everywhere prevalent, but suppressed by B. Buckner (q. v.), a better soldier than the mailed hand of the Confederate lead- either. All day (Feb. 13) there was skirers. Phelps's report caused an immediate mishing, and at night the weather became expedition against Fort Donelson, situentremely cold, while a violent rain-storm The former were exposed to a tremendous not allowed to wait.

attack McClernand's division, who occu-

was falling. The National troops, biv- Oglesby's brigade received the first shock, ouacking without tents, suffered intense- but stood firm until their ammunition Iy. They dared not light camp-fires, for began to fail, when they gave way under they would expose them to the guns of the tremendous pressure, excepting the extheir foes. They were without sufficient treme left, held by Col. John A. Logan food and clothing. Perceiving the perils (q. v.), with his Illinois regiment. Imiof his situation, Grant had sent for Wal- tating their commander, they stood as lace to bring over his troops. He arrived firmly as a wall, and prevented a panic about noon on the 14th. The transports and a rout. The light batteries of Tayhad arrived, and Wallace's division was lor, McAllister, and Dresser, shifting posicompleted and posted between those of tions and sending volleys of grape and McClernand and Smith, by which the canister, made the Confederate line recoil thorough investment of the fort was com- again and again. At eight o'clock Mcpleted. At three o'clock that afternoon Clernand's division was so hard pressed the bombardment of the fort was begun that he sent to Wallace for help. Wallace, by the Carondelet, Captain Walke, and being assigned to a special duty, could she was soon joined by three others ar- not comply without orders, for which he mored gunboats in the front line. A sec- sent. Grant was away, in consultation ond line was formed of unarmored boats. with Commodore Foote, who had arrived.

Again McClernand sent for help, saypounding by missiles from the shore-bat- ing his flank was turned. Wallace took teries; and they were compelled to retire, the responsibility. Then Buckner apafter receiving 140 shots and having fifty-peared. The battle raged fiercely. McClerfour men killed and wounded. Foote re- nand's line was falling back, in good turned to Cairo to repair damages and to order, and calling for ammunition. Walbring up a sufficient naval force to assist lace took the responsibility of orderin carrying on the siege. Grant resolved ing some up. Then he thrust his brigade to wait for the return of Foote and the (Colonel Thayer commanding) between arrival of reinforcements. But he was the retiring troops and the advancing Confederates, flushed with hope, On the night 4 the 14th the Confeder- formed a new line of battle across the ate leaders held a council of war and it road. Back of this was a reserve. In this was concluded to take a sortic early the position they awaited an attack, while next morning, to rout or destroy the in- McClernand's troops supplied themselves vading forces, or to conthrough them and with ammunition from wagons which Walescape to the open country in the direc- lace had ordered up. Just then the comtion of Nashville. This was attempted bined forces of Pillow and Buckner fell at five o'clock (Feb. 15). The troops en- upon them and were repulsed by a batgaged in it were about 10,000 in number, tery and the 1st Nebraska. The Confedcommanded by Generals Pillow and Bush- erates, after a severe struggle, retired to rod R. Johnson. They advanced from their works in confusion. This was the Dover-Mississippians, Tennesseeans, and last sally from the fort. "God bless you!" Virginians — accompanied by Forrest's wrote Grant's aide the next day to Walcavalry. The main body was directed to lace, "you did save the day on the right."

It was now noon. Grant was in the pied the heights that reached to the river. field, and after consultation with McCler-Buckner was directed to strike Wallace's nand and Wallace, he ordered the former division, in the centre, at the same time, to retake the hill he had lost. This was so that it might not be in a condition to soon bravely done, and the troops bivhelp McClernand. These movements were ouacked on the field of victory that cold not suspected by the Nationals, and so winter night. Meanwhile, General Smith quick and vigorous was Pillow's attack had been smiting the Confederates so vigthat Grant's right wing was seriously orously on their right that, when night menaced within twenty minutes after the came on, they were imprisoned within sortie of the Confederates was known. The their trenches, unable to escape. Findattack was quick, furious, and heavy. ing themselves closely held by Grant, the

question, How shall we escape? was a duke's domain, and he took measures to sition with the Federals; it won't do, when DE NONVILLE (q. v.) invaded the it won't do." Pillow said, "I will not country of the Five Nations (1686) he surrender myself nor my command; I showed himself as bold as this leader in will die first." "Then," said Buckner, defence of the rights of Englishmen. coolly, "the surrender will devolve on Dongan sympathized with the people of me." Then Floyd said, "General, if his province in their aspirations for libyou are put in command, will you allow erty, which his predecessor (Andros) had me to take out, by the river, my brigade?" denied; and he was instrumental in the "If you will move before I surrender," formation of the first General Assembly Buckner replied. Floyd offered to sur- of New York, and in obtaining a popular render the command, first, to Pillow, who form of government. When the King vioreplied, "I will not accept it-I will never lated his promises while he was duke, surrender." Buckner said, like a true Dongan was grieved, and protested; and soldier, "I will accept it, and share the when the monarch ordered him to introfate of my command." Within an hour duce French priests among the Five Naafter the conference Floyd fled up the tions, the enlightened governor resisted river with a part of his command, and Pil- the measure as dangerous to English low sneaked away in the darkness and power on the continent. His firmness in finally reached his home in Tennessee. defence of the rights of the people and The Confederates never gave him employ- the safety of the English colonies in ment again. The next morning, the fort America against what he could not but and 13,500 men were surrendered, and the regard as the treachery of the King spoils of victory were 3,000 horses, forty- finally offended his sovereign, and he was eight field-pieces, seventeen heavy guns, dismissed from office in the spring of 20,000 muskets, and a large quantity of 1688, when Andros took his place, bear-military stores. During the siege the ing a vice-regal commission to rule all Confederates lost 237 killed and 1,000 New England besides. Dongan remained wounded; the National loss was estimated in the province until persecuted by Leisler at 446 killed, 1,755 wounded, and 152 in 1690, when he withdrew to Boston. He made prisoners.

Dongan, Thomas, colonial governor; experience in France might make it easier been entirely overlooked. to keep up friendly relations with the French on the borders. Dongan caused acts are: fisheries at Pemaquid, a part of the folk.

paramount one in the minds of Floyd protect the territory from encroachand Pillow. At midnight the three Conments. Dongan managed the relations federate commanders held a private counbetween the English, French, and Indians cil, when it was concluded that the gar- with dexterity. He was not deceived by rison must surrender. "I cannot sur- the false professions of the French rulers render," said Floyd; "you know my po- or the wiles of the Jesuit priests; and died in London, England, Dec. 14, 1715.

On May 24, 1901, eight loose sheets of born in Castletown, county Kildare, Ire- parchment, containing the engrossed acts land, in 1634; a younger son of an Irish passed during 1687-88, and bearing the baronet; was a colonel in the royal army, signature of Thomas Dongan as governor and served under the French King. In of the province of New York, were re-1678 he was appointed lieutenant-governor stored to the State of New York by the of Tangier, Africa, whence he was re- Commonwealth of Massachusetts. This incalled in 1680. The relations between teresting historical find was accounted England and France were then delicate, for on the presumption that the docuand Dongan being a Roman Catholic, like ments had formed a part of the archives the proprietor of New York, he was of Massachusetts since the time of Sir Edchosen by Duke James governor of that mund Andros, and the fact that they province (1683), as it was thought his related to the province of New York had

The dates and titles of the Dongan

a company of merchants in New York to March 17, 1686-87.—An Act to Prevent be formed for the management of the Frauds and Abuses in the County of Suf-

#### DONGAN CHARTER-DORCHESTER HEIGHTS

per Pound on All Real Estates.

Aug. 20, 1687.—A Bill for Raising 1d. per Pound on All Persons, Estates, etc.

Sept. 2, 1687.—An Act for Raising ½d. per Pound on All Persons, Estates, etc.

Sept. 2, 1687.—An Act for Regulating the Collection of His Majesty's Excise.

Sept. 27, 1687.—An Act for Naturalizing Daniel Duchemin.

Oct. 11, 1687.—A Bill to Prevent Frauds in His Majesty's Excise by Ordinary Keep-

May 17, 1688.—An Act for Raising £2,555 6s. on or before the First Day of November, 1688. See New York.

Dongan Charter, THE. See NEW YORK

Doniphan, ALEXANDER WILLIAM, military officer; born in Kentucky, July 9, 1808; graduated at Augusta College in 1826; admitted to the bar in 1830. In addition to his legal studies he was interested in military matters and became up their leaders for trial, lay down their arms, and leave the State. In 1846 he feasible. entered the United States service as colonel of the 1st Missouri Regiment; in December of that year he defeated a superior force of Mexicans at BRACETI RIVER (q. v.); two days later he occupied El Paso. In February, 1847, with less than 1,000 men, after a march of over 200 miles through a sterile country, he met a force of 4,000 Mexicans at the pass of Sacramento. He attacked with such vigor that the Mexicans were soon overpowered, having lost over 800 in killed and wounded, Doniphan's own loss being one man killed, eleven wounded. He subsequently marched 700 miles through a hostile country until he reached Saltillo. He died in Richmond, Mo., Aug. 8, 1887.

Donkin, Robert, military officer; born March 19, 1727; joined the British army in 1746; served through the Revolutionary War, first as aide-de-camp to General Gage, and then as major of the 44th Regiment. He published Military Collections and Remarks, "published for the benefit of the children and widows of the Jan. 31, 1832. valiant soldiers inhumanly and wantonly butchered when peacefully marching to of Boston, which, on March 4, 1776, was

June 17, 1687.—An Act for Raising 1/2d. and from Concord, April 19, 1775, by the rebels." He died near Bristol, England, in March, 1821.

Donnelly, Ignatius, author; born in Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 3, 1831; removed to Minnesota in 1856; elected lieutenantgovernor of the State in 1859 and 1861; Representative in Congress, 1863-69; president of the State Farmers' Alliance of Minnesota for several years; nominee of the Anti-Fusion People's party for Vice-President of the United States in 1900. He was the author of Atlantis, the Antediluvian World; The Great Cryptogram, in which he undertook to prove by a word cipher that Francis Bacon was the author of Shakespeare's plays; The American People's Money, etc. He died in Minneapolis, Minn., Jan. 2, 1901.

Donnohue, DILLIARD C., lawyer; born in Montgomery county, Ky., Nov. 20, 1814; was appointed a special commissioner to Haiti in 1863 to investigate the practicability of colonizing the slaves of the South brigadier-general in the Missouri State in that republic after their freedom. Both militia. In 1838 he compelled the Mor- President Lincoln and Secretary Seward mons (q. v.), under Joseph Smith, to give favored this plan, but the report of Mr. Donnohue showed that it would not be He died in Greencastle, Ind., April 2, 1898.

> Donop, CARL EMIL KURT VON, military officer; born in Germany, in 1740; was in command of a detachment of mercenary Hessian troops during the early part of the Revolutionary War. On Oct. 22, 1777, while leading a charge against Fort Mercer, at Red Bank, N. J., he was mortally wounded, and died on the

25th.

Doolittle, Amos, engraver; born in Cheshire, Conn., in 1754; was self-educated; served an apprenticeship with a silversmith; and established himself as an engraver on copper in 1775. While a volunteer in the camp at Cambridge (1775) he visited the scene of the skirmish at Lexington and made a drawing and engraving of the affair, which furnishes the historian with the only correct representation of the buildings around the "Green" at that time. He afterwards made other historical prints of the time. He died in New Haven, Conn.,

Dorchester Heights, an elevation south

#### DORNIN-DOUBLEDAY

occupied by the Americans, who threw of the Territories of Iowa and Wisconsin. up strong intrenchments during the night. He aided in founding Madison, Wis., which This movement had much to do with city was made the capital of the State the evacuation of Boston by the British through his efforts. He held a seat in on March 17 following.

ficer; born in Ireland about 1800; entered was appointed governor of Utah in 1864. the United States navy in 1815; prevented He died in Salt Lake City, Ut., June 13, William Walker's expedition from invad- 1865. ing Mexico in 1851; later sailed to Mazoutleday, Abner, military officer; zatlan and secured the release of forty born in Ballston Spa, N. Y., June 26, Americans there held as prisoners; after- 1819; graduated at West Point in 1842; wards captured two slavers with more than 1,400 slaves, and took them to Liberia; was promoted commodore and retired during the Civil War. He died in

Norfolk, Va., April 22, 1874. Dorr, THOMAS WILSON, politician; born in Providence, R. I., Nov. 5, 1805; graduated at Harvard in 1823; studied law with Chancellor Kent; and began its practice in 1827. He is chiefly conspicuous in American history as the chosen governor of what was called the "Suffrage party," and attempted to take the place of what was deemed to be the legal State government (see RHODE ISLAND). He was tried for and convicted of high treason, and sentenced to imprisonment for life in 1842, but was pardoned in 1847; and in 1853 the legislature restored to him his civil rights and ordered the record of his sentence to be umph. He died in Providence, Dec. 27, 1854.

Dorr's Rebellion. See DORR, THOMAS WILSON; RHODE ISLAND.

resulting in a verdict of not guilty.

Salem, N. Y., in 1799; studied law and eral and major-general of the United States settled in Detroit; member of the Michiarmy in March, 1865; was commissioned gan legislature in 1834, and there introcolonel of the 35th Infantry in September, duced the bill which provided for the 1867; and was retired in December, 1873.

Congress in 1836-41 and 1849-53; Dornin, THOMAS ALOYSIUS, naval of- governor of Wisconsin in 1841-44; and



ABNER DOUBLEDAY.

expunged. He lived to see his party tri- served in the artillery in the war with Mexico; rose to captain in 1855; and served against the Seminole Indians in 1856-58. Captain Doubleday was an efficient officer in Fort Sumter with Major Dorsey, Stephen Wallace, politician; Anderson during the siege. He fired the born in Benson, Vt., Feb. 28, 1842; re-first gun (April 12, 1861) upon the Conceived a common-school education; re-federates from that fort. On May 14 he moved to Oberlin, O.; served in the Civil was promoted to major, and on Feb. 3, War in the National army; was elected 1862, to brigadier-general of volunteers. president of the Arkansas Central Rail- In Hooker's corps, at the battle of Antieway: removed to Arkansas; chosen chair- tam, he commanded a division; and when man of the Republican State Committee; Reynolds fell at Gettysburg, Doubleday was United States Senator in 1873-79; took command of his corps. He had been was twice tried for complicity in the STAR made major-general in November, 1862, ROUTE FRAUDS (q. v.), the second trial and had been conspicuously engaged in the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancel-Doty, James Duane, governor; born in lorsville. He was brevetted brigadier-gendivision of Michigan and the establishment He died in Mendham, N. J., Jan. 26, 1893.

#### DOUGHFACES-DOUGLAS

cences of Forts Sumter and Moultrie in 1860-61; Chancellorsville and Gettysburg,

and other military works.

Doughfaces. During the great debate by proceedings in relation to the admislabor State, eighteen Northern men were ning of the Revolutionary War. Northern representatives as "dough- He died in 1789.

General Doubleday was author of Reminis- faces "-plastic in the hands of expert demagogues. The epithet was at once adopted into the political vocabulary of the republic, wherein it remains.

Douglas, SIR CHARLES, naval officer; on the slavery question in 1820, elicited born in Scotland; joined the British navy; was placed in command of the fleet sent sion of Missouri as a free-labor or slave- to the Gulf of St. Lawrence at the begininduced to vote for a sort of compromise, in 1776 he relieved Quebec, then under by which the striking out the prohibition siege by the Americans, after a difficult of slavery from the Missouri bill was car- voyage through the drifting ice of the ried by 90 to 87. John Randolph, who river. He introduced locks in lieu of denounced the compromise as a "dirty matches for firing guns on board ships; bargain," also denounced these eighteen and was promoted rear-admiral in 1787.

# DOUGLAS, STEPHEN ARNOLD

nois in 1835; was in the legislature; regard to the questions dividing us. chosen secretary of state in 1840; judge He was a vigorous promoter of the war the Whig and Democratic parties. tories, and was the author of the Kansas- Massachusetts alike. Chicago, Ill., June 3, 1861. See KANSAS.

follows:

Douglas, Stephen Arnold, statesman; the leading political topics which now agiborn in Brandon, Vt., April 23, 1813; tate the public mind. By an arrangement learned the business of cabinet-making; between Mr. Lincoln and myself, we are studied law; became an auctioneer's clerk present here to-day for the purpose of havin Jacksonville, Ill.; and taught school ing a joint discussion, as the representauntil admitted to the bar, when he soon tives of the two great political parties of became an active politician. Because of the State and Union, upon the principles his small stature and power of intellect in issue between those parties; and this and speech he was called "The Little vast concourse of people shows the deep Giant." He was attorney-general of Illi- feeling which pervades the public mind in

Prior to 1854, this country was divided in 1841; and was in Congress in 1843-47. into two great political parties, known as with Mexico, and was United States Sena- were national and patriotic, advocating tor from 1847 to 1861. He advanced and principles that were universal in their supported the doctrine of popular sov- application. An old-line Whig could proereignty in relation to slavery in the Terri- claim his principles in Louisiana and Whig principles Nebraska bill (see KANSAS); and in bad no boundary sectional line: they were 1856 was a rival of Buchanan for the not limited by the Ohio River, nor by the nomination for the Presidency. He took Potomac, nor by the line of the free and sides in favor of freedom in Kansas, and slave States, but applied and were proso became involved in controversy with claimed wherever the Constitution ruled President Buchanan. He was a candidate or the American flag waved over the of the Democratic party in 1860 for Presi- American soil. So it was and so it is dent of the United States, but was de- with the great Democratic party, which. feated by Abraham Lincoln. He died in from the days of Jefferson until this period, has proven itself to be the historic The Douglas-Lincoln Debate. - In open- party of this nation. While the Whig ing this famous debate, in Ottawa, Ill., and Democratic parties differed in regard on Aug. 21, 1858, Mr. Douglas spoke as to a bank, the tariff, distribution, the specie circular, and the sub-treasury, they agreed on the great slavery question which Ladies and Gentlemen,-I appear before now agitates the Union. I say that the you to-day for the purpose of discussing Whig party and the Democratic party



STEPHEN ARNOLD DOUGLAS.

which I have referred. The Whig party 1850, in substance and in principle, a suitthe compromise measures of 1850 as the the speaker was interrupted by loud and slavery question in all its forms. Clay silence will be more acceptable to me in enacted the compromise measures of or your enthusiasm. When the Demo-1850.

cratic party united in Illinois in adopting inating a Democratic candidate for the

agreed on the slavery question, while they the Presidency, the first thing it did was differed on those matters of expediency to to declare the compromise measures of and the Democratic party jointly adopted able adjustment of that question. [Here basis of a proper and just solution of the long-continued applause.] My friends, was the great leader, with Webster on the discussion of these questions than his right and Cass on his left, and sus- applause. I desire to address myself to tained by the patriots in the Whig and your judgment, your understanding, and Democratic ranks who had devised and your consciences, and not to your passions cratic convention assembled in Baltimore In 1851 the Whig party and the Demo- in the same year, for the purpose of nomresolutions endorsing and approving the Presidency, it also adopted the comprinciples of the compromise measures promise measures of 1850 as the basis of of 1850 as the proper adjustment of that Democratic action. Thus you see that up question. In 1852, when the Whig party to 1853-54 the Whig party and the Demo-assembled in convention at Baltimore for cratic party both stood on the same plat-the purpose of nominating a candidate for form with regard to the slavery question.

federal Constitution.

54 I introduced into the Senate of the bull went to work in his part of the State United States a bill to organize the Ter- preaching abolitionism in its milder and ritories of Kansas and Nebraska on that lighter form, and trying to abolitionize principle which had been adopted in the the Democratic party, and bring old compromise measures of 1850, approved by Democrats handcuffed and bound hand the Whig party and the Democratic party and foot into the abolition camp. In purin Illinois in 1851, and endorsed by the suance of the arrangement the parties met Whig party and the Democratic party at Springfield in October, 1854, and proin national convention in 1852. In order claimed their new platform. Lincoln that there might be no misunderstand- was to bring into the abolition camp the ing in relation to the principle involved cld-line Whigs, and transfer them over to in the Kansas and Nebraska bill, I put Giddings, Chase, Fred Douglass, and Parforth the true intent and meaning of the act in these words: "It is the true intent and meaning of this act not to legislate slavery into any State or Territory, or to exclude it therefrom, but to leave the people thereof perfectly free to form and regulate their domestic institutions in their own way, subject only to the federal Constitution." Thus you see that up to 1854, when the Kansas and Nebraska bill was brought into Congress for the purpose of carrying out the principles which both parties had up to that time endorsed and approved, there had been no division in this country in regard to that principle except the opposition of the abolitionists. In the House of Representatives of the Illinois legislature, upon a resolution asserting that principle, every Whig and every Democrat in the House voted in the affirmative, and only four men voted against it, and those four were old-line abolitionists.

In 1854 Mr. Abraham Lincoln and Mr. Lyman Trumbull entered into an arrangement, one with the other, and each with his respective friends, to dissolve the old Whig party on the one hand, and to dissolve the old Democratic party on the other, and to connect the members of both into an abolition party, under the name and disguise of a Republican party. The terms of that arrangement between Lincoln and Trumbull have been published by Lincoln's special friend, James H. Matheny, Esq.; and they were that Lincoln should have General Shields's place in the United States Senate, which

That platform was the right of the peo- was then about to become vacant, and ple of each State and each Territory to that Trumbull should have my seat when decide their local and domestic institu- my term expired. Lincoln went to work tions for themselves, subject only to the to abolitionize the Old Whig party all deral Constitution. over the State, pretending that he was During the session of Congress of 1853- then as good a Whig as ever; and Trum-



MONUMENT TO STEPHEN A. DOUGLAS.

platform:

"1. Resolved, That we believe this truth to be self-evident, that, when parties become subversive of the ends for which they are established, or incapable of restoring the government to the true principles of the Con-stitution, it is the right and duty of the peo-ple to dissolve the political bands by which they may have been connected therewith, and to organize new parties upon such principles and with such views as the circumstances and the exigencies of the nation may demand.

"2. Resolved, That the times imperatively demand the reorganization of parties, and, repudiating all previous party attachments, names, and predilections, we unite ourselves names, and predifections, we unite outserves together in defence of the liberty and Con-stitution of the country, and will hereafter co-operate as the Republican party, pledged to the accomplishment of the following purposes: to bring the administration of the government back to the control of first principles; to restore Nebraska and Kansas to the position of free Territories; that, as the Constitution of the United States vests in the States, and not in Congress, the power to legislate for the extradition of fugitives from labor, to repeal and entirely abrogate the fugitive-slave law; to restrict slavery to those States in which it exists; to prohibit the admission of any more slave States into the Union; to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia; to exclude slavery from all the Territories over which the general government has exclusive jurisdiction; and to resist the acquirement of any more Territories un-less the practice of slavery therein forever shall have been prohibited.
"3. Resolved, That in furtherance of these

principles we will use such constitutional and lawful means as shall seem best adapted to their accomplishment, and that we will support no man for office, under the general or State government, who is not positively and fully committed to the support of these principles, and whose personal character and conduct is not a guarantee that he is reliable, and who shall not have abjured old party

allegiance and ties.

son Lovejoy, who were ready to receive sitions; and yet I venture to say that them and christen them in their new you cannot get Mr. Lincoln to come out faith. They laid down on that occasion and say that he is now in favor of each one a platform for their new Republican party, of them. That these propositions, one and which was thus to be constructed. I have all, constitute the platform of the Black the resolutions of the State convention Republican party of this day, I have no then held, which was the first mass State doubt; and, when you were not aware for convention ever held in Illinois by the what purpose I was reading them, your Black Republican party; and I now hold Black Republicans cheered them as good them in my hands and will read a part Black Republican doctrines. My object of them, and cause the others to be in reading these resolutions was to put printed. Here are the most important the question to Abraham Lincoln this day, and material resolutions of this abolition whether he now stands and will stand by each article in that creed, and carry it out

I desire to know whether Mr. Lincoln to-day stands as he did in 1854, in favor of the unconditional repeal of the fugitiveslave law. I desire him to answer whether he stands pledged to-day, as he did in 1854, against the admission of any more slave States into the Union, even if the people want them. I want to know whether he stands pledged against the admission of a new State into the Union with such a constitution as the people of that State may see fit to make. I want to know whether he stands to-day pledged to the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. I desire him to answer whether he stands pledged to the prohibition of the slave-trade between the different States. I desire to know whether he stands pledged to prohibit slavery in all the Territories of the United States, north as well as south of the Missouri Compromise line. I desire him to answer whether he is opposed to the acquisition of any more territory unless slavery is prohibited therein. I want his answer these questions. Your affirmative cheers in favor of this abolition platform are not satisfactory. I ask Abraham Lincoln to answer these questions, in order that, when I trot him down to lower Egypt, I may put the same questions to him. My principles are the same everywhere. I can proclaim them alike in the North, the South, the East, and the West. My principles will apply wherever the Constitution prevails and the American flag waves. I desire to know whether Mr. Lincoln's principles will bear transplanting from Ottawa to Jonesboro? I put Now, gentlemen, your Black Republi- these questions to him to-day distinctly, cans have cheered every one of those propo- and ask an answer. I have a right to an

of Salem.

and won the praise of everybody that was mous scheme.

answer; for I quote from the platform of brated proviso, and the abolition tornado the Republican party, made by himself swept over the country, Lincoln again and others at the time that party was turned up as a member of Congress from formed, and the bargain made by Lincoln the Sangamon district. I was then in the to dissolve and kill the Old Whig party, Senate of the United States, and was and transfer its members, bound hand and glad to welcome my old friend and comfoot, to the abolition party, under the panion. While in Congress, he distindirection of Giddings and Fred Douglass. guished himself by his opposition to the In the remarks I have made on this platform, and the position of Mr. Lincoln mon enemy against his own country; upon it, I mean nothing personally dis- and, when he returned home, he found respectful or unkind to that gentleman, that the indignation of the people fol-I have known him for nearly twenty-five lowed him everywhere, and he was again years. There were many points of sym- submerged, or obliged to retire into pripathy between us when we first got ac-vate life, forgotten by his former friends. quainted. We were both comparatively He came up again in 1854, just in time boys, and both struggling with poverty to make this abolition or Black Repubin a strange land. I was a school-teacher lican platform, in company with Gidin the town of Winchester, and he a dings, Lovejoy, Chase, and Fred Dougflourishing grocery-keeper in the town lass, for the Republican party to stand He was more successful upon. Trumbull, too, was one of our own in his occupation than I was in mine, contemporaries. He was born and raised and hence more fortunate in this world's in old Connecticut, was bred a Federalist, but, removing to Georgia, turned nulli-Lincoln is one of those peculiar men fier when nullification was popular, and, who perform with admirable skill ev- as soon as he disposed of his clocks and erything which they undertake. I made wound up his business, migrated to Illias good a school-teacher as I could, nois, turned politician and lawyer here, and, when a cabinet-maker, I made a and made his appearance in 1841 as a good bedstead and tables, although my member of the legislature. He became old boss said I succeeded better with noted as the author of the scheme to rebureaus and secretaries than with any- pudiate a large portion of the State debt thing else! but I believe that Lincoln of Illinois, which, if successful, would was always more successful in business have brought infamy and disgrace upon than I, for his business enabled him to the fair escutcheon of our glorious State. get into the legislature. I met him The odium attached to that measure conthere, however, and had sympathy with signed him to oblivion for a time. I him, because of the uphill struggle we helped to do it. I walked into a public both had in life. He was then just as meeting in the hall of the House of Repregood at telling an anecdote as now. sentatives, and replied to his repudiating He could beat any of the boys wrestling speeches, and resolutions were carried or running a foot-race, in pitching over his head denouncing repudiation, quoits or tossing a copper; could ruin and asserting the moral and legal obligamore liquor than all the boys of the town tion of Illinois to pay every dollar of the together; and the dignity and impartial-debt she owed and every bond that bore ity with which he presided at a horse- her seal. Trumbull's malignity has folrace or fist-fight excited the admiration lowed me since I thus defeated his infa-

present and participated. I sympathized These two men, having formed this with him because he was struggling with combination to abolitionize the Old Whig difficulties, and so was I. Mr. Lincoln party and the old Democratic party, and served with me in the legislature in 1836, put themselves into the Senate of the when we both retired; and he subsided or United States, in pursuance of their bar-became submerged, and he was lost sight gain, are now carrying out that arrangeof as a public man for some years. In ment. Matheny states that Trumbull 1846, when Wilmot introduced his cele-broke faith; that the bargain was that

not let them vote for Lincoln, which ernment. Mr. Lincoln, in the extract obliged the rest of the abolitionists to from which I have read, says that this authorities for the truth of this besides by its framers-divided into free and slave Matheny, and I suppose that even Mr. Lincoln will not deny.

bull is stumping the State, traducing me for the purpose of securing the position for Lincoln, in order to quiet him. It was in consequence of this arrangement that the Republican convention was impanelled to instruct for Lincoln and nobody else; and it was on this account that they passed resolutions that he was their first, their last, and their onl choice. Archy Williams was nowher Browning was nobody, Wentworth was not to be considered; they had no man in the Republican party for the place except Lincoln, for the reason that he demanded that they should carry out the arrangement.

Having formed this new party for the benefit of deserters from Whiggery and deserters from Democracy, and having laid down the abolition platform which I have read, Lincoln now takes his stand and proclaims his abolition doctrines. Let me read a part of them. In his speech at Springfield to the convention which nominated him for the Senate he said:

"In my opinion, it will not cease until a crisis shall have been reached and passed.
'A house divided against itself cannot stand.' I believe this government cannot en-I do not expect the bouse to fall—but I do expect it will cease to be divided. It will become all one thing or all the other. Either the opponents of slavery will arrest the fur-ther spread of it, and place it where the public mind shall rest in the belief that it is in the course of ultimate extinction, or its advocates will push it forward till it shall become alike lawful in all the States-old as well as new, North as well as South." ["Good, "Good," and cheers.]

Lincoln should be the Senator in Shields's I am delighted to hear you Black Replace, and Trumbull was to wait for publicans say, "Good." I have no doubt mine; and the story goes that Trumbull that doctrine expresses your sentiments; cheated Lincoln, having control of four and I will prove to you now, if you will or five abolitionized Democrats who were listen to me, that it is revolutionary and holding over in the Senate. He would destructive of the existence of this govsupport him in order to secure an aboli- government cannot endure permanently in tion Senator. There are a number of the same condition in which it was made States. He says that it has existed for about seventy years thus divided, and yet Mr. Lincoln demands that he shall have he tells you that it cannot endure perthe place intended for Trumbull, as Trum- manently on the same principles and in bull cheated him and got his; and Trum- the same relative condition in which our fathers made it. Why can it not exist divided into free and slave States? Washington, Jefferson, Franklin, Madison, Hamilton, Jay, and the great men of that day made this government divided into free States and slave States, and left each state perfectly free to do as it pleased on ne subject of slavery. Why can it not exist on the same principles on which our fathers made it? They knew when they framed the Constitution that in a country as wide and broad as this, with such a variety of climate, production, and interest, the people necessarily required different laws and institutions in different localities. They knew that the laws and regulations which would suit the granite hills of New Hampshire would be unsuited to the rice plantations of South Carolina; and they therefore provided that each State should retain its own legislature and its own sovereignty, with the full and complete power to do as it pleased within its own limits, in all that was local and not national. One of the reserved rights of the States was the right to regulate the relations between master and servant, on the slavery question. At the time the Constitution was framed there were thirteen States in the Union, twelve of which were slave-holding States, and one a free State. Suppose this doctrine of uniformity preached by Mr. Lincoln, that the States should all be free or all be slave, had prevailed; and what would have been the result? Of course, the twelve slave-holding States would have overruled the one free State; and slavery would have been fastened by a constitutional provision on every inch

where.

and will not submit to it, for the reason not regard the negro as my equal, and is the first and main reason which he as- dently learned by heart Parson Lovejoy's

lead of all the little abolition orators who What rights and privileges are congo around and lecture in the basements sistent with the public good? This

of the American republic, instead of being of schools and churches, reads from the left, as our fathers wisely left it, to each Declaration of Independence that all men State to decide for itself. Here I assert were created equal, and then asks how that uniformity in the local laws and can you deprive a negro of that equality institutions of the different States is which God and the Declaration of Indeneither possible nor desirable. If uniform- pendence award to him? He and they ity had been adopted when the govern- maintain that negro equality is guaranteed ment was established, it must inevitably by the laws of God, and that it is asserthave been the unformity of slavery every- ed in the Declaration of Independence. If where, or else the uniformity of negro they think so, of course they have a right citizenship and negro equality every- to say so, and so vote. I do not question Mr. Lincoln's conscientious belief that the We are told by Lincoln that he is utter- negro was made his equal, and hence is ly opposed to the Dred Scott decision, his brother; but, for my own part, I do that he says it deprives the negro of the positively deny that he is my brother or rights and privileges of citizenship. That any kin to me whatever. Lincoln has evisigns for his warfare on the Supreme catechism. He can repeat it as well as Court of the United States and its deci- Farnsworth, and he is worthy of a medal sion. I ask you, Are you in favor of from Father Giddings and Fred Douglass conferring upon the negro the rights and for his abolitionism. He holds that the privileges of citizenship? Do you desire negro was born his equal and yours, and to strike out of our State constitution that that he was endowed with equality by the clause which keeps slaves and free negroes Almighty, and that no human law can deout of the State, and allow the free ne- prive him of these rights which were groes to flow in, and cover your prairies guaranteed to him by the Supreme Ruler with black settlements? Do you desire of the universe. Now I do not believe that to turn this beautiful State into a free the Almighty ever intended the negro to negro solony, in order that, when Missouri be the equal of the white man. If he did, abolishes slavery, she can send 100,000 he has been a long time demonstrating the emancipated slaves into Illinois, to be- fact. For thousands of years the negro come citizens and voters, on an equality has been a race upon the earth; and durwith yourselves? If you desire negro citi-ing all that time, in all latitudes and zenship, if you desire to allow them to climates, wherever he has wandered or come into the State and settle with the been taken, he has been inferior to the white man, if you desire them to vote on race which he has there met. He belongs an equality with yourselves, and to make to an inferior race, and must always octhem eligible to office, to serve on juries, cupy an inferior position. I do not hold and to adjudge your rights, then support that, because the negro is our inferior, Mr. Lincoln and the Black Republican therefore he ought to be a slave. By no party, who are in favor of the citizenship means can such a conclusion be drawn of the negro. For one, I am opposed to from what I have said. On the contrary, negro citizenship in any and every form. I hold that humanity and Christianity I believe this government was made on both require that the negro shall have and the white basis. I believe it was made enjoy every right, every privilege, and by white men, for the benefit of white every immunity consistent with the safety men and their posterity forever; and I of the society in which he lives. On that am in favor of confining citizenship to point, I presume, there can be no diversity white men, men of European birth of opinion. You and I are bound to exand descent, instead of conferring it tend to our inferior and dependent beings upon negroes, Indians, and other inferior every right, every privilege, every facility, and immunity consistent with the pub-Mr. Lincoln, following the example and lic good. The question then arises,

Illinois has his person, and his property, only depriving him of all political rights whatsoever, and refusing to put him on an equality party and to me, and, if it were to the Republicans, there would then be no question upon the subject; but the Republicans say that he ought to made a citizen, and, when he becomes a citizen, he becomes your equal, with all your rights and privileges. They assert the Dred Scott decision to be monstrous because it denies that the negro is or can be a citizen under the Constitution.

Now I hold that Illinois had a right introduction of slavery than I would; but, publican party set themselves up as when we settled it for ourselves, we ex- wiser than these men who made this govhausted all our power over that subject. ernment, which has flourished for seventy State, and has the power to regulate the the prairie into a garden, and building

is a question which each State and I would never consent to confer the right each Territory must decide for it- of voting and of citizenship upon a negro, decided it for but still I am not going to quarrel with herself. We have provided that the negro Maine for differing from me in opinion. shall not be a slave; and we have also Let Maine take care of her cwn negroes. provided that he shall not be a citizen, but and fix the qualifications of her own voters protect him in his civil rights, in his life, to suit herself, without interfering with Illinois; and Illinois will not interfere with Maine. So with the State of New York. She allows the negro to vote prowith the white man. That policy of Illi- vided he owns two hundred and fifty dolnois is satisfactory to the Democratic lars' worth of property, but not otherwise. While I would not make any distinction whatever between a negro who held property and one who did not, yet, if the sovereign State of New York chooses to make that distinction, it is her business, and not mine; and I will not quarrel with her for it. She can do as she pleases on this question if she minds her own business, and we will do the same thing. Now, my friends, if we will only act conscientiously and rigidly to abolish and prohibit slavery as she did, upon this great principle of popular and I hold that Kentucky has the same sovereignty, which guarantees to each right to continue and protect slavery that State and Territory the right to do as Illinois had to abolish it. I hold that New it pleases on all things local and domes-York had as much right to abolish slavery tie, instead of Congress interfering, we as Virginia had to continue it, and that will continue at peace one with another. each and every State of this Union is a Why should Illinois be at war with Missovereign power, with the right to do as souri, or Kentucky with Ohio, or Virit pleases upon this question of slavery ginia with New York, merely because and upon all its domestic institutions. their institutions differ? Our fathers Slavery is not the only question which intended that our institutions should comes up in this controversy. There is a differ. They knew that the North and far more important one to you; and that the South, having different climates, prois, What shall be done with the free negro? ductions, and interests, required different We have settled the slavery question as institutions. This doctrine of Mr. Linfar as we are concerned: we have prohibit-coln, of uniformity among the institued it in Illinois forever, and, in doing so, tions of the different States, is a new I think we have done wisely, and there doctrine, never dreamed of by Washingis no man in the State who would be ton, Madison, or the framers of this more strenuous in his opposition to the government. Mr. Lincoln and the Re-We have done our whole duty, and can years under the principle of popular do no more. We must leave each and sovereignty, recognizing the right of each every other State to decide for itself the State to do as it pleased. Under that same question. In relation to the policy principle, we have grown from a nato be pursued towards the free negroes, tion of 3,000,000 or 4,000,000 to a nation we have said that they shall not vote; of about 30,000,000 people. We have while Maine, on the other hand, has said crossed the Alleghany Mountains and that they shall vote. Maine is a sovereign filled up the whole Northwest, turning qualifications of voters within her limits. up churches and schools, thus spreading

#### DOUGLAS-DOW

civilization and Christianity where before the subject of slavery. On his return, in Under that principle we have become, ter, N. Y., of the North Star (afterwards from a feeble nation, the most powerful Frederick Douglass's Paper). In 1870 he on the face of the earth; and, if we only adhere to that principle, we can go forward increasing in territory, in power, in strength, and in glory until the republic of America shall be the north star that shall guide the friends of freedom throughout the civilized world. why can we not adhere to the great principle of self-government upon which our institutions were originally based? I believe that this new doctrine preached by Mr. Lincoln and his party will dissolve the Union if it succeeds. They are trying to array all the Northern States in one body against the South, to excite a sectional war between the free States and the slave States, in order that the one or the other may be driven to the

For Mr. Lincoln's reply, see LINCOLN, ABRAHAM.

Douglas, WILLIAM, military officer; born in Plainfield, Conn., Jan. 17, 1742; served in the French and Indian War, and was present at the surrender of Quebec. of the Revolutionary War and accommarshal for the District; in 1881-86 was panied Montgomery in the expedition recorder of deeds there; and in 1889-91 against Canada. He participated in the was United States minister to Haiti. He himself in the engagements on Long Island and Harlem Plains. He died in Northford, Conn., May 28, 1777.

Douglass, FREDERICK, diplomatist; born in Tuckahoe, Talbot co., Md., in February, 1817; was a mulatto, the son of a slave mother; lived in Baltimore after he was ten years of age, and secretly taught himself to read and write. Endowed with great natural moral and intellectual abilford, married, and supported himself by eccentricities he was nicknamed "Crazy day-labor on the wharves and in work-Dow." He died in Georgetown, D. C., shops. In 1841 he spoke at an anti-slavery Feb. 2, 1834. convention at Nantucket, and soon after-

there was nothing but savage barbarism. 1847, he began the publication, at Roches-



FREDERICK DOUGLASS.

became editor of the National Era at Washington City; in 1871 was appointed assistant secretary of the commission to Santo Domingo; then became one of the Territorial Council of the District of Co-He recruited a company at the beginning lumbia; in 1876-81 was United States unfortunate campaign which ended in the was author of Narrative of My Experifall of New York, and greatly distinguished ences in Slavery (1844); My Bondage and My Freedom (1855); and Life and Times of Frederick Douglass (1881). He died near Washington, D. C., Feb. 20, 1895.

Dow, Lorenzo, clergyman; born in Coventry, Conn., Oct. 16, 1777; was ordained in the Methodist ministry; went as a missionary to Ireland in 1799 and 1805; introduced camp-meetings into England; and through a discussion which reity, he fled from slavery at the age of sulted from these the Primitive Methodist twenty-one years, and, going to New Bed- Church was organized. On account of his

Dow, NEAL, reformer; born in Portwards was made the agent of the Massa- land, Me., March 20, 1804. From the chusetts Anti-slavery Society. He lect-ured extensively in New England, and, zeal in the temperance cause, and was going to Great Britain, spoke in nearly one of the founders of the Prohibition all the large towns in that country on party. In 1851 he drafted the famous

prohibitory law of Maine, and was elected mayor of Portland in 1851 and 1854. In near Tavistock, Devonshire, England, bethe Civil War he was commissioned colonel tween 1539 and 1546. Becoming a seaman of the 13th Maine Volunteers; was pro- in early youth, he was owner and master moted to brigadier-general; and was a of a ship at the age of eighteen years. prisoner of war at Mobile and in Libby After making commercial voyages prison. In 1880 he was the candidate of Guinea, Africa, he sold her, and invested in 1894 temperance organizations through- under Captain Hawkins, in 1567. The out the world observed his ninetieth birth- fleet was nearly destroyed in an attack

manufacturer. He founded a lace-making a commission in the royal navy, and in " Zionites." died in Chicago, March 9, 1907.

Ross, Ireland; at an early age entered the the waters of the Pacific Ocean, and re-British navy; in 1812 was given command solved to explore them. Under the patron-Plattsburg, in which he was killed, Sept. Strait of Magellan into the Pacific Ocean;

11, 1814.

Draft Riots. See Conscription; New YORK (city).

Dragoons, an old name for cavalry.

people of the country became impatient fornia in the name of his Queen, and because the Army of the Potomac, fully named the country New Albion, or New 200,000 strong at the end of 1861, was England. seemingly kept at bay by 60,000 Conwas attacked by Stuart, who had come up mained on the coast fully a month, from Centreville. A severe fight occurred, hospitably treated by the natives. sixty-three wounded; the Confederates former was dressed in rabbit-skins-a The Nationals returned to camp with six- were clad in feathers, and his other folteen wagon-loads of hay and twenty-two lowers were almost naked. Drake received of corn.

Drake, SIR FRANCIS, navigator; born the Prohibition party for President, and the proceeds in an expedition to Mexico, day. He died in Portland, Me., Oct. 2, 1897. by the Spaniards at San Juan de Ulloa Dowie, John Alexander, adventurer; (near Vera Cruz), and Drake returned to born in Scotland. At one time a pastor England stripped of all his property. The in Australia, he afterwards went to Chi-Spanish government refused to indemnify cago, Ill., and became a "healer," real-him for his losses, and he sought revenge estate operator, newspaper proprietor, and and found it. Queen Elizabeth gave him industry near Waukegan, Ill. The place 1572 he sailed from Plymouth with two was called "Zion" and his followers ships for the avowed purpose of plunder-He announced that he was ing the Spaniards. He did so successfully the Prophet Elijah returned to earth, and on the coasts of South America, and resurrounded himself with armed guards, turned in 1573 with greater wealth than In 1904 he proclaimed himself First Apos- he ever possessed before. Drake was weltle of the Christian Catholic Church. He comed as a hero; he soon won the title honorably by circumnavigating the globe. Downie, George, naval officer; born in He had seen from a mountain on Darien of the squadron on the Lakes and com- age of the Queen, he sailed from Plymouth manded the British fleet at the battle of in December, 1577; passed through the pillaged the Spanish settlements on the coasts of Peru and Chile, and a Spanish galleon laden with gold and silver bullion; and, pushing northward, discovered the bay Drainsville, SKIRMISH AT. The loyal of San Francisco, took possession of Cali-

He had sailed northward as high, probfederates. There was a sense of relief ably, as latitude 46°, or near the boundary when, on Dec. 20, Gen. E. O. C. Ord had between Oregon and the British possesa sharp skirmish with a Confederate sions, and possibly he went farther north, force near Drainsville, led by Gen. J. E. B. for he encountered very cold weather in Ord had gone out to capture June, and turned back. Drake entered a Confederate foragers, and to gather for- fine bay and landed his stores, preparaage from the farms of Confederates. He tory to repairing his ship; and he reand the Confederates were beaten and in June he was visited by the king of the fled. The Nationals lost seven killed and country and his official attendants. The lost forty-three killed and 143 wounded, peculiar mark of distinction. His officers them cordially. The sceptre-bearer and

# DRAKE, SIR FRANCIS

another officer made speeches, after which country to the English by the king and the natives indulged in a wild dance, in people. On the same plate were engraved which the women joined. Then Drake the portrait and arms of the Queen and was asked to sit down, when the king and the navigator. Then he sailed for the his people desired him to "become the Molucca Islands. It is believed that Sir king and governor of the country." Then Francis Drake entered the "Golden Gate"



SIR FRANCIS DRAKE.

as Hioh, or sovereign. Drake accepted the place. honor in the name of Queen Elizabeth. Fearing encounters with the Spaniards After taking possession of the country he on his return with his treasure-laden ves-

the king, singing with all the rest, set a of San Francisco Bay, and that near its crown upon Drake's head, and saluted him shores the ceremony of his coronation took

erected a wooden post, placed upon it a sels, Drake sought a northeast passage to copper plate, with an inscription, on which England. Met by severe cold, he turned was asserted the right of Queen Elizabeth back, crossed the Pacific to the Spice Island her successors to the kingdom, with ands, thence over the Indian Ocean, and, the time of his arrival there, and a state-doubling the Cape of Good Hope, reached ment of the voluntary resignation of the England in November, 1580. The delighted

Island and carried them to England. In ington, D. C., Feb. 22, 1885. command of a fleet of thirty vessels, in 1587, he destroyed 100 Spanish vessels in FITZ-GREENE. the harbor of Cadiz; and from a captured kins to the West Indies in 1595. Haw- died in Kennebunkport, Me., Dec. 4, 1905. kins died at Porto Rico, and Drake, in

Queen knighted Drake, who afterwards raphy; Life of Gen. Henry Knox; The plundered Spanish towns on the Atlantic Town of Roxbury; Indian History for coasts of America; and, returning, took Young Folks, etc. He edited Schoolcraft's a distressed English colony from Roanoke History of the Indians. He died in Wash-

Drake, Joseph Rodman. See Halleck,

Drake, SAMUEL ADAMS, historian; born vessel in the East India trade the English in Boston, Mass., Dec. 20, 1833; adopted learned the immense value of that trade journalism as a profession, but at the beand how to carry it on. As vice-admiral, ginning of the Civil War entered the Drake materially assisted in defeating the National service and rose to the rank Spanish Armada in 1588; and the next of colonel of United States volunteers in year he ravaged the coasts of the Spanish 1863. He wrote Nooks and Corners of the peninsula. After various other exploits New England Coast; The Making of New of a similar kind, he accompanied Haw- England; Old Landmarks of Boston. He

Drake, SAMUEL GARDNER, antiquarian; supreme command, gained victory after born in Pittsfield, N. H., Oct. 11, 1798; re-



PART OF MAP OF DRAKE'S VOYAGES, PUBLISHED AT CLOSE OF SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

buried at sea.

born in Northwood, N. H., Feb. 22, 1828; the United States, in 1828. He was ene son of Samuel Gardner Drake. He is the of the founders of the New England Hisauthor of Dictionary of American Biog- torical Genealogical Society, of which he

victory over the Spaniards. He died near ceived a common-school education, and Puerto Bello, Dec. 27, 1595, and was taught in a district school for several years. Settling in Boston, he there estab-Drake, Francis Samuel, biographer; lished the first antiquarian book-store in

#### DRAMA-DRAPER

began the publication of the New England tinued his medical and chemical studies Genealogical Register, continuing it many in the University of Pennsylvania, where years as editor and publisher, making large contributions of biography to its pages. Mr. Drake resided in London about two years (1858-60). He prepared many valuable books on biographical and historical subjects. His Book of the Indians is a standard work on Indian history and biography. He prepared an excellent illustrated History of Boston, and his illustrative annotations of very old American books and pamphlets are of exceeding value. He died in Boston, June 14, 1875.

Drama, EARLY AMERICAN. As early as 1733, there appears to have been a sort of theatrical performance in the city of New York. In October of that year, George Talbot, a merchant, published a notice in Bradford's Gazette, directing inquiries to be made at his store "next door to the Play-house." In 1750 some from Connecticut and Massachusetts.

Dramatic Art. SEPII.

was at one time president, and in 1847 to the United States in 1833, and con-



JOHN WILLIAM DRAPER.

young Englishmen and Americans got up he took the degree of M.D. He became a coffee-house representation of Otway's (1836-39) Professor of Chemistry, Natural Orphans in Boston. The pressure for en-Philosophy, and Physiology in Hampden-trance to the novelty was so great that Sidney College, Virginia. From 1839 Dr. a disturbance arose, which gave the au- Draper was connected, as professor, with thorities reason for taking measures for the University of the City of New York, the suppression of such performances. At and aided in establishing the University the next session of the legislature a law Medical College, of which he was appointwas made prohibiting theatrical enter- ed (1841) Professor of Chemistry. In 1850 tainments, because, as it was expressed physiology was added to the chair of in the preamble, they tended not only "to chemistry. From that year he was the discourage industry and frugality, but president of the medical faculty of the inlikewise greatly to increase immorality, impiety, and a contempt for religion." dent of the scientific department of the Regular theatrical performances were in- university. Dr. Draper was one of the troduced into America soon afterwards, most patient, careful, and acute of scienwhen, in 1752, a company of actors from tific investigators. His industry in ex-London, led by William and Lewis Hal- perimental researches was marvellous, and lam, played (a part of them) the Beaux' his publications on scientific subjects are Stratagem at Annapolis. Soon afterwards voluminous. He contributed much to the whole brought out the play of the other departments of learning. His His-Merehant of Venice at Williamsburg, Va. tory of the Intellectual Development of The same company afterwards played at Europe appeared in 1862; his Thoughts Philadelphia, Perth Amboy, New York, on the Future Civil Policy of America, in and Newport. The laws excluded them 1865; and his History of the American Civil War, in 3 volumes, appeared be-See JEFFERSON, Jo- tween 1867 and 1870. To Dr. Draper are due many fundamental facts concerning Draper, John William, scientist; born the phenomena of the spectrum-of light in St. Helen's, near Liverpool, England, and heat. Among his later productions May 5, 1811; was educated in scientific were reports of experimental examinations studies at the University of London; came of the distribution of heat and of chemi-

# DRAPER-DRAYTON

researches materially aided in perfecting stimulate your exertions in favor of your Daguerre's great discovery. In 1876 the civil liberties, which protect your relig-Rumford gold medal was bestowed upon ious rights," he said, "instead of dis-Dr. Draper by the American Academy of coursing to you on the laws of other Sciences. He died Jan. 4, 1882.

Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, etc. He died in Madison, Wis., Aug. 26, 1891.

Drayton, PERCIVAL, naval officer; born in South Carolina, Aug. 25, 1812; entered the navy as a midshipman in 1827; was promoted lieutenant in 1838; took part in the Paraguay expedition in 1858; commanded the monitor Passaic in the bombardment of Fort McAllister, and Farragut's flag-ship, the Hartford, in the battle of Mobile Bay, Aug. 5, 1864; and afterwards became chief of the bureau of navigation. He died in Washington, D. C., Aug. 4, 1865.

Drayton, WILLIAM HENRY, statesman; born in Drayton Hall, S. C., in September, 1742; educated in England, and on his return he became a political writer. In 1771 he was appointed privy coun- "but, for my part," he said, "in my

zal force in the spectrum. Dr. Draper's in American history. "In order to states and comparing them to our own, Draper, LYMAN COPELAND, historian; allow me to tell you what your civil libborn in Evans, N. Y., Sept. 4, 1815. In erties are, and to charge you, which I do 1833 he gathered information regarding in the most solemn manner, to hold them the Creek chief Weatherford, and from dearer than your lives-a lesson and that time onward he was an indefatigable charge at all times proper from a judge. student, devoting his life to the collection but particularly so at this crisis, when of materials bearing upon the history of America is in one general and grievous the Western States and biographies of commotion touching this truly important the leading men of the country. In 1853 point." The judge then discoursed on he was appointed secretary of the Wis- the origin of the colony, the natconsin State Historical Society and was ure of the constitution, and their connected with the library of the society, civil rights under it, and concluded by with a few short intervals, till his death. saying that some might think his charge He published the Collections of the State inconsistent with his duty to the King Historical Society (10 volumes); The who had just placed him on the bench;



WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.

cillor for the province of South Carolina, judicial character I know no master but but he soon espoused the cause of the the law. I am a servant, not to the King, patriots, and protested against the pro- but to the constitution; and, in my esticeedings of his colleagues. In 1774 he mation, I shall best discharge my duty addressed a pamphlet to the Continental as a good servant to the King and a trusty Congress, in which he stated the griev- officer under the constitution when I ances of the Americans, and drew up a boldly declare the laws to the people and bill of rights, and substantially marked instruct them in their civil rights." This out the line of conduct adopted by the charge, scattered broadcast by the press, Congress. He was appointed a judge in had a powerful influence in the colonies, 1774, but was suspended from the office and, with other patriotic acts, cost Judge when he became a member of the com- Drayton his office. In 1775 he was presimittee of safety at Charleston. The first dent of the Provincial Congress of South charge to the grand jury at Camden, S. C., Carolina. In 1776 he became chief-jusin 1774, by Judge Drayton is conspicuous tice of the State; and his published charge South Carolina in 1777, and in 1778-79

Philadelphia, Sept. 3, 1779.

time that Mr. Buchanan became Presi- rations, moment was adjudicated by the Supreme restricting slavery Louis, and the decision was in Scott's tion. favor. The Supreme Court of the State March 6, 1857. reversed the decision, and the case was carried to the Supreme Court of the Unit- RODGERS, JOHN. ed States, CHIEF-JUSTICE ROGER B. TANEY (q. v.) presiding. The chief-jus- cer; born in Pennsylvania, May 28, 1825; to sue in a court in the United States; country in the great proclamation that wego in May, 1814; and was in chief com-

to a grand jury in April, that year, dis- "all men are created equal"; that the played great wisdom and energy, and was patriots of the Revolution and their prowidely circulated and admired. Mr. Dray- genitors "for more than a century beton was chosen president, or governor, of fore" regarded the negro race as so far inferior that they had no rights which was a member of the Continental Congress. the white man was bound to respect, and He wrote a history of the Revolution to that they were never spoken of except as the end of the year 1778, which was pub-property. He also declared that the lished by his son in 1821. He died in framers of the national Constitution held the same views. The chief-justice Dred Scott Case, THE. At about the went further in his extra-judicial declasaying that the MISSOURI dent-elect of the republic, a case of much Compromise (q. v.) and all other acts were unconstitu-Court of the United States. A negro tional, and that neither Congress nor named Dred Scott had been the slave of local legislatures had any authority for a United States army officer living in restricting the spread over the whole He was taken by his master Union of the institution of slavery. The to a military post in Illinois, to which dominant party assumed that the dethe latter had been ordered in the year cision was final; that slavery was a na-There Scott married the female tional institution, having the right to slave of another officer, with the consent exist anywhere in the Union, and that of their respective masters. They had the boast of a Georgia politician that two children born in that free-labor Ter- he should yet "count his slaves on ritory. The mother was bought by the Bunker Hill" might be legally carried master of Scott, and parents and chil- out. President Buchanan, who had been dren were taken by that officer back to informed of this decision before its Missouri and there sold. Scott sued for promulgation, foreshadowed his course in his freedom on the plea of his involun- the matter in his inaugural address tary residence in a free-labor Territory (March 4, 1857), in which he spoke of and State for several years. The case the measure as one which would "speedwas tried in the Circuit Court of St. ily and finally" settle the slavery ques-The decision was promulgated

Drewry's, or Drury's, Bluff. See

Drum, RICHARD COULTER, military offitice and a majority of the court were joined the army in 1846, and served in the friends of the slave system, and their de- Mexican War, being present at the siege cision, which, for prudential reasons, was of Vera Cruz and the actions of Chapulwithheld until after the Presidential elec- tepec and Mexico City. He was comtion in 1856, was against Scott. The missioned colonel and assistant adjuchief-justice declared that any person tant-general, Feb. 22, 1869; promoted "whose ancestors were imported into this brigadier-general and adjutant-general, country and held as slaves" had no right June 15, 1880; and retired May 28, 1889.

Drummond, SIR GEORGE GORDON, miliin other words, he denied the right of tary officer; born in Quebec in 1771; encitizenship to any person who had been tered the British army in 1789; served in a slave or was a descendant of a slave. Holland and Egypt; and in 1811 was The chief-justice, with the sanction of a made lieutenant-general. In 1813 he was majority of the court, further declared second in command to Sir George Prevost; that the framers and supporters of the planned the capture of Fort Niagara in Declaration of American Independence December of that year; took the villages did not include the negro race in our of Black Rock and Buffalo; captured Os-

# DRUMMOND-DUANE

mand of the British forces at the battle In 1783-84 he was a member of the counof LUNDY'S LANE (q. v.) in July. In Au- cil and State Senator, and in 1788 was a gust he was repulsed at Fort Erie, with member of the convention of New York heavy loss, and was severely wounded. He that adopted the national Constitution. succeeded Prevost in 1814, and returned to England in 1816. The next year he received the grand cross of the Bath. He N. Y., Feb. 1, 1797. died in London, Oct. 10, 1854.

Drummond, WILLIAM, colonial gov-Accomac, Drummond proposed that Berkeley should be deposed. This proposition met with the favor of the leading planters, who met at Williamsburg and agreed to support Bacon against the government. The death of Bacon left the rebellion without a competent leader. Sir William Berkeley wreaked his vengeance on thirty-three of the principal offenders. When Drummond was brought before him Berkeley exclaimed: "I am more glad to see you than any man in Virginia. You shall be hanged in half an hour." He died Jan. 20, 1677.

Drury's Bluff, BATTLE AT. RODGERS, JOHN.

Dry Tortugas, a group of several small, barren islands, about 40 miles west of the Florida Keys. They served as a place of imprisonment during the Civil War.

Dryden, John Fairfield, statesman; born near Farmington, Maine, Aug. 7, 1839; educated at Yale University; removed to New Jersey, 1871; established the Prudential Insurance Company in 1875; elected to the United States Senate from New Jersey to fill vacancy caused by the death of General Sewell in 1901.

From 1789 to 1794 he was United States district judge. He died in Duanesburg,

Late in May, 1775, Judge Duane moved in Congress, in committee of the whole. ernor; born in Scotland; was appointed the "opening of negotiations in order to governor of the Albemarle county colony accommodate the unhappy disputes subby Sir William Berkeley, governor of Vir-sisting between Great Britain and the colginia, and joint proprietary of Carolina. onies, and that this be made a part of the During the Bacon rebellion (see Bacon, [second] petition to the King" prepared NATHANIEL), when Berkeley retreated to by John Jay. It was a dangerous pro-





Duane, James, jurist; born in New posal at that time, as it was calculated York City, Feb. 6, 1733. In 1759 he to cool the ardor of resistance which then married a daughter of Col. Robert Liv- animated the people. Duane was a stanch He was a member of the first patriot, but was anxious for peace, if it Continental Congress (1774); of the could be procured with honor and for the Provincial Convention of New York in good of his country. His proposition was 1776-77; also in Congress, 1780-82. considered by Congress at the same time He returned to New York City in 1783, when a proposition for a similar purpose after the evacuation, and was the first which had come from Lord North was mayor of that city after the Revolution, before that body. The timid portion of

#### DUANE-DU CHAILLU

but at the same time to put the colonies to 1897; and was re-elected in 1901. into a state of defence. Duane's motion was carried, but against a most deter- born in Great Barrington, Mass., Feb. 23, mined and unyielding opposition, and it rather retarded the prospect of a peaceful solution. It had no practical significance, unless it was intended to accept the proposition of Lord North as the basis for an agreement.

Duane, JAMES CHATHAM, military officer; born in Schenectady, N. Y., June 30, 1824; graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1848, and served with the corps of engineers till 1854. He rendered excellent work during the Civil War, notably in the building of a bridge 2,000 feet long over the Chickahominy River. He was brevetted brigadier-general in 1865; promoted brigadier-general and chief of engineers, U.S. A., in 1886; retired June 30, 1888. From his retirement till his death, Nov. 8, 1897, he was president of the New York Aqueduct Commission.

Duane, WILLIAM, statesman; born in Devonshire, England, March 18, 1747; re- 1868, of negro descent; was graduated at secretary of the treasury board, 1789; Suppression of the Slave Trade, etc. Assistant Secretary of the Treasury under Hamilton. May 7, 1799.

City, May 30, 1858.

in Ireland in 1780; was Secretary of the had claimed. His publications include opposed to General Jackson's action in the torial Africa; A Journey to Ashango matter of the United States Bank, and Land; Stories of the Gorilla Country;

Congress prevailed, and it was resolved sion of Idaho to the Union in 1890; and to address another petition to his Majesty, was its first Senator, serving from 1891

Dubois, WILLIAM EDWARD B., educator;



PAUL BELLONI DU CHAILLU.

moved to New York in 1768; member of Harvard University in 1890; and became the New York provincial congress; dele- professor of economics and history in Atgate to the Continental Congress, 1777-78; lanta University in 1896. He wrote The

Du Chaillu, PAUL BELLONI, explorer; He died in New York City, born in New Orleans, La., July 31, 1838. He is best known by the results of two Duane, WILLIAM ALEXANDER, jurist; exploring trips to west Africa, during born in Rhinebeck, N. Y., Sept. 8, 1780; which he discovered and examined considentered the United States navy in 1798; erable territory almost unknown previousadmitted to the bar in 1802; member of ly, and added sixty species of birds and the State Assembly; judge of the New twenty of mammals to the zoology of York Supreme Court, 1822–29; president Africa. His accounts of the gorillas and of Columbia College, 1829–42. He wrote pygmies excited a large interest among The Life of Lord Sterling, The Steamboat scientists, and for a time many of his as-Controversy, etc. He died in New York sertions were sharply contradicted as being impossible; but subsequent explo-Duane, WILLIAM JOHN, lawyer; born rations by others confirmed all that he United States Treasury in 1833, but was Explorations and Adventures in Equawas therefore removed from office. He Wild Life Under the Equator; My Apingi died in Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 27, 1865. Kingdom; The Country of the Dwarfs; Dubois, FRED T., legislator; born in The Land of the Midnight Sun; The Crawford county, Ill., May 27, 1851; re- Viking Age; Ivar, the Viking; The moved to Idaho in 1880; was a member of People of the Great African Forest; etc. Congress in 1887-91; secured the admis- He died in St. Petersburg, April 29, 1903.

Philadelphia, in 1737; educated at the and peace may be restored, and truth and University of Pennsylvania; and became an eloquent Episcopalian. A descendant flourish among the people. Preserve the of a Huguenot, he naturally loved free-He was invited by the Continental Congress of 1774 to open their proceedings with prayer. In 1775 he became rector of Christ Church, and espoused the patriot cause. Of a timid nature, Duché, when the British took possession of Philadelphia (1777), alarmed by the gloomy outlook, forsook the Americans, and, in a letter to Washington, urged him to do likewise. This letter was transmitted to Congress, and Duché fled to England, where he became a popular preacher. His estate was confiscated, and he was banished as a traitor. In 1790 Duché returned to Philadelphia, where he died Jan. 3, 1798.

First Prayer in Congress .- The following is the text of Dr. Duche's first prayer in Congress:

O Lord, our Heavenly Father, high and mighty King of kings and Lord of lords, Who dost from Thy throne behold all the dwellers of the earth, and reignest with power supreme and uncontrollable over the kingdoms, empires, and governments, look down in mercy, we beseech Thee, on these American States, who have fled to Thee from the rod of the oppressor and thrown themselves on Thy gracious protection. Desiring to be henceforth only dependent on Thee, to Thee have they appealed for the righteousness of their cause: to Thee do they now look up for that countenance and support which Thou alone canst give. Take them, therefore, Heavenly Father, under Thy nurturing care: give them wisdom in council and valor in the field. Defeat the malicious designs of our adversaries, convince them of the unrighteousness of their cause; and, if they still persist in their sanguinary purpose, oh! let the voice of Thy unerring justice, sounding in their hearts, constrain them to drop the weapons of war in their unnerved hands in the day of battle. Be Thou present, O

Duché, Jacob, clergyman; born in be speedily closed; that order, harmony, justice, religion and piety prevail and health of their bodies and the vigor of their minds; shower down on them and the millions they represent such temporal blessings as Thou seest expedient for them in this world, and crown them with everlasting glory in the world to come. All this we ask in the name and through the merits of Jesus Christ, Thy Son, our Saviour. Amen.

> Duchesne, PHILIPPA Rose, missionary; born in France in 1769; came to America in 1818 and engaged in religious work among the Indians of Louisiana. In 1820 she founded in Barriens, on the Bois-Brule, the first permanent home of the sisterhood of the Sacred Heart in America, and lived to see the order established in all the large cities of the United States. She died in St. Charles, La., in 1852.

> Ducking-stool. The English colonies in America continued for a long time the manners and customs of their native land; among others, that of the use of the ducking-stool for the punishment of inveterate scolding women. Bishop Meade, in Old Churches, Ministers, and Families in Virginia, says, "If a woman was convicted of slander, her husband was made to pay five hundred-weight of tobacco"; but the law proving insufficient, the penalty was changed to ducking. Places for ducking were prepared at court-houses. stance is mentioned of a woman who was ordered to be ducked three times from a vessel lying in the James River. The woman was tied to a chair at the longer end of a lever, controlled at the shorter end by men with a rope. The stool being planted firmly, the woman was raised on the lever, and then lowered so as to be plunged under the water.

> Dudley, DEAN, genealogist; born in Kingsfield, Me., May 23, 1823; admitted to the bar in 1854. Among his works are genealogies of the Dudley and Swift families; Officers of Our Union Army and

Navy, etc.

Dudley, JOSEPH. colonial governor; God of wisdom, and direct the councils of born in Roxbury, Mass., July 23, 1647; this honorable assembly; enable them graduated at Harvard in 1665; pre-to settle things on the best and surest pared for the ministry, but, preferring foundation, that the scene of blood may politics, became a representative in the

1677 to 1681 he was one of the commis- 31, 1653. sioners for the united colonies of New England. He was in the battle with the Nar- LING FIELD. ragansets in 1675, and was one of the com-missioners who dictated the terms of a Devonshire, England, March 18, 1747; April 2, 1720.

sachusetts with Dudley. In his first He died in New York City, May 7, 1799. speech he demanded a "fit and convenient Duffield, WILLIAM WARD, military house" for the governor, and a settled officer; born in Carlisle, Pa., Nov. 19, ready to do, according to our ability, war. He published School of Brigade and what may be proper on our part for the Evolutions of the Line. support of the government." The govern- Dug Springs, BATTLE AT. General of their procedure, and expressed a hope relief of the latter, and on July 13, 1861,

was an officer of Queen Elizabeth, serving eighteen pieces of artillery. Boston in 1630, as deputy governor, with forced; and at the close

general court and a magistrate. From 1644. He died in Roxbury, Mass., July

Duelling. See BLADENSBURG DUEL-

treaty with that tribe. In September, 1685, in 1767 was aide to Lord Clive in India; King James commissioned him president came to America, and in 1768 purchased of New England, and in 1687 he was made a tract of land in Washington county, chief-justice of the Supreme Court. Dud- N. Y.; became colonel of the militia, ley was sent to England with Andros judge of the county court, member of the in 1689, and the next year was made New York Provincial Congress, and of chief-justice of New York. He went to the committee of safety. He was one of England in 1693, and was deputy govern-or of the Isle of Wight. He entered tution of the State of New York (1777), Parliament in 1701, and from 1702 to and was a delegate in Congress in 1777-1715 he was captain-general and governor 78; and he was secretary of the Treasury of Massachusetts. Then he retired to his Board until the reorganization of the quiet home at Roxbury, where he died, finance department under the national Constitution. He was assistant Secre-The disputes between the royal govern- tary of the Treasury under Hamilton ors and the people, which continued until 1790. Colonel Duer married (1779) about seventy years, were begun in Mas- Catharine, daughter of Lord Stirling.

and stated salary for him. The House, 1823; graduated at Columbia College in their answer the next day, observed in 1842; served with gallantry in the war that they would proceed to the considera- with Mexico. In 1861 he was made tion of these propositions "with all concolonel of the 9th Michigan Infantry; in venient speed." They resolved to present, 1862 he captured the Confederate force at out of the public treasury, the sum of Lebanon, and was made commander of all £500, and said, "as to settling a salary the troops in Kentucky. He was brevetted for the governor, it is altogether new to major-general of volunteers in 1863, and us, nor can we think it agreeable to our was compelled by his wounds to resign present constitution, but we shall be from the army before the close of the

or sent for the speaker and the repre- Lyon was 80 miles from Springfield when sentatives to come to his chamber, when he heard of the perils of Sigel after the he declared his disappointment because fight at Carthage. He pushed on to the that they would think better of the mat- he and Sigel joined their forces, when the general took the chief command. The Dudley, Thomas, colonial governor; combined armies numbered, at that time, born in Northampton, England, in 1576; about 6,000 men, horse and foot, with in Holland; and afterwards he became a remained in a defensive attitude for some Puritan, and retrieved the fortunes of time, waiting for reinforcements which had the Earl of Lincoln by a faithful care of been called for, but which did not come. his estate as his steward. He came to The Confederates had been largely reinof July his son-in-law, Simon Bradstreet, and Lyon was informed that they were held the office ten years. He was apmarching upon Springfield in two colpointed major-general of the colony in umns—20,000—under the respective

commands of Generals Price, McCulerected on the site of what is now Brattle-loch, Pearce, McBride, and Rains. boro, in Vermont, the oldest English set-Lyon went out to meet them with tlement in that State. about 6,000 men, foot and horse, and Dummer, Jeremiah, patriot; born in woods. A sudden charge of twenty-five of 1739. Stanley's horsemen scattered the Confedwounded.

carried on a traffic in furs under the pro- of the Bible. They dress plainly, refrain upper Mississippi in 1678-80, at which instead of taking an oath, settle their time he joined Father Hennepin and his quarrels among themselves without going paign against the Seneca Indians in 1687 They hold that every believer should be and brought with him a large number of immersed face forward, being dipped at Indians from the upper lakes. In 1695 he the mention of each name of the Trinity. was placed in command of Fort Frontenac The Dunkards now consist of three bodies and in 1697 was promoted to the command -the Conservative, Old Order, and Proof a company of infantry. He died near gressive. In 1900 they reported 2,993

the Norridgewock Indians (1723) repeated ters, 850 churches, and 95,000 members. attempts were made to engage the as-sistance of the Mohawks, but they were Strabane, Ireland, in 1747; learned the

eighteen cannon, leaving a small force Boston, Mass., in 1680; was graduated at to guard Springfield. At Dug Springs, Harvard in 1699; went to England as 19 miles southwest of Springfield, in a agent of Massachusetts in 1710, and rebroken, oblong valley, they encountered and of the New Frederick of a large Confederate force under Gen- a defence of the New England charters, eral Rains. While the National vanguard in which he claimed that the colonists of infantry and cavalry, under Steele and through redeeming the wilderness did not Stanley, were leading, they were unexpectedly attacked by Confederate infanby purchase or conquest from the natives. try, who suddenly emerged from the He died in Plaistow, England, May 19,

Dunkards, or GERMAN BAPTISTS, a erates in every direction. The charge was body of Christians who trace their origin fearful, and the slaughter was dreadful. back to Alexander Mack, one of a small "Are these men or devils, they fight so?" number of Pietists who had migrated to asked some of the wounded. Confederate the province of Witgenstein, Germany, to cavalry now appeared emerging from the escape persecution. In 1708 he became woods, when some of Lyon's cannon, man- their minister, and after they were bapaged by Captain Totten, threw shells that tized in the Eder by being thrice imfrightened the horses, and the Confeder- mersed, a church was formed. In 1719 ates were scattered. They then withdrew, Mr. Mack and all his followers came by leaving the valley in the possession of the way of Holland to America and settled Nationals. Lyon's loss was eight men in and around Philadelphia. From this killed and thirty wounded; that of Rains beginning the Dunkards have spread was about forty killed and as many through the Eastern, Northern, and Western States. Their doctrine is similar to Du Lhut, or Duluth, DANIEL GREY- that of the Evangelical Churches. They SOLON, explorer; born in Lyons, France; endeavor to follow closely the teachings tection of Count Frontenac; explored the from taking active part in politics, affirm companions. He took part in the cam- to law, do not join secret societies, etc. Lake Superior in 1709. The city of ministers, 1,123 churches, and 111,287 Duluth was named after him.

members, the strongest branch being Dummer, FORT. In the war against the Conservatives, who had 2,612 minis-

unsuccessful, and Massachusetts was ad- printing trade from his uncle, who was in vised, with justice, to make peace by re- business in Philadelphia, and at the age of storing to the Indians their lands. The eighteen began the publication of the attacks of the barbarians extended all Pennsylvania Packet. This was made a along the northern frontier as far west daily paper in 1784, and was the first as the Connecticut River. To cover the daily issued in the United States. The towns in that valley Fort Dummer was title was afterwards changed to the North-

## DUNLAP-DUNMORE

American and United States Gazette. As was the same day which had been apprinter to Congress Mr. Dunlap printed pointed by the Massachusetts legislature the Declaration of Independence. He died for the same purpose. in Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 27, 1812.

and historian; born in Perth Amboy, dom, he engaged in a conspiracy to bring N. J., Feb. 19, 1766. His father, being a the Indians in hostile array against loyalist, went to New York City in 1777, the Virginia frontier. He employed Dr. where William began to paint. He made John Connelly, whom he had commisa portrait of Washington at Rocky Hill, sioned in 1774 to lead a movement for England and received instructions from whole district of Pennsylvania west of Benjamin West. He became an actor for a short time, and in 1796 was one of the managers of the John Street Theatre, New York. He took the Park Theatre in From 1814 to 1816 he was paymaster-general of the New York State militia. He began a series of paintings in 1816. In 1833 he published a History of the American Theatres, and in 1834 a History of the Arts of Design. His History of New Netherland and the State of New York was published in 1840. Mr. Dunlap was one of the founders of the National Academy of Design. He died in New York City, Sept. 28, 1839.

Dunmore, JOHN MURRAY, EARL OF, royal governor; born in Scotland in 1732: was descended in the feminine line from the house of Stuart. He was made governor of New York in January, 1770, and of Virginia, July, 1771, arriving there early in 1772. When the Virginia Assembly recommended a committee of correspondence (March, 1773), he im-



SEAL OF LORD DUNMORE.

mediately dissolved it, and in May, 1774, of June a day of fasting and prayer. This Dunmore in 1774.

In 1775, finding the people of his Dunlap, WILLIAM, painter, dramatist, colony committed to the cause of free-N. J., in 1783. The next year he went to sustaining the claims of Virginia to the



LORD DUNMORR'S SIGNATURE.

the Alleghany Mountains. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and lived at Pittsburg; and it is believed that he suggested to Dunmore the plan of combining the Western Indians against the colonists. He visited General Gage at Boston early in the autumn of 1775, and immediately after his return to Williamsburg he left Dunmore and departed for the Ohio country, with two companions. They were stopped near Hagerstown as suspicious persons, sent back to Frederick, and there an examination of Connelly's papers revealed the whole nefarious plot. He bore Dunmore's commission of colonel, and was directed to raise a regiment in the western country and Canada, the rendezvous to be at Detroit, where hostilities against the white people might be more easily fomented among the Indians. Thence he was to march in the spring, enter Virginia with a motley force, and meet Dunmore at Alexandria, on the Potomac, who would be there with a military and naval force. The arrest of Connelly frustrated the design. He was put in jail and his papers were sent to the Continental Con-He was kept a prisoner until gress. about the end of the war.

What is known historically as "Dunhe again dissolved the Assembly because more's War" was a campaign against it had passed a resolution making the 1st the Ohio Indians undertaken by Lord

# DUNMORE, JOHN MURRAY, EARL OF

The cold-blooded murder of the family an insurrection among the slaves. Final-of Logan (q. v.), an eminent Mingo chief, ly, late in April, he caused marines to River (Oct. 10), where a bloody battle en-The Indians were led by Logan, Cornstalk, and other braves. The Virginians were victorious, but lost seventy men killed and wounded. Dunmore was charged with inciting the Indian war and arranging the campaign so as to carry out his political plans. It was charged that he arranged the expedition so as to have the force under Lewis annihilated by the Indians, and thereby weaken the physical strength and break down the spirits of the Virginians, for they were defying royal power. His efforts afterwards to incite ernor sent a deputation to meet him. One a servile insurrection in Virginia for the of them was the receiver-general of the same purpose show that he was capable province. They met 16 miles from Willof exercising almost any means to accomiamsburg, where the matter was complish his ends. The Indians in the Ohio promised by the receiver-general paying country, alarmed at the approach of Dunthe full value of the powder. Henry sent more, had hastened to make peace. Logan the money to the public treasury and rerefused to attend the conference for the turned home. purpose, but sent a speech which became famous in history. Dunmore's officers in ceeded in the war-ship Fowey to Norfolk, that expedition, having heard of the move- where he proclaimed freedom to all slaves ments in New England, and of the Con- who should join the royal standard, which tinental Congress, held a meeting at Fort he had unfurled, and take up arms against Gower (mouth of the Hockhocking River), the "rebels." He declared martial law and after complimenting the governor and throughout Virginia, and made Norfolk declaring their allegiance to the King, re- the rendezvous for a British fleet. He sent solved to maintain the rights of the colo- marauding parties on the shores of the nists by every means in their power.

and other atrocities, had caused fearful come secretly at night from the Fowey, retaliation on the part of the barbarians. a sloop-of-war in the York River, and carry While Pennsylvanians and the agents of to her the powder in the old magazine at the Six Nations were making efforts for Williamsburg. The movement was dispeace, Governor Dunmore, bent on war, covered. The minute-men assembled at called for volunteers, and 400 of these dawn, and were with difficulty restrained were gathered on the banks of the Ohio, a from seizing the governor. The assembled little below Wheeling. This force marched people sent a respectful remonstrance to against and destroyed (Aug. 7, 1774) a Dunmore, complaining of the act as spe-Shawnee town on the Muskingum. They cially cruel at that time, when a servile were followed by Dunmore, with 1,500 Vir- insurrection was apprehended. The govginians, who pressed forward against an ernor replied evasively, and the people de-Indian village on the Scioto, while Col. manded the return of the powder. When Andrew Lewis, with 1,200 men, encountered a force of Indians at Point Pleasant, ered a corps of volunteers and marched at the mouth of the Great Kanawha towards the capital. The frightened gov-



RUMAINS OF LORD DUNMORE'S PALACE.

In November, 1775, Lord Dunmore pro-Elizabeth and James rivers to distress the The bold movement in the Virginia Whig inhabitants. Being repelled with convention (March, 1775) excited the spirit, he resolved to strike a severe blow official wrath of Governor Dunmore, who that should produce terror. He began to stormed in proclamations; and to frighten lay waste the country around. The peothe Virginians (or, probably, with a more ple were aroused and the militia were mischievous intent), he caused a rumor rapidly gathering for the defence of the to be circulated that he intended to excite inhabitants, when Dunmore, becoming

#### DUNMORE'S WAR-DUPONT

a passage over the Elizabeth River, known troops. From 1781 to 1783 he was secreas the Great Bridge, a point where he ex- tary to Robert R. Livingston, then at the

pected the militiamen to march to attack him. Being repulsed in a battle there (Dec. 9, 1775), Dunmore abandoned his intrenchments at Norfolk and repaired to his ships, when, menaced by famine -for the people would not furnish supplies - and annoyed by shots from some of the houses, he cannonaded the town (Jan. 1, 1776) and sent sailors and marines ashore to set it on fire. greater portion of the compact part of the city was burned while the cannonade was kept up. part of the city which escaped was presently burned by the Virginians to prevent it from becoming

Augustine, and Dunmore himself proceeded to join the naval force at New York, and soon afterwards went to England. In 1786 Dunmore was made governor of Bermuda. He died in Ramsgate, England, in May, 1809.

OF: LOGAN.

he became acquainted with Baron Steu- 1834. ben, and accompanied him to America as

alarmed, constructed batteries at Norfolk, the preparation of his system of military armed the Tories and negroes, and fortified tactics for the use of the United States



THE OLD MAGAZINE AT WILLIAMSBURG.

a shelter to the enemy. Thus perished, a head of the foreign office of the governprey to civil war, the largest and richest ment; and then studying law, was adof the rising towns of Virginia. After mitted to practice in 1785, becoming emicommitting other depredations on the Virnert in the profession on questions of civil ginia coast, he landed on Gwyn's Isl- and international law. He finally devoted and, in Chesapeake Bay, with 500 men, himself to literature and science, and black and white, cast up some intrench- made many valuable researches into the ments, and built a stockade fort. Virginia language and literature of the North militia, under Gen. Andrew Lewis, at- American Indians. In 1819 he published tacked and drove him from the island. a Memoir on the Structure of the Indian In this engagement Dunmore was wounded. Languages. When seventy-eight years of Burning several of his vessels that were age (1838) he published a Dissertation on aground, Dunmore sailed away with the the Chinese Language; also a translation remainder, with a large amount of booty, of a Description of New Sweden. In 1835 among which were about 1,000 slaves. the French Institute awarded him a prize After more plundering on the coast the for a disquisition on the Indian languages vessels were dispersed, some to the West of North America. Mr. Duponceau opened Indies, some to the Bermudas and St. a law academy in Philadelphia in 1821. and wrote several essays on the subject of law. He died in Philadelphia, April 2, 1844.

Du Pont, ÉLEUTHÈRE IRÉNÉE, scientist; born in Paris, France, June 24, 1771; son of Pierre Samuel Du Pont de Nemours; Dunmore's War. See Cresap, MI- emigrated to the United States in 1799; CHAEL; DUNMORE, JOHN MURRAY, EARL bought a tract of land near Wilmington, Del., where he established the powder Duponceau, Peter Stephen, philolo- works, which have since been maintaingist; born in the Isle of Rhe, France, ed by the Dupont (modern form) family. June 3, 1760; went to Paris in 1775, where He died in Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 31,

Dupont, SAMUEL FRANCIS, naval officer; his secretary. He was brevetted a captain born in Bergen Point, N. J., Sept. 27, (February, 1778), and assisted Steuben in 1803; entered the United States navy as

## DUPORTAIL-DUQUESNE

midshipman at twelve years of age, and America. He died at sea in 1802, when became commander, Oct. 28, 1842. He returning to France. saw much active service on the California a central harbor and depot of supplies on lina. He died in Paris, France, in 1775. the Southern shores. In July Commodore



SAMUEL FRANCIS DUPONT.

mended report on the use of floating batteries for coast defence. He died in Philadelphia, June 23, 1865.

in November, 1777, and major-general, wrote: "I luckily escaped neer at the siege of Yorktown in the fall coat, and two horses shot under me." the Jacobins, and sought safety in wards, travelled a long way to see Wash-

Dupratz, Antoine Simon Le Page, excoast during the war with Mexico, clear- plorer; born in Tourcoing, France, in ing the Gulf of California of Mexican ves- 1689; settled on the Mississippi River sels. He was promoted to captain in among the Natchez Indians in 1720. For 1855; and in October, 1861, he pro- eight years he explored the regions waterceeded, in command of the South Atlantic ed by the Missouri and Arkansas rivers. squadron, to capture Port Royal Island, He published a History of Louisiana, or of on the South Carolina coast, to secure the Western Parts of Virginia and Caro-

Duquesne, Fort, a fortification erected Dupont was made a rear-admiral, and in by the French on the site of the city of April, 1863, he commanded the fleet which Pittsburg, Pa., in 1754. While Captain made an unsuccessful effort to capture Trent and his company were building this Charleston. Admiral Dupont assisted in fort, Captain Contreceur, with 1,008 organizing the naval school at Annapolis, Frenchmen and eighteen cannon, went and was the author of a highly com- down the Alleghany River in sixty bateaux and 300 canoes, took possession of the unfinished fortification, and named it Fort Duquesne, in compliment to the captaingeneral of Canada. Lieutenant-Colonel Washington, with a small force, hurried from Cumberland to recapture it, but was made a prisoner, with about 400 men, at Fort Necessity. In 1755 an expedition for the capture of Fort Duquesne, commanded by GEN. EDWARD BRADDOCK (q. v.), marched from Will's Creek (Cumberland) on June 10, about 2,000 strong, British and provincials. On the banks of the Monongahela Braddock was defeated and killed on July 9, and the expedition was ruined.

Washington was a lieutenant-colonel under Braddock in the expedition against Fort Duquesne, in 1755, and in that of 1758. In the former he was chiefly instrumental in saving a portion of the British and provincial troops from utter destruction. At the battle near the Mo-Duportail, Louis Lebègue, Chevalier, nongahela, where Braddock was killed, evmilitary officer; born in France in 1736; ery officer but Washington was slain or came to America in the early part of the wounded; and he, alone, led the surviv-Revolutionary War, and was appointed ors on a safe retreat. He was not injured brigadier-general in the Continental army during the battle. To his mother he November, 1781. He was directing engi-though I had four bullets through my of 1781. Returning to France, he was To his brother he wrote: "By the allnamed maréchal-de-camp; and in Novem- powerful dispensation of Providence, I ber, 1790, was made minister of war. In have been protected beyond all human December, 1791, he resigned; and when probability or expectation. Death was engaged in military service in Lorraine, levelling my companions on every side." he received a warning of the designs of An Indian chief, who, fifteen years after-

#### DUQUESNE-DURAND

ington when he was in Ohio, said he had singled him out for death, and directed his fellows to do the same. He fired more than a dozen fair shots at him, but could not hit him. "We felt," said the chief, "that some Manitou guarded your life, and that vou could not be killed."

The expedition of 1758 was com manded by Gen. John Forbes, who had about 9,000 men at his disposal at Fort Cumberland and These Raystown. included Virginia



CAPTURE OF FORT DUQUESNE.

troops under Colonel Washington, the Forbes intended to propose an abandon-Grant, with a scouting-party of Colonel Durand, ASHER BROWN, painter and en-

Royal Americans from South Carolina, ment of the enterprise, when three and an auxiliary force of Cherokee Ind-ians. Sickness and perversity of will treme weakness of the French garrison. and judgment on the part of Forbes Washington was immediately sent forcaused delays almost fatal to the expedi- ward, and the whole army prepared to tion. He was induced, by the advice of follow. When the Virginians were within some Pennsylvania land speculators, to a day's march of the fort, they were disuse the army in constructing a military covered by some Indians, who so alarmed road farther north than the one made by the garrison by an exaggerated account Braddock. Washington, who knew the of the number of the approaching troops country well, strongly advised against that the guardians of Fort Duquesne, rethis measure, but he was unheeded, and duced to 500, set it on fire (Nov. 24), and so slow was the progress of the troops fled down the Ohio in boats with such towards their destination, that in Sep- haste and confusion that they left everytember, when it was known that there thing behind them. The Virginians took were not more than 800 men at Duquesne, possession the next day, and the name Forbes, with 6,000 troops, was yet east of the fortress was changed to Fort Pitt, of the Alleghany Mountains. Major in honor of the great English statesman.

Bouquet's advance corps, was attacked graver; born in Jefferson, N. J., Aug. 21, (Sept. 21), defeated, and made a pris- 1796. His paternal ancestors were Hugue-oner. Still Forbes went creeping on, nots. His father was a watch-maker, and wasting precious time, and exhausting the in his shop he learned engraving. In 1812 patience and respect of Washington and he became an apprentice to Peter Maveother energetic officers; and when Bou- rick, an engraver on copper-plate, and bequet joined the army it was 50 miles came his partner in 1817. Mr. Durand's from Fort Duquesne. The winter was ap-first large work was his engraving on proaching, the troops were discontented, copper of Trumbull's Declaration of In-and a council of war was called, to which dependence. He was engaged upon it a

year, and it gave him a great reputation. His engravings of Musidora and Ariadne place him among the first line-engravers of his time. In 1835 he abandoned that art for painting. Mr. Durand was one of the first officers of the National Academy of Design, and was its president for several years. He died in South Orange, N. J., Sept. 17, 1886.

Durant, HENRY Towle, philanthropist; born in Hanover, N. H., Feb. 20, 1822; graduated at Harvard College in 1841; admitted to the bar in 1846; and became connected with Rufus Choate and other celebrated lawyers in practice in Boston. Later he devoted himself to the promotion of education, and through his efforts Wellesley College was founded at a cost of \$1,000,000. It was opened in 1875, was maintained by him at an expense of \$50,000 a year until his death, and afterwards was aided by his widow. He died in Wellesley, Mass., Oct. 3, 1881.

Durell, EDWARD HENRY, jurist; born in Portsmouth, N. H., July 14, 1810; graduated at Harvard in 1831; removed to New Orleans in 1836. He held many offices under the State government; resisted secession in 1861; president of the Louisiana constitutional convention in 1864. Among his publications are History of Seventeen Years from 1860 to 1877; Essay on the History of France; etc. He died in Scho-

harie, N. Y., March 29, 1887.
Durrie, Daniel Steele, antiquarian; born in Albany, N. Y., Jan. 2, 1819; appointed librarian of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin in 1858; published genealogies of the Steele and Holt families; also a Bibliographica Genealogica Americana; History of Madison, Wis.; History of Missouri; and the Wisconsin Biographical Dictionary.

Duryee, ABRAM, military officer; born in New York City, April 29, 1815; joined the State militia in 1833; became colonel of the 27th Regiment, now the 7th, in pelled to "run the gantlet"; that is, be 1849; commanded his regiment during the stripped naked, and run for their lives be-Astor Place riots. In April, 1861, he tween two files of Indian men, women, raised a regiment known as "Duryee's and children, who would have the privilege Zouaves," which took part in the battle of of scoffing at them, beating them, and Big Bethel. In 1861 he was promoted to brigadier-general, and served with the Army of the Potomac until 1863, when he the indignity. Mrs. Dustin planned a resigned. He died in New York City, means of escape, and leagued the nurse Sept. 27, 1890.

Dustin, HANNAH, heroine; born about 1660; married Thomas Dustin, of Haverhill, Mass., Dec. 3, 1677. When, in the spring of 1697, the French and Indians devastated the New England frontier settlements, Haverhill, within 30 miles of Boston, suffered severely, forty of its inhabitants being killed or carried into captivity. Among the latter were a part of the family of Thomas Dustin, who was in the field when the savages first appeared. Mounting his horse, he hastened to his house to bear away his wife, eight children, and nurse to a place of safety. His youngest child was only a week old. He ordered his other children to fly. While he was lifting his wife and her babe from the bed the Indians attacked his house. "Leave me," cried the mother, "and fly to the protection of the other children." Remounting his horse he soon overtook the precious flock, and placing himself between them and the pursuing Indians, he defended them so valiantly with his gun that he pressed back the foe. Meanwhile the savages had entered the house, ordered the feeble mother to rise and follow them, killed the infant, and set fire to the dwelling. Half dressed, she was compelled to go with her captors through melting snow in their hasty retreat, accompanied by her nurse. They walked 12 miles the first day without shoes, and were compelled to lie on the wet ground at night, with no covering but the cold gray sky. This was repeated day after day, until they reached an island in the Merrimac 6 miles above Concord, N. H., the home of the leader of the savages, who claimed Mrs. Dustin and her nurse as his captives. They were lodged with his family, which consisted of two men, three women, seven children. and a captive English boy, who had been with them more than a year. They were told that they would soon start for an Indian village where they would be comwounding them with hatchets.

The two women resolved not to endure and the English boy with her in the exe-

## DUSTIN-DUTCH GAP CANAL

ness of the lad and the timidity of the ment in 1874. On it are inscribed the women, the Indians did not keep watch names of Hannah Dustin, Mary Neff, and at night. Through inquiries made by the Samuel Leonardson, the latter the Englad, Mrs. Dustin learned how to kill a lish lad. man instantly, and to take off his scalp.

cution of it. Believing in the faithful- shire erected a commemorative monu-

Dutch Gap Canal. There is a sharp Before daylight one morning, when the bend in the James River between the whole family were asleep, Mrs. Dustin Appomattox and Richmond, where the and her companions instantly killed ten stream, after flowing several miles, apof the slumberers, she killing her captor, proaches itself within 500 yards. To and the boy despatching the man who flank Confederate works and to shorten told him how to do it. A squaw and a the passage of the river 6 or 7 miles, child fled to the woods and escaped. After General Butler set a large force of scuttling all the boats but one, they fled colored troops at work, in the summer of in it down the river, with provisions from 1864, in cutting a canal for the passage the wigwam. Mrs. Dustin remembered of vessels across this peninsula. This they had not scalped the victims, so, re- canal was completed, with the exception turning, they scalped the slain savages, of blowing out the bulkhead, at the close and bore their trophies away in a bag, as of December, 1864. It was 500 yards in evidence of the truth of the story they length, 60 feet in width at top, and 65 might relate to their friends. At Haver- below the surface of the bluff. It was hill they were received as persons risen excavated 15 feet below high-water mark. from the dead. Mrs. Dustin found her hus- On New Year's Day, 1865, a mine of band and children safe. Soon afterwards 12,000 lbs. of gunpowder was exploded she bore to the governor, at Boston, the under the bulkhead, and the water gun, tomahawk, and ten scalps, and the rushed through, but not in sufficient general court gave these two women \$250 depth for practical purposes, for the mass



HANNAH DUSTIN ESCAPING FROM THE INDIANS.

each, as a reward for their heroism. They of the bulkhead (left to keep out the

received other tokens of regard. The water) fell back into the opening after island where the scene occurred is called the explosion. The canal was then swept Dustin's Island. On its highest point by Confederate cannon, and could not be citizens of Massachusetts and New Hamp- dredged. As a military operation, it was

# DUTCH WEST INDIA COMPANY

a failure. It was excavated in 140 days, of America or the West Indies between and has since been made navigable. Newfoundland and the Strait of Magellan, While a greater part of the National except with the permission of the comnaval force on the James River was on pany. It was vested with sovereign the expedition against FORT FISHER powers, to be exercised in the name of the the shelter of Fort Darling, on Drewry's from time to time, all its transactions. Bluff, a squadron of vessels for the pur- The government of the company was pose of breaking the obstructions at the vested in five separate chambers of manalower end of the Dutch Gap Canal, and gers, the principal one at Amsterdam, and destroying the pontoon bridges below, so the other four in as many separate cities. as to separate the National troops lying General executive powers were intrusted on both sides of the James. The squad- to a board of nineteen delegates, called the ron moved silently under cover of dark- College of Nineteen, in which one deleness, but was observed and fired upon gate represented the States-General, by when passing Fort Brady. The vessels whom the company was guaranteed proresponded, and dismounted a 100-pounder tection, and received assistance to the Parrott gun in the fort. The Fredericks- amount of \$380,000. burg broke the obstructions at Dutch Gap and passed through, but two other 21, 1623; and with such a charter, iron-clads and an unarmored gunboat such powers, and such privileges, it begrounded. At dawn the gunboat Drewry gan the settlement and development of had been abandoned, and a shell from a New Netherland. The English claimed National battery exploded her magazine, the domain, and the Dutch hastened to acwhen she was blown to a wreck. So hot quire eminent domain, according to the was the fire from the shore that the voy- policy of England, by planting permanent age of the Confederate vessels was settlements there; and the same year checked, and all but the ruined *Drewry* (1623) they sent over thirty families, fled up the river.

(q. v.), the Confederates sent down from States-General, and to report to that body.

The company was organized on June chiefly Walloons, to Manhattan. Dutch West India Company. The management of New Netherland was in-Dutch East India Company was a great trusted to the Amsterdam chamber. Their monopoly, the profits of the trade of which traffic was successful. In 1624 the exwere enormous. Their ships whitened the ports from Amsterdam, in two ships, were Indian seas, and in one year the share- worth almost \$10,000, and the returns holders received in dividends the amount from New Netherland were considerably of three-fourths of their invested capital. more. The company established a trad-It was believed that trade with the West- ing-post, called Fort Orange, on the site ern Continent might be made equally of Albany, and traffic was extended eastprofitable, and as early as 1607 William ward to the Connecticut River, and even Ussellinx suggested a similar association to Narraganset Bay; northward to the to trade in the West Indies. The States- Mohawk Valley, and southward and west-General of Holland were asked to incor-porate such an association. The govern- To induce private capitalists to engage in ment, then engaged in negotiations for a the settlement of the country, the comtruce with Spain, refused; but when that pany gave lands and special privileges to truce expired, in 1621, a charter was such as would guarantee settlement and granted to a company of merchants which cultivation. These became troublesome gave the association almost regal powers landholders, and in 1638 the rights of the to "colonize, govern, and protect" New company, it was claimed, were interfered Netherland for the term of twenty-four with by a settlement of Swedes on the years. It was ordained that during that Delaware. In 1640 the company establishtime none of the inhabitants of the United ed the doctrines and rituals of the Re-Provinces (the Dutch Republic) should be formed Church in the United Provinces permitted to sail thence to the coasts of as the only theological formula to be al-Africa between the tropic of Cancer and lowed in public worship in New Netherthe Cape of Good Hope; nor to the coasts land. The spirit of popular freedom,

168

which the Dutch brought with them from lication of Arcturus: a Journal of Books Holland, asserted its rights under the and Opinions, in connection with Cormuch popular discontent was mani- 1856 the brothers completed the Cyclofested, and their dealings with their pædia of American Literature, in 2 volneighbors were not factory to the company and the States- To this Evert added a supplement in 1865. consider the spirit of the age, the colony, Wisdom of Sidney Smith; National Porwhich, before it was taken possession of trait-Gallery of Eminent Americans: Hisby the English in 1664, was of a mixed tory of the War for the Union; History nation has sprung.

officer; born in Wallingford, Conn., May with William Cullen Bryant (q. v.), of 15, 1841; graduated at Yale College a new and thoroughly annotated edition in 1860; served in the National army in of Shakespeare's writings. Evert died in 1890. After the close of the Civil War York in 1843. Besides his assistance in he was assigned to duty with the United the conduct of the Literary World and The Charleston Earthquake of 1886; Ter- Thomas Ken (1859), Jeremy Taylor tiary History of the Grand Cañon Dis- (1860), and Bishop Latimer (1861). He trict; Mount Taylor and the Zuñi died in New York City March 30, 1863. Plateau, etc.

Duval, GABRIEL, statesman; born in Prince George county, Md., Dec. 6, 1752; was a member of Congress, 1794-96, when George county, March 6, 1844.

tyranny of William Kieff (q. v.), and a nelius Matthews, which was continued sort of popular assembly was organized at about a year and a half. He contributed New Amsterdam. Its affairs in New to the early numbers of the New York Netherland were necessarily under the direct management of a director-general brother George, he commenced the Literor governor, whose powers, as in the ary World, a periodical which continued case of Kieft and Stuyvesant, were (with an interval of a year and five sometimes so arbitrarily exercised that months) until the close of 1853. In always satis- umes, a work of great research and value. General; yet, on the whole, when we His other important works are, Wit and population, was managed wisely and well; of the World from the Earliest Period and the Dutch West India Company was to the Present Time; and Portrait-Galone of the most important instruments in lery of Eminent Men and Women of planting the good seed from which our Europe and America (2 volumes). Mr. Duyckinck's latest important literary Dutton, CLARENCE EDWARD, military labor was in the preparation, in connection 1862-64 and took part in several impor- New York City, Aug. 13, 1878. His tant engagements; was appointed a second brother, George Long, was born in New lieutenant of ordnance, U. S. A., Jan. 20, York City, Oct. 17, 1823; graduated 1864; and was promoted major May 1, at the University of the City of New States Geological Survey. His publi- the preparation of the Cyclopædia of cations include Geology of the High American Literature, he published biog-Plateaus of Utah; Hawaiian Volcanoes; raphies of George Herbert (1858), Bishop

Dwight, THEODORE, journalist; born in Northampton, Mass., Dec. 15, 1764; was a grandson of the eminent theologian Jonathan Edwards; became eminent as a he resigned upon his appointment as judge lawyer and political writer; was for of the Supreme Court of Maryland. In many years in the Senate of Connecticut; 1811 he was appointed to the United and in 1806-7 was in Congress, where States Supreme Court and served until he became a prominent advocate for the 1836, when he resigned. He died in Prince suppression of the slave-trade. During the War of 1812-15 he edited the Mirror, Duyckinck, Evert Augustus, author; at Hartford, the leading Federal newsborn in New York City, Nov. 23, 1816; paper in Connecticut; and was secretary graduated at Columbia College in 1835. of the HARTFORD CONVENTION (q. v.) in His father was a successful publisher, 1814, the proceedings of which he pub-and Evert early showed a love for lished in 1833. He published the Albany books and a taste for literary pursuits. Daily Advertiser in 1815, and was the In December, 1840, he commenced the pubfounder, in 1817, of the New York Daily

Advertiser, with which he was connected tired, with his family, to Hartford. Mr. in 1849; tutored at Yale 1851-55; Profes-Dwight was one of the founders of the American Bible Society. He was one of the writers of the poetical essays of the "Echo" in the Hartford Mercury. He was also the author of a Dictionary of Roots and Derivations. He died in New York City, July 12, 1846.

Dwight, THEODORE, author; born in Hartford, Conn., March 3, 1796; graduated at Yale College in 1814; settled in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1833. In association with George White it is said that he induced about 9,000 people to leave the East and settle in Kansas. He was the author of a New Gazetteer of the United States (with William Darby); History of Connecticut: The Kansas War: or the Exploits of Chivalry in the Nineteenth Century; Autobiography of General Garibaldi, etc. He died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1866.

Dwight, THEODORE WILLIAM, educator and jurist; born in Catskill, N. Y., July 18, 1822; graduated at Hamilton College in 1840; appointed Professor of Municipal Law in Columbia in 1858; Professor of Constitutional Law in Cornell in 1868, and lecturer on constitutional law in Amherst in 1869; appointed a judge of the



THEODORE WILLIAM DWIGHT.

Professor Dwight was the most distin- can Convention in 1888 and 1900; and beguished teacher of law in the United came United States attorney for the east-States. He died in Clinton, N. Y., June ern district of Missouri in 1902. 28, 1892.

Dwight, TIMOTHY; born in Norwich, until the great fire in 1835, when he re- Conn., Nov. 16, 1828; graduated at Yale



TIMOTHY DWIGHT.

sor of Sacred Literature and New Testament Greek at Yale, 1858-86; president of Yale University, 1886-99, when he resigned the office.

Dwight, TIMOTHY, educator; born in Northampton, Mass., May 14, 1752; graduated at Yale College in 1769, and was a tutor there from 1771 to 1777, when he became an army chaplain, and served until October, 1778. In 1781 and 1786 was a member of the Connecticut legislature. In 1783 he was a settled minister at Greenfield and principal of an academy there; and from 1795 until his death was president of Yale College. He published Travels in New England and New York, in 4 volumes. He died in New Haven, Conn., Jan. 11, 1817.

Dyer, David Patterson, lawyer; born in Henry county, Va., Feb. 12, 1838; removed to Missouri in 1841; educated at St. Charles College; admitted to the bar in 1859, and practised till 1875. He was a member of Congress in 1869-71; appointed United States attorney in 1875; removed to St. Louis; prosecuted the great "Whisky Ring" in 1875-76; was defeated for governor of Missouri in 1880; commission of appeals in January, 1874. delegate-at-large to the National Republi-

Dyer, ELIPHALET, jurist; born

170

Windham, Conn., Sept. 28, 1721; graduated at Yale College in 1740; became a lawyer; and was a member of the Connecticut legislature from 1745 to 1762. He commanded a regiment in the French and Indian War; was made a member of the council in 1762; and, as an active member of the Susquehanna Company, went to England as its agent in 1763. Mr. Dyer was a member of the Stamp Act Congress in 1765, and was a member of the first Continental Congress in 1774. He remained in that body during the entire war excepting in 1779. He was judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut in 1766, and was chief-justice from 1789 to He died in Windham, May 13, Judge Dyer is alluded to in the 1807. famous doggerel poem entitled Lawyers and Bullfrogs, the introduction to which avers that at Old Windham, in Connecticut, after a long drought, a frog-pond became almost dry, and a terrible battle was fought one night by the frogs to decide which should keep possession of the remaining water. Many "thousands were defunct in the morning." There was an uncommon silence for hours before the battle commenced, when, as if by a preconcerted agreement, every frog on one side of the ditch raised the war-cry, "Colonel Dyer! Colonel Dyer!" and at the same instant, from the opposite side, resounded the adverse shout of "Elderkin too! Elderkin too!" Owing to some peculiarity in the state of the atmosphere, the sounds seemed to be overhead, and the people of Windham were greatly frightened. The poet says:

"This terrible night the parson did fright His people almost in despair; For poor Windham souls among the beanpoles

He made a most wonderful prayer.

Lawyer Lucifer called up his crew; Dyer and Elderkin, you must come, too: Old Colonel Dyer you know well enough, He had an old negro, his name was Cuff."

Dyer, MARY, Quaker martyr; was the wife of a leading citizen of Rhode Island. Having embraced the doctrines and discipline of the Friends, or Quakers, she became an enthusiast, and went to Boston. whence some of her sect had been banished. to give her "testimony to the truth." In that colony the death penalty menaced those who should return after banishment. Mary was sent away and returned, and was released while going to the gallows with Marmaduke Stevenson with a rope around her neck. She unwillingly returned to her family in Rhode Island; but she went back to Boston again for the purpose of offering up her life to the cause she advocated, and she was hanged in 1660. Mary had once been whipped on her bare back through the streets of Boston, tied behind a cart.

Dyer, OLIVER, author; born in Porter, N. Y., April 26, 1824; was educated at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, Lima, N. Y.; taught school; and later lectured on and taught the Isaac Pitman system of phonography. In 1848 he became a reporter in the United States Senate; later studied law and practised for a short time, abandoning it to devote himself to journalism; and was on the staff of the Tribune, Sun, and Ledger of New York. He was ordained in the Swedenborgian Church in 1876, and had charge of a church in Mount Vernon. He was author of The Wickedest Man in New York; Great Senators of the United States Forty Years Ago; Life of Andrew Jackson: and Sketch of Henry W. Grady.

E Pluribus Unum. Thomas Jefferson, on Aug. 10, 1776.

born in Lawrenceburg, Ind., May 23, 1820. lantic and Pacific oceans. In 1881 he re-In 1861 he was employed by the national ceived the Albert medal from the British government to construct gunboats suit- Society of Arts, the first American to be able for use in Western rivers. In the thus honored. space of sixty-five days he constructed seven iron-clad gunboats. In 1862 he built dike or embankment projecting into the six more; also heavy mortar-boats.



JAMES BUCHANAN EADS.

Its earliest oc- tion of the mouth of the Mississippi by currence is in a Latin poem called More- jetties. He was authorized to undertake tum, which is ascribed to Virgil. It was it (and was very successful), for which suggested as the motto for the SEAL OF the government paid him \$5,125,000. At THE UNITED STATES (q. v.) by the com- the time of his death, in Nassau, N. P., mittee of the Great Seal, consisting of March 8, 1887, he was engaged in the pro-Benjamin Franklin, John Adams, and motion of a project he had conceived of constructing a ship railway across the JAMES BUCHANAN, engineer; Isthmus of Tehuantepec, between the At-

The jetty system consists simply of a At water, whose purpose is to narrow the channel so that the natural action of the water will keep it clear of sediment or other obstruction. The Mississippi River is, at its mouth, 40 feet deep and 13/4 miles wide, and carries every minute 72,000,000 feet of water to the Gulf. which holds in solution nearly 20 per cent. of mud and sand. The river has three channels to the sea-the Southwest Pass, the Passe l'Outre, and the South Pass-the first carrying out about 50 per cent. of its water, the second 40 per cent., and the third 10 per cent. There is a bar at the mouth of each pass, and each has a channel through which large vessels may pass. This channel is about 1,200 feet wide and 50 feet deep in the large passes, and 600 feet wide and 35 feet deep in the small one. The swift and concentrated current keeps the channel open, but the bar is continually spreading outward, and as it thus spreads the water excavates a channel through it, though not of a uniform depth or width. Thus, a frequent dredging of the beginning of July, 1874, he completed the channel was necessary to prevent the the magnificent iron railroad bridge across continual grounding of vessels upon it. the Mississippi at St. Louis. Then he Captain Eads was the first to suggest pressed upon the attention of the govern- that this laborious and expensive dredgment his plan for improving the naviga- ing process might be done away with by

#### EADS-EAGLE

the use of jetties. He reasoned that if in the Gulf. Five and a half million cubic the banks of the passage through the bar yards of earth had been removed, mainly could be extended, not gradually, but by the action of the strong current immediately, into the deep water of the created by the jetty. In the construc-



PORT EADS, SOUTH PASS OF THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER.

Gulf some 2 miles or more, it would tion of this important improvement the was passed empowering him to put it between them. into execution. The work was begun in Eagan, Charles Patrick, military offipermit him to do so. The work of mak-ing the South Pass jetties was completed Eagle, the standard of the Persian and July 9, 1879. A channel 30 feet deep, the Roman; also adopted by Charlemagne

produce force enough to excavate a following amount of material had been channel the whole length of the bar. used: Willow, 592,000 cubic yards; stone, This project he undertook to carry out 100,000 cubic yards; gravel, 10,000 cubic at his own expense, agreeing not to re-yards; concrete, 9,000 tons; piling and ceive compensation for the work until it lumber, 12,000,000 feet. Captain Eads's was completed; and the truth of his rea- plan has been proved to be very successsoning was proved by the results. In ful, for the banks of the jetty continue the winter of 1874-75 he laid his plan befirm, and the channel is kept clear by fore Congress, and in March, 1875, a bill the movement of the concentrated current

June, 1875. The jetties were laid out cer; born in Ireland in January, 1841; parallel with the current of the river, served through the Civil War in the 1st and at right angles with the Gulf cur-Washington Territory Infantry; was comrent, extending with a slight curve 21/4 missioned 2d lieutenant 9th United States miles out from the mouth of the river. Infantry in 1866; and became brigadier-Piles were first driven in to mark the general and commissary-general May 3, path of the jetties; then willows fastened 1898. During the American-Spanish War together in enormous mattresses were he was in charge of the commissary desunk, and these filled in with stones and partment of the army, and in January, gravel. This work was done on the 1899, was tried by court-martial for criti-South Pass, the narrowest of the three cising General Miles during an investiga-channels of the Mississippi delta. Caption into the character of supplies furnishtain Eads wished to try his experiment ed to the army during the war; was suson the Southwest Pass, the deepest and pended from rank and duty for six years widest channel, but Congress would not on Feb. 9; and was restored and imme-

with a minimum width of 45 feet, had with a second head as the standard of the been made from the river to deep water holy Roman empire of Germany. The eagle was the standard of France during England; China - Collecting in America;

navy in 1818; and had command of the Yesterday; etc. bomb-vessel Ætna and also a part of the in November, 1882.

in Newark, N. J., Oct. 12, 1855; appointed -and it worked admirably. A few years assistant in the Lenox Library, 1885; li- afterwards Eleazer Smith (see Whittebrarian in 1893. He is the author of More, Amos) made a great improvement many bibliographical books, among them by inventing a machine that not only an account of the early New England cat- pricked the holes, but set the teeth more echisms, a comparative edition of the va- expertly than human fingers could do. rious texts of Columbus's letter announc- About 1843 William B. Earle, son of ing the discovery of America, and editor Pliny, improved Smith's invention, and of several volumes of Sabin's Dictionary the machine thus produced for making

customs of the colonial periods in New ature. He died in Leicester, Nov. 19, 1832. England and New York. Among her publi- Earle, Thomas, statesman; born in Lei-

the empire, as it is now of Austria, Rus- Customs and Fashions in Old New Engsia, and Prussia. The great seal of the land; Life of Margaret Winthrop; Diary United States (see Seal of the United of a Boston School-Girl; Costume of States) bears a shield on the breast of Colonial Times; Colonial Dames and the eagle. The \$10 gold coin of the Goodwives; Old Narragansett; Colonial United States is also called an eagle. It Days in Old New York; Curious Punishwas first coined in 1794. No eagles were ments of Bygone Days; Home Life in coined between 1805 and 1837. The \$20 Colonial Days; Child Life in Colonial gold coin is popularly known as the double Days; Coach and Tavern Days; and was part author of Early Prose and Verse; Eagle, HENRY, naval officer; born in Historic New York; Chap Book Essays: New York City, April 7, 1801; entered the Old-Time Gardens, Sundials, and Roses of

Earle, PLINY, inventor; born in Leices-Gulf fleet during the Mexican War. At ter, Mass., Dec. 17, 1762; became connectthe beginning of the Civil War he carried ed with Edward Snow in 1785 in the manimportant messages from Brooklyn to ufacture of machine and hand cards for Washington. While in command of the carding wool and cotton. Mr. Earle had Monticello he was engaged in the first first made them by hand, but afterwards naval engagement of the war, silencing the by a machine of his own invention. guns of Sewell's Point battery, Va., May Oliver Evans (q. v.) had already invent-19, 1861. He was promoted commodore in ed a machine for making card-teeth, which 1862; retired in January, 1863. He died produced 300 a minute. In 1784 Mr. Crittenden, of New Haven, Conn., invented a Eagle, James Phillip, clergyman; born machine which produced 86,000 cardin Maury county, Tenn., Aug. 10, 1837; teeth, cut and bent, in an hour. These acquired a country-school and a collegiate card-teeth were put up in bags and diseducation; served in the Confederate tributed among families, in which the army in the Civil War, and attained the women and children stuck them in the rank of colonel. After the war he became leather. Leicester was the chief seat of a Baptist minister and cotton-planter; this industry, and to that place Samuel was a member of the Arkansas legislature Slater (q. v.), of Rhode Island, went for four years; and of the constitutional for card clothing for the machines in his convention in 1874; one of the commis- cotton-mill. Hearing that Pliny Earle sioners to adjust the debt of the Brook- was an expert card-maker, he went to him Baxter war over the governorship in 1874; and told him what he wanted. Mr. Earle and was governor of Arkansas in 1889-93. invented a machine for pricking the holes Eames, Wilberforce, librarian; born in the leather—a tedious process by hand of Books relating to America, besides card clothing proved the best ever made. many articles on bibliographical subjects. By Mr. Earle's first invention the labor of Earle, ALICE MORSE, author; born in a man for fifteen hours could be perform-Worcester, Mass., April 27, 1853. She ed in fifteen minutes. Mr. Earle possessed has written extensively on the manner and extensive attainments in science and liter-

cations are The Sabbath in Puritan New cester, Mass., April 21, 1796; removed to

### EARLY-EARTHQUAKES

Philadelphia in 1817; he edited succestinued thunder, and the shock lasted about sively The Columbian Observer, Standard, four minutes. The earth shook with such delphia, July 14, 1849.

mission and studied law. In 1847 he out being touched.



JUBAL A. EARLY.

during the war with Mexico. He was ap- some places doors were burst open, and was one of the ablest and most successful years since the last earthquake in New manded a division of Lee's army, and the earthquake which lasted eleven hours. famous ride. In 1888 he published a book coast of Halifax, Nova Scotia, about 800 giving the nixtory of the last year of the miles; and in the interior it seems to Civil War, during which time he was in have extended, from northwest to southcommand of the army of the Shenandoah. east, more than 1,000 miles. In Boston

weather clear and warm, and the wind the earth. At New Haven, Conn., the westerly, all New England was violently ground moved like waves of the sea; the shaken by an internal convulsion of the houses shook and cracked, and many

Pennsylvanian, and Mechanics' Free Press violence that in some places the people and Reform Advocate. He was a member could not stand upright without difficulty, of the Pennsylvania constitution conven- and many movable articles in the houses tion of 1837, and is believed to have draft- were thrown down. The earth was unquiet ed the new constitution. He died in Philafor twenty days afterwards. On Jan. 26, 1663, a heavy shock of earthquake was Early, JUBAL ANDERSON, military offi- felt in New England and in New York, cer; born in Franklin county, Va., Nov. and was particularly severe in Canada, 3, 1816; graduated from West Point in where it was recorded that "the doors 1837, and served in the Florida war the opened and shut of themselves with a same year. In 1838 he resigned his com- fearful clattering. The bells rang with-The walls were split asunder. The floors separated and fell down. The fields put on the appearance of precipices, and the mountains seemed to be moving out of their places." Small rivers were dried up; some mountains appeared to be much broken and moved, and half-way between Quebec and Tadousac two mountains were shaken down, and formed a point of land extending some distance into the St. Lawrence. On Oct. 29, 1727, there was a severe earthquake in New England, lasting about two minutes. Its course seemed to be from the Delaware River, in the southwest, to the Kennebec, in the northeast, a distance of about 700 miles. It occurred at about twenty minutes before eleven o'clock in the morning, and the sky was serene. Pewter and china were cast from their shelves, and stone walls served as a major-general of volunteers and chimney-tops were shaken down. In pointed colonel in the Confederate ser-people could hardly keep their feet. vice at the outbreak of the Civil War. He There had been an interval of fifty-five of the Confederate generals, but was defeated at Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and Martinique, in the West Indies, was Cedar Creek. At Gettysburg he comthreatened with total destruction by an second at Cedar Creek, where Sheridan On Nov. 18, 1755, an earthquake shock arrived in time to rally his men after his was felt from Chesapeake Bay along the He died in Lynchburg, Va., March 2, 1894. 100 chimneys were levelled with the roofs Earthquakes. On June 1, 1638, be- of the houses, and 1,500 shattered. The tween the hours of 3 and 4 P.M., the vane on the public market was thrown to earth. It came on with a noise like con- chimneys were thrown down. It ee-

## EARTHQUAKES-EAST INDIA COMPANY



A RESULT OF THE EARTHQUAKE IN CHARLESTON, AUGUST 31, 1886.

and lasted four and a half minutes. At the same time there was a great tidalwave in the West Indies. In April, the same year, Quito, in South America, was destroyed by an earthquake; and eighteen days before the earthquake in North America there was an awful and extensive one in southern Europe that extended into Africa. The earth was violently shaken for 5,000 miles—even to Scotland. In eight minutes the city of Lisbon, with Other cities in Portugal and Spain were

curred at four o'clock in the morning, 2,000 houses were overthrown; and half of the island of Madeira, 660 miles southwest from Portugal, became a waste. The last earthquake of consequence was on Aug. 31, 1886, when a large part of the city of Charleston, S. C., was destroyed, with many lives.

East India Company, THE. At the close of 1600, Queen Elizabeth granted a charter to a company of London merchants for the monopoly of the trade over a vast expanse of land and sea in the re-50,000 inhabitants, was swallowed up. gion of the East Indies, for fifteen years. The charter was renewed from time to partially destroyed. One half of Fez, in time. The first squadron of the company northern Africa, was destroyed, and more (five vessels) sailed from Torbay (Feb. than 12,000 Arabs perished. In the islan 15, 1601) and began to make footholds, of Mitylene, in the Grecian Archipelago, speedily, on the islands and continental

#### EASTMAN-EASTPORT

Calcutta and two adjoining villages, with Massachusetts, Colonel Easton the privilege of erecting fortifications. Allen and Arnold in accomplishing the This was the first step towards the ac- undertaking, and it was he who bore the vast territorial possessions, with a popu- Pittsfield, Mass. lation of 200,000,000, over which, in 1877, the government of that Oriental empire Indian War. was vested in the Queen of England. Easton, Langdon Cheves, military offi-Though the company was not abolished, cer; born in St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 10, 1814; East India Company first introduced tea

Eastman, HARVEY GRIDLEY, educator; born in Marshall, Oneida co., N. Y., Oct. 16, 1832; after attending the common schools of his neighborhood, completed his education at the State Normal School at Albany; and at the age of twenty-three opened a commercial school at Oswego, N. Y., having been a teacher in a similar school kept by his uncle in Rochester. In lege in Poughkeepsie, with a single pupil. In 1865 there were more than 1,700 students in the college. It was the first insti-

shores of the East, establishing factories tion of leader of the minute-men of that in many places, and at length obtaining town. When the expedition to assail a grant (1698) from a native prince of Ticonderoga was organized in western quirement by the company, under the first tidings of success to the Provincial auspices of the British government, of Congress of Massachusetts. He died in

Easton, John, colonial governor; son Queen Victoria was proclaimed empress. of Nicholas; was governor of Rhode Island The company had ruled supreme in India, in 1690-95. He was the author of a Narwith some restrictions, until 1858, when rative of the Causes which led to Philip's

Easton, LANGDON CHEVES, military offiit was shorn of all its political power, as graduated at the United States Miliit had been of its trade monopoly. The tary Academy in 1838; and served in the Florida, Mexican, and Civil wars. into England, in the reign of Charles December, 1863, he was appointed chief quartermaster of the Army of the Cumberland; and in May, 1864, was assigned the same post in the army under General Sherman. He received the brevet of major-general in March, 1865; retired in January, 1881. He died in New York City, April 29, 1884.

Easton, Nicholas, colonial governor; born in 1593; came to America in 1634, and settled in Ipswich, Mass. In 1638 that school he first conceived the plan of a he removed to Rhode Island and erected commercial or business college. On Nov. 3, the first house in Newport; was govern-1859, Mr. Eastman opened a business col- or of Rhode Island and Providence in 1650-52. He died in Newport, R. I., Aug. 15, 1675.

Eastport, CAPTURE OF. Early in July, tution in which actual business was 1814, Sir Thomas M. Hardy sailed secretly taught. Mr. Eastman was a very liberal from Halifax with a squadron, consisting and enterprising citizen, foremost in every of the Ramillies (the flag-ship), sloop judicious measure which promised to bene- Martin, brig Borer, the Bream, the bombfit the community in which he lived. He ship Terror, and several transports, with was twice elected mayor of the city, and troops under Col. Thomas Pilkington. The held that office at the time of his death, squadron entered Passamaquoddy Bay on in Denver, Col., July 13, 1878. On the the 11th, and anchored off Fort Sullivan, day of his funeral the city was draped in at Eastport, Me., then in command of Maj. mourning and nearly all places of busi- Perley Putnam with a garrison of fifty ness were closed, for he was eminently remen, having six pieces of artillery. Hardy spected as a citizen and as a public officer. demanded an instant surrender, giving Easton, James, military officer; born in Putnam only five minutes to consider. Hartford, Conn.; became a builder, and The latter promptly refused, but at the settled in Pittsfield, Mass., in 1763. Ac- importunity of the alarmed inhabitants, tive in business and strong in intellect, he who were indisposed to resist, he surrenbecame a leader in public affairs there, dered the post on condition that, while the and was chosen to a seat in the Massa- British should take possession of all chusetts Assembly in 1774. He was also public property, private property should colonel in the militia, and held the posibe respected. This was agreed to, and

ш.--м

1,000 armed men, with women and chil- the United States Bureau of Education main, when formal possession was taken of the fort, the town of Eastport, and all the islands and villages in and around Passamaquoddy Bay. Several vessels laden with goods valued at \$300,000, ready to be smuggled into the United States, were seized. Sixty cannon were mounted, and civil rule was established under British officials. The British held quiet possession of that region until the close of the

Eaton, DORMAN BRIDGMAN, lawyer; born in Hardwick, Vt., June 27, 1823; graduated at the University of Vermont ir 1848; was active in promoting civil ser vice reform, and was a member of th United States Civil Service Commission for many years. He was the author of Civil Service in Great Britain; The Independent Movement in New York, etc.; and editor of the 7th edition of Kent's Commentaries. He died in New York City, Dec. 23, 1900.

27th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. In No- 1879. vember of the same year he was made to 1886 he was commissioner of the United tinuously until his death, Jan. 7, 1658. States Bureau of Education, and then be- Eaton, WILLIAM, military officer; born of Thetford Academy; Mormons of ToHe acted with so much boldness and tact
day; The Freedman in the War (rethat he secured for his country the freeport); Schools of Tennessee; reports of dom of its commerce from attacks by

dren, a battalion of artillery, and fifty or for sixteen years, addresses, and numerous sixty pieces of cannon were landed on the magazine articles. He died in Washing-

ton, D. C., Feb. 9, 1906.

Eaton, John Henry, statesman; born in Tennessee in 1787; was United States Senator from Tennessee in 1818-20; resigned to become Secretary of War under President Jackson; appointed governor of Florida Territory in 1834; resigned to become United States minister to Spain in 1836. He published a Life of Andrew Jackson, who was his colleague in the Senate for two years. He died in Washngton, D. C., Nov. 17, 1856. See EATON, MARGARET L. O'NEILL.

Eaton, MARGARET L. O'NEILL, daughter of William O'Neill, an Irish hotel-keeper in Washington; born in 1796, and after the death of her first husband, John B. Timberlake, she married John Henry Eaton, United States Senator from Tennessee. Upon the appointment of her husband to the office of Secretary of War, Mrs. Eaton was not recognized socially by the wives of the other members of the Eaton, John, educator; born in Sut-cabinet. President Jackson interfered, and ton, N. H., Dec. 5, 1829; was graduated demanded that Mrs. Eaton should receive at Dartmouth College in 1854; applied the usual social courtesies. In consequence himself to educational pursuits till 1859, of these social quarrels, a disruption of the when he entered Andover Theological cabinet took place in 1831. After Mr. Seminary, and in 1862, after his ordi- Eaton's death his widow married an Italnation, was appointed chaplain of the ian. She died in Washington, Nov. 8,

Eaton, THEOPHILUS, colonial governor; superintendent of freedmen, and later born in Stony Stratford, England, in was given supervision of all military 1591; was bred a merchant, and was for posts from Cairo to Natchez and Fort some years the English representative at Smith. In October, 1863, he became the Court of Denmark. Afterwards he was colonel of the 63d United States Colored a distinguished London merchant, and ac-Infantry, and in March, 1865, was companied Mr. Davenport to New Engbrevetted brigadier-general. He was editor land in 1637. With him he assisted in of the Memphis Post in 1866-67, and founding the New Haven colony, and was State superintendent of public instruction in Tennessee in 1867-69. From 1871 Eaton filled the chair of that office con-

came president of Marietta College, O., in Woodstock, Conn., Feb. 23, 1764; gradwhere he remained until 1891; was presi-uated at Dartmouth College in 1790; endent of the Sheldon Jackson College of tered the Continental army at the age Salt Lake City in 1895-98, when he was of sixteen; and was discharged in 1783. appointed inspector of public education In 1797 he was appointed American con-

## EBEN-EZER-ECONOCHACA

his life at Brimfield. For his services to American commerce the State of Massachusetts gave him 10,000 acres of land. his trial. June 1, 1811. See TRIPOLI, WAR WITH.

Eben-Ezer or Amana Community. many at the beginning of the eighteenth 1843 and settled near Buffalo, N. Y., but removed to Iowa in 1855.

Eckford, HENRY, naval constructor; born in Irvine, Scotland, March 12, 1775; learned his profession with an uncle at his profession. During the War of 1812- fight desperately. Lakes with great expedition and skill; safety deep in the forest. By a simuland soon after the war he built the steam- taneous movement, Claiborne's three colhe made the first successful trip in a craft moment. So unexpected was the attack of that kind to New Orleans and Hayana, that the dismayed Indians broke and fled Made naval constructor at Brooklyn in before the whole of the troops could get naval commissioners caused him to leave the river, and by swimming and the use pean powers and for the independent Weathersford, when he found himself dekey, and, going to Constantinople, organ-Nov. 12, 1832.

Econochaca, BATTLE AT. (December, 1813), General Claiborne, hand and his rifle with the other.

Tunisian cruisers. He returned to the Choctaw Indians, arrived near Econocha-United States in 1803; was appointed ca, or Holy Ground, a village built by naval agent of the United States for the Weathersford upon a bluff on the left Barbary States, and accompanied the bank of the Alabama, just below Powell's American fleet to the Mediterranean in Ferry, Lowndes co., in an obscure place. 1804. He assisted Hamet Caramelli, the as a "city of refuge" for the wounded rightful ruler of Tripoli, in an attempt to and dispersed in battle, fugitives from recover his throne, usurped by his brother. their homes, and women and children. Soon afterwards Eaton returned to the No path or trail led to it. It had been United States, and passed the remainder of dedicated to this humane purpose by Tecumseh and the Prophet a few months before, and the Cherokees had been assured by them that, like Auttose, no white man The King of Denmark gave him a gold could tread upon the ground and live. box in acknowledgment of his services to There the Indian priests performed their commerce in general and for the release incantations, and in the square in the of Danish captives at Tunis. Burr tried centre of the town the most dreadful to enlist General Eaton in his conspiracy, cruelties had already been perpetrated. and the latter testified against him on White prisoners and Creeks friendly to He died in Brimfield, Mass., them had been there tortured and roasted. On the morning of Dec. 23 Claiborne appeared before the town. At that moment A communistic society originating in Ger- a number of friendly half-bloods of both sexes were in the square, surrounded by They removed to America in pine-wood, ready to be lighted to consume them, and the prophets were busy in their mummery. The troops advanced in three columns. The town was almost surrounded by swamps and deep ravines, and the Indians, regarding the place as holy, and Quebec, began business for himself in New having property there of great value, York in 1796, and soon took the lead in though partially surprised, prepared to They had conveyed 15 he constructed ships-of-war on the their women and children to a place of ship Robert Fulton, in which, in 1822, umns closed upon the town at the same 820, six ships-of-the-line were built after into action. Weathersford was there. The his models. Interference of the board of Indians fled in droves along the bank of the service of the government, but he of canoes they escaped to the other side afterwards made ships-of-war for Euro- and joined their families in the forest. states of South America. In 1831 he serted by his warriors, fled swiftly on a built a war-vessel for the Sultan of Tur- horse to a bluff on the river between two ravines, hotly pursued, when his horse made ized a navy-yard there, and there he died, a mighty bound from it, and the horse and rider disappeared under the water for Marching a moment, when both arose, Weathersford from Fort Deposit, in Butler county, Ala. grasping the mane of his charger with one pushing through the wilderness nearly escaped in safety. Econochaca was plun-30 miles with horse and foot and friendly dered by the Choctaws and laid in ashes.

thirty Indians killed. lost one killed and six wounded.

thor of Letters from America.

Eddy, RICHARD, author; born in Providied in Boston, Dec. 11, 1803. dence, R. I., June 21, 1828; removed to Regiment, New York State Volunteers; Universalism in America, a History; Alcocoln, entitled The Martyr to Liberty.

lina, March 17, 1722.

England, and at the close of the war re- Bangor, Me., March 30, 1840. turned to recover his estate in Maryland. He had married a sister of Lord Balti- born in Rahway, N. J., April 11, 1811;

Fully 200 houses were destroyed, and office many of the tea-party disguised The Tennesseeans themselves, and were there regaled with punch after the exploit at the wharf was Eddis, William, royalist; born in Eng-performed. He began, with Mr. Gill, in land about 1745; came to America in 1769, 1755, the publication of the Boston Gazette and settled in Annapolis, Md. He was and Country Journal, which became a surveyor of customs till the troubles be- very popular newspaper, and did eminent tween the colonies and the home govern- service in the cause of popular liberty. ment became so strong that it was unsafe Adams, Hancock, Otis, Quincy, Warren, for royalists to remain in the country. On and other leading spirits were constant June 11, 1776, he was ordered, with others, contributors to its columns, while Mr. by the patriot "Committee of Observa- Edes himself wielded a caustic pen. He tion," to leave the country before Aug. 1. was in Watertown during the siege of His time, however, was extended, and he Boston, from which place he issued the continued in office till April, 1777, when Gazette, the "mouth-piece of the Whigs." he returned to England. He was the au- It was discontinued in 1798, after a life, sustained by Edes, of forty years.

Edes, HENRY HERBERT, historian; born Clinton, N. Y., in 1848; studied theology in Charlestown, Mass., March 29, 1849; there, and was ordained to the ministry of is a member of many historical societies, the Unitarian Church. In 1861-63 he was and the author of History of the Harvard chaplain of the 60th New York Regiment; Church in Charlestown; Historical Sketch in 1878 was elected president of the Uni- of Charlestown; editor of Wyman's tarian Historical Society; and became edi- Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown; tor of the Universalist Quarterly. His Foote's Annals of King's Chapel, Boston, publications include a History of the 60th etc.; and a contributor to the Memorial

History of Boston.

Edes, Peter, patriot; born in Boston, hol in History; and three sermons on Lin-Mass., Dec. 17, 1756; educated at the Boston Latin School. Shortly after the Eden, Charles, colonial governor; battle of Bunker Hill he was impris-born in England in 1673; appointed gov- oned by General Gage, who charged him ernor of North Carolina, July 13, 1713. with having fire-arms concealed in his During his administration he arrested house. He spent 107 days in a room of the pirate Edward Teach, usually called the Boston jail. He was the publisher "Black-Beard." He died in North Caro- of an edition of the Fifth of March Orations; also an oration on Washington. Eden, Sie Robert, royal governor; born In 1837 the diary of his imprisonment, in Durham, England. Succeeding Gov- containing a list of the prisoners capternor Sharpe as royal governor of Mary- ured at Bunker Hill, was published in land in 1768, he was more moderate in Bangor, and a letter about the "Boston land in 1768, he was more moderate in Bangor, and a letter about the his administration than his predecessors. tea-party," addressed to his grandson, ap-He complied with the orders of Congress pears in the *Proceedings of the Massa-*to abdicate the government. He went to chusetts Historical Society. He died in

Edgar, HENRY CORNELIUS, clergyman; more, and was created a baronet, Oct. 19, graduated at Princeton College in 1831; 1776. He died in Annapolis, Md., Sept. 2, became a merchant; was licensed to 1786.

Presbyterian Church in Edes, Benjamin, journalist; born in 1845. During the Civil War he spoke Charlestown, Mass., Oct. 14, 1732; was forcibly against slavery. His published captain of the Ancient and Honorable Ar- orations and sermons include Three Lecttillery Company in 1760, and one of the ures on Slavery; Four Discourses Occa-Boston Sons of Liberty. In his printing- sioned by the Death of Lincoln; An Ex-

#### EDGREN-EDISON

Pa., Dec. 23, 1884.

joined the National army in January, having no way of getting a battery felt gust, 1863. Soon after he returned to its application proved a total failure. Sweden. His publications include *The Lit*-Having noticed that electric sparks were and Colleges of the United States; Amer-tened a wire to a cat's leg, and rubbing ican Antiquities, etc.

land, and America, and gave those countries the riches that flow from industry, skill, and sobriety. They took with them to England the art of silk-weaving, and so gave France an important rival.in that branch of industry.

Edison, THOMAS ALVA, electrician; born in Milan, O., Feb. 11, 1847. He was taught by his mother till he was twelve years old, when he began work as a newspaper boy, obtaining an exclusive contract for the sale of newspapers on the Detroit division of the Grand Trunk Railway. He continued at this work for five years. Meanwhile he bought a small printing outfit, which he carried on the train, and by which he printed a small weekly paper, called The Grand Trunk Herald. Its subscription list showed 450 names. When the Civil War broke out the enormous increase in newspaper traffic confined his by telegraph operators and station agents In New York he soon formed an alliance

position of the Last Nine Wars; Chris- the news headings of his papers. The retianity our Nation's Wisest Policy; A lations which he thus formed with tele-Discourse Occasioned by the Death of graph operators awakened a desire to President Garfield, etc. He died in Easton, learn telegraphy. Not content with the opportunities offered by the railway tele-Edgren, August HJALMAR, author: graph, he, with a neighbor who had simiborn in Wermland, Sweden, Oct. 18, lar inclinations, built a line a mile long 1840; graduated at the University of Up- through a wood which separated their sola; came to the United States, and homes. Edison made the instruments, but 1862; was promoted first lieutenant and at a loss as to how he should proceed. He assigned to the Engineer Corps in Au- soon thought of a novel expedient, but erature of America; The Public Schools generated by rubbing a cat's back, he fasits fur briskly, watched for an effect upon Edict of Nantes, THE, an edict pro- the instrument, but none followed. While mulgated by Henry IV. of France, which engaged in commercial telegraphy in Cingave toleration to the Protestants in cinnati in 1867, he conceived the idea of feuds, civil and religious, and ended the transmitting two messages over one wire religious wars of the country. It was at the same time, totally ignorant that published April 13, 1598, and was con- this had been attempted by electricians firmed by Louis XIII. in 1610, after the many years before. He continued to make murder of his father; also by Louis XIV. experiments in every branch of telegraphy, in 1652; but it was revoked by him, Oct. attending to his office duties at night and 22, 1685. It was a great state blunder, experimenting in the daytime. In 1869 for it deprived France of 500,000 of her he retired from the operator's table, and, best citizens, who fled into Germany, Eng- leaving Boston, where he was then em-



THOMAS ALVA EDISON.

whole attention to that branch of his busi- ployed, went to New York with original ness. He conceived and carried out the apparatus for duplex and printing telegidea of having large bulletin-boards set raphy, the latter being the basis of nearly up at every station along the line of the all the subsequent Gold and Stock Exrailroad, on which he caused to be chalked change telegraph reporting instruments.

### EDMONDS-EDUCATION

with electricians and manufacturers, and, clusion of twenty-five years of uninterafter a few years of varied experience with rupted service. In 1897 he was chosen partners in the laboratory and in the shop, chairman of the monetary commission he removed to Menlo Park, N. J., in 1876, where he established himself on an independent footing, with everything which could contribute to or facilitate invention and research. In 1886 Mr. Edison bought property in Llewellyn Park, Orange, N. J., and later removed there from Menlo His inventions are many and Park. varied. His contributions to the development of telegraphy are represented by sixty patents and caveats assigned to the Gold and Stock Telegraph Company of New York, and fifty to the Automatic Telegraphy Company. His inventions include the incandescent electric light, the carbon telegraph transmitter, the microtasimeter for the detection of small changes in the temperature; the megaphone, to magnify sound; the phonograph, the patent of which he sold for \$1,000,000; the aerophone; the kinetoscope, etc. Sept. 27, 1889, he was made a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor by the French government.

in Hudson, N. Y., March 13, 1799; grad- scheme of currency reform. uated at Union College in 1816; ad- . Education. judge in 1845, and was appointed to the American colonies, and the April 5, 1874.



GEORGE FRANKLIN EDMUNDS.

appointed by the Indianapolis monetary Edmonds, John Worth, lawyer; born conference, which reported to Congress a

Popular education made mitted to the bar in 1819; elected to the rapid progress in the United States dur-New York Assembly in 1831, and the New ing the nineteenth century. In 1776 there York Senate in 1832; became a circuit were seven colleges in the Englishcommon Court of Appeals in 1852. He was the schools were few and very inferior. At author of Spiritualism; Letters and the end of the school year, 1898-99, the Tracts on Spiritualism, besides a number population of the country was estimated of law books. He died in New York City, at 76,000,000, of which 201/2 per cent. was enrolled in the public elementary Edmunds, George Franklin, states- and high schools, or 15,138,715; and the man; born in Richmond, Vt., Feb. 1, total in all schools, elementary, second-1828; took an early and active part in ary, and higher, both public and private, Vermont politics, serving several terms in was 16,738,362. Of the total enrolment, both houses of the legislature; was 10,389,407 were in average daily attendspeaker of the House of Representatives ance in the public schools. There was a and president pro tem. of the Senate. In total of 415,660 teachers (males, 131,793; 1866 he entered the United States Senate females, 283,867), to whom \$128,662,880 as a Republican, and till 1891 was one was paid in salaries. All public-school of the foremost men in Congress. Towards property had a value of \$524,689,255. The the close of his senatorial career he was receipts of the school-year were \$194,the author of the acts of 1882 and 1887 998,237; the expenditures, exclusive of for the suppression of polygamy and the payments on bonded debts, \$197,281,603. regulation of affairs in Utah, and of the The expenditure per capita of population anti-trust law (1890). In 1886 he framed was \$2.67, and the average daily expendithe act for counting the electoral vote. ture per pupil, 13.3 cents. These figures He resigned his seat in 1891 at the con-exclude statistics of the education of the

blind, the deaf, and other defective the country has been considered to be the (q. v.).

HOLLAND, JOSIAH GILBERT.

education, writes as follows:

paratory school. This committee of ten, and the pupil stops in the elementary as it is generally called, had author- stage of growth. ity to select the members of special conphysiology), history (including also civil their principles are traced into higher government and political economy), branches and explained. geography (including physical geography, geology, and meteorology). The National mittee of ten has been such as to arouse penses of the conferences.

ed and sold by the National Educational fifteen. Association through an agent.

discussion. The secondary instruction of briefly the points that give it importance.

classes, which are treated separately in weakest part of the entire system, althis work, and also Secondary Schools though it is conceded on all hands that the teachers in secondary schools are, on Education, AMERICAN PUBLIC. See the average, much superior in professional and general culture to the teachers Education, CHAUTAUQUA SYSTEM OF. in elementary schools, if not to those in See Chautauqua System of Education. colleges. The reason for this defect in Education, Elementary. William secondary schools has been found in the Torrey Harris (q. v.), the U. S. Com-course of study. A majority of the pubmissioner of Education since 1889, one of lic high schools and a larger majority of the highest authorities on the subject of the private academies dilute their secondary course of study by continuing elementary studies beyond their proper limit. At the meeting in 1892 the National Arithmetic, descriptive geography, gram-Educational Association appointed a com- mar, history of one's native country, litmittee of ten persons to consider and re- erature written in the colloquial vocabuport upon the subjects of study and the lary, are each and all very nourishing to methods of instruction in secondary the mind when first begun, but their eduschools, including public high schools, cative value is soon exhausted. The private academies, and schools preparing mind needs for its continuous developstudents for college. President Eliot, of ment more advanced branches, such as Harvard, was appointed chairman, with algebra and geometry, physical geogranine associates, four of whom were presi-dents of colleges, one a professor in a col-But for these the secondary school often lege, two principals of public high substitutes other branches that involve no schools, and one head master of a pre- new methods nor more complex ideas,

The influence of the report of the comferences and to arrange meetings for the mittee of ten has been to impel secondary discussion of the principal subjects taught schools towards the choice of well-balin preparatory schools. The subjects rep- anced courses of study containing subjects resented were Latin, Greek, English, other which belong essentially to secondary edu-modern languages, mathematics, natural cation, like algebra, Latin, or physics; and philosophy (including physics, astronomy, at the same time either to discontinue and chemistry), natural history (and elementary branches, or to apply to the biology, including botany, zoology, and study of these a superior method, by which

The success of the report of the com-Educational Association appropriated the eager interest in a similar inquiry into sum of \$2,500 towards defraying the ex- the work of the elementary schools. Already, in February, 1893, a committee The report was completed and pub- had been appointed by the department of lished in the spring of 1894. Thirty superintendence in the National Educathousand copies were distributed by the tional Association. It was made to connational bureau of education, and since sist of fifteen members instead of ten, then edition after edition has been print- and has been known as the committee of

The report of this committee of fif-No educational document before pub- teen was submitted to the department fished in this country has been more of superintendents at the meeting in 1895. widely read or has excited more helpful It is the object of this paper to indicate

## EDUCATION, ELEMENTARY

history of educational progress in the of teachers in rural districts. United States for the nineteenth century as regards the elementary schools, he teacher and the expert supervisor, there would say that there has been a change has arrived an era of experiment and agifrom the ungraded school in the sparsely tation for reforms. settled district to the graded school of the city and large village. The ungraded be characterized as in the direction of seschool held a short session of three or curing the interest of the pupil. All the four months, was taught by a makeshift new devices have in view the awakening teacher, had mostly individual instruc- of the pupil's inner spring of action. He tion, with thirty or forty recitations to is to be interested and made to act along be heard and five minutes or less of the lines of rational culture through his own teacher's time per day for each.

pupils according to the degree of advance- ing the will in rational forms. "Make ment and assigns two classes to a teacher. the pupil familiar with self-sacrifice, Instead of five minutes for a recitation, make it a second nature to follow the bethere are twenty or thirty minutes, and hest of duty and heroically stifle selfish the teacher has an opportunity to go be- desires "-this was their motto, expressed hind the words of the book and by discus- or implied. It was an education ad-sion and questioning probe the lesson, find dressed primarily to the will. The new what the pupil really understands and education is addressed to the feelings and can explain in his own words. Each mem-desires. Its motto is: "Develop the ber of the class learns more from the an- pupil through his desires and interests." swers of his fellow-pupils and from the Goethe preached this doctrine in his Wilcross-questioning of the teacher than he helm could learn from a lesson of equal length kindergarten system

months instead of three, and employs or a centre for the promulgation of this may employ a professional educated teach- idea. Those who advocate an extension progress to be mentioned in the history colleges and its introduction even into of our education. Normal schools, 200 secondary and elementary schools justify in number, have been created in the va- it by the principle of interest. rious States, and it is estimated that the It is noteworthy that this word "incities, large and small, have an average terest" is the watchword of the disciples of 50 per cent. of professionally trained of the Herbartian system of pedagogy. teachers, while the ungraded schools in Herbart, in his psychology, substituted the rural districts are taught by persons desire for will. He recognizes intellect who leave their regular vocations and re- and feeling and desire (Begierde). sort to teaching for a small portion of the sire is, of course, a species of feelingvear.

counting in the large villages, is at pres- latter to the will. But sensation is not ent about 50 per cent. of the population yet intellect, nor is desire will; both are of the whole country.

One improvement leads to another, and

If one were to summarize concisely the who, in most cases, controls the licensing

With the advent of the professional

The general trend of school reforms may impulse. The older methods looked less The graded school has classified its to interesting the pupil than to disciplin-Meister. Froebel founded on Colonel with a tutor entirely devoted to himself. Parker's Quincy school experiment was. The graded school continues for ten and his Cook County Normal School is, This is the most important item of of the system of elective studies in the

for feeling includes sensations and desires, The urban and suburban population, the former allied to the intellect and the only feeling.

I have described and illustrated this where the graded school has been estab- general trend of school reform in order lished with its professionally trained to show its strength and its weakness, teachers it has been followed by the ap- and to indicate the province marked out pointment of experts as superintendents, for a report that should treat of the until over 800 cities and towns in the branches of study and the methods of innation have such supervision. The fifty struction in the elementary school and States have each a State superintendent, suggest improvement.

# EDUCATION, ELEMENTARY

devotion to will-training has slighted the teachers is seen when one recalls to mind intellect and the heart (or feelings), the the fact that the entire upward movement new education moves likewise towards an of the elementary schools has been inextreme as bad, or worse. It slights direct will-culture and tends to exaggerate of professionally trained teachers, and
impulse and inclination or interest. An that the increase of urban population has educational psychology that degrades will made it possible. In the normal school elaborate system for the purpose of de- education, the approved methods of inveloping moral interests and desires. struction, and the grounds of each the old doctrine of self-sacrifice for the in the sciences that it presupposes. sake of the good is reached.

"Our wills are ours, to make them thine."

terests.

a craze for novelty. Change at any price of the school-board. The terms of office rural schools defended their want of classi- of candidates whose qualifications are defication as an advantage. It was "individ-fined by the school-board. ual instruction," and, as such, an improve- This plan of government is based on ment over that of the graded school of the idea of the importance of personal the cities. His reactionary movement re-responsibility at all points in the adceived the support of some of the advo- ministration. Only an actual trial can cates of educational reform on the ground determine its strength or weakness. that it was a new departure. This happlans, as Judge Draper well says, prepened at a time when one-half of the suppose a public spirit and a moral sense school children in the United States are on the part of the people; they presuppose still taught, or rather allowed to memo- a sincere desire for good schools and a fair rize their text-books, by this method. knowledge of what good schools are and of

teachers and on organization of city the whole people possesses political power, school systems have brought forward, in the intelligent and virtuous citizens must their respective reports, the latest de-exert a continual influence or else the vised measures for the perfection of nor- demagogues will come into office. For the mal schools and the procurement of ex- natural representative of the weakling

While the old education in its exclusive regarding schools for the training of to desire must perforce construct an the candidate is taught the history of This, however, does not quite succeed until branch of study as they are to be found

The method of eliminating politics from the control of a city school system is discussed in Judge Draper's frank and The philosophy of the Bhagavad Gita persuasive style, and a plan in essential holds that the goal of culture is to anni- particulars similar to that adopted in hilate all interest and attain absolute in- the city of Cleveland is recommended for difference—this is adopted by Buddhism trial in all large cities. A small schoolin the doctrine of Nirvana. Indian reboard of five or ten members is appointed nunciation reaches the denial of selfhood, by the mayor, which, in turn, elects a while the Christian doctrine of renunci- school-director (but this officer may also ation reaches only to the denial of selfish- be appointed by the mayor), who takes ness and the adoption of altruistic in- charge of the business side of the management of schools. For the professional However this may be, the pedagogic im- side of the work a superintendent is appulse to create devices for awakening the pointed by the school-director, with the interest of the pupil becomes sometimes approval of two-thirds or three-fourths and change of any kind is clamored for. suggested are, respectively, for the mem-It is a trite saying that change is not bers of the school-board appointed by the progress. It is more apt to be movement mayor, five years; for the school-director, in a circle or even retrogression. An five years; for the superintendent, five amusing example was lately furnished in to ten years. The superintendent apeducational circles. A superintendent of points all teachers from an eligible list

The sub-committees on training of the best means of creating them. Where pert supervisors for city school systems. classes is the demagogue. Whether the The importance of the recommendations citizen is weak in intellect, or thrift, or

## EDUCATION, ELEMENTARY

morals, it is all the same; he will vote peal to experimental psychology in dealing for the demagogue as ruler.

The report on the correlation of studies is an attempt to reconcile the old and the new in education by discovering what in the course of study is or should be permanent and what in the nature of things is transient. It admits the claims of the new education, as to making the appeal to the child's interest paramount, so far as this relates to the methods of instruction, but it finds a limit to this in the matters to be taught. It discusses the educational value of the five principal factors of the course of study in order to determine clearly where the proposed new branches of study belong and what they add to the old curriculum. These five components of a course of study are: (1) Grammar, as a study of the structure of language; (2) Literature, as a study of the art form of language-literature as furnishing a revelation of human nature in all its types; (3) Mathematics, as furnishing the laws of matter in movement and rest-the laws grounded in the nature of space and time; (4) Geography, as a compend of natural and social science-unfolding later, in secondary and higher education, into geology, botany, zoology, meteorology on the one hand, and into anthropology and sociology, economics and politics on the other; (5) History, as showing the origin and growth of institutions, especially of It appears that these five branches cover the two worlds of man and nature, and that all theoretical studies fall within these lines. This is the correlation of study. Each essential branch has some educational value that another does not possess. Each branch also serves the function of correlating the child to his environment-namely, to the two worlds of nature and human society.

the course of study has been justified on course of study. psychological grounds—"literature culti-"arithmetic the reason," etc. But each reading exercises to the study of the conall the faculties. Arithmetic cultivates that the best lesson learned at school is the memory of quantity, the imagination the mastery of a poetic gem or a selection

with the question of the time devoted to the several branches. For example, it often discusses the danger of too much thoroughness of drill in teaching and the use of processes that become mechanical after some time. The rapid addition of numbers, the study of the geometrical solids, the identification of the colors of the spectrum, the reading of insipid pieces written in the colloquial vocabulary, the memorizing of localities and dates; all these things may be continued so long under the plea of "thoroughness" as to paralyze the mind, or fix it in some stage of arrested growth.

The committee have been at much pains to point out the importance of leaving a branch of study when it has been studied long enough to exhaust its educational value. It is shown in the case of arithmetic that it ought to be replaced by algebra two years earlier than is the custom in the public schools at present. The arithmetical method should not be used to solve the class of problems that are more easily solved by algebra. So, too, it is contended that English grammar should be discontinued at the close of the seventh year, and French, German, or Latin-preferably the last-substituted for it. cative value of a study on its psychological side is greatest at the beginning. first six months in the study of algebra or Latin-it is claimed that even the first four weeks—are more valuable than the same length of time later on. For the first lessons make one acquainted with a new method of viewing things.

In recommending the introduction of Latin and algebra into the seventh and eighth years of the elementary school course, the committee are in accord with the committee of ten, who urged the Hitherto, we are told in this report, earlier commencement of the secondary

The committee urge strongly the suborvates the memory and the imagination"; dination of elocution and grammar in the branch has in some measure a claim on tents of the literary work of art, holding of successions, and the reason in a peculiar from a great prose writer. It is contendfigure of the syllogism different from the ed that the selections found in the school three figures used in qualitative reasoning. readers often possess more literary unity The report, however, makes frequent ap- than the whole works from which they

# EDUCATIONAL LAND GRANTS-EDWARDS

were taken, as in the case of Byron's Bat- called Fort Lyman after their commander. tle of Waterloo from Childe Harold. The A garrison of 2,500 men under the Earl of importance of studying the unity of a London, and later under General Webb, work of art is dwelt upon in different made several expeditions against Canada. parts of the report, and the old method After Munro's defeat at Fort William of parsing works of art censured.

for teaching geography-namely, that the Schuyler sought shelter here. See Hubindustrial and commercial idea should be BARDTON, BATTLE OF: McCrea, JANE. the centre from which the pupil moves merce.

method zation.

In contrast to this genuine correlation the report describes an example of what it calls "artificial correlation" - where Robinson Crusoe or some literary work of art is made the centre of study for a considerable period of time, and geography, arithmetic, and other branches taught incidentally in connection with it.

Educational Land Grants. The United States has granted nearly 100,000,000 acres to the individual States for educational endowments, or the erection of schools and colleges. In many instances these grants were mismanaged, but in others they have proved of great service.

HENRY (q. v.) the remnant of the Amer-An example of the Herbartian correla- ican army fled to Fort Edward. During tion is found in the method recommended Burgoyne's advance in July, 1777, General

Edward VII., ALBERT EDWARD, King out in two directions-from the supply of Great Britain and Emperor of India; his needs for food, clothing, shelter, and born in Buckingham Palace, Nov. 9, culture he moves out on the side of nat- 1841; eldest son of Queen Victoria and ure to the "elements of difference," that the Prince Consort; created Prince of is to say, to the differences of climate, soil, Wales and Earl of Chester a month after productions, and races of men, explaining his birth; educated by private tutors, finally by geology, astronomy, and meteor- at Christ Church, Oxford, and at Camology how these differences arose. On the bridge. In 1860, under the guidance of other hand, he moves towards the study the Duke of Newcastle, he visited the of man, in his sociology, history, and United States, where he received an eneconomics, discovering what means the thusiastic welcome. President Buchanan race has invented to overcome those "ele- and his official family extended to him ments of difference" and supply the mani- a grand entertainment at the national fold wants of man wherever he lives by capital, and the cities which he visited making him participant in the produc-vied with one another in paying him tions of all climes through the world com- high honors. The courtesies so generously extended to him laid the foundation Likewise in the study of general his- for the strong friendship which he always tory the committee suggest that the old afterwards manifested for Americans. method of beginning with the earliest ages After this trip he travelled in Germany, be discontinued and that a regressive Italy, and the Holy Land. In 1863 he be adopted, proceeding from married the Princess Alexandra, daughter United States history back to English of Christian IX., King of Denmark, and history, and thence to Rome, Greece, and after his marriage he made prolonged Judea, and the other sources of our civili- tours in many foreign countries, most notably in Egypt and Greece in 1869, and in British India in 1875-76. He has always been exceedingly fond of out-door sports and athletics in general, and has kept himself in close touch with his people. On the death of Queen Victoria, Jan. 22, 1901, he succeeded to the throne, and was formally proclaimed king and emperor at St. James's Palace, London, on the 24th.

Edward, Fort, a defensive work built by the New England troops in 1755 on the east bank of the Hudson River, 45 miles north of Albany.

Edwards, Jonathan, theologian; born in East Windsor, Conn., Oct. 5, 1703; Edward, FORT, on the Hudson River, graduated at Yale College in 1720, having forty-five miles north of Albany; built by begun to study Latin when he was six the 6,000 New England troops in the years of age. He is said to have reasoned French and Indian war in 1755; originally out for himself his doctrine of free-will before he left college, at the age of seven- fice until its organization as a State in ceeded as pastor. He was dismissed in 1750, because he insisted upon a purer and higher standard of admission to the



JONATHAN EDWARDS.

communion - table. Then he began his missionary work (1751) among the Stockbridge Indians, and prepared his greatest work, on The Freedom of the Will, which in 1727, and they became the grandparents of Aaron Burr.

Edwards, Ninian, jurist; born in with the Calvinists. He died in Bridge-Montgomery county, Md., in March, 1775. port, Conn., April 5, 1826. William Wirt directed his early educa-

teen. He began preaching to a Presby- 1818. From 1818 till 1824 he was United terian congregation before he was twenty States Senator, and from 1826 to 1830 years old, and became assistant to his governor of the State. He did much, by grandfather, Rev. Mr. Stoddard, minister promptness and activity, to restrain Indian at Northampton, Mass., whom he suc- hostilities in the Illinois region during the War of 1812. He died in Belleville, Ill., July 20, 1833. See A. B. PLOT.

Edwards, Oliver, military officer; born in Springfield, Mass., Jan. 30, 1835; was commissioned first lieutenant in the 10th Massachusetts Volunteers at the outbreak of the Civil War, and was promoted brigadier-general, May 19, 1865, for "conspicuous gallantry." He received the surrender of Petersburg, Va., and commanded Forts Hamilton and Lafayette, in New York Harbor, during the draft riots of 1863. He was mustered out of the army in 1866.

Edwards, PIERREPONT, jurist; born in Northampton, Mass., April 8, 1750; the youngest son of Jonathan Edwards, Sr.; graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1768. His youth was spent among the Stockbridge Indians, where his father was missionary, and he acquired the language perfectly. He became an eminent lawyer; espoused the cause of the patriots, and fought for liberty in the army of the Revolution. He was a member of the Congress of the Confederation in 1787-88, and in the Connecticut conwas published in 1754. He was inaugu-vention warmly advocated the adoption of rated president of the College of New the national Constitution. He was judge Jersey, in Princeton, Feb. 16, 1758, and of the United States District Court in died of small-pox, March 22, 1758. He Connecticut at the time of his father's married Sarah Pierrepont, of New Haven, death. Mr. Edwards was the founder of the "Toleration party" in Connecticut, which made him exceedingly unpopular

Egbert, HARRY C., military officer; born tion, which was finished at Dickinson Col- in Pennsylvania, Jan. 3, 1839; joined the lege, and in 1819 he settled in the Green 12th United States Infantry, Sept. 23, River district of Kentucky. Before he 1861; served with distinction in the acwas twenty-one he became a member of tions of Gaines's Mills, Malvern Hill, Cedar the Kentucky legislature; was admitted Mountain, Gettysburg, etc. He was taken to the bar in Kentucky in 1798, and to prisoner at Cedar Mountain and at Getthat of Tennessee the next year, and rose tysburg, and was seriously wounded at very rapidly in his profession. He passed Bethesda Church. When the war with through the offices of circuit judge and Spain broke out he was lieutenant-colonel judge of appeals to the bench of chief-jus- of the 6th United States Infantry, which tice of Kentucky in 1808. The next year he commanded in the Santiago campaign he was appointed the first governor of the until he was shot through the body at Territory of Illinois, and retained that of- El Caney, July 1, 1898. He was pro-

#### EGGLESTON-EL CANEY

moted colonel of the 22d Infantry, and ford Court-house and in the siege of Aufrom which he died March 26 following.

Eggleston, EDWARD, author; born in publications of a historical character in-Book of American History; and The Be- Women in the Revolution, etc. ginners of a Nation. He died at Lake George, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1902.

law in Virginia; served in the Confeddier Stories.

Eggleston, Joseph, military officer; died in Savannah, Ga., Nov. 2, 1788. born in Amelia county, Va., Nov. 24, 1754; remarkable bravery in the action of Guil- at DAIQUIRI (q. v.) on June 20-22, a

before his wound was completely healed gusta; later in the same year he won the sailed for the Philippine Islands. He ar- first success in the battle of Eutaw by a rived at Manila with his command, March well-directed blow against the vanguard 4, 1899, and while leading a charge of the British column. He held a seat against Malinta he received a wound, in Congress in 1798-1801. He died in Amelia county, Va., Feb. 13, 1811.

Egle, WILLIAM HENRY, librarian; born Vevay, Ind., Dec. 10, 1837; was mainly in Harrisburg, Pa., Sept. 17, 1830; gradself-educated; later became a minister uated at the University of Pennsylvania in the Methodist Episcopal Church. His in 1859; is the author of History of Pennsylvania; Pennsylvania in the Revclude History of the United States and olution; Pennsylvania Genealogies; His-Its People; Household History of the torical, Biographical, and Genealogical United States and Its People; A First Notes and Queries; Some Pennsylvania

Elbert, SAMUEL, military officer; born in Prince William parish, S. C., in 1743; Eggleston, George Cary, author; born was made captain of a grenadier company in Vevay, Ind., Nov. 26, 1839; brother of in 1774; joined the Revolutionary army Edward Eggleston; began the practice of in 1776. He led an expedition into East Florida in April, 1778, and took Fort erate army during the Civil War, and Oglethorpe; afterwards displayed great then removed to the West, His publica- bravery in the assault on Savannah in tions include Red Eagle and the War December, 1778. He was captured by the with the Creek Indians; Strange Stories British in the engagement at Brier Creek, from History; an edition of Haydn's Dic- March 3, 1779; afterwards was exchanged tionary of Dates; and compilations of and re-entered the American army; was American War Ballads and Southern Sol- brevetted brigadier-general, Nov. 3, 1783; became governor of Georgia in 1785. He

El Caney, an elevated suburban vilwas graduated at William and Mary Col- lage 3 miles northeast of Santiago, in the lege in 1776; joined the cavalry of the province of Santiago, Cuba. It was here, American army; became captain, and ac- on July 1, 1898, that the American army quired the reputation of being an officer of liberation met its first serious oppoof great efficiency. In 1781 he displayed sition. After the landing of the troops



SPANISH EARTHWORKS AND INTREMCHMENTS AT EL CANSO.

#### ELDORADO-ELECTION BILL

forward movement began, and by the 27th had only 100 rounds of ammunition each.



BLOCK-HOUSE AT EL CANEY.

daylight on July 1, Capt. Allyn K. Capron's light battery reached a commanding hill, 2,400 yards from the village. The brigade of Maj.-Gen. Adna E. Chaffee was whom scarcely a fifth remained alive at the assigned a position east of El Caney that end of the action. See SAN JUAN HILL. he might be prepared to attack after the first bombardment, and Brig.-Gen. Will- ica containing numerous kingdoms, the iam Ludlow went around to the west with cities of which were filled with gold. his brigade for the purpose of preventing a constant but careful fire, as the men cago, Ill., Nov. 27, 1882.

the whole army, 16,000 strong, had In the rear, General Ludlow moved his reached points within 3 miles of Santiago. troops forward, and from the south came General Shafter, in consultation with the the reserves of Brig.-Gen. Evan Miles. other generals, determined on an envelop- Thus the village was the centre of a coning movement to prevent a junction of centrated fire and was nearly encircled the forces under General Pando and those with the lines steadily closing in. So under General Linares in Santiago. In stubborn, however, was the defence that accordance with this plan the division of reinforcements under Maj.-Gen. John C. General Lawton moved out on June 30, Bates were ordered up to strengthen the into positions previously determined. By line, which had been considerably weakened in the desperate assaults. After the enemy had left their intrenchments, the fire was concentrated upon the brick fort, from which the Spaniards poured a galling musketry fire into the American lines. The fort could not long withstand the attack, and rents were soon torn in its thick walls. At this juncture the commands under Chaffee, Bates, and Miles made a charge, and captured the work, but not until all the men defending it were killed or wounded. After its capture the smaller block-houses ceased fighting, with the exception of one which was soon destroyed by a few shots of Cap-ron's battery. The brave defence of El Caney was directed by Brig.-Gen. Vera de Rey (who died fighting), with 520 men, of

Eldorado, the fabled country in Amer-

Eldridge, Hamilton N., military offia retreat of the Spaniards into Santiago. cer; born in South Williamstown, Mass., As soon as the battery opened fire upon Aug. 23, 1831; graduated at Williams the stone block-house and church in the College in 1856; and engaged in law centre of the village, and also the practice in 1857. He recruited the 127th trenches where the Spanish infantry was Illinois Regiment in July, 1862; was prosituated, General Chaffee's brigade, com- moted colonel; and was brevetted brigaposed of the 7th, 12th, and 17th Infantry, dier-general of volunteers in recognition of moved to attack in the front, keeping up his bravery at Vicksburg. He died in Chi-

# ELECTION BILL, FEDERAL

Election Bill, Federal. During the cussion which it aroused, both in and out discussion on the Federal Election Bill, of Congress, is a long bill. Yet if any one wrote as follows:

the Hon. Thomas Brackett Reed, Speak- will take the trouble to compare it with er of the House of Representatives (q. v.), the general election laws of most, if not all, of the States, he will find that in its class it is more conspicuous for brevity than The national election bill of 1890, as was for length. The truth is that no election pointed out several times during the dis- law which attempts to provide accurately.

## ELECTION BILL, FEDERAL

purpose.

in regard to every act connected with the to please, when we consider that the only election of members of Congress. To ef-other known method is that of a comof United States officers, selected from the representatives. two leading political parties, to watch over and report upon naturalization pose of this bill may be summed up in registration, the conduct of the election one word—"publicity." It proceeds on the count of the ballots, and the certification the sound American theory that all that cation of the members. These officers is necessary, in the long run, to secure have no power whatever to interfere with good government and to cure evils of any local officers or existing methods. Their kind in the body politic is that the people only duty is to protect the honest voter, should be correctly informed and should secure evidence to punish wrong-doers, know all the facts. It proposes, therefore, and make public every fact in connection by making public all the facts relating to with the election. The State systems, elections, to protect the voters and to whether they provide for the secret and render easy the punishment of fraud. If official ballot or otherwise, are all carewrong exists, it will disclose and punish fully protected under this law against it. If all is fair and honest, it proves that any interference from United States offi- all is well, restores public confidence, and cers. Moreover, if the officers of the removes suspicion. There is absolutely United States at any election precinct nothing in this bill except provisions to exercise their powers improperly, the secure the greatest amount of publicity surance of publicity from two sets of men, ishment of those who commit crimes among whom both the leading political against the suffrage. It interferes with parties are represented, without any in- no man's rights; it changes no local

for all the different stages of an election cate of the United States board is prima can be otherwise than long. At the same facie evidence and places the name of the time, although it takes many paragraphs holder upon the roll of Representatives; in a bill to state exactly how each act, but in this case any candidate may appeal great and small, having relation to an from the decision of the board of canelection shall be performed, it is perfectly vassers to the circuit court of the United easy to put into very few words the pur- States, which has power to set aside the pose of an election law and the methods certificate of the canvassers and virtually by which it proposes to accomplish that decide whose name shall be placed on the roll of the House. A candidate who is The first object of the national elec- not willing to have his cause tried by a tion law was to secure entire publicity court of high jurisdiction must be hard fect this it provides for the appointment mittee of Congress made up of party

Thus it will be seen that the whole purlocal officers are there to report their in regard to elections, and to protect conduct. Thus is obtained a double as- the ballot-box by making sure the punterference with local officers or local sys- system; it disturbs no local officers; but it gives publicity to every step and detail At only one point does the United of the election, and publicity is the best, States take what may be called control as it is the greatest, safeguard that we of any essential step in the election of can have in this country for good govern-Representatives. Where an entire con-ment and honest voting. No wrong can gressional district is placed under the long continue when the people see and law, a United States board of canvassers understand it, and nothing that is right appointed for the district receives the and honest need fear the light. The supervisors' returns, and on those returns Southern Democrats declare that the enissues a certificate for the candidate who forcement of this or any similar law will appears to be elected. If that certificate cause social disturbances and revolutionagrees with the certificate of the State ary outbreaks. As the negroes now disofficers, the name of the candidate who franchised certainly will not revolt beholds them both is, of course, placed upon cause they receive a vote, it is clear, therethe roll of members of the House. If the fore, that this means that the men who two certificates disagree, then the certifi- now rule in those States will make social

## ELECTION BILL, FEDERAL

disturbances and revolution in resistance statute-books for twenty years, and which to a law of the United States. It is also not a little amusing to observe that small portion of the newspaper press which has virtue generally in its peculiar keeping, raving in mad excitement merely because it is proposed to make public everything which affects the election of the representatives of the people in Congress. There must be something very interesting in the methods by which these guardians of virtue hope to gain and hold political power when they are so agitated at the mere thought of having the darkness which now overhangs the places where they win their

victories dispersed. So much for the purpose of the bill. A word now as to some of the objections which have been raised against it. The most common is that which is summed up in the phrase "force bill." There is nothing very novel in this epithet, for it can hardly be called an argument, or the suggestion of one. It proceeds on the old doctrine of giving a dog a bad name-a saying which is valuable, but perhaps a trifle musty. There was a bill introduced out much regard to its appropriateness. extends it in any way. The trouble with this is that the old bill

would have remained and been in force. whether re-enacted or not, so long as it was not repealed.

The President of the United States has from the beginning of the government had power to use the army and navy in support of the laws of the United States, and this general power was explicitly conferred many years ago in that portion of the revised statutes which now comes under the title "civil rights." The new election bill neither adds to nor detracts from that power, and as the liberties of the country have been safe under it for at least twenty years, it is not to be apprehended that they will now be in danger. The fact is that the talk about this being a "force bill" and having bayonets in every line is mere talk designed to frighten the unwary, for the bill is really an "anti-force" bill, intended to stop the exercise of illegal force by those who use it at the polls North or South; and it is exactly this which the opponents of the bill dread. The United States have power to enforce all the laws which they make, many years ago to which that description whether they are laws regulating elections was applied not without effect; and the or for other purposes. That power the persons opposed to the new measure, whose United States must continue to hold and strongest intellectual quality is not orig- to exercise when needful, and the nainality, brought out the old name with- tional election law neither affects nor

The objection next in popularity is that and the new one are totally unlike, and the measure is sectional, and not national. that what applies to one has no applica- That this should be thought a valuable tion to the other except that they both and important shibboleth only shows how aim to protect American voters in their men come to believe that there is real rights. There is no question of force in meaning in a phrase if they only shout it the new bill. One able editor referred to often enough and loudly enough. Repetiit as "bristling with bayonets in every tion and reiteration are, no doubt, pleasline"; but as there is absolutely no allu- ant political exercises, but they do not sion to anything or anybody remotely con- alter facts. In the first place, if we look nected with bayonets, it is to be feared a little below the surface, it will be found that the able editor in question had not that no more damaging confession could read the bill. So anxious, indeed, are the be made than this very outcry. The law opponents of the measure on this point when applied can have but one of two that, not finding any bayonets in the bill, results. It will either disclose the existthey themselves have put them in rather ence of fraud, violence, or corruption in than not have them in at all. One news- a district, or show that the election is paper took a clause from the revised fair and honest. If the latter proves to statutes of the United States relating to be the case, no one can or would object United States troops and printed it as a to any law which demonstrates it. If, on part of the election bill, although the the other hand, fraud is disclosed, then bill contains no such clause, but merely the necessity of this legislation is proved. re-enacts a law which has been on the The election law is designed to meet and

# ELECTION BILL, FEDERAL

the case may be, in elections anywhere and everywhere, and if it is sectional, it can Hudson county, N. J., have afforded the only be so because fraudulent elections are most recent illustration. sectional. Those who rave against the bill shouts loudest, but it is merely because as sectional—that is, as directed against the ruling statesmen there think they have the South, for Southern and sectional appear to have become synonymous terms—chiefly troubles the opponents of the bill admit by so doing that they have a North and South is, not that it is secmonopoly of impure elections. If it were tional, but that it will check, if not stop, otherwise, the law, even when applied, cheating at the polls everywhere. would not touch them except to exhibit their virtues in a strong light.

where, whether asked for or not.

best proof of its national character. The burden of the expense of their own elecoriginal supervisors' law, of which this tions under the secret and official ballot, of New York, and the new bill aims quite policy which is sound for the States is as much to cure frauds in the great cities not sound for the United States. of the North as in any part of the coun- It is also objected that the penal clauses try. It is, indeed, the knowledge of this are very severe. This is perfectly true. fact which sharpens the anguish of the They are very severe; and if any crime is Northern Democrats at what they pamore deserving of severe punishment or thetically call an invasion of State rights. more dangerous to the public weal than It is not the peril of State rights which a crime against the ballot, it has not yet

overcome fraud, force, or corruption, as abridgment of those liberties with the

Another objection of a sordid kind brought forward against the bill is that In the sense, however, in which the it will cost money. If this or any other charge of sectionalism is intended there measure will tend to keep the ballot-box is no truth in it. Why, it has been asked, pure, it is of little consequence how much did not the Republicans accept the amendit costs. The people of the United States ment of Mr. Lehlbach, of New Jersey, and can afford to pay for any system which make the measure really national? The protects the vote and makes the verdict Lehlbach amendment, if adopted, would of the ballot-box so honest as to command have made the bill universally compulsory, universal confidence; but it is, of course, but would not have made it one whit more for the interest of the enemies of the law national than it now is. The clause on to make the expense seem as startling as which the accusation of sectionalism rests possible. They talk about \$10,000,000 beis that which makes the application of the ing the least probable expenditure. Asbill optional; but to make a measure opsuming, as they do, that the law will be tional is not to make it sectional. If put in operation everywhere, this sum is everybody and every part of the country at least twice too large. Careful and libhave the option, the bill is as broadly naeral estimates put the cost, supposing the tional as if every provision in it were law were to be applied in every district, compulsory. No one would think of call- at less than \$5,000,000; but as there is ing the local-option liquor laws, which are no probability that the law will be asked not uncommon in the States, special and for in a third of the districts, the cost not general legislation; and it is equally would not reach a third of the sum acabsurd to call an election law containing tually necessary for all districts. Admitthe local-option principle sectional. A ting, however, that \$5,000,000 or \$6,000,-law which may be applied anywhere on 000 would be expended, no better expendithe fulfilment of a simple and easily-ful- ture of money could be made than one filled condition is as national and general which would protect the ballot, give pubas a law which must be applied every- licity to the conduct of elections, and demonstrate to all men their fairness and Moreover, the origin of the legislation honesty. The States of the North have of which this is a mere continuance is the not hesitated to take upon themselves the is an extension, was designed especially and the wisdom of this policy is beyond to meet the notorious frauds in the city question. It is difficult to see why the

afflicts them, but the thought of an been made generally known in this coun-

# ELECTION BILL, FEDERAL

intentionally severe, and the penalties are has no such power, the cry, of course, is purposely made heavy. The penalties wholly without meaning. So keen, how-against murder, highway robbery, and ever, is the sympathy of the Northern burglary are also heavy and severe, but in Democrats with this view of the subject, every case it is easy to avoid them. Do that definite threats of war against the not be a murderer, a burglar, or a high- national government have been heard. wayman; do not commit crimes against But there is, unfortunately, a much

and the only one remaining which has Southern leaders and Southern newsbeen zealously pushed, is that the enforce-papers begin to threaten and bluster as ment of this law will endanger Northern if we were back in the days of South property and affect Northern business in Carolinian nullification. It is the old the South. It is not easy to see why honest game of attempting to bully the North elections, whether State or national, should and West by threats. The North and affect injuriously either property or busi- West are to be boycotted for daring to ness. If honest elections are hostile to protect citizens in their constitutional property and business, then the American rights, and even more dreadful things are system of free government is indeed in to follow. It has been generally believed danger; and no more infamous reflection that the war settled the proposition that could be made upon the people of America this country is a nation, and that the than to say that they cannot be trusted to nation's laws lawfully enacted are suexpress their will by their votes, but preme. Yet here we have again the old interests of order and virtue. No one, Northern business, trying to bully the however, really believes in anything of Northern people, raising the old sectional the sort. This is simply a revival of the cry, and murmuring menaces of defiance tion in the days before the war. It was war was not wholly in vain, and it is base and ignoble then, but at that dark time that this vaporing was stopped. period there was at least a real danger The laws of the United States will be base as before, but it is false and ludi- way is to discuss the question properly crous besides. Property and business in and have the people pass upon it, and State laws and municipal ordinances; notice of intelligent men. and neither this nor any other national The difficulty, however, with all these law, even if it could be conceived to be objections, both for those who make them

try. The penal clauses of the law are of the House materially, and as Congress

the ballot, and the penalties for these more serious side to this phase of the offences will be to you as if they never question. Legislation is proposed which the South does not like, and, thereupon, The last objection here to be touched, headed by the gallant Governor Gordon, must have their votes suppressed in the slavery spirit threatening to boycott old cry of the Northern "doughface" and resistance if a certain law which can against the agitation of the slavery ques- injure no honest man is enacted. The of war and bloodshed behind the issue. obeyed; election laws, as well as every Now it is not only as utterly ignoble and other, will be enforced; and the sensible the Southern States, as elsewhere, de- to throw aside these threats of boycott pend almost wholly for protection on and nullification as unworthy the use or

The difficulty, however, with all these injurious to business interests, could and those who reply to them, is that they touch either State or municipal govern- are utterly unreal. They are but the ments. The proposition, without any beating of gongs and drums, without any disguise, really is that fair elections of greater significance than mere noise can Congressmen would endanger business possess. The national election bill is a and property in the Southern States; and moderate measure. It is not a force bill; the mere statement of the proposition it does not interfere in any way with is its complete confutation, for, even if local elections or local government. It Congress had the power or the desire to does not involve extravagant expendiinterfere in local legislation, the election ture, nor is it sectional in its scope. It of fifteen or twenty Republicans in the does not seek to put the negro or any South would not affect the composition other class of citizens in control any.

# ELECTION BILL-ELECTIONS

estly counted. shrieking and many epithets. They be- for it to the last jot and tittle. lieve, whether rightly or wrongly, that great moral question of right rise of a Republican party in every South- ment. ern State, led by and in good part comagainst the negro. They believe that the law threatens the disappearance of the race issue on which they found their power and the fall of the narrow oligarchy which for so many years has ruled with iron hand in the Southern States and in the national conventions of the Democratic

The real objection to the bill, in other words, comes from the fact that one of the two great parties believes that free elections imperil their power. They know that by this bill the United States officers, taken from both parties, are appointed by the courts, the body furthest removed from politics. They know that these United States officers will be held in check by local officers and be utterly unable to interfere with the proper conduct of the poor and the unlearned have been swept election. But they know also that the away, and, in the long run, no majority result will be publicity, and they believe has been great enough, no interest has that in consequence of publicity many districts will be lost to them. This law is as that general public opinion which confair to one party as another; but if one tinually grows in the direction of larger

promises equal representation to the peopossessions, you have not read history. ple, and it makes the negro a citizen. It is not an agreeable thing in any day stroyed by the system in the South which any set of men have always had exclusix votes in the North, and the negro has er had it before. It lessens one and exalts been deprived of the rights the nation the other.

where, but aims merely to secure to gave. No people can afford to stand quiet every man who ought to vote the right and see its charter of government made a to vote and to have his vote hon-dead-letter; and no wrong can endure and No one knows these not be either cured or expiated. Fair elecfacts to be true better than the opponents tions North and South are vital to the of the bill; but their difficulty is that they republic. If we fail to secure them, or if cannot bring forward their real and hon-est objection, and so they resort to much humble, to be wronged, we shall atone fair elections mean the loss of the na-wrong can ever be settled finally except tional House at least nine times out of in one way, and the longer the day ten to the party to which they belong. of reckoning is postponed the larger They believe that fair elections mean the will be the debt and the heavier its pay-

Elections, FEDERAL CONTROL OF. When posed of white men, native to the ground, the question of the federal control of whose votes are now suppressed under the elections was under discussion, the Hon. pretence of maintaining race supremacy as Henry Cabot Lodge, U. S. Senator from Massachusetts, wrote:

> No form of government can be based on systematic injustice; least of all a republic. All governments partake of the imperfections of human nature, and fall far short not only of the ideals dreamed of by good men, but even of the intentions of ordinary men. Nevertheless, if perfection be unattainable, it is still the duty of every nation to live up to the principles of simple justice, and at least follow the lights it can clearly see.

Whatever may have been the intentions of our forefathers, the steady growth of our government has been towards a democracy of manhood. One by one the barriers which kept from the suffrage the been strong enough, to stand up against party is cheating that party will suffer, liberty. That public opinion has never and where the cry against the law is loud- known a refluent wave. What democracy est it is the best evidence of its necessity, has gained it has always kept. If you and proves that those who resist it profit suppose that the progress of democracy by the wrong-doing which it seeks to cure. among white men has been pleasant for The Constitution of the United States those gentlemen who were at ease in their Equality of representation has been de- or generation to distribute power which makes one vote there overweigh five or sively to themselves among those who nev-

there is a point beyond which no employer degree. or sturdy, gets expressed.

shortcomings in the North are dragged greater equality, and truer fraternity.
in as a justification for all that has hapkind of answer is so common, and so reber from that district phrased it in open House, "to let the niggers know there is of a colleague from his own State. going to be a fair election the next are both crimes; but there are odds in never were elected, whose very presence crimes. Is a community where men vio- is a violation of the Constitution of the

We of the North have by no means late the laws relating to close time dereached the perfection of self-government, barred from complaining of murder else-Our apportionments of congressional dis-tricts are by no means utterly fair; but Must we ourselves reach absolute perfecthere is a limitation to injustice beyond tion before we ask others to treat us dewhich no party does to go, except in In- cently? Is robbery by violence to be toldiana, where 4,000 majority in the State erated and approved until we have utterly gives Republicans but three out of thir- abolished petty larceny? The difference teen Congressmen. Our voters are not between the nation of highest and the entirely free from undue influence, but nation of lowest civilization is only in

dares to go; and the votes in manufact- But, after all, have we any right to uring districts show how sturdy is the complain of bad actions in the South? defiance of most workingmen to even a Why should not the citizens of each State dictation which is only inferred. Many be allowed to manage their own affairs? a man seems to vote against his own and If you have any confidence in a repubhis employer's interest to show that he lican form of government, why not show is in every way his own master. But it? Let them wrestle with their problem whichever way he votes, his vote gets alone. It is theirs; let them manage it. counted, and his will, whether it be feeble If it were founded on fact, this would be a powerful appeal to one who believes as It often happens that when debate does the writer of this article, in democsprings up about the condition of affairs racy-which is to say, in government by in other parts of the Union, when in- all the people; who believes that no comtimidation with shot-guns and mobs, when munity can permanently dethrone justice; systematic falsifications of returns, are who believes that all the laws of this unimade subjects of comment, the errors and verse are working towards larger liberty,

pened of illegal action elsewhere. This cerned, this appeal is founded on no fact whatever. When he goes to elect a memminds one of the beam and the mote of ber of Congress, the man from Missis-Scripture, that it is worth analyzing. sippi or the man from Maine does not go It is founded on the axiom of geometry- to the polls as a citizen of Mississippi or that things which are equal to the same of Maine, but as one of the people of the thing are equal to each other. This is United States. All meet on common undoubtedly true, if you are sure of the ground. They are citizens of one great first equality. All things are not equal republic-one and indivisible. Each one because they have the same names, votes for the government of himself and When an employer intimates to some of of the other. The member from Missishis workmen that he cares most for men sippi whom the one elects and the memwho look after his interests, and that his ber from Maine whom the other sends to interests are with such and such a party, Washington must unite in making the that employer is guilty of intimidation. laws which govern both. The member When the interesting collection of gentle- from Mississippi has the same right to demen in a Southern district go forth to fire mand that the member from Maine shall guns all night, in order, as the mem- be elected according to the law of the land as he has to demand the same thing

The object of assembling the Congress day," they also are guilty of intimidation. together is to declare the will of the peo-Nevertheless, there is a difference; espe- ple of the United States. How can that cially if there be an honest eye to see it. will be declared if there be more than Murder and catching fish out of season twenty men returned to the House who

196

United States and of the law of the land? press his negro and have him also? Among Still less will the will of the people be all his remedies, he has never proposed declared if those twenty men shift the to surrender the representation which he control of the House from one party to owes to the very negro whose vote he reerned by parties. They can never be gov- represented, but not human enough to erned any other way. If, then, fraud have his vote counted. changes the very principles on which a fied?

We in the South, inasmuch as you have gard of law and complete violation of the conferred the right of suffrage on the rights secured to the negro by the Connegro, and inasmuch as he is in the ma- stitution were absolutely necessary to prejority in many of our States, are in grave serve the civilization of the South; what danger of being overwhelmed by mere has that to do with federal elections? ignorant numbers. We white people who Violation of law and disregard of statutes pay the taxes will never permit these barare not needed to save the United States. barians to rule over us. When we Evidently, then, the question of race fervid eloquence of the late Mr. Grady or failed to vote its ignorance to the utterin the strange language of the governor most verge of the law. Why should they, further on, this is the justification.

there is no possibility of negro domination ample of what intelligence will do for a in the United States. No federal taxes community? If a man thinks the same will ever be imposed by the negro. No thing of the republic that I do, must federal control is within his power. If there be an inquest held over his intelliall this wrong at the ballot-box be needed gence before I can have his vote counted to preserve a proper local State govern- with mine in the government of the ment, to keep the Caucasian supreme in United States? tion, is there any reason why the white vicious white voter." man in the South should have two votes

the other. All free countries are gov- fuses. The negro is human enough to be

Suppose it were a fact that negro domicountry be governed, how can it be justi- nation and barbarism would follow from honest voting in the Southern State elec-The attempted justification is this: tions; suppose it were a fact that disre-

thought it necessary to prevent their supremacy and of good government in the domination, we swarmed around their South has nothing whatever to do with cabins by night; we terrorized them; we that other question which concerns our showed them by examples that to be a whole people, whether the Republican politician was dangerous-that it led to party of the United States shall receive death even. Those things have in great and have counted the votes which belong measure passed away now, and we simply to it by virtue of the Constitution of the falsify the count; we stuff the ballot-country. If you tell us that these are boxes. That makes less trouble and is ignorant votes and ought not to be just as effectual. Finding that their counted, we answer-and the answer is votes do not count, the negroes have lately conclusive—that ignorance is everywhere, ceased to vote. Whether clothed in the and that the Democratic party never of South Carolina, which will be quoted of all partisans, claim that only scholars should vote? Is the high and honorable But this justification does not in the esteem in which the chief officers of the least touch the subject of federal electrons. Every Southern man knows that York—are now held among men an ex-

the State, not a living soul can dare to Or, to put it more directly, in the lansay that the same wrong, or any other, guage of ex-Governor Bullock, of Georgia, is necessary for Caucasian supremacy in which is quoted in the Atlanta Constituthe United States. In fact, transferred to tion, "It is now generally admitted with the broader arena, the struggle is between us that there is no more danger to the the proud Caucasian and the Caucasian body politic from an ignorant and vicious who is not so proud. If it be a race ques-black voter than from an illiterate and

This system of false counting is not into my one? Is he alone of mortals to eat dulged in with impunity. Its baleful inhis cake and have it too? Is he to sup-fluence has nowhere more clearly shown

itself than in its effects upon the sense of seat and cannot find his supervisor, he justice of Southern men. Where else on has no remedy. Even among the most earth would you get such a declaration intelligent and alert politicians it is easy as came from John P. Finley, of Green- to see what a vast chance there is for missupremacy a man who stuffed a ballot-minority may be complete, the law decrees upon by the best element in the South as who cannot read can exercise their ingenua choice between necessary evils? You ity. The law also provides that the officials, said in the same case (Hill vs. Catchings). ballot-boxes; but as the governor provides "I would stuff a ballot-box," said he, "if that all the officials shall be of one party, required to do it, to put a good Republi- it is easy to see how valuable this provican in office, as I would a Democrat, as sion is. In order that the negro shall my object is to have a good honest gov- have no advantage from the position of ernment."

box stuffing! Think of the moral condi- gets into a wrong box it cannot be counttion of a community where a man would ed. In the Miller and Elliott case, Mr. dare openly to make such an avowal. In Elliott's counsel, unable to deny the shift-saying this there is no purpose to speak ing of ballot-boxes, justifies it on the unkindly, but only to point out the inevi- ground that there is no law against it, table effect upon public morals of con- and on the further ground that it is in tinued violation of law. No community the spirit of the law; which last defence can encourage systematic disregard of is true. law, even for purposes deemed justifiable, without injury to all other laws and to reader can enter into the grim humor of its own moral sense. It only needs to the reply of the governor of South Carohave the fence broken down in one place lina, himself a candidate for re-election, to have the bad cattle range through the when the Republicans asked that among whole garden.

While this state of things exists in Misto town, not only from precinct to pre- lowing words: cinct, but whenever he removes from house

ville, Miss., for twelve years treasurer of behavior, and it needs no specification to his county—a declaration made in the show how it works in South Carolina presence of his fellow-citizens—that he did among that part of the population which not consider ballot-box stuffing a crime, has just struggled to manhood. But in but a necessity; that in a case of race order that the work of government by the box would not forfeit either his social or that there shall be eight different ballot-business standing; and that ballot-box boxes, so that those who can read can stuffing, so far as he knew, was looked know where to put their tickets and those would search far before you would find who alone are present with the voter, the parallel of what Watt K. Johnson shall read to him the inscriptions on the the boxes becoming known, the boxes are "Good honest government" by ballot- shuffled from time to time, and if a ballot

With this preliminary statement the the judges of election should be some Republicans. It would seem not unreasonsissippi, a glance at South Carolina will able that one of the great parties to the give even more food for reflection. In political contest should have a "sworn that State, by law there was but one reg- official" to see that the voter was correctistration at the home of the voter (at the ly told which box to put his vote into, and polling precinct), which took place in to see that the vote was rightly counted. 1882. Since that time all additions to the The governor, however, rose above party list have been made at the county seats. rejected the Republican request, put none Whenever a man moves not merely from but Democrats on guard, and in his reply county to county, not merely from town used, among other similar things, the fol-

to house in the same precinct, he the Democratic party, it can now be said must have a new certificate from the that our elections are the freest and fairest supervisor of registration, who, nomining the same precinct, he the Democratic party, it can now be said that our elections are the freest and fairest supervisor of registration, who, nomining the same precinct, he the Democratic party, it can now be said that our elections are the freest and fairest supervisor of registration, who, nomining the same precinct, he the Democratic party, it can now be said that our elections are the freest and fairest supervisor of registration. "To the eternal honor of our State and supervisor of registration, who, nominally at least, has his office at the county seat. Without this changed certificate, he is disfranchised. If he travels to the county

at the polls from the free and full exercise of his suffrage. There is not only perfect freedom in voting, but the amplest protection afforded the voter."

These words were in his letter of Sept. 29, 1888. On July 30 preceding, just two months before, that same governor said, in a public speech, which you will find in the Charleston News and Courier of the 31st, the following:

"We have now the rule of a minority of 400,000 over a majority of 600,000. army at Austerlitz or Waterloo or Gettysburg could ever be wielded like that mass of 600,000 people. The only thing which stands to-day between us and their rule is a flimsy statute-the eight-box law-which depends for its effectiveness upon the unity of the white people."

Of course, the utterance of July 30 was for the home market, and the letter of September for export. But when you consider that both these statements were made to the same community, by the governor of the State, you can form some idea of the effect which this system morale of the people.

great wrongs. When South Carolina, by you your local self-government. a gerrymander which remains up to date consent.

In Alabama the 4th district was so

which it did after waiting for the death of the contestant.

If any man replies, as sometimes people do, "You are assuming that the colored man will vote your ticket, and that is not so," the plain answer is: "It is either so or not so. If it is so, then we are deprived of a vote which belongs to us under the Constitution of the United States. If it be not so, and the negro is voting the Democratic ticket from choice, where is your race issue? If both white man and negro are agreed on white supremacy, why do you send so much Southern eloquence North to touch our Caucasian hearts?"

This state of things cannot be good for this nation, either North or South. member that this is not a question of outcries and epithets, of reproaches and hysterics. It is a plain question of justice and fair-dealing. Both sections of this country can afford to be fair and open with each other. If you say that you have a right of local self-government which we have no business to interfere of action at the polls has had on the with, and that, unless you are allowed to go on in your own way, you fear This course of utterly riding over the disaster most foul, the next thing for will of the voter has been carried to such all of us to do is to find some plan excess as was never dreamed at the out- which will give us the votes of the whole set, even by those who planned the first people of the United States, and leave

To put this whole matter in a nutshell, the greatest spectacle that has ever been the Republican party alleges that it is put upon a map, and which to this day deprived by all manner of devices-differalmost defies belief, put 31,000 colored ing in different States, but having one people in one district with only 6,000 common purpose-of votes which under whites, the framers of the act meant at the Constitution of the land that party least that that district should have the is entitled to. To this the parties offendrepresentative of its choice. But, en- ing reply that the suppression of votes couraged by the success of the Southern and voters is necessary to prevent the plan elsewhere, even that district has threatened destruction of local self-govbeen taken away. It is well known that ernment by the numerical superiority of in the South itself this was regarded as race ignorance in very many States. We an outrage, but the voice of those so re- have a right, say they, to prevent, by viogarding it has fallen into the silence of lence or by fraud, if need be, the control of the ignorant in our own States.

Suppose all that to be so; suppose that that 27,000 colored men were all you are doing is needful for your prespacked in with 6,000 whites, and at every ervation, and that you must keep on at election the Democratic candidate is re- all costs: how does that give you the turned. So flagrant was one of the in- right to govern us by your methods? stances that the Forty-eighth Congress, If you have the right of local self-govern-Democratic by ninety-five majority, was ment, have we not the right of national obliged to disgorge the sitting member, self-government? If you of the States

lent domination a crime.

But we need not quarrel. There must are striving to avoid. be some remedy consistent with the Con- In some States, like North Carolina stitution, which was intended to provide and Virginia, a supervisor law would be for this very local government, and for very helpful; but there are States and this very federal government. Each was communities with regard to which it is to be respected within its sphere, and each said that it would be assuming a terrible was to subsist side by side with the other. responsibility to enact it. Against such So far as the election of members of Con- a law the South urges sectionalism and its gress was concerned, the Constitution pro- interference with local self-government; vides for the very condition in which we for no supervision which does not examine find ourselves. In the first instance, the all the boxes and count all the votes is legislature of the State may make the worth the trouble of enacting. It is true regulations for the election of members, that in New York City, under the able and but Congress may make or alter them in thorough management of the chief superaccordance with its own will. It may visor, great results have been accomalter them by providing for federal super- plished by this law, and elections are held vision, or it may make such new regula-tions as will assume the entire election have been no contested elections from that from registration to certification.

the alteration of State regulations and the sparsely settled places, this could be so making of new ones of our own. As to well done is the point at issue. the first method, so far as it was exhibited in the proposed Senate bill for su- objection can be urged against federal pervision, the Senator from Alabama, Mr. supervision, for an honest count can hurt Pugh, when the bill was presented in the no one. Even if all the boxes are sub-Senate, rose and declared:

"If the bill becomes a law, its execution will insure the shedding of blood and the destruction of the peace and good order safeguard satisfactory to honest people. of this country. Its passage will be resisted So easily does the system now move, and by every parliamentary method, and every method allowed by the Constitution of the ful if a tenth of the readers of this article. United States."

debate is not usual on a bill, will attract were necessary to thus establish it in New attention to the objections which are urged York City. But this is a practical world, against the supervisor law. Some of where all unnecessary difficulties ought to them are worth reproducing in order that be avoided, and where the middle way is people may carefully consider all parts often the best because it is the middle of a question which must have a settle- way. ment, and can never have any final settlement which is not right. The supervisor parently—but only apparently—the most law is the subject of objection, among radical. Let the country at once assume other things, because, while it leaves the at least the count and return of its own elections in the hands of the States, it elections. It may be that this could be proposes to set watchers over the State done in a way that would leave the States officials, and to use a kind of dual control which object to supervision free from all liable to all manner of friction.

are willing to take all hazards to save over, the exercise of this supervisory vourselves from ignorant negro domina- power is to be called into being by tion, are you going to blame us of the petition, thus singling out by their own United States if we refuse to submit to signatures those persons who are responfraudulent domination? You think negro sible for the claim that the elections need domination unbearable. We think fraudu- supervision, and who thereby become obnoxious to the very violence which they

city in my remembrance. Whether in We have, then, two kinds of remedy- other regions, among a different people, in

In what we call theory, no really valid jected to the supervision of a second set of men, the result in New York proves that when once established it is a solid ful if a tenth of the readers of this article even remember that the system is fully This declaration, made at a time when established. Many contests, however,

> In this case the middle course is ap-More- interference from their neighbors, as it

### ELECTIVE FRANCHISE

counting and false returns. They could cincts having 250 voters or more. then govern their own people in their own way, free from federal supervision in require registration. In Rhode Island congressional elections, and the United non-taxpayers are required to register besable to local government. All we ask is Arkansas and West Virginia. that in national matters the majority of the voters in this country may rule. State and the classes excluded from suf-Why should any Southern man object to this?

Elective Franchise. During the Colonial period the people elected their representatives in the assemblies or legislatures by ballot or, as in Virginia, by a viva voce The governors of Rhode Island and Connecticut were the only ones elected by the people, with the exception of Massachusetts from 1620 to 1691. The Consti-TUTION OF THE UNITED STATES (q. v.) prescribes the methods of electing the President, Vice-president, and members of each House of Congress. Local elections are regulated by State laws. In all the States except Wyoming and Colorado (where women are entitled to full suffrage) the right to vote at general elections is restricted to males twenty-one

vears of age or over.

the following States and Territories: Connecticut, Florida. Louisiana, Maryland, Michigan, Minnesota, Mississippi, Montana, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersylvania, South Carolina, Utah, Vermont, Virginia and Wyoming. In some counties in Georgia registration is required by local law. In Kentucky registration is and Iowa in cities of 2,500 population and over; in North Dakota in cities of over 3,000; in Ohio in some cities; in Maine in towns of 500 or more voters; in South Dakota in cities and towns of over 1,000 voters and in counties where registration has been adopted by popular vote; in Tennessee in all counties of 50,000 or more inhabitants; in New York in all

would certainly leave us free from false ton in cities and towns and in voting pre-

In Texas cities of 10,000 or over may States could govern itself free from all fore Dec. 31, each year. Registration is fear of those practices deemed indispen- prohibited by constitutional provision in

The qualifications for voting in each

frage are as follows:

Alabama.-Citizen or alien who has declared intention; must have resided in State one year, county three months, town or precinct thirty days; persons convicted of crime punishable by imprisonment, idiots or insane excluded from suffrage.

Arkansas.-Citizen or alien who has declared intention; must have resided in State one year, county six months, precinct thirty days; persons convicted of felony, until pardoned, failing to pay poll

tax, idiots or insane excluded.

California.—Citizen by nativity, naturalization or treaty of Queretaro; must have resided in State one year, county ninety days, precinct thirty days; Chinese, insane, embezzlers of public moneys, convicted of infamous crime excluded.

Colorado.-Citizen or alien who has The registration of voters is required in declared intention four months previous to offering to vote; must have resided in Alabama, Arizona, California, Colorado, State six months, county ninety days, Idaho, Illinois, town or precinct ten days; persons under Massachusetts, guardianship, in prison, insane or idiots excluded.

Connecticut.—Citizen who can read sey, New Mexico, North Carolina, Penn-constitution or statutes; must have resided in State one year, town six months; persons convicted of felony or theft ex-

cluded.

Delaware.—Citizen and paying county required in cities; in Kansas in cities of tax after age of twenty-two; must have the first and second class; in Nebraska resided in State one year, county one month, precinct fifteen days; idiots, insane, paupers, felons excluded.

Florida.—Citizen or alien who has declared intention and paid capitation tax two years; must have resided in State one year, county six months; persons under guardianship, insane, convicted of felony

or any infamous crime excluded.

Georgia.-Citizen who has paid all his cities and villages of over 5,000 popula- taxes since 1877; must have resided in tion; in Missouri in cities of 100,000; in State one year, county six months; idiots, Wisconsin in some cities. In Washing- insane, convicted of crime punishable by

### ELECTIVE FRANCHISE

imprisonment until pardoned, tax delinquents excluded.

State six months, county thirty days; Chinese, Indians, Mormons, felons, insane, excluded.

cluded.

Indiana.—Citizen or alien who has de- cluded. clared intention and resided one year in chised by judgment of court excluded.

Iowa .- Citizen; must have resided in ed, under guardianship or insane excluded. State, six months, county sixty days; idiots, insane, convicted of infamous crime, non- understand constitution after Jan. resident United States soldiers and marines excluded.

Kansas.-Citizen or alien who has dedays; idiots, insane, convicts, rebels not not paid taxes excluded. restored to citizenship, persons under excluded.

or precinct sixty days; idiots, insane, persons convicted of treason, felony, or bribery at election excluded.

Louisiana.-Citizen or alien who has declared intention; must have resided in State one year, county six months, precinct thirty days; idiots, insane, persons convicted of treason, embezzlement of public funds, or any crime punishable by imprisonment in penitentiary excluded.

Maine.—Citizen; must have resided in town three months; paupers, persons under guardianship, Indians not taxed, and in 1893 all new voters who cannot read diers and sailors excluded. constitution or write their own names in English excluded.

in State one year, county six months; perlarceny or other infamous crime unless cluded. pardoned, under guardianship as lunatics or non compos mentis excluded.

Massachusetts.-Citizen who can read constitution in English, and write; must Idaho.-Citizen; must have resided in have resided in State one year, town six months; paupers (except United States soldiers and sailors honorably discharged) convicted of treason or election bribery and persons under guardianship excluded.

Michigan.-Citizen or inhabitant who Illinois,-Citizen; must have resided has declared intention under United States in State one year, county ninety days, laws two years and six months before electown or precinct thirty days; persons con-tion and lived in State two and a half victed of crime punishable in penitentiary years; must have resided in State six until pardoned and restored to rights ex- months, town or county twenty days; Indians, duellists, and accessories

Minnesota.—Citizen or alien who has United States and six months in State; declared intention and civilized Indians; must have resided in State six months, must have resided in United States one town sixty days, precinct thirty days; year prior to election, State four months, persons convicted of crime and disfrantown or precinct ten days; persons convicted of treason or felony unless pardon-

Mississippi.—Citizen who can read or 1892; must have resided in State two years, town or precinct one year (except clergymen, who are qualified after six clared intention; must have resided in months in precinct); insane, idiots, Ind-State six months, town or precinct thirty ians not taxed, felons, persons who have

Missouri.-Citizen or alien who has deguardianship, public embezzlers, bribed, clared intention not less than one year nor more than five before offering to vote; Kentucky .- Citizen; must have resided must have resided in State one year, town in State one year, county six months, town sixty days; United States soldiers and marines, paupers, criminals convicted once until pardoned, felons and violators of suffrage laws convicted a second time excluded.

> Montana.—Citizen; must have resided in State one year, county thirty days; Indians, felons, and soldiers excluded.

> Nebraska.—Citizen or alien who has declared intention thirty days prior to election; must have resided in State six months, county forty days, town or precinct ten days; idiots, insane, convicted of treason or felony unless pardoned, sol-

Nevada.—Citizen; must have resided in State six months, town or precinct thirty Maryland .- Citizen; must have resided days; idiots, insane, convicted of treason or felony, unamnestied Confederates who sons over twenty-one years convicted of bore arms against the United States ex-

> New Hampshire.—Inhabitants, native or naturalized; must have resided in town

202

# ELECTIVE FRANCHISE-ELECTORAL COLLEGES

six months; paupers charged), persons excused from paying vote, under guardianship excluded. taxes at their own request excluded.

sided in State one year, county five convicted of crimes (unless pardoned) which exclude them from being witnesses excluded.

New York.-Citizen ninety days previcus to election; must have resided in State one year, county four months, town or precinct thirty days; persons convicted of bribery or any infamous crime, unless sentenced to reformatory or pardoned, bettors on result of any election at which they offer to vote, bribers and bribed for votes excluded.

North Carolina .- Citizen; must have resided in State one year, county ninety days; persons convicted of felony or other infamous crime, idiots, and lunatics excluded.

North Dakota.—Citizen, alien who has declared intention one year, or civilized Indian who has severed tribal relations two years prior to election; must have resided in State one year, county six months, precinct ninety days; United States soldiers and sailors, persons non compos mentis, and felons excluded.

Ohio.-Citizen; must have resided in State one year, county thirty days, precinct twenty days; persons convicted of felony until pardoned and restored to citizenship, idiots, insane, United States soldiers and sailors excluded.

Oregon.-Citizen or alien who has declared intention one year; must have resided in State six months; idiots, insane, convicted of felony, United States soldiers and sailors, and Chinese excluded.

Pennsylvania.—Citizen one month, and if twenty-two years or over must have paid tax within two years; must have reed excluded.

(except United compos mentis, convicted of bribery or in-States soldiers and sailors honorably dis- famous crime until restored to right to

South Carolina.-Citizen; must have New Jersey.—Citizen; must have re- resided in State one year, town sixty days; persons convicted of treason, murder, or months; idiots, insane, paupers, persons other infamous crime, duelling, paupers, insane, and idiots excluded.

South Dakota.—Citizen or alien who has declared intention; must have resided in United States one year, State six months, county thirty days, precinct ten days; persons under guardianship, idiots, insane, convicted of treason or felony unless pardoned excluded.

Tennessee.—Citizen; must have resided in State one year, county six months, and be resident of precinct or district; persons convicted of bribery or other infamous offence excluded.

Texas.-Citizen; must have resided in State one year, town six months, and be actual resident of precinct or district; idiots, lunatics, paupers, United States soldiers and sailors, and persons convicted of felony excluded.

Vermont. - Citizens must have resided in State one year, town or precinct three months (if residing in State one year, bona fide resident in precinct at time of registration may vote); unpardoned convicts, deserters during Civil War, and ex-Confederates excluded.

Virginia.—Citizen; must have resided in State one year, town three months, precinct thirty days; idiots, lunatics, persons convicted of bribery at election, embezzlement of public funds, treason, felony, and petty larceny, duellists and abettors, unless pardoned by legislature, excluded. See DISFRANCHISEMENT.

Electoral Colleges, THE. The people do not vote directly for President and Vice-President, but they choose, for each congressional district in the respective States, a representative in an electoral sided in State one year, or six months if college, which consists of as many memafter having been a qualified elector or bers as there are congressional districts native he shall have removed and return- in each State, besides its two Senators. ed; in precinct two months; non-tax- The theory of the framers of the Constipayers and persons convicted of some of- tution was that by this means the best fence whereby right of suffrage is forfeit- men of the country would be chosen in the several districts, and they would better Rhode Island .- Citizen; must have re- express the wishes of the people concernsided in State two years, town six ing a choice of President and Vice-Presimonths; paupers, lunatics, persons non dent than a vote directly by the people

203

### ELECTORAL COMMISSION

Vice-President. PRESIDENT, VOTE FOR.

Electoral Commission. A Republican National Convention assembled at Cincinnati, June 16, 1876, and nominated Rutherford Birchard Hayes, of Ohio, for President, and William A. Wheeler, of New York, for Vice-President. On the 27th a Democratic National Convention assembled at St. Louis and nominated Samuel J. Tilden, of New York, for President, and Thomas A. Hendricks, of Indiana, for Vice-President. A very excited canvass succeeded, and so vehement became inevitable. The result of the election was in doubt for some time, each party claiming for its candidate a majority. In the electoral college 185 votes were necessary to the success of a candidate. It was decided after the election that Mr. Tilden had 184. Then ensued a long and bitter contest in South Carolina, Florida, and Louisiana over the official returns, each party charging the other with fraud. There was intense excitement in the Gulf region. In order to secure fair play, President Grant issued an order (Nov. 10, 1876) to General Sherman to instruct military officers in the South to be vigilant, to preserve peace and good order, and see that legal boards of canvassers of the the bill passed both Houses. It became votes cast at the election were unmolested. He also appointed distinguished dent, Jan. 29, 1877. The next day the gentlemen of both political parties to go two Houses each selected five of to Louisiana and Florida to be present at members to serve on the Electoral Comthe reception of the returns and the count- mission, the Senate members being George ing of the votes. The result was that it F. Edmunds (Vt.), Oliver P. Morton was decided, on the count by returning (Ind.), boards, that Hayes had a majority of the (N. J.), Thomas F. Bayard (Del.), and electoral votes. The friends of Mr. Tilden Allen G. Thurman (O.), and the House were not satisfied. There was a Demo- members, Henry B. Payne (O.), Eppa cratic majority in the House of Repre-Hunton (Va.), Josiah G. Abbott (Mass.),

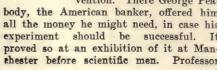
for these officers. The several electors adopted, providing for the investigation of chosen in the different States meet at the action of returning boards in South their respective State capitals on the first Carolina, Florida, and Louisiana. There Wednesday in December, and name in was much excitement in Congress and anxtheir ballots the persons for President and iety among the people. Thoughtful men Then each electoral col- saw much trouble at the final counting lege makes three lists of the names voted of the votes of the electoral colleges by for these offices. These lists must be sent the president of the Senate, according to to the president of the Senate by the first the prescription of the Constitution, for Wednesday of January. Congress meets already his absolute power in the matter in joint session to count the votes on the was questioned. Proctor Knott, of Kensecond Wednesday of February. See tucky, offered a resolution for the appointment of a committee of seven members, to act in conjunction with a similar committee that might be appointed by the Senate, to prepare and report a plan for the creation of a tribunal to count the electoral votes, whose authority no one could question, and whose decision all could accept as final. The resolution was adopted. The Senate appointed a committee; and on Jan. 18, 1877, the joint committee, consisting of fourteen members, reported a bill that provided for the meeting of both Houses in the hall of the House of Reprethe lawlessness in some of the Southern sentatives on Feb. 1, 1877, to there count States that at times local civil war seemed the votes in accordance with a plan which the committee proposed. In case of more than one return from a State, all such returns, having been made by appointed tellers, should be, upon objections being made, submitted to the judgment and decision, as to which was the lawful and true electoral vote of the State, of a commission of fifteen, to be composed of five members from each House, to be appointed viva voce, Jan. 30, with four associate justices of the Supreme Court of the United States, who should, on Jan. 30, select another of the justices of the Supreme Court, the entire commission to be presided over by the associate justice longest in commission. After much debate, a law, by the signature of the Presi-T. Frederick Frelinghuysen sentatives. On Dec. 4 a resolution was James A. Garfield (O.), and George F.

### ELECTRICITY—ELECTRICITY IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

Hoar (Mass.). Senator Francis Kernan Faraday pronounced it perfect. Starr (N. Y.) was afterwards substituted for was so excited by his success that he died Senator Thurman, who had become ill. that night, and nothing more was done Judges Clifford, Miller, Field, and Strong, with the invention. In 1859 Prof. Moses of the Supreme Court, were named in the G. FARMER (q. v.) lighted a parlor at bill, and these chose as the fifth member Salem, Mass., by an of associate justices Joseph P. Bradley. electric lamp, but the The Electoral Commission assembled in cost of producing it, the hall of the House of Representatives, by means of a gal-Feb. 1, 1877. The legality of returns vanic battery in the from several States was questioned, and cellar, was so great was passed upon and decided by the com- that the use of it was mission. The counting was completed on abandoned. These March 2, and the commission made the were the pioneers in final decision in all cases. The president our country. Now the of the Senate then announced that Hayes generation of electricand Wheeler were elected. The forty- ity by dynamos, magfourth Congress finally adjourned on Sat- nets, etc., produces urday, March 3. March 4, prescribed as brilliant light at less the day for the taking of the oath of office cost than by illumiby the President, falling on Sunday, Mr. nating gas. It is used Hayes, to prevent any technical objections so extensively in cities that might be raised, privately took the for various purposes oath of office on that day, and on Monday, that it has created a the 5th, he was publicly inaugurated, in new phrase in our the presence of a vast multitude of his vocabulary - "Indusfellow-citizens.

Electricity. The employment of elec- the provision of light, tricity for illumination, and as a mover heat, and motive power, extensive plants of machinery, has added an interesting are established in almost every city, chapter to the volume of our national town, and village in the country. history; and the name of Edison as one light, two kinds of lamps are usedof the chief promoters of the use of the the arc and the incandescent.

the possibility of producing its infancy. a controllable electric illuminator and motor. In ING BY ELECTRICITY. 1845 John W. Starr, of Office for a "divisible elec- follows: tric light." He went to England to complete and



INCANDESCENT

trial Electricity." For



mysterious agent for light- tricity moves sewing-machines, elevators. ing, heating, and motive street-railway cars, the machinery of facpower is coextensive with tories, agricultural implements, and minthe realm of civilization. ing drills; and, with all its marvellous Ever since the discovery of adaptations and achievements towards electro-magnetism, thought- the close of the nineteenth century, its ful men have contemplated development was then considered still in

Electricity, FARMING BY. See FARM-

Electricity in the Nineteenth Cen-Cincinnati, filed a caveat in tury. ELIHU THOMSON (q. v.), the celethe United States Patent brated inventor and electrician, writes as

The latter half of the nineteenth cenprove the utility of his in- tury must ever remain memorable, not vention. There George Pea- only for the great advances in nearly all body, the American banker, offered him the useful arts, but for the peculiarly all the money he might need, in case his rapid electric progress, and the profound should be successful. It effect which it has had upon the lives and proved so at an exhibition of it at Man- business of the people. In the preceding thester before scientific men. Professor century we find no evidences of the ap-

of his pile, or battery, that electricity a compass needle was observed great discovery, was following the work any real advance made.

nineteenth century. voltaic battery. ing nightly in our own country alone.

plication of electricity to any useful pur- enough to stop and start a current in a pose. Few of the more important prin- line of wire connecting two points, but ciples of the science were then known, something more than that was requisite. Franklin's invention of the lightning-rod A good receiver, or means for recognizing was not intended to utilize electric force, the presence or absence of current in the but to guard life and property from the wire or circuit, did not exist. The art perils of the thunder-storm. Franklin's had to wait for the discovery of the effects kite experiment confirmed the long-sus- of electric current upon magnets and the pected identity of lightning and electric production of magnetism by such currents. sparks. It was not, however, until the Curiously, even in 1802 the fact that a discovery by Alexander Volta, in 1799, wire conveying a current would deflect could take its place as an agent of prac- Romagnosi, of Trente, but it was aftertical value. Volta, when he made this wards forgotten, and not until 1819 was

of Galvani, begun in 1786. But Galvani It was then that Oersted, of Copenhagen, in his experiments mistook the effect for showed that a magnet tends to set itself the cause, and so missed making the at right angles to the wire conveying curunique demonstration that two different rent and that the direction of turning metals immersed in a solution could set depends on the direction of the current. up an electric current. Volta brought to The study of the magnetic effects of electhe notice of the world the first means for tric currents by Arago, Ampère, and the obtaining a steady flow of electricity. production of the electro-magnet by Stur-The simplest facts of electro-magnetism, geon, together with the very valuable upon which much of the later electrical work of Henry and others, made possible developments depend, remained entirely the completion of the electric telegraph. unknown until the first quarter of the This was done by Morse and Vail in Davy first showed America, and almost simultaneously by the electric are or "arch" on a small workers abroad, but, before Morse had scale between pieces of carbon. He also entered the field, Prof. Joseph Henry laid the foundation for future electro- had exemplified by experiments the workchemical work by decomposing by the bat- ing of electric signalling by electrotery current potash and soda, and thus magnets over a short line. It was Henry, isolating the alkali metals, potassium and in fact, who first made a practically usesodium, for the first time. A fund was ful electro-magnet of soft iron. The hissoon subscribed by "a few zealous culti- tory of the electric telegraph teaches us vators and patrons of science," interested that to no single individual is the inin the discovery of Davy, and he had at vention due. The Morse system had been his service no less than 2,000 cells of demonstrated in 1837, but not until 1844 With the intense cur- was the first telegraph line built. It conrents obtained from it he again demon- nected Baltimore and Washington, and the wonderful and brilliant the funds for defraying its cost were only phenomenon of the electric arc, by first obtained from Congress after a severe closing the circuit of the battery through struggle. The success of the Morse teleterminals of hardwood charcoal and then graph was soon followed by the establishseparating them for a short distance. A ment of telegraph lines as a means of magnificent arch of flame was maintained communication between all the large cities between the separated ends, and the light and populous districts. Scarcely ten from the charcoal pieces was of dazzling years elapsed before the possibility of a splendor. Thus was born into the world transatlantic telegraph was mooted. The the electric arc light, of which there are cable laid in 1858 was a failure. A few now many hundreds of thousands burn- words passed, and then the cable broke down completely. A renewed effort to As early as 1774 attempts were made lay a cable was made in 1866, but disapby Le Sage, of Geneva, to apply frictional pointment again followed: the cable broke electricity to telegraphy. It was easy in mid-ocean. The great task was suc-

206

ceasculty accomplished in the following may be delivered to the electric line as found, spliced to a new cable, and com-The delicate instruments for the working of these long cables were due to the genius of Sir William Thomson, now Lord Kel-The number of cables joining the Eastern and Western hemispheres has been increased from time to time, and the opening of a new cable is now an ordinary occurrence, calling for little or no especial

The introduction of the electric telegraph was followed by the invention of various signalling systems, the most important being the fire-alarm telegraph, automatic clock systems, automatic electric fire signals, burglar alarms, telegraphs which print words and characters, as in the stock "ticker," the telautograph, in which writing is reproduced at the receiving end of the line, the duplex, quadruplex, and multiplex systems of telegraphy, automatic transmitting machines and rapid recorders, etc.

The most important invention is probably that of wireless telegraphy, which is in use on ships, and, to a limited extent,

on land.

The first example of a working type of an arc lamp was that of W. E. Staite, in 1847. But it was a long time before the electric are acquired any importance as a practical illuminant; the expense was too great, and the batteries soon became Michael Faraday, a most exhausted. worthy successor of Davy, made the exceedingly important observation that a wire, if moved in the field of a magnet, would yield a current of electricity. Simple as the discovery was, its effect has been stupendous. The fundamental principle of the future dynamo electric ma-100,000 horse-power.

year. Even the lost cable of 1866 was electric energy. The electric motor, now so common, is a machine like the dynamo. pleted soon after as a second working line. in which the principle of action is simply reversed; electric energy delivered from the lines becomes again mechanical motion

or power.

The decade between 1860 and 1870 opened a new era in the construction and working of dynamo machines and motors. Gramme, in 1870, first succeeded in producing a highly efficient, compact, and durable continuous-current dynamo. It was in a sense the culmination of many years of development, beginning with the early attempts immediately following Faraday's discovery, already referred to. In 1872 Von Hefner Alteneck, in Berlin, modified the ring winding of Gramme and produced the "drum winding," which avoided the necessity for threading wire through the centre of the iron ring as in the Gramme construction.

At the Centennial Exhibition, held at Philadelphia in 1876, but two exhibits of electric-lighting apparatus were to be found. Of these one was the Gramme and the other the Wallace-Farmer exhibit. The Wallace exhibit contained other examples reflecting great credit on this American pioneer in dynamo work. Some of these machines were very similar in construction to later forms which went into very extensive use. The large search-lights occasionally used in night illumination during the exhibitions were operated by the current from Wallace-Farmer machines.

The Centennial Exhibition also marks the beginning—the very birth, it may be said-of an electric invention destined to become, before the close of the century, a most potent factor in human affairs. The speaking telephone of Alexander Graham Bell was there exhibited for the first time chine was discovered by him. This was in to the savants, among whom was the dis-1831. Both the electric motor and the tinguished electrician and scientist Sir dynamo generator were now potentially William Thomson. For the first time in present with us. Here, then, was the em- the history of the world a structure of bryo dynamo. The century closed with copper wire and iron spoke to a listening single dynamo machines of over 5,000 car. The instruments were, moreover, the horse-power capacity, and with single acme of simplicity. Within a year many power stations in which the total electric a boy had constructed a pair of telephones generation by such machines is 75,000 to at an expenditure for material of only a So perfect is the few pennies. The transmitter was only modern dynamo that out of 1,000 horse-suited for use on short lines, and was soon power expended in driving it, 950 or more afterwards replaced by various forms of

207

Hughes, Blake, and Hunnings.

wire in the single line. wire in underground conduits. There are maintained. more than 500,000 miles of wire.

The display of electric light during the labors. Paris Exposition of 1878 was the first Russian engineer. in lighting.

By the close of 1878, Brush, of Cleve- of the production was greatly improved. land, had brought out his series system maintaining sixteen arc lamps on one wire. Houston system had just started in commercial work with eight arc lamps in series from a single dynamo. Maxim and Fuller, in New York, were working are lamps from their machines.

Almost simultaneously with the beginning of the commercial work of arc lightdescent lamp. Edison worked for nearly leys is gradually being cleared away, and two years on a lamp based upon the old electric distribution of power substituted.

earbon microphone transmitters, to the idea of incandescent platinum strips or production of which many inventors had wires, but without success. The announceturned their attention, notably Edison, ment of his lamp caused a heavy drop in gas shares, long before the problem Few of those who talk between Boston was really solved by a masterly stroke in and Chicago know that in doing so they his carbon filament lamp. Curiously, the have for the exclusive use of their voices nearest approach to the carbon filament a total of over 1,000,000 lbs. of copper lamp had been made in 1845, by Starr, There probably an American, who described in a British now exist in the United States alone be-patent specification a lamp in which electween 75,000 and 100,000 miles of hard-tric current passed through a thin strip drawn copper wire for long-distance tele- of carbon kept it heated while surrounded phone service, and over 150,000 miles of by a glass bulb in which a vacuum was Starr had exhibited upward of 750,000 telephones in the lamps to Faraday, in England, and was United States, and, including both over- preparing to construct dynamos to furnish head and underground lines, a total of electric current for them in place of batteries, but sudden death put an end to his

The Edison lamp differed from those memorable use of the electric light on a which preceded it in the extremely small large scale. The source of light was the section of the carbon strip rendered hot by "electric candle" of Paul Jablochkoff, a the current, and in the perfection of the It was a strikingly vacuum in which it was mounted. Edison original and simple are lamp. Instead of first exhibited his lamp in his laboratory placing the two carbons point to point, at Menlo Park, in December, 1879; but as had been done in nearly all previous before it could be properly utilized an lamps, he placed them side by side, with a enormous amount of work had to be done. strip of baked kaolin between them. Owing His task was not merely the improvement to unforeseen difficulties it was gradually of an art already existing; it was the abandoned, after having served a great purceation of a new art. The details of all pose in directing the attention of the world parts of the system were made more perto the possibilities of the electric arc feet, and in the hands of Edison and others the incandescent lamps, originally of high Inventors in America were not idle, cost, were much cheapened and the quality

In spite of the fact that it was well of arc lights, including special dynamos, known that a good dynamo when reversed lamps, etc., and by the middle of 1879 had could be made a source of power, few in operation machines each capable of electric motors were in use until a considerable time after the establishment of Weston, of Newark, had also in operation the first lighting stations. Even in 1884, circuits of arc lamps, and the Thomson- at the Philadelphia Electrical Exhibition, only a few electric motors were shown.

Twenty years ago an electric motor was a curiosity; fifty years ago crude examples run by batteries were only to be occasionally found in cabinets of scientific apparatus. Machinery Hall, at the Centennial Exhibition of 1876, typified the ing, Edison, in a successful effort to mill of the past, never again to be reprovide a small electric lamp for general produced, with its huge engine and lines distribution in place of gas, brought to of heavy shafting and belts conveying public notice his carbon filament incan- power. The wilderness of belts and pul-

Moreover, the lighting of the modern mill lines in operation. About 30,000 horses

plant which distributes power.

in advance of 1888, notably by Siemens, nent factors in railway extension. plan survives, however, in the electric continent of Europe. Countries batteries can be had.

way work about 1886 and thereafter. The following American practice closely. year 1888 may be said to mark the bein operation as it was in spite of all diffi- accomplished. culties, convinced Mr. Henry M. Whitney Boston electrically.

undertaking left no doubt of the future operation in recent years. of electric traction. The difficulties which

were gradually removed.

great in the United States that about Railroad tunnel at Baltimore. They have Jan. 1, 1891, there were more than 240 been in service about seven or eight years,

or factory is done from the same electric and mules were replaced by electric power in the single year of 1891. In 1892 the The electric motor has already partly Thomson-Houston interests and those of revolutionized the distribution of power the Edison General Electric Company for stationary machinery, but as applied were merged in the General Electric Comto railways in place of animal power the pany, an event of unusual importance, as revolution is complete. The period which it brought together the two great comhas elapsed since the first introduction of petitors in electric traction at that date. electric railways is barely a dozen years. Other electric manufacturers, chief among It is true that a few tentative experiments which was the Westinghouse Company, in electric traction were made some time also entered the field and became promiin Berlin, in 1879 and 1880, by Stephen D. few years horse traction in the United Field, by T. A. Edison, at Menlo Park, by States on tramway lines virtually disap-J. C. Henry, by Charles A. Van Depoele, peared. While the United States and and others. Farmer, in 1847, tried to pro- Canada have been and still are the theatre pel railway cars by electric motors driven of the enormous advance in electric tracby currents from batteries carried on the tion, as in other electric work, many eleccars. These efforts were, of course, doom- tric car lines have in recent years been ed to failure, for economical reasons. The established in Great Britain and on the automobile, best adapted to cities, where Japan, Australia, South Africa, and South facilities for charging and caring for the America have also in operation many electric trolley lines, and the work is rapidly The modern overhead trolley, or under- extending. Most of this work, even in running trolley, as it is called, seems to Europe, has been carried out either by have been first invented by Van Depoele, importation of equipment from America, and used by him in practical electric rail- or by apparatus manufactured there, but

In Chicago the application of motorginning of this work, and in that year cars in trains upon the elevated railway Frank J. Sprague put into operation the followed directly upon the practical demelectric line at Richmond, Va., using onstration at the World's Fair of the the under-running trolley. The Richmond capabilities of third-rail electric traction line was the first large undertaking. It on the Intramural Elevated Railway, and had about 13 miles of track, numer- the system is rapidly extending so as to ous curves, and grades of from 3 to 10 per include all elevated city roads. A few cent. The Richmond installation, kept years will doubtless see the great change

The motor-car, or car propelled by its and the directors of the West End Street own motors, has also been introduced upon Railway, of Boston, of the feasibility of standard steam roads to a limited extent equipping the entire railway system of as a supplement to steam traction. The earliest of these installations are the one The West End Company, with 200 miles at Nantasket, Mass., and that between of track in and around Boston, began to Hartford and New Britain, in Connecequip ts lines in 1888 with the Thomson-ticut. A number of special high-speed Houston plant. The success of this great lines, using similar plans, have gone into

The three largest and most powerful had seriously threatened future success electric locomotives ever put into service are those which are employed to take The electric railway progress was so trains through the Baltimore & Ohio

IH.-0 209

steam locomotives used on steam roads. to pay well for the process.

There was opened, in London, in 1900, At Niagara also are works for the to suit the needs of the road.

energy for lighting, power, or for other is, indeed, full of great future posservice. For example, a water-power sibilities. Large furnaces heated by electocated at a distance of 50 to 100 miles tricity, a single one of which will con-

high, may be utilized.

from these machines is in part raised in coke powder. pressure by huge transformers for transmission to distant points, such as the city is also consumed for the production in of Buffalo, and a large portion is delivered special electric arc furnaces of carbide to the numerous manufacturing plants of calcium from coke and lime. This is located at moderate distances from the the source of acetylene gas, the new ilpower-station. Besides the supply of luminant, which is generated when water energy for lighting, and for motors, in- is brought into contact with the carbide. cluding railways, other recent uses of of chemical compounds before unknown, on a large scale. Vast quantities of copparts of bicycles, and in tool making. An per are refined, and silver and gold often instance of its peculiar adaptability to

and are fully equal in power to the large obtained from residues in sufficient amount

the Central Underground, equipped with production of the metal aluminum from twenty-six electric locomotives for draw- its ores. This metal, which competes in ing its trains. The electric and power price with brass, bulk for bulk, was only equipment was manufactured in America obtainable before its electric reduction at \$25 to \$30 per pound. The metal The alternating current transformer not sodium is also extracted from soda. A only greatly extended the radius of supply large plant at Niagara also uses the elecfrom a single station, but also enabled tric current for the manufacture of the station to be conveniently located chlorine for bleach, and caustic soda, both where water and coal could be had without from common salt. Chlorine of potasdifficulty. It also permitted the distant sium is also made at Niagara by elecwater-powers to become sources of electric trolysis. The field of electro-chemisty or more from a city, or from a large man- sume more than 1,000 horse-power, exist ufacturing centre where cost of fuel is at Niagara. In these furnaces is manufactured from coke and sand, by the Acheson A gigantic power-station has lately been process, an abrasive material called carestablished at Niagara. Ten water-wheels, borundum, which is almost as hard as located in an immense wheel-pit about diamond, but quite low in cost. It is 200 feet deep, each wheel of a capacity of made into slabs and into wheels for grind-5,000 horse-power, drive large vertical ing hard substances. The electric furnace shafts, at the upper end of which are furnishes also the means for producing located the large two-phase dynamos, each artificial plumbago, or graphite, almost of 5,000 horse-power. The electric energy perfectly pure, the raw material being

A large amount of power from Niagara

While it is not likely that electricity will electricity to which we have not yet al- soon be used for general heating, special luded are splendidly exemplified at Niag- instances, such as the warming of electric The arts of electro-plating of cars in winter by electric heaters, the opersuch as electro-gilding, silver- ation of cooking appliances by electric plating, nickel-plating, and copper de- current, the heating of sad-irons and the position as in electrotyping, are now like, give evidence of the possibilities practised on a very large scale. Moreover, should there ever be found means for the since the introduction of dynamo current, generation of electric energy from fuel electrolysis has come to be employed in with such high efficiency as 80 per cent. huge plants, not only for separating or more. Present methods give, under metals from each other, as in refining most favorable conditions, barely 10 per them, but in addition for separating cent., 90 per cent. of the energy value of them from their ores, for the manufacture the fuel being unavoidably wasted.

The electric current is used for welding and for the cheap production of numer- together the joints of steel car-rails, for ous substances of use in the various arts welding teeth in saws, for making many

# ELECTRICITY IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY-ELECTROCUTION

unusual conditions is the welding of the velopments are to come, who can predict? weld has been found almost essential.

discovered by Gaston Planté, and applied, since 1881, by Brush, by Faure, and This is afterwards dynamo current. possessing these faults be ever found, the barbarous transition period? field of possible application is almost limitless.

scientific harvest which has followed the discovery by Röntgen of invisible radiation tric discharges in vacuum tubes, and Hittorf, followed by Crookes, has given special study to these effects in very high or scope.

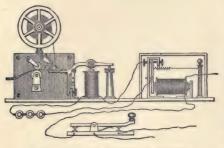
iron bands embedded within the body of The electrical progress has been greata rubber vehicle tire for holding the tire very great-but after all only a part of in place. For this purpose the electric that grander advance in so many other fields. Man still spends his best effort, Another branch of electric development and has always done so, in the construcconcerns the storage of electricity. The tion and equipment of his engines of storage battery is based upon principles destruction, and now exhausts the mines of the world of valuable metals, for ships of war, whose ultimate goal is the bottom others. Some of the larger lighting sta- of the sea. Perhaps all this is necessary tions employ as reservoirs of electric now, and, if so, well. But if a fraction energy large batteries charged by surplus of the vast expenditure entailed were turned to the encouragement of advance drawn upon when the consumer's load is in the arts and employments of peace, can heavy, as during the evening. The storage it be doubted that, at the close of the battery is, however, a heavy, cumbrous ap- twentieth century, the nineteenth century paratus, of limited life, easily destroyed might come to be regarded, in spite of its unless guarded with skill. If a form not achievements, as a rather wasteful, semi-

Electrocution. The popular name of a method of inflicting capital punishment The wonderful X-rays, and the rich by electricity as ordered by the legislature of New York in 1888 and amended in 1892. New York is the only State in the counfrom a vacuum tube, was preceded by try where this method of capital punishmuch investigation of the effects of elec- ment has been sanctioned. The first person executed by the new method was William Kemmler, a convicted murderer, on whom the death sentence was thus nearly perfect vacua. It was as late as carried out in Auburn Prison, Aug. 6, 1896 that Röntgen announced his dis- 1890. The apparatus used in the execucovery. Since that time several other tion, as officially described, consisted of a sources of invisible radiation have been stationary engine, alternating-current discovered, more or less similar in effect dynamo and exciter, a voltmeter with to the radiations from a vacuum tube, but extra resistance coil, calibrated from a emitted, singular as the fact is, from rare range of from 30 to 2,000 volts, an amsubstances extracted from certain min- meter for alternating currents from 0.10 erals. Leaving out of consideration the to 3 amperes, a Wheatstone-bridge rheostat, great value of the X-ray to physicians and bell signals, and a number of switches. surgeons, its effect in stimulating scientific The death-chair had an adjustable headinquiry has almost been incalculable. It rest, binding-straps, and two adjustable is as unlikely that the mystery of the electrodes, one of which was placed on material universe will ever be completely the top of the head and the other at the solved as it is that we can gain an lower part of the spine. The execution adequate conception of infinite space or room contained only the death-chair, the time. But we can at least extend the electrodes, and the wires attached to them, range of our mental vision of the processes the remainder of the equipment being in of nature as we do our real vision into the adjoining room. At the end of sevenspace depths by the telescope and spectro- teen seconds after the contact was made the victim was pronounced dead. The nineteenth century closed with current strength was believed to have been many important problems in electrical at least 1,500 volts, although there was no science unsolved. What great or far- official record kept of many details, but reaching discoveries are yet in store, who in later executions the electromotive presscan tell? What valuable practical de- ure varied from 458 to 716 volts, while

# ELECTRO-MAGNETIC TELEGRAPH-ELIOT

current of from 2 to 7 amperes. After young lady-"What hath God wrought!" the first execution there was rather a States, and was there affirmed.

Electro-magnetic Telegraph. This invention, conceived more than a century ago, was first brought to perfection as an intelligent medium of communication be-



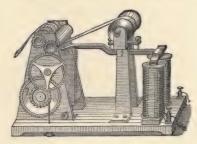
MORSE APPARATUS, CIRCUIT AND BATTERY.

tween points distant from each other by PROF. SAMUEL F. B. MORSE (q. v.), of New York, and was first presented to public notice in 1838. In the autumn of 1837 he filed a caveat at the Patent Office; and he gave a private exhibition of its marvellous power in the New York University in January, 1838, when intelligence was instantly transmitted by an alphabet composed of dots and lines, invented by Morse, through a circuit of 10 miles of wire, and plainly recorded. Morse applied to Congress for pecuniary aid to enable him to construct an experimental line between Washington and Baltimore. For four years he waited, for the action of the government was tardy, in consequence of doubt and positive opposition. At the beginning of March, 1842, Congress



MORSE KEY.

the ammeter has shown a variation in the first message, furnished him by a The first public message was the announcewidespread protest against this method of ment of the nomination by the Democratic carrying out capital punishment, and the National Convention in Baltimore (May, constitutionality of the legislative act was 1844) of James K. Polk for President of taken to the Supreme Court of the United the United States. Professor Morse also originated submarine telegraphy. He publicly suggested its feasibility in a letter to the Secretary of the Treasury in 1843. As early as 1842 he laid a submarine cable. or insulated wire, in the harbor of New York, for which achievement the American Institute awarded him a small gold medal. In 1858 he participated in the labors and honors of laying a cable under the sea between Europe and America. (See ATLAN-TIC TELEGRAPH). Monarchs gave him medals and orders. Yale College conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D., and in 1858, at the instance of the Emperor of the French, several European governments combined in the act of giving Professor Morse the sum of \$80,000 in gold as a token of their appreciation. Vast improvements have been made since in the transmission of messages. For more than a quarter of a century the messages were each sent over a single wire, only one way



MORSE REGISTER.

at a time. Early in 1871, through the inventions of Edison and others, messages were sent both ways over the same wire at the same instant of time. Very soon four messages were sent the same way. Now multiplex transmission is a matter of every-day business. See VAIL, A. H.

Eliot, Andrew, clergyman; born in Boston, Mass., Dec. 28, 1718; graduated at Harvard College in 1737; ordained appropriated \$30,000 for his use; and in associate pastor of the New North Church May, 1844, he transmitted from Washing- in Boston, where he was sole pastor ten to Baltimore, a distance of 40 miles, after 1750. When the British occupied

Boston he did much to ameliorate 13, 1778.

born in Boston, Mass., March 20, 1834; ures in New England. Prof. Josiah P. Cooke, 1854-58; served as is what we want.



form, etc.

Eliot, JARED, educator and clergyman: the condition of the people. He also born in Guilford, Conn., Nov. 7, 1685; saved valuable manuscripts, among them son of Joseph and grandson of John the second volume of the History of Eliot; graduated at Yale College in 1706, Massachusetts Bay, when the house of and from 1709 until his death he was Governor Hutchinson was invested by a minister of the first church at Killingmob. He died in Boston, Mass., Sept. worth, Conn. He was a most practical and useful man, and did much for the ad-Eliot, CHARLES WILLIAM, educator; vancement of agriculture and manufact-He strongly graduated at Harvard University in urged in essays the introduction into the 1853; was a tutor in mathematics at colonies of a better breed of sheep. In Harvard and a student in chemistry with 1747 he wrote: "A better breed of sheep The English breed of Assistant Professor of Mathematics and Cotswold sheep cannot be obtained, or at Chemistry, Lawrence Scientific School, least not without great difficulty; for Harvard, in 1858-63; when he went wool and live sheep are contraband goods, abroad, studied chemistry and investigated which all strangers are prohibited from European educational methods. In 1865- carrying out on pain of having the right 69 he was Professor of Analytical Chem- hand cut off." In 1761 the London Soistry, Massachusetts Institute of Tech-ciety for the Encouragement of Arts. nology, and in 1869 became president of Manufactures, and Commerce honored him with its medal, for producing malleable iron from American black sand, and he was made a member of the Royal Society of London. He was the first to introduce the white mulberry into Connecticut, and with it silk-worms, and published a treatise on silk-culture. Mr. Eliot was also an able physician, and was particularly successful in the treatment of insanity and chronic complaints. He died in Killingworth, Conn., April 22, 1763.

Eliot, John, the Apostle to the Indians; born either in Nasing, Essex, or Widford, Hertfordshire, England, presumably in 1604, as he was baptized in Widford, Aug. 5, 1604. Educated at Cambridge, he removed to Boston in 1631, and the next year was appointed minister at Roxbury. Seized with a passionate longing for the conversion of the Indians and for improving their condition, he commenced his labors among the twenty tribes within Harvard University, retiring in 1909. He the English domain in Massachusetts in is a Fellow of the American Academy of October, 1646. He acquired their lan-Arts and Sciences, the American Philo- guage through an Indian servant in his sophical Society, etc. He has given many family, made a grammar of it, and trans-noteworthy addresses on educational and lated the Bible into the Indian tongue. scientific subjects. He is the author of It is claimed that Eliot was the first Manual of Qualitative Chemical Analysis Protestant minister who preached to the (with Prof. Francis H. Storer); Manual Indians in their native tongue. An Indof Inorganic Chemistry (with the same); ian town called Natick was erected on the Five American Contributions to Civiliza- Charles River for the "praying Indians" tion, and other Essays; Educational Re- in 1657, and the first Indian church was established there in 1660. During King

# ELIOT, JOHN



JOHN ELIOT.

Philip's War Eliot's efforts in behalf of the praying Indians saved them from destruction by the white people. He travelled extensively, visited many tribes, planted several churches, and once preached before King Philip, who treated him with disdain. He persuaded many to

adopt the customs of civilized life, and lived to see twenty-four of them become preachers of the Gospel to their own tribes. His influence among the Indians was unbounded, and his generosity in helping the sick and afflicted among them was unsparing. Cotton Mather affirmed, "We had a tradition that the country could never perish as long as Eliot was alive." He published many small works on religious subjects, several of which were in the Indian language. His greatest work was the translation of the Bible into the Indian language (1661-66), and was the first Bible ever printed in America. It is much sought after by collectors. The language in which it was written has perished. He died in Roxbury, Mass., May 20, 1690.

The Brief Narrative.—This was the last of Eliot's publications relating to the progress of Christianity among the American Indians. Its full title was:

"A Brief Narrative of the Progress of the Gospel amongst the Indians in New England, in the Year 1670, given in by the Reverend Mr. John Elliot, Minister of the Gospel there, in a Letter by him directed to the Right Worshipfull the Commissioners under his Majesties Great-Seal for Propagation of the Gospel amongst the poor blind Natives in



JOHN ELIOT PREACHING TO THE INDIANS.

#### ELIOT-ELIZABETH

worth Street near Bel-Lane, 1671."

ton, Mass., May 31, 1754; son of Andrew will of a single young woman. When Eliot; graduated at Harvard College in Francis II. of France assumed the arms 1772; succeeded his father as minister and title of King of England in right of the New North Church in November, of his wife, Mary Stuart, Elizabeth sent Massachusetts Historical Society. He French out of the kingdom. She sup-

ton, Mass., Dec. 22, 1821; graduated entreated her to choose a husband, so as at Harvard College in 1839; professor of to secure a Protestant succession to the History and Political Science in Trinity crown. She returned an evasive answer. College in 1856-64. His publications in She gave encouragement to several suitors, clude Passages from the History of Lib- after she rejected Philip, among them erty; History of Liberty (in five parts, Archduke Charles of Austria, the Duke of the last of which is entitled the Amer- Anjou, and Robert Dudley, Earl of Leices- ican Nation); and a Manual of United ter. The latter remained her favorite un-States History between the Years 1792 til his death in 1588. During the greater and 1850. He died in Beverly, Mass., part of Elizabeth's reign, Cecil, Lord Bur-

Sept. 14, 1898.

Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn. Under the great prosperity. Because of the opposite tuition of Roger Ascham she acquired interests in religion, and possibly because much proficiency in classical learning, and of matrimonial affairs, Elizabeth and before she was seventeen years of age Philip of Spain were mutually hostile, she was mistress of the Latin, French, and and in 1588 the latter sent the "invincible Italian languages, and had read several Armada" for the invasion of England. works in Greek. By education she was It consisted of over 130 yessels and 30,000 attached to the Protestant Church, and men. It was defeated and dispersed (Aug. was persecuted by her half-sister, Mary, 8), and in a gale more than fifty of the who was a Roman Catholic. Elizabeth Spanish ships were wrecked. On the death never married. When quite young her of Leicester the Queen showed decided father negotiated for her nuptials with partiality for the Earl of Essex. Her the son of Francis I. of France, but it treatment and final consent to the execufailed. She flirted awhile with the amtion, by beheading, of Mary, Queen of bitious Lord Seymour. In 1558 she descots, has left a stain on the memory of clined an offer of marriage from Eric, Elizabeth. She assisted the Protestant King of Sweden, and also from Philip of Henry IV. of France in his struggle with Spain. Her sister Mary died Nov. 17, the French Roman Catholics, whom Philip 1558, when Elizabeth was proclaimed of Spain subsidized. Her reign was vigor-Queen of England. With caution she pro-ceeded to restore the Protestant religion ficial to the British nation. Literature to ascendency in her kingdom. Her re- was fostered, and it was illustrated durform began by ordering a large part of the ing her reign by such men as Spenser, church service to be read in English, and Shakespeare, Sidney, Bacon, and Raleigh. forbade the elevation of the host in her Elizabeth was possessed of eminent ability presence. Of the Roman Catholic bishops, and courage, but her personal characonly one consented to officiate at her coroter was deformed by selfishness, inconnation. In 1559 Parliament passed a bill stancy, deceit, heartlessness, and other un-

those United Colonies. LONDON, Printed which vested in the crown the supremacy for John Allen, formerly living in Little-claimed by the pope; the mass was abol-britain at the Rising-Sun, and now in Went-ished, and the litture of Edward VI. ished, and the liturgy of Edward VI. restored. In one session the whole system Eliot, John, clergyman; born in Bos- of religion in England was altered by the 1779; was one of the founders of the an army to Scotland which drove the published a Biographical Dictionary of ported the French Huguenots with money Eminent Characters in New England. and troops in their struggle with the He died in Boston, Mass., Feb. 14, 1813. Roman Catholics in 1562. In 1563 the Eliot, Samuel, historian; born in Bos- Parliament, in an address to the Queen, leigh, was her prime minister. For more Elizabeth, Queen of England; born in than twenty years from 1564 England was Greenwich, Sept. 7, 1533; daughter of at peace with foreign nations, and enjoyed

### ELIZABETHTOWN CLAIMANTS



QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1603.

womanly faults. She signified her will the soil. The Elizabethtown settlers obon her death-bed that James VI. of Scottained their land from the Indians, with land, son of the beheaded Mary, should the consent of Governor Nicolls; but albe her successor, and he was accordingly ready the Duke of York, without the crowned as such. She died March 24, knowledge of Nicolls or the settlers, had sold the domain of New Jersey to Berke-Elizabethtown Claimants. For more ley and Carteret. The new proprietors igthan a century the dispute between the nored the title of the settlers, and made first settlers at Elizabethtown, N. J. (who demands as absolute proprietors of the came from Long Island and New Eng- soil, which the latter continually resisted land), and, first, the proprietors of New themselves, and so did their heirs. Fre-Jersey, and, next, the crown, arose and quent unsuccessful attempts at ejectment continued concerning the title to the lands were made; the settlers resisted by force. on which these settlers were seated. The The Assembly, called upon to interfere, dispute occurred in consequence of con-usually declined, for that body rather faflicting claims to eminent domain, caused vored the Elizabethtown claimants. Finalby a dispute about the original title of ly, in 1757, Governor Belcher procured an

### ELIZABETHTOWN EXPEDITION-ELKSWATAWA

the whole matter.

Elizabethtown, or Elizabeth, as the place en, and children of the forest came long is now called, was settled in 1665; was the colonial capital from 1755 to 1757, and the State capital till 1790, when Trenton became the seat of government; and became a city in 1865. It contains an old tavern where Washington stopped on his way to New York for his first inauguration, Gen. Winfield Scott's home, the Boudinot House, and the old Livingston Man-The College of New Jersey, now Princeton University, chartered in 1746, was opened here in May, 1747.

Elizabethtown Expedition, a military movement in the War of 1812-15, in which an American force under Major Forsyth captured Elizabethtown (near Brockville), Canada, Feb. 7, 1813, released the American prisoners, seized some of the garrison and a quantity of stores, and returned to the United States without the loss of a man.

Elk Creek, or Honey Springs, a locality in the Indian Territory, where, on July 17, 1863, Gen. James G. Blunt, with a force of Kansas cavalry, artillery, and Indian home guards, defeated a Confederate force under Gen. S. H. Cooper, the distances to see this oracle of the Great latter losing nearly 500 in killed and Spirit, who they believed could work mirwounded.

ed member of the Territorial legislature pared for treachery and murder. West Virginia in 1895 and 1901.

act of assembly by which all past differ- Prophet; brother of the famous Tecumseh; ences should be buried. It was not ac- born in Piqua, the seat of the Piqua ceptable; and in 1751 the British govern- clan of the Shawnees, about 4 miles ment ordered a commission of inquiry to north of Springfield, O., early in 1775. He determine the law and equity in the case. was a shrewd deceiver of his people by The proprietors also began chancery suits means of pretended visions and powers of against the heirs of the Elizabethtown set- divination. By harangues he excited the tlers, and these were pending when the superstition of the Indians; and such be-Revolution broke out (1775) and settled came his fame as a "medicine-man," or prophet, that large numbers of men, wom-



ELKSWATAWA, THE PROPHET.

acles. His features were ugly. He had Elkhorn, Battle of. See Pea Ridge. lost one eye in his youth, and, owing to Elkins, Stephen Benton, legislator; dissipation, he appeared much older than born in Perry county, Ohio, Sept. 26, his brother Tecumseh. The latter was 1841; graduated at the Missouri Univer- really an able man, and used this brother sity in 1860; admitted to the bar in 1863; as his tool. The Prophet lost the concaptain in the 77th Missouri Regiment fidence of his people by the events of the 1862-63; removed to New Mexico in battle of Tippecanoe. On the evening be-1864, where he engaged in mining; elect- fore the battle the demagogue prein 1864; became attorney-general of the brought out a magic bowl, a sacred Territory in 1868; United States district torch, a string of holy beans, and his attorney in 1870; member of Congress in followers were all required to touch these 1873-77; Secretary of War in 1891-94; talismans and be made invulnerable, and and elected United States Senator from then to take an oath to exterminate the pale-faces. When this was accom-Elkswatawa, Indian, known as the plished the Prophet went through a

### ELLERY-ELLET

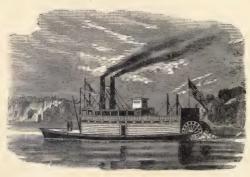
long series of incantations and mystical revenue at Newport. Mr. Ellery was a movements; then, turning to his highly strenuous advocate of the abolition of excited band—about 700 in number— slavery. He died in Newport, Feb. 15, he told them that the time to attack 1820. the white men had come. "They are Ellet, CHARLES, engineer; born in in your power," he said, holding up Penn's Manor, Bucks co., Pa., Jan. 1, the holy beans as a reminder of their oath. "They sleep now, and will never awake. The Great Spirit will give light to us and darkness to the white men. Their bullets shall not harm us; your weapons shall be always fatal." Then followed war songs and dances, until the Indians, wrought up to a perfect frenzy, rushed forth to attack Harrison's camp, without any leaders. Stealthily they crept through the long grass of the prairie in the deep gloom, intending to surround their enemy's position, kill the sentinels, rush into the camp, and massacre all. The result of the battle of TIPPECANOE (q. v.) caused the Indians to doubt his inspiration by the Great Spirit. They covered him with reproaches, when he cunningly told them that his predictions concerning the battle had failed because his wife had Wvandottes.

Newport, R. I., Dec. 22, 1727; graduated at Harvard in 1747; became a merchant in Newport; and was naval officer of Rhode Island in 1770. He afterwards studied and practised law at Newport, and gained a high reputation. An active patriot, he was a member of Congress from 1776 to 1785, excepting two years, and was very useful in matters pertaining to finance and diplomacy. He was especially serviceable as a member of the marine committee, and of the board of admiralty. During the occupation of Rhode Island by the British he suffered great loss of property, but bore it with quiet cheerfulness as a



CHARLES ELLET.

touched the sacred vessels and broken the 1810; planned and built the first wire Even Indian superstition and suspension bridge in the United States. credulity could not accept that transparent across the Schuylkill at Fairmount; and falsehood for an excuse, and the Prophet planned and constructed the first suswas deserted by his disappointed followers pension bridge over the Niagara River and compelled to seek refuge among the below the Falls, and other notable bridges. When the Civil War broke out Ellery, William, a signer of the he turned his attention to the construc-Declaration of Independence; born in tion of steam "rams" for the Western



ELLET'S STERN-WHEEL RAM.

sacrifice for the public good. He was rivers, and a plan proposed by him to chief-justice of the Superior Court of the Secretary of War (Mr. Stanton) was Rhode Island, and in 1790 collector of the adopted, and he soon converted ten or

#### ELLET-ELLIOTT

twelve powerful steamers on the Missis- fancy-pieces. Having acquired the tech-Clellan's mode of conducting the war.

in Sodus Point, N. Y., in 1818; was au- He died in Albany, Aug. 25, 1868. thor of Domestic History of the American

June 3, 1877.

in Bucks county, Pa., Jan. 24, 1754. His of American Interiors, prepared from exfather and uncle founded the town of isting Houses. He died Aug. 23, 1883. Ellicott's Mills (now Ellicott City), Md., in 1790. Andrew was much engaged in born in Maryland, July 14, 1782; entered public surveying for many years after the United States navy as midshipman in settling in Baltimore in 1785. In 1789 he made the first accurate measurement of Niagara River from lake to lake, and in 1790 he was employed by the United States government in laying out the city of Washington. In 1792 he was made surveyor-general of the United States, and in 1796 he was a commissioner to determine the southern boundary between the territory of the United States and Spain, in accordance with a treaty. From Sept. 1, 1813, until his death, Aug. 29, 1820, he was professor of mathematics and civil engineering at West Point.

Elliott, CHARLES, clergyman; born in Greenconway, Ireland, May 16, 1792; became a member of the Wesleyan Church; came to the United States about 1815; joined the Ohio Methodist conference in 1818. He was the author of History of the Great Secession from the Methodist Episcopal Church; Southwestern Method- April, 1804; and rose to master, July 24, ism; two publications against slavery, etc. 1813. He was with Barron in the Tripoli-He died in Mount Pleasant, Ia., Jan. 6, tan War, and served on the Lakes with

1869.

was the son of an architect, who pre-pared him for that profession. He be-gress with a sword. He was in command came a pupil of Trumbull, in New York, of the *Niagara* in Perry's famous combat and afterwards of Quidor, a painter of on Lake Erie, to which the Commodore

sippi into "rams," with which he ren- nicalities of the art, his chief employdered great assistance in the capture of ment for a time was copying engravings Memphis. In the battle there he was in oil, and afterwards he attempted porstruck by a musket-ball in the knee, from traits. He practised portrait-painting in the effects of which he died, in Cairo, Ill., the interior of New York for about ten June 21, 1862. Mr. Ellet proposed to years, when he went to the city (1845), General McClellan a plan for cutting off where he soon rose to the head of his prothe Confederate army at Manassas, which fession as a portrait-painter. It is said the latter rejected, and the engineer wrote that he painted 700 portraits, many of and published severe strictures on Mc- them of distinguished men. His likenesses were always remarkable for fidel-Ellet, ELIZABETH FRIES, author; born ity, and for beauty and vigor of coloring.

Elliott, CHARLES WYLLYS, author; born Revolution; Women of the American Rev- in Guilford, Conn., May 27, 1817. His pubolution; Pioneer Women of the West; and lications relating to the United States in-Queens of American Society. She died clude New England History, from the Discovery of the Continent by the North-Ellicott, Andrew, civil engineer; born men, A. D. 968, to 1776; and The Book

Elliott, Jesse Duncan, naval officer;



JESSE DUNCAN ELLIOTT.

Chauncey and Perry in the War of 1812-CHARLES LORING, painter; 15. He captured two British vessels, Deborn in Scipio, N. Y., in December, 1812; troit and Caledonia, at Fort Erie, for

#### ELLIOTT-ELLIS



went from the Lawrence during the acnavy-yard at Charleston in 1833; and afiterranean. On his return he was courtmartialled, and suspended from command gress awarded him the thanks of the na-Philadelphia, Dec. 10, 1845.

Carlisle, England, in 1784; emigrated to Weather in Georgia, etc. He died Jan. New York in 1802; served in the United 21, 1806. States army in the War of 1812. Among his writings are American Diplomatic Rowan county, N. C., Nov. 25, 1820; Code; Debate on the Adoption of the Con- graduated at the University of North stitution; The Comparative Tariffs, etc. Carolina in 1841, and admitted to the bar He died in Washington, D. C., March 12, in 1842. He was governor of North Caro-1846.

Colonel Moultrie's regiment two stand- nal at Fayetteville, Jan. 2, 1861. her house.

Ellis, George Edward, clergyman; born tion. He succeeded Perry in command on in Boston, Mass., Aug. 8, 1814; grad-Lake Erie in October, 1813. Elliott was uated at Harvard in 1833; ordained a with Decatur in the Mediterranean in 1815, Unitarian pastor in 1840; president of the and was promoted to captain in March, Massachusetts Historical Society, and au-1818. He commanded the West India thor of History of the Battle of Bunker squadron (1829-32); took charge of the Hill, and biographies of John Mason, William Penn, Anne Hutchinson, Jared Sparks, terwards cruised several years in the Med- Count Rumford, etc. He died in Boston, Mass., Dec. 20, 1894.

Ellis, HENRY, colonial governor; born for four years. A part of the sentence in England in 1721; studied law; appointwas remitted, and in 1844 he was ap- ed lieutenant-governor of Georgia, Aug. pointed to the command of the navy-yard 15, 1756; became royal governor, May 17, at Philadelphia. For the part which Elli- 1758. He proved himself a wise adminott took in the battle of Lake Erie Con- istrator, and succeeded in establishing good-will between the colonists and the tion and a gold medal. He died in Creeks. The climate proving bad for his health, he returned to England in Novem-Elliott, Jonathan, author; born in ber, 1760. He was author of Heat of the

Ellis, John Willis, governor; born in lina in 1858-61. In the name of his State Elliott, Susannah, heroine; born in he occupied Fort Macon, the works at South Carolina about 1750; made for Wilmington, and the United States arseards, which she embroidered; and assist- April of the same year he ordered the ed several American officers in escaping seizure of the United States mint at by concealing them in a hidden room in Charlotte. He died in Raleigh, N. C., in 1861.

#### ELLIS-ELMIRA

They received a popular vote of 5,698.

BATTLE OF.

Holland, Pa., Feb. 2, 1787; admitted to throughout the country. the bar in 1808; elected to the State legislature in 1812; appointed district judge born in Windsor, Conn., April 29, 1745; in 1815; attorney-general of the State in 1816; was candidate for Vice-President on the Anti-Masonic ticket in 1832. died in Lancaster, Pa., Nov. 28, 1851.

Ellsworth, EPHRAIM ELMER, military officer; born in Mechanicsville, N. Y., April 23, 1837; was first engaged in mercantile business in Troy, N. Y., and as a patent solicitor in Chicago he acquired a good income. While studying law he joined a Zouave corps at Chicago, and in July, 1860, visited some of the Eastern cities of the Union with them and attracted great attention. On his return he organized a Zouave regiment in Chicago; and in April, 1861, he organized another from the New York Fire Department. These were among the earlier troops that hastened to Washington. Leading his Zouaves to Alexandria, Ellsworth was shot dead by the proprietor of the Marshall House, while he was descending the stairs with a Confederate flag which he



EPHRAIM ELMER ELLSWORTH.

had pulled down, May 24, 1861. His body was taken to Washington, and lay in state in the East Room of the White House. John.

Ellis, Seth H., politician; was can- It was then taken to New York, where date of the Union Reform party for it lay in state in the City Hall, and, after President in 1900, with Samuel T. Nicho- being carried in procession through the las, of Pennsylvania, for Vice-President. streets of the city, it was conveyed to his birthplace for burial. He was young and Ellison's Mill. See MECHANICSVILLE, handsome, and his death, being the first of note that had occurred in the opening Ellmaker, Amos, jurist; born in New war, produced a profound sensation

Ellsworth, OLIVER, LL.D.,



OLIVER ELLSWORTH.

graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1766; was admitted to the bar in 1771; practised in Hartford, Conn.; and was made State attorney. When the Revolutionary War was kindling he took the side of the patriots in the legislature of Connecticut, and was a delegate in Congress from 1777 to 1780. He became a member of the State council, and in 1784 was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court. Judge Ellsworth was one of the framers of the national Constitution, but, being called away before the adjournment of the convention, his name was not attached to that instrument. He was the first United States Senator from Connecticut (1789-95), and drew up the bill for organizing the Judiciary Department. In 1796 he was made chief-justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and at the close of 1799 he was one of the envoys to France. He died in Windsor, Nov. 26, 1807.

Elmira, BATTLE OF. See SULLIVAN,

### EL MOLINO DEL REY

palace and gardens of Montezuma. That walls, and towers at the end, known as El

El Molino del Rey, CAPTURE OF. Al- hill was crowned with a strong castle and most within cannon-shot distance of the military college, supported by numerous city of Mexico is Chapultepec, a hill com- outworks, which, with the steepness of the posed of porphyritic rock, and known in ascent to it, seemed to make it impregnathe Aztec language as "Grasshoppers' Hill." ble. Only the slope towards the city was It rises from the ancient shore of Lake easily ascended, and that was covered with Tezcuco, and was the favorite resort of the a thick forest. At the foot of the hill Aztec princes. It was also the site of the was a stone building, with thick high



BATTLE OF EL MOLINO DEL REY.

Molino del Rey-" The King's Mill." About the field. Their best leaders had been 400 yards from this was another massive slain, and 800 men had been made prisonstone building, known as Casa de Mata. ers. The strong buildings were blown up, The former was used (1847) as a cannon and none of the defences of Mexico outfoundry by the Mexicans, and the latter side its gates remained to them, excepting was a depository of gunpowder. Both the castle of Chapultepec  $(q.\ v.)$  and were armed and strongly garrisoned. Genits supports. eral Scott, at Tacubaya, ascertained that Santa Ana, while negotiations for peace pist; born in Portsmouth, N. H., July were going on, had sent church-bells out 9, 1804; graduated at Harvard College of the city to be cast into cannon, and he in 1823; studied medicine, but never determined to seize both of these strong practised; became known as a philanthrobuildings and deprive the Mexicans of pist. He originated the Pennsylvania those sources of strength. He proposed to Agricultural Society and Farm-school, of first attack El Molino del Rey, which was which he was president in 1850; was also commanded by General Leon. The Mex-president of various philanthropic insti-ican forces at these defences were about tutions. He was the author of Glossary 14,000 strong, their left wing resting on of Supposed Americanisms; and Letters El Molino del Rey, their centre forming to the Hon. John Langdon, during and a connecting line with Casa de Mata and after the Revolution. He died in Philasupported by a field-battery, and their delphia, Pa., March 15, 1884. right wing resting on the latter. To the division of General Worth was intrust- Conn., Feb. 18, 1815; settled in Rochester, ed the task of assailing the works N. Y., in 1835; admitted to the bar in before them. At three o'clock on the 1841; member of Congress in 1859-63. morning of Sept. 8 (1847) the assaulting He was taken prisoner by the Confederates columns moved to the attack, Garland's while visiting the battle-field of Bull Run brigade forming the right wing. The bat- in July, 1861, and confined in Libby tle began at dawn by Huger's 24-pounder prison for six months; was then exopening on El Molino del Rey, when Machanged for Charles J. Faulkner, the min-jor Wright, of the 8th Infantry, fell upon ister to France, who had been arrested the centre with 500 picked men. On the for disloyalty. While in Libby prison left was the 2d Brigade, commanded by he kept a journal, which was later pub-Colonel McIntosh, supported by Duncan's lished as the Journal of Alfred Ely, a battery. The assault of Major Wright on Prisoner of War in Richmond. He died the centre drove back infantry and artilin Rochester, N. Y., May 18, 1892. lery, and the Mexican field-battery was Ely, RICHARD THEODORE, political econcaptured. The Mexicans soon rallied and omist; born in Ripley, N. Y., April 13, regained their position, and a terrible 1854; graduated at Columbia University struggle ensued. El Molino del Rey was in 1876; became Professor of Politisoon assailed and carried by Garland's cal Economy in the University of Wisbrigade, and at the same time the battle consin in 1892. Among his works are around Casa de Mata was raging fiercely. French and German Socialism; Taxation For a moment the Americans reeled, but in American States; Socialism and Social soon recovered, when a large column of Reform; The Social Law of Service; The Mexicans was seen filing around the right Labor Movement in America, etc. of their intrenchments to fall upon the Ely, WILLIAM G., military officer; born Americans who had been driven back, about 1835; joined the National army on when Duncan's battery opened upon them the first call for volunteers. On June so destructively that the Mexican column 13, 1863, he was captured in the engagewas scattered in confusion. Then Summent at Fort Royal Pike. After spend-ner's dragoons charged upon them, and ing eight months in Libby prison, he en-Worth's corps were either killed or wound-ed. The Mexicans had left 1,000 dead on Four days later fifty of the number, in-

Elwyn, Alfred Langdon, philanthro-

their rout was complete. The slaughter deavored to make his escape with 108 had been dreadful. Nearly one-fourth of others through the famous underground

# ELZEY-EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATIONS

in the same year.

Somerset county, Md., Dec. 18, 1816; accounts to be kept of the labor thus per-21, 1871.

Emancipation Proclamations. cation of their owners on the plea that proved Aug. 6," preceding. they were contraband of war, that is, property which could be used in military at the hands of General Hunter, the foloperations, and therefore, by the laws of lowing year. That officer, being in comwar, subject to seizure. He set the able-mand at Hilton Head, N. C., proclaimed bodied men to work upon government for- the States of Georgia, Florida, and South

cluding Colonel Ely, were retaken. He tifications, and when they brought their was, however, soon afterwards exchanged, women and children with them he issued and led his regiment, on June 4, 1864, rations to them and charged them to the at the battle of Piedmont; received the service of the men. The President sustainbrevet of brigadier-general of volunteers ed General Butler's action in this case and the example was followed by other com-Elzey, Arnold, military officer; born in manders. The government ordered strict graduated at the United States Military formed, as it was not yet determined that Academy in 1837; served with distinction these laborers should be regarded as free. through the Florida and Mexican wars. On Aug. 6, 1861, the President signed an When the Civil War broke out he resigned act passed by Congress which declared that from the National army and entered when any slave was employed in any milithat of the Confederates; was promoted tary or naval service against the governon the field to the rank of brigadier-gen- ment the person by whom his labor was eral by Jefferson Davis for gallant ser- claimed, that is, his owner, should forfeit vice, and later attained to that of major- all claims to such labor. The intent at the general. He died in Baltimore, Md., Feb. time this bill was passed was that it should be in force only tentatively, for few were For then able to see what proportions the many years there has been a fiction that war would assume and what other meas-Gen. Benjamin F. Butler issued the first ures would be found necessary to end it. proclamation freeing the slaves. That General Frémont, then in command of the officer never issued such a proclamation, Western Department of the army, chose but he was the first to suggest to the gov- to assume that the confiscation act of ernment a partial solution of the very Congress had unlimited scope, and Aug. perplexing question as to what was to be 31, 1861, issued a proclamation confisdone with the slaves during the Civil War. cating the property and freeing the It was held that the Constitution of the slaves of all citizens of Missouri who had United States did not give to Congress, or taken, or should take, up arms against to the non-slave-holding States, any right the government. This action of Frémont to interfere with the institution of slavery. embarrassed President Lincoln greatly. This was reaffirmed by Congress in a reso- For whatever may have been his hope that lution passed by the House, Feb. 11, 1861, the outcome of the war would be the final without a dissenting voice, to reassure the abolition of slavery, he could not fail to South that, in spite of the election of Mr. see that to permit the generals of the Lincoln, the North had no intention of army to take such a course then in this usurping power not granted by the Con- matter was rather premature. He acstitution. But when, after the outbreak cordingly wrote to General Frémont reof the war, the army began to occupy questing him to modify his proclamation. posts in the seceding and slave-holding The general replied with a request that States, the negroes came flocking into the President himself would make the Union lines, large numbers being set free necessary modifications. President Linby the disorganized condition of affairs coln therefore issued a special order, from the usual labor on the farms and Sept. 11, 1861, declaring that the emanciplantations of the South. Then the ques- pation clause of General Fremont's proclation arose, What can be done with them? mation "be so modified, held, and con-General Butler, when they came into his strued as to conform with and not to camp at Fort Monroe, detained them and transcend the provisions on the same subrefused to surrender them upon the appli- ject contained in the act of Congress ap-

Another instance of the kind occurred

# EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATIONS

Carolina, in his department, under mar-tained in the act. Finally, in September, tial law, and May 9, 1862, issued an he issued the following warning proclaorder in which occurred these words: mation: "Slavery and martial law in a free country are altogether incompatible. The persons in these States-Georgia, Florida, and South Carolina-heretofore held as are slaves therefore declared forever Though President Lincoln had been bitterly censured by extremists for his action towards General Frémont, and though he knew that to interfere with General Hunter would only bring upon him even a worse storm of reproaches. he did not shrink from what he believed his duty in the matter. He immediately issued a proclamation sternly revoking General Hunter's order, saying that the government had not had any knowledge of the general's intention to issue an order, and distinctly stating that "neither General Hunter nor any other commander or person has been authorized by the government of the United States to make proclamation declaring the slaves of any State free." "I further make known," he continued, "that whether it be competent for me, as commander-in-chief of the army and navy, to declare the slaves of any State or States free; and whether, at any time or in any case, it shall have become a necessity indispensable to the maintenance of the government to exercise such supposed power, are questions which, under my responsibility, I reserve to myself, and which I cannot feel justified in leaving to commanders in the field." Though much displeasure was expressed by many at the time concerning the position thus taken by the President, it was generally admitted later that he was justified in taking it, since it was from no lack of sympathy with the cause of emancipation that he withheld his sanction from the premature attempts to secure it.

On July 16, 1862, Congress passed an act for the suppression of slavery, one provision of which declared the absolute "freedom of the slaves of rebels" under certain operations of war therein defined. This gave the President a wide field for the exercise of executive power, but he used it with great prudence. The patient of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That hereafter the following shall be promulgated as an additional article of war for the govern-III.-P

### " PROCLAMATION.

"I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States of America, and Commander-in-chief of the Army and Navy thereof, do hereby proclaim and declare that hereafter, as heretofore, the war will be prosecuted for the object of practically restoring the con-stitutional relation between the United States and each of the States, and the people thereof, in which States that relation is or may be suspended or disturbed.

"That it is my purpose, upon the next meeting of Congress, to again recommend the adoption of a practical measure tendering pecuniary aid to the free acceptance or rejection of all slave States, so-called, the people whereof may not then be in rebellion against the United States, and which States may then have voluntarily adopted, or thereafter may voluntarily adopt, immediate or gradual abolishment of slavery within their respective limits; and that the efforts to colonize persons of African descent, with their consent, upon this continent or elsewhere with the propolaries obtained convention. where, with the previously obtained consent of the governments existing there, will be continued.

"That on the first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any State, or designated part of a State, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States, shall be then, thenceforward, and forever free; and the Executive Government of the United States, including the military and naval authority thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons, and will do no act or acts to repress such persons, or any of them, in any efforts they may

make for their actual freedom.

"That the Executive will, on the first day f January aforesaid, by proclamation, designate the States and parts of States, if any, in which the people thereof respectively shall then be in rebellion against the United States, and the fact that any State, or the people thereof, shall on that day be in good faith represented in the Congress of the United States, by members chosen thereto at elections wherein a majority of the qualified voters of such State shall have participated, shall, in the absence of strong countervailing testimony, be deemed conclusive evidence that such State, and the people thereof, are not then in rebellion against the United States.

"That attention is hereby called to an act of Congress entitled 'An Act to make an additional Article of War,' approved March 13, 1862, and which act is in the words and

figures following:

" Be it enacted by the Senate and House

### EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATIONS

ment of the army of the United States, and shall be obeyed and observed as such:

" 'Article -. All officers or persons in the military or naval service of the United States are prohibited from employing any of the forces under their respective com-mands for the purpose of returning fugitives from service or labor who may have escaped from any persons to whom such service or labor is claimed to be due; and any officer who shall be found guilty by a court martial of violating this article shall be dismissed from the service.

"' Sec. 2. And be it further enacted, That this act shall take effect from and after its

passage.'

"Also, to the ninth and tenth sections of an act entitled 'An Act to Suppress Insurrection, to Punish Treason and Rebellion, to Seize and Confiscate Property of Rebels, and for other Purposes," approved July 17, 1862, and which sections are in the words

and figures following:

"'Sec. 9. And be it further enacted, That all slaves of persons who shall hereafter be engaged in rebellion against the Government of the United States, or who shall in any way give aid or comfort thereto, escaping from such persons and taking refuge within the lines of the army; and all slaves captured from such persons, or deserted by them and coming under the control of the Government of the United States; and all slaves of such persons found on (or) being within any place occupied by rebel forces and after-ward occupied by the forces of the United States, shall be deemed captives of war, and shall be forever free of their servitude, and not again held as slaves.

"' Sec. 10. And be it further enacted, That no slave escaping into any State, Territory, or the District of Columbia, from any other State, shall be delivered up, or in any way impeded or hindered of his liberty, except for crime, or some offence against the laws, unless the person claiming said fugitive shall first make an oath that the person to whom the labor or service of such fugitive is alleged to be due is his lawful owner, and has not borne arms against the United States in the present rebellion, nor in any way given aid and comfort thereto; and no persons engaged in the military or naval service of the United States shall, under any pretence whatever, assume to decide on the validity of the claim of any person to the service or labor of any other person, or surrender up any such person to the claimant, on pain of being dismissed from the service."
"And I do hereby enjoin upon and order

all persons engaged in the military and naval service of the United States to observe, obey, and enforce, within their respective spheres of service, the act and sections above re-

"And the Executive will in due time recommend that all citizens of the United States who shall have remained loyal thereto throughout the rebellion shall (upon the restoration of the constitutional relation between the United States and their respective States and people, if that relation shall

have been suspended or disturbed) be compensated for all losses by acts of the United States, including the loss of slaves.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United

States to be affixed.

"Done at the city of Washington, this twenty-second day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, and of the Independence of the United States the eighty-seventh.

'ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

"By the President:

" WILLIAM H. SEWARD, Secretary of State."

This warning was unheeded, and on the day mentioned the President issued the following proclamation:

## " PROCLAMATION.

"Whereas, On the 22d day of September; in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, a proclamation was issued by the President of the United States. containing, among other things, the follow-

ing, to wit:

"'That on the first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any State or designated part of a State, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States, shall be then, thenceforward, and forever free; and the Executive Government of the United States, including the military and naval authorities thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons, and will do no act or acts to repress such persons, or any of them, in any efforts they may make for their actual freedom.

"'That the Executive will, on the first day of January aforesaid, by proclamation, designate the States and parts of States, if any, in which the people thereof, respectively, shall then be in rebellion against the United States; and the fact that any State, or the people thereof, shall on that day be in good faith represented in the Congress of the United States by members chosen thereto at elections wherein a majority of the qualified voters of such States shall have participated, shall, in the absence of strong clusive evidence that such State, and the people thereof, are not then in rebellion against the United States."

"Now, therefore, I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, by virtue of the power in me vested as Commander-inchief of the Army and Navy of the United States in time of actual armed rebellion against the authority and Government of the United States, and as a fit and necessary war measure for suppressing said rebellion, do, on this first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight handred and sixty-three, and in accordance with my purpose so to do, publicly proclaimed for the full period of one hundred days from the day first above mentioned, order and designate,

Whereas, on the twentysecond day of September in the year of our dorse one thousand eight hundred and likely two, a proclemation was essued by the Bendent of the United States, containing, among other things, the following, tomi:

"That on the first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any State or designated part of a State, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States, shall be then, thenceforward, and forever free; and the Executive Government of the United States, including the military and naval authority thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons, and will do no act or acts to repress such persons, or any of them, in any efforts they may make for their actual freedom.

"That the Executive will, on the first

day of January aforesaid, by proclamation, designate the States and parts of States, if any, in which the people thereof, respectively, shall then be in rebellion against the United States; and the fact that any State, or the people thereof, shall on that day be in good faith represented in the Congress of the United States, by members chosen thereto at elections wherein a majority of the qualified voters of such State shall have participated, shall, in the absence of strong countervailing testimony, be deemed conclusive evidence that such State, and the people thereof, are not then in rebellion against the United States."

Now, therefore I Machen Sincoln Operident of the United States, by with of the power in momentaries to Commander in bhief of the Army and Nary of the United States in time of actual armed pebellion ago ainst authority and government of the United States, and as a fit and necessary was measure for super pressing said pebellion, ow, on this fait day of fairs may, in the year of our love one thousand eight hum dred and past their and in accordance with publicly my purpose so to do proclemen for the full femonis of one hundred days from the day fifth alone man to order and designate

as the states and parts of States wherein the people them. of respectively are the day in rebellion against the lines ten States, the following, tout:

Arkansas, Venes, Sorierana, precito the Parisher of St. Bernara, Plaguermini, Jefforon, S. John, St. Charles S. James Amension, Amension, Verretonno, Lefourale, St. Many, St. Thanter. and Orlean, including the lety of New Orlean, Mussesseppe, Alabama Floridae Georgia, South harolina, North barolina, and Congrese, Center the fortyeight countries designation a, West Virginia, and also the countries of Berkley, Arco. omac, Northampton, Elizabeth bity york Preniess, Awa, and Norfolk, in cay the ace, of Norther Preside, and which except.

And by virtue of the power, and for the purpose of.

mercia, I as order and declare that all persons held

as slaves within said designation states, and part of

State, and, and hence forward shall be few; and thee

the Executive government of the United States, inclu
day the military and march authorities, therefule

recognize and maintant the freezes of said parts.

And I herely enjoin a por the people so declared to be free to abstain from all wrolenes, unless in necessary self defence; and I recommend to them that in all cases when allowed, they labor fattfully for reesonable wages.

And I further declare and make known that such persons of sentable conditions well be necessed into the armed service of the limited states to garrison forty, positions stations and other places, and to man servels of all sorts in said sen: nice.

And whom this act percent believed to be an act of justice, werented by the Constitution up: on military necessity, I envolw the considerate pray. ment of marking, and the gracions favor of the might gove.

hand and exused the seal of the Knited States

to be affixed.

Done able city of Nashugton, this first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty three, and of the

(29) Independence of the United Itales of America the eighty-seventh.

Alrahen dines
By the President;
William Aleward
Learetary of State

as the States and parts of States wherein the people thereof, respectively, are this day in rebellion against the United States, the

following, to wit:

"Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana (except the parishes of St. Bernard, Plaquemines, Jefferson, St. John, St. Charles, St. James, Ascension, Assumption, Terre Bonne, Lafourche, Ste. Marie, St. Martin, and Orleans, including the city of New Orleans), Mississippl, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, and Virginia (except the forty-eight counties designated as West Virginia, and also the counties of Berkeley, Accomac, Northampton, Elizabeth City, York, Princess Anne and Norfolk, including the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth), and which excepted parts are, for the present, left precisely as if this proclamation were not issued.

"And by virtue of the power and for the purpose aforesald, I do order and declare that all persons held as slaves within said designated States and parts of States are, and henceforward shall be, free; and that the Executive Government of the United States, including the military and naval authorities thereof, will recognize and maintain the free-

dom of said persons.

"And I hereby enjoin upon the people so declared to be free to abstain from all violence, unless in necessary self-defence; and I recommend to them that, in all cases when allowed, they labor faithfully for reasonable wages.

"And I further declare and make known

that such persons, of suitable condition, will be received into the armed service of the United States, to garrison forts, positions, stations, and other places, and to man vessels of all sorts in said service.

"And upon this act, sincerely believed to be an act of justice, warranted by the Constitution, upon military necessity, I invoke the considerate judgment of mankind, and the gracious favor of Almighty God.

the gracious favor of Almighty God.
"In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my name, and caused the seal of the

United States to be affixed.

"Done at the City of Washington, this first day of January, in [L.S.] . the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, and of the Independence of the United States the eighty-seventh.

"ABRAHAM LINCOLN.\*

"By the President:

"WILLIAM H. SEWARD, Secretary of State."

By the Emancipation Proclamation 3,063,392 slaves were set free, as follows:

Arkansas	111.104
Alabama	435,132
Florida	61,753
Georgia	462,232
Mississippi	436,696
North Carolina	275,081
South Carolina	402,541
Texas	180,682
Virginia (part)	450,437
Louisiana (part)	247,734



<sup>\*</sup>The pen with which President Lincoln wrote his Proclamation of Emancipation was given to Senator Sumner by the President, at the request of the former, and by him presented to the late George Livermore, of Boston. It is a steel-pen, of the kind called "The Washington," in a common cedar holder—all as plain and unostentatious as was the President himself.

## EMBARGO ACTS

proclamation in eight States, which contained 831,780 slaves, distributed as follows:

Delaware	1,798
Kentucky	225,490
Maryland	87,188
Missouri	114,465
Tennessee	275,784
Louisiana (part)	85,281
West Virginia	12,761
Virginia (part)	29,013

The remainder were emancipated by the Thirteenth Amendment to the national Constitution, making the whole number set free 3,895,172.

On the preceding pages is given a facsimile of the Proclamation of Emancipa-

Embargo Acts. The British Orders in Council (Nov. 6, 1793) and a reported speech of Lord Dorchester (Guy Carleton) to a deputation of the Western Indians, produced much indignation against the British government. Under the stimulus this excitement Congress passed (March 26, 1794) a joint resolution laying an embargo on commerce for thirty days. The measure seemed to have chiefly in view the obstructing the supply of provisions for the British fleet and army in the West Indies. It operated quite much against the French. Subsequently (April 7) a resolution was introduced to discontinue all commercial intercourse with Great Britain and her subjects, as far as respected all articles of the growth or manufacture of Great Britain or Ireland, until the surrender of the Western posts and ample compensation should be given for all losses and damages growing out of British aggression on the neutral rights of the Americans. It was evident from the course that the debate assumed and from the temper manifested by the House that the resolution would be adopted. This measure would have led directly to war. To avert this calamity, Washington was inclined to send a special minister to England. The appointment of John Jay (q. v.) followed.

On the receipt of despatches from Minister Armstrong, at Paris, containing inforthe Berlin decree and also of the British

The institution was not disturbed by the Orders in Council, President Jefferson, who had called Congress together earlier than usual (Oct. 25, 1807), sent a message to that body communicating facts in his possession and recommending the passage of an embargo act—"an inhibition of the departure of our vessels from the ports of the United States." The Senate, after a session of four hours, passed a bill-22 to 6-laying an embargo on all shipping, foreign and domestic, in the ports of the United States, with specified exceptions and ordering all vessels abroad to return home forthwith. This was done in secret session. The House, also with closed doors, debated the bill three days and nights, and it was passed by a vote of 82 to 44, and became a law Dec. 22. 1807.

Unlimited in its duration and universal in its application, the embargo was an experiment never before tried by any nation-an attempt to compel two belligerent powers to respect the rights of neutrals by withholding intercourse with all the world. It accomplished nothing, or worse than nothing. It aroused against the United States whatever spirit of honor and pride existed in both nations. Opposition to the measure, in and out of Congress, was violent and incessant, and on March 1, 1809, it was repealed. At the same time Congress passed a law forbidding all commercial intercourse with France and England until the Orders in Council and the decrees should be repealed.

Bonaparte's response to the Embargo Act of 1807 was issued from Bayonne, April 17, 1808. He was there to dethrone his Spanish ally to make place for one of his own family. His decree authorized the seizure and confiscation of all American vessels in France, or which might arrive in France. It was craftily answered, when Armstrong remonstrated, that, as no American vessels could be lawfully abroad after the passage of the Embargo Act, those pretending to be such must be British vessels in disguise.

Feeling the pressure of the opposition to the embargo at home, Pinckney was authorized to propose to the British minmation about the new interpretation of istry a repeal of the Embargo Act, as to Great Britain, on condition of the recall

### EMBARGO ACTS

Canning, the secretary of foreign af- ure, or the smallest link in the confedfairs, who gradually led the American eracy against her remained undissolved.

of her Orders in Council. Not wishing the least sign of yielding while the slight-to encounter a refusal, Pinckney sounded est doubt existed of its unequivocal fail-

n it, how he nicks'em Oh! this cursed Ograbme

EMBARGO.

The disconcerted American ambassador. evidently piqued at the result of his proposition, advised his government to persevere in the embargo. The embargo was far less effectual abroad than it was supposed it would be, and the difficulty of maintaining it strictly at home caused its repeal in March, 1809. The decided support of the embargo given by both Houses of Congress was supplemented by resolutions of the legislatures of Georgia,

minister into making a formal proposi- the Carolinas, Virginia, Ohio, Pennsylvation. To this Canning made a reply nia, and New Hampshire. An enforce-(Sept. 28, 1808) in writing, unsurpassed ment act was passed (January, 1809), in diplomatic cunning and partially con- and, to make it efficient, the employment cealed sarcasm. It also contained sound of twelve additional revenue cutters was views on the whole subject of the orders authorized; also the fitting out for serand decrees. Canning insisted that, as vice of all the ships-of-war and gunboats. France was the original aggressor, by the This enforcement act was despotic, and issuing of the Berlin decree, retaliation would not have been tolerated except as a (the claimed cause of the embargo) temporary expedient, for the Orders in ought, in the first instance, to have been Council were mild in their effects upon directed against that power alone; and American trade and commerce compared England could not consent to buy off a with that of this Embargo Act. It pretty hostile procedure, of which she ought effectually suppressed extensive smugnever to have been made the object, at gling, which was carried on between the the expense of a concession made, not to United States and Canada and at many the United States, upon whom the operation of the British orders was merely in-But the opposition clamored for its recidental, but to France, against which peal. At the opening of 1814 there were country, in a spirit of just retaliation, expectations, speedily realized, of peace they had been originally aimed. The Bernear; also of a general pacification of lin decree had been the beginning of an Europe. These signs were pointed to by attempt to overthrow the political power the opposition as cogent reasons for the of Great Britain by destroying her com- repeal. These considerations had weight, merce, and almost all Europe had been added to which was the necessity for incompelled to join in that attempt; and creasing the revenue. Finally, on Jan. the American embargo had, in fact, come 19 (1814), the President recommended in aid of Napoleon's continental system. the repeal of the Embargo Act, and it was This attempt, Canning said, was not like- done by Congress on April 14. There ly to succeed, yet it was important to the were great rejoicings throughout the counreputation of Great Britain not to show try, and the demise of the Terrapin was

# EMBARGO ACTS

hailed as a good omen of commercial prosperity. The Death of the Embargo was celebrated in verses published in the Federal Republican newspaper of Georgetown, in the District of Columbia. These were reproduced in the New York Evening Post, with an illustration designed by John Wesley Jarvis, the painter, and drawn and engraved on wood by Dr. Alexander Anderson. The picture was redrawn and engraved by Dr. Anderson, on a reduced scale, in 1864, after a lapse of exactly fifty years. The lines which it illustrates are as follows:

### TERRAPIN'S ADDRESS.

"Reflect, my friend, as you pass by, As you are now, so once was I: As I am now, so you may be-Laid on your back to die like me! I was, indeed, true sailor born; To quit my friend in death I scorn. Once Jemmy seemed to be my friend, But basely brought me to my end! Of head bereft, and light, and breath, I hold Fidelity in death: For 'Sailors' Rights' I still will tug; And Madison to death I'll hug. For his perfidious zeal displayed For 'Sailors' Rights and for Free-trade.' This small atonement I will have-I'll lug down Jemmy to the grave. Then trade and commerce shall be free, And sailors have their liberty. Of head bereft, and light, and breath, The Terrapin, still true in death, Will punish Jemmy's perfidy-Leave trade and brother sailors free."



DEATH OF TERRAPIN, OR THE EMBARGO.

### PASSENGER'S REPLY.

'Yes, Terrapin, bereft of breath, We see thee faithful still in death. Stick to't—'Free-trade and Sailors' Rights.' Hug Jemmy—press him—hold him—bite. Never mind thy head—thou'lt live without it; Spunk will preserve thy life—don't doubt

it.

Down to the grave, t' atone for sin,

Jemmy must go with Terrapin.

Bear him but off, and we shall see

Commerce restored and sailors free!

Hug, Terrapin, with all thy might—

Now for 'Free-trade and Sailors' Right.'

Stick to him, Terrapin! to thee the nation

Now eager looks—then die for her saivation.

"FLOREAT RESPUBLICA.

"Banks of Goose Creek, City of Washington, 15th April, 1814."

The continued aggressions of the British upon American commerce created a powerful war party in the United States in 1811, and a stirring report of the committee on foreign relations, submitted to Congress in November, intensified that feeling. Bills were speedily passed for augmenting the army, and other preparations for war were made soon after the opening of the year 1812. The President was averse to war, but his party urged and threatened him so pertinaciously that he consented to declare war against Great Britain. As a preliminary measure he sent a confidential message to Congress (April 1, 1812) recommending the passage of an act laying an embargo for sixty days. A bill was introduced to that effect by Mr. Calhoun, of South Carolina, which

prohibited the sailing of any vessel for any foreign port, except foreign ships with such cargoes as they might have on board when notified of the act. bill was passed (April 6), and was speedily followed by a supplementary act (April 14) prohibiting exportations by land, whether of goods or specie. The latter measure was called the land embargo. It was vehemently denounced, for it suddenly suppressed an active and lucrative trade between the United States and Canada.

It was ascertained that the British blockading squadron in American waters was constantly supplied with provisions from American ports by unpatriotic men;

also that British manufactures were being ing gratuitously. He died in Camden, introduced on professedly neutral vessels. N. Y., in August, 1775. Such traffic was extensively carried on, severe penalties, the exportation, or attempt at exportation, by land or water, of any goods, produce, specie, or live-stock; and to guard against evasions even the coast trade was entirely prohibited. This bore heavily on the business of some of the New England sea-coast towns. transportation was allowed, even on inland waters, without special permission from the President. While the act bore so heavily on honest traders, it pretty effectually stopped the illicit business of "speculators, knaves, and traders, who enriched themselves at the expense of the community." This act, like all similar ones, was called a "terrapin policy"; and illustrative of it was a caricature representing a British vessel in the offing, some men embarking goods in a boat on the shore, and a stout man carrying a barrel of flour towards the boat, impeded by being seized by the seat of his pantaloons by an enormous terrapin, urged on by a man who cries out, "D-n it, how he nicks 'em." The victim exclaims, "Oh! this cursed Ograbme!"—the letters of the last word, transposed, spell embargo. This act in Concord, Mass., April 27, 1882. was repealed in April, 1814.

Embry, James Crawford, clergyman; Ell. born of negro parents in Knox county, Ind., Nov. 2, 1834; became a minister in the African Methodist Episcopal Church in 1863; author of Condition and Pros-

pects of the Colored American.

a rigging-loft. Street in 1768, under the supervision of land.

Emerson, RALPH WALDO, especially in New England ports, where leader of the transcendental school of magistrates were often leniently disposed New England; born in Boston, May 25, towards such violators of law. In a con- 1803; graduated at Harvard in 1821; fidential message (Dec. 9, 1813) the Presi-taught school five years, and in 1826 was dent recommended the passage of an em-licensed to preach by the Middlesex bargo act to suppress the traffic, and one (Unitarian) Association. In the winter passed both Houses on the 17th, to remain of 1833-34, after returning from Europe. in force until Jan. 1, 1815, unless the war he began the career of a lecturer and esshould sooner cease. It prohibited, under sayist. Marrying in 1835, he fixed his



RALPH WALDO EMERSON

residence at Concord, Mass., and was a contributor to, and finally editor of, The Dial, a quarterly magazine, and organ of the New England transcendentalists. He lived the quiet life of a literary man and philosopher for more than forty years. He published essays, poems, etc. He died

Emigrant Aid Company. See THAYER.

Emigration. See Immigration.

Emmet, THOMAS ADDIS, patriot; born in Cork, Ireland, April 24, 1763; graduated at Trinity College, Dublin; first studied medicine, and then law, and was Embury, PHILIP, clergyman; born in admitted to the Dublin bar in 1791. He Ballygaran, Ireland, Sept. 21, 1729; came became a leader of the Association of Unitto New York in 1760, and at the solicita- ed Irishmen, and was one of a general tion of Barbara Heck he began to hold committee whose ultimate object was to services in his own house, and later on in secure the freedom of Ireland from British This was the foundation rule. With many of his associates, he was of Methodism in the United States. The arrested in 1798, and for more than two first Methodist church was built in John years was confined in Fort George, Scot-His brother Robert, afterwards Embury, he himself working on the build- engaged in the same cause, was hanged in

Dublin in 1803. Thomas was liberated and York, Nov. 14, 1827.

born in Clarendon, Vt., Aug. 23, 1811; April 10, 1850. entered the navy in 1828; took part in sev- Empire State, a popular name given carried the United States commissioners is sometimes called the "Excelsior State," to Alaska for the purpose of hoisting the from the motto Excelsion—"higher"—American flag over that region. He was on its seal and coat-of-arms. The city of States from 1775 to 1853. He died in times called the "Empire City." Princeton, N. J., July 2, 1884.

Md., Sept. 9, 1811; graduated at West ployees in certain cases. Point in 1831. He was appointed lieutenant of the topographical engineers July the Tallapoosa River, in Alabama, was was made lieutenant-colonel of the 6th by General Coffee, and they were dis-Cavalry; served in the campaign of 1862 persed. Coffee pursued the barbarians tired with the full rank of brigadier- made no further attempt to destroy the general. He died in Washington, D. C., encampment at Emuefau. He was aston-Dec. 1, 1887.

Emott, James, jurist; born in Poughbanished to France after the treaty of keepsie, N. Y., March 14, 1771; grad-Amiens, the severest penalties being pro- uated at Union College in 1800, and began nounced against him if he should return the practice of law at Ballston Centre, but to Great Britain. His wife was permitted soon removed to Albany. He represented to join him, on condition that she should that district in the legislature in 1804. He never again set foot on British soil. He practised law a while in New York City, came to the United States in 1804, and be- and then returned to Poughkeepsie. He came very eminent in his profession in the was in Congress from 1809 to 1813, and city of New York. He was made attorney- was a leader of the Federal party therein. general of the State in 1812. A monu- He was again in the legislature (1814-17), ment—an obelisk—was erected to his and was speaker of that body. From 1817 memory in St. Paul's church-yard, New to 1823 he was first judge of Dutchess York, on Broadway. He died in New county, and was judge of the second circuit from 1827 to 1831, when he retired Emmons, George Foster, naval officer; from public life. He died in Poughkeepsie,

eral engagements during the Mexican to the State of New York, because it is War; served through the Civil War, and the most populous, wealthy, and politiin 1866 commanded the Ossipee, which cally powerful State in the Union. It promoted rear-admiral in 1872; retired in New York, its commercial metropolis, 1873; author of The Navy of the United and the largest city in the Union, is some-

Employers' Liability Law, approved Emory, WILLIAM HELMSLEY, military April 22, 1908, regulated the liability of officer; born in Queen Anne's county, common carriers by railroad to their em-

7, 1833; was aide to General Kearny in a Creek village named Emucfau. Jack-California in 1846-47, and was made lieu- son, with a considerable force, approaching tenant-colonel, Sept. 30, 1847. He was as- the place (Jan. 21, 1814), saw a welltronomer to the commission to determine beaten trail and some prowling Indians, the boundary between the United States and prepared his camp that night for an and Mexico. He was serving as captain attack. At six o'clock the next morning of cavalry in Mexico when the Civil War a party of Creek warriors fell upon him broke out, and brought his command into with great fury. At dawn a vigorous Kansas in good order. In May, 1861, he cavalry charge was made upon the foe in the Army of the Potomac, and was made for 2 miles with much slaughter. Then brigadier-general of volunteers in March a party was despatched to destroy the of that year. He did good service under Indian encampment at Emucfau, but it Banks in Louisiana, and under Sheridan was found to be too strongly fortified to in the Shenandoah Valley. He was made be taken without artillery. When Coffee colonel of the 5th Cavalry in the fall of fell back to guard approaching cannon, 1863; in March, 1865, was brevetted brig- the Indians, thinking it was a retreat, adier-general and major-general of the again fell upon Jackson, but, after a United States army; and in 1876 was re- severe struggle, were repulsed. Jackson ished at the prowess of the Creek war-

# ENDICOTT-ENGINEERING

riors. In their retrograde movement Winthrop. In 1636 he was sent with light. In the two engagements (Emucfau prevailing theology of the colony. killed and seventy-five wounded.

Endicott, John, colonial governor;



JOHN ENDICOTT.

of the colony, but was succeeded by John 6, 1900.

(Jan. 24), the Tennesseeans were again Captain Underhill, with about ninety threatened by the Indians, near Eno-men, on an expedition against Indians tochopco Creek. A severe engagement on Block Island and the Pequods. Mr. soon ensued; but the Tennesseeans, hav- Endicott was deputy-governor of Massaing planted a 6-pounder cannon on an chusetts several years, and also govern-eminence, poured a storm of grape-shot or, in which office he died, March 15, on the Indians, which sent them yelling 1665. Bold, energetic, sincere, and in all directions. The slaughter among bigoted, he was the strongest of the Purithe Indians was heavy, while that among tans, and was severe in the execution of the white troops was comparatively laws against those who differed from the and Enotochopco), Jackson lost twenty was one of the most persistent persecutors of the Quakers, and stood by unmoved. as governor, when they were hanged in born in Dorchester, England, in 1589; was Boston; and so violent were his feelings against the Roman Catholics, and anything that savored of "popery," that he caused the red cross of St. George to be cut out of the military standard. He opposed long hair on men, and insisted that the women should use veils in public assemblies. During his several administrations many were punished for the slightest offences, and four Quakers were hanged in Boston.

Endicott, WILLIAM CROWNINSHIELD, jurist; born in Salem, Mass., Nov. 19, 1827; graduated at Harvard in 1847; admitted to the bar in 1850; appointed judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts in 1873: became Secretary of War in 1885. Judge Endicott was a Democrat, and the unsuccessful candidate sent by the Massachusetts Company to of his party for governor of Massachusuperintend the plantation at Naumkeag; setts in 1884. His daughter, Mary, mararrived there Sept. 6 (N. S.), and in ried Joseph Chamberlain, English colo-April next year was appointed governor nial secretary. He died in Boston, May

### ENGINEERING

Engineering. Mr. Thomas C. Clarke divided into structural engineering, or works in the United States.

gineering and dynamical.

 $(q.\ v.)$ , Past President of the Society of that of railways, bridges, tunnels, build-Civil Engineers, writes as follows on the ings, etc.; also, into hydraulic engineersubject of engineering, with special refering, which governs the application of waence to American engineers and their ter to canals, river improvements, harbors, the supply of water to towns and for irrigation, disposal of sewage, etc.

Dynamical engineering can be divided Engineering is sometimes divided into into mechanical engineering, which covcivil, military, and naval engineering. ers the construction of all prime motors, The logical classification is: statical en- the transmission of power, and the use of machines and machine tools. Closely al-Statical engineering can be again sub-lied is electrical engineering, the art of many other uses, such as its electrolytic soon have been in the ditch.

application to ores and metals.

lurgical, and chemical engineering.

oldest of all. We have not been able to in 1864 of a steel of quality and cost surpass the works of the past in grandeur that made it available for rails that much or durability. The pyramids of Egypt heavier cars and locomotives could be still stand, and will stand for thousands used. Then came a rapid increase. of years. Roman bridges, aqueducts, and soon as Bessemer rails were made in this sewers still perform their duties. Joseph's country, the cost fell from \$175 per ton to canal still irrigates lower Egypt. The \$50, and now to \$26.
great wall of China, running for 1,500 Before that time a wooden car weighed miles over mountains and plains, con- 16 tons, and could carry a paying load of tains 150,000,000 cubic yards of mate- 15 tons. The 30-ton engines of those days rials and is the greatest of artificial could not draw on a level over thirty cars works. No modern building compares in weighing 900 tons. grandeur with St. Peter's, and the metions.

has changed the face of the world. Be- 450 tons; now it is 2,500 tons. ginning in 1829 with the locomotive of belong to the United States.

The rapidity with which railways are built in the United States and Canada contrasts strongly with what has been done in other countries. Much has been writ-

the transformation and transmission of The swivelling-truck and equalizing-beam energy for traction, lighting, telegraphy, enabled our engines to run safely on tracks telephoning, operating machinery, and where the rigid European engines would

Our cars were made longer, and by the Then we have the combined application use of longitudinal framing much stronger. of statical, mechanical, and electrical en- A great economy came from the use of gineering to what is now called indus- annealed cast-iron wheels. It was soon trial engineering, or the production of seen that longer cars would carry a great-articles useful to man. This may be di-vided into agricultural, mining, metal- more cars that one engine could draw in a train, the less would be the cost. It Structural Engineering.—This is the was not until the invention by Bessemer

The pressed steel car of to-day weighs diæval cathedrals shame our puny imita- no more than the wooden car, but carries ons. a paying load of 50 tons. The heaviest Railways.—The greatest engineering engines have now drawn on a level fifty work of the nineteenth century was the steel cars, weighing 3,750 tons. In the development of the railway system which one case the paying load of an engine was

Steep grades soon developed a better George Stephenson, it has extended with brake system, and these heavier trains such strides that, after seventy years, have led to the invention of the autothere are 466,000 miles of railways in the matic brake worked from the engine, and world, of which 190,000 miles are in the also automatic couplers, saving time and United States. Their cost is estimated at many lives. The capacity of our rail-\$40,000,000,000, of which \$10,000,000,000 ways has been greatly increased by the use of electric block-signals.

The perfecting of both the railway and its rolling-stock has led to remarkable results.

In 1899 Poor gives the total freight tonten of the energy of Russia in building nage at 975,789,941 tons, and the freight 3,000 miles of Siberian railway in five receipts at \$922,436,314, or an average or six years. In the United States an rate per ton of 95 cents. Had the rates average of 6,147 miles was completed ev-ery year during ten successive years, and cost to the public would have been \$4,275, in 1887 there were built 12,982 miles. 000,000, or sufficient to replace the They were built economically, and at first whole railway system in two and a half in not as solid a manner as those of Eu- years. This much can surely be said: rope. Steeper gradients, sharper curves, the reduction in cost of operating our and lighter rails were used. This ren-railways, and the consequent fall in freight dered necessary a different kind of roll-rates, have been potent factors in enabling ing-stock suitable to such construction. the United States to send abroad last

year \$1,456,000,000 worth of exports and such it is, is 50 per cent. stronger than flood the world with our food and manu- iron, and can be tied in a knot when factured products.

Bridge Building. - In early days the Maximus," indicates.

the picturesque stone bridge, whose long alike. line of low arches harmonized with the

built, and costing much less.

land, and but little on the continent of struction. Europe, as the width of tunnels and other obstacles will not allow of it. It is said much farther, as it carries no dead weight that there is an average of one bridge for of compression members. every 3 miles of railway in the United from the ore to the finished product.

bridges in America were made of wood, radical advance is the use of a better steel and called trusses. The coming of rail- than could be had in earlier days. ways required a stronger type of bridge to carry concentrated loads, and the Howe ly designed. Such are the new Niagara truss, with vertical iron rods, was in- Bridge, of 840-foot span, and the Alex-

vented, capable of 150-foot spans.

About 1868 iron bridges began to take

viaducts now so common.

tenacity than iron, and commercially wide as the old one. available from its low cost. This is ba-

cold.

The effect of improved devices and the building of a bridge was a matter use of steel is shown by the weights of the of great ceremony, and it was conse- 400-foot Ohio River iron bridge, built crated to protect it from evil spirits. Its in 1870, and a bridge at the same place, construction was controlled by priests, as built in 1886. The bridge of 1870 was of the title of the Pope of Rome, "Pontifex iron, with a span of 400 feet. The bridge of 1886 was of steel. Its span was 550 Railways changed all this. Instead of feet. The weights of the two were nearly

The cantilever design, which is a revilandscape, there came the straight girder val of a very ancient type, came into or high truss, ugly indeed, but quickly use. The great Forth Bridge, in Scotland, 1,600-foot span, is of this style, as Bridge construction has made greater are the 500-foot spans at Poughkeepsie, progress in the United States than abroad. and now a new one is being designed to The heavy trains that we have described cross the St. Lawrence near Quebec, of called for stronger bridges. The large 1,800-foot span. This is probably near American rolling-stock is not used in Eng- the economic limit of cantilever con-

The suspension bridge can be extended

The Niagara Suspension Bridge, of 810-States, making 63,000 bridges, most of foot span, built by Roebling, in 1852, and which have been replaced by new and the Brooklyn Bridge, of 1,600 feet, built stronger ones during the last twenty by Roebling and his son, twenty years afyears. This demand has brought into ex- ter, marked a wonderful advance in bridge istence many bridge - building companies, design. The same lines of construction some of whom make the whole bridge, will be followed in the 2,700-foot span, designed to cross the North River some Before the advent of railways, highway time in the present century. The only

Steel-arched bridges are now scientifical-

andra Bridge at Paris.

That which marks more clearly than the place of wooden bridges. One of anything else the great advance in Amerthe first long-span bridges was a single- ican bridge building, during the last track railway bridge of 400-foot span forty years, is the reconstruction of the over the Ohio at Cincinnati, which was famous Victoria Bridge, over the St. Lawconsidered to be a great achievement in rence, above Montreal. This bridge was designed by Robert Stephenson, and the The Kinzua viaduct, 310 feet high and stone piers are a monument to his engiover half a mile long, belongs to this neering skill. For forty winters they era. It is the type of the numerous high have resisted the great fields of ice borne by a rapid current. Their dimensions About 1885 a new material was given were so liberal that the new bridge was to engineers, having greater strength and put upon them, although four times as

The superstructure was originally made sic steel. This new chemical metal, for of plate-iron tubes, reinforced by tees and

There are twenty - two Straits Bridge. spans of 240 feet each, and a central one of 330 feet.

It was decided to build a new bridge of open-work construction and of open-hearth steel. This was done, and the comparison is as follows: Old bridge, 16 feet wide, single track, live load of one ton per foot; new bridge, 67 feet wide, two railway tracks and two carriage-ways, live load of 5 tons per foot.

The old iron tubes weighed 10,000 tons, cost \$2,713,000, and took two seasons to erect. The new truss bridge weighs 22,000 tons, has cost \$1,400,000, and the time of

construction was one year.

The modern high office building is an interesting example of the evolution of a high-viaduct pier. Such a pier of the recolumns strong enough to carry many floors, is the skeleton frame. Enclose the sides with brick, stone, or terra-cotta, add windows, and doors, and elevators, and it is complete.

Fortunately for the stability of these high buildings, the effect of wind pressures had been studied in this country in the designs of the Kinzua, Pecos, and other

high viaducts.

The modern elevated railway of cities is simply a very long railway viaduct. Some idea may be gained of the life of a modern riveted-iron structure from the experience of the Manhattan Elevated Railway of New York. These roads were built in 1878-79 to carry uniform loads of 1,600 lbs. per lineal foot, except Second Avenue, which was made to carry 2,000. square inch.

These viaducts have carried in twentytwo years over 25,000,000 trains, weighing over 3,000,000,000 tons, at a maximum speed of 25 miles an hour, and are still

in good order.

We have now great bridge companies, which are so completely equipped with appliances for both shop drawings and construction that the old joke becomes almost with stone to give weight. them by the mile.

angles, similar to Stephenson's Menai petition. Mistakes mean ruin, and the fittest only survives.

> The American system gives the greatest possible rapidity of erection of the bridge on its piers. A span of 518 feet, weighing 1,000 tons, was erected at Cairo on the Mississippi in six days. The parts were not assembled until they were put upon the false works. European engineers have sometimes ordered a bridge to be riveted together complete in the maker's yard, and then taken apart.

> The adoption of American work in such bridges as the Atbara in South Africa, the Gokteik viaduct in Burmah, 320 feet high, and others, was due to low cost, quick delivery and erection, as well as excellence of material and construction.

Foundations, etc. - Bridges must have foundations for their piers. Up to the quired dimensions, strengthened by more middle of the nineteenth century engineers knew no better way of making them than by laying bare the bed of the river by a pumped-out cofferdam, or by driving piles into the sand, as Julius Cæsar did. About the middle of the century, M. Triger, a French engineer, conceived the first plan of a pneumatic foundation, which led to the present system of compressing air by pumping it into an inverted box, called a caisson, with air locks on top to enable men and materials to go in and out. After the soft materials were removed, and the caisson sunk by its own weight to the proper depth, it was filled with concrete. The limit of depth is that in which men can work in compressed air without injury, and this is not much over 100 feet.

The foundations of the Brooklyn and The stresses were below 10,000 lbs. per St. Louis bridges were put down in this manner.

In the construction of the Poughkeepsie bridge over the Hudson in 1887-88, it became necessary to go down 135 feet below tide-level before hard bottom was Another process was invented reached. to take the place of compressed air. Timber caissons were built, having double sides, and the spaces between them filled Their tops true that they can make bridges and sell were left open and the American singlebucket dredge was used. This bucket was All improvements of design are now pub- lowered and lifted by a very long wire lic property. All that the bridge compa- rope worked by the engine, and with it nies do is done in the fierce light of com- the soft material was removed. The in

ternal space was then filled with concrete but the favorite type now is that of sublaid under water by the same bucket, and ways. There are two kinds, those near levelled by divers when necessary.

ernment of New South Wales, in Austra- Boston, and that now building in New lia, called for both designs and tenders for York. The South London and Central a bridge over an estuary of the sea called London, and other London projects, are Hawkesbury. The conditions were the tubes sunk 50 to 80 feet below the sursame as that at Poughkeepsie, except that face and requiring elevators for access. the soft mud reached to a depth of 160 feet below tide-level.

out with perfect success.

have increased the cost.

building outside of America. The first its sides. was in 1786, when an American carpenter Belfast.

Tunnelling by compressed air is a horizontal application of compressed-air foun-The earth is supported by an iron tube, which is added to in rings, which are pushed forward by hydraulic power-houses is interesting. jacks.

below tide. The interior lining of iron er as that utilized at Niagara Falls. tubing is not used. The tunnel is built of problematical.

the surface, like the District railways of While this work was going on, the gov- London, the subways in Paris, Berlin, and

The construction of the Boston subway was difficult on account of the small The designs of the engineers of the width of the streets, their great traffic, Poughkeepsie bridge were accepted, and and the necessity of underpinning the the same method of sinking open caissons foundations of buildings. All of this was (in this case made of iron) was carried successfully done without disturbing the traffic for a single day, and reflects great The erection of this bridge involved an- credit on the engineer. Owing to the other difficult problem. The mud was too great width of New York streets, the soft and deep for piles and staging, and problem is simpler in that respect. Althe cantilever system in this site would though many times as long as the Boston subway, it will be built in nearly the The solution of the problems presented same time. The design, where in earth, at Hawkesbury gave the second introduc- may be compared to that of a steel office tion of American engineers to bridge building 20 miles long, laid flat on one of

The construction of power-houses for or shipwright built a bridge over Charles developing energy from coal and from River at Boston, 1,470 feet long by 46 falling water requires much engineering feet wide. This bridge was of wood sup-ability. The Niagara power-house is inported on piles. His work gained for tended to develop 100,000 horse - power; him such renown that he was called to that at the Sault Ste. Marie as much; that Ireland and built a similar bridge at on the St. Lawrence, at Massena, 70,000 horse-power. These are huge works, requiring tunnels, rock-cut chambers, and masonry and concrete in walls and dams. They cover large extents of territory.

The contrast in size of the coal-using power-house now building by the Manhat-A tunnel is now being made under an tan Elevated Railway, in New York, dearm of the sea between Boston and East velops in the small space of 200 by 400 Boston, some 1,400 feet long and 65 feet feet 100,000 horse-power, or as much pow-

One of the most useful materials which concrete, reinforced by steel rods. Success modern engineers now make use of is conin modern engineering means doing a crete, which can be put into confined thing in the most economical way consist- spaces and laid under water. It costs less ent with safety. Had the North River than masonry, while as strong. This is tunnel, at New York, been designed on the revival of the use of a material used equally scientific principles it would prob- by the Romans. The writer was once alably have been finished, which now seems lowed to climb a ladder and look at the construction of the dome of the Pantheon, The construction of rapid - transit rail- at Rome. He found it a monolithic mass ways in cities is another branch of engi- of concrete, and hence without thrust. It neering. Some of these railways are ele- is a better piece of engineering construcvated, and are merely railway viaducts, tion than the dome of St. Peter's, built College Library, in New York, is built of it away in baskets on their heads. They concrete.

was developed before the last century. troduce steam dredging machinery. flow of water. The action of water is re- never have been finished. lentless, as ruined canals, obstructed The Panama Canal now uses the best rivers, and washed-out dams testify.

and piety were deemed to be connected in fore. surrounded by mountains, and elevated ing 150 tons 4 miles an hour. costing some \$20,000,000.

\$35,000,000, and is well worth its cost.

the designing of high masonry and con- enough money. crete dams, and we know now that no should fail. government will create the largest arti- a cost estimated at \$200,000,000. ficial lakes in the world.

Rameses had done over 3,000 years be-the interior of the continent could reach fore. These unfortunate people were set either the Atlantic or Pacific Ocean.

1,500 years later. The dome of Columbia to dig the sand with rude hoes, and carry died by thousands for want of water and Hydraulic Engineering .- This is one of proper food. At last the French engineers the oldest branches of engineering, and persuaded the Khedive to let them in-The irrigation works of Asia, Africa, light railway was laid to supply pro-Spain, Italy, the Roman aqueducts, and visions, and a small ditch dug to bring the canals of Europe, are examples. Hy- pure water. The number of men emdraulic works cannot be constructed in ployed fell to one-fourth. Machinery did ignorance of the laws which govern the the rest. But for this the canal would

modern machinery, and the Nicaragua The removal of sewage, after having Canal, if built, will apply still better been done by the Etruscans before the methods, developed on the Chicago drainfoundation of Rome, became a lost art age canal, where material was handled at during the dirty Dark Ages, when filth a less cost than has ever been done be-

some mysterious way. It was reserved for The Erie Canal was one of very small good John Wesley to point out that cost, but its influence has been surpassed "Cleanliness is next to godliness." Now by none. The "winning of the West" was sewage works are as common as those hastened many years by the construction for water supply. Some of them have of this work in the first quarter of the been of great size and cost. Such are the century. Two horses were just able to drainage works of London, Paris, Berlin, draw a ton of goods at the speed of 2 Boston, Chicago, and New Orleans. A miles an hour over the wretched roads very difficult work was the drainage of of those days. When the canal was made the City of Mexico, which is in a valley these two horses could draw a boat carry-

only 4 or 5 feet above a lake having no The Erie Canal was made by engineers, outlet. Attempts to drain the lake had but it had to make its own engineers first, been made in vain for 600 years. It has as there were none available in this counlately been accomplished by a tunnel 6 try at that time. These self-taught men, miles long through the mountains, and a some of them land surveyors and others canal of over 30 miles, the whole work lawyers, showed themselves the equals of the Englishmen Brindley and Smeaton, The drainage of Chicago by locks and when they located a water route through canal into the Illinois River has cost some the wilderness, having a uniform descent from Lake Erie to the Hudson, and which Scientific research has been applied to would have been so built if there had been

There should be a waterway from the well-designed dam on a good foundation Hudson to Lake Erie large enough for ves-The dams now building sels able to navigate the lakes and the across the Nile by order of the British ocean. A draft of 21 feet can be had at

The deepening of the Chicago drainage The Suez Canal is one of the largest hy- canal to the Mississippi River, and the draulic works of the last century, and is deepening of the Mississippi itself to the a notable instance of the displacement of Gulf of Mexico, is a logical sequence of hand labor by the use of machinery. Is- the first project. The Nicaragua Canal mail began by impressing a large part of would then form one part of a great line the peasant population of Egypt, just as of navigation, by which the products of

the resulting benefits, and some day this bines, wind-mills, and wave-motors. navigation will be built by the government of the United States.

The deepening of the Southwest Pass of the Mississippi River from 6 to 30 feet by James B. Eads was a great engineer-This is merely confining the flow of a river, and thus increasing its velocity so that it secures a deeper channel for itself.

The improvement of harbors follows vessels. The approach to New York Harbor is now being deepened to 40 feet,

in a suction dredge boat.

dam and Jerome Park reservoir are fin- reciprocal. ished, will be a little over \$92,000,000.

or twelve lakes. flow of the Hudson River so as to give away, to a height sufficient to supply and then fastened together by sewing-New York City by gravity through an machines. aqueduct.

duits, this supply can be increased 40 capacity. per cent., or to 1,800,000,000 gallons daily.

twentieth centuries.

The cost would be small compared with ing engines; also steam and water tur-

It comprises all means of transmitting power, as by shafting, ropes, pneumatic pressure, and compressed air, all of which seem likely to be superseded by electricity.

It covers the construction of machine ing achievement. It was the first ap- tools and machinery of all kinds. It enplication of the jetty system on a large ters into all the processes of structural, hydraulic, electrical, and industrial engineering. The special improvements are: The almost universal use of rotary motion, and of the reduplication of parts.

The steam-engine is a machine of reclosely the increased size of ocean and lake ciprocating, converted into rotary, motion by the crank. The progress of mechanical engineering during the nineteenth century a thing impossible to be done without the is measured by the improvements of the largest application of steam machinery steam-engine, principally in the direction of saving fuel, by the invention of internal The Croton Aqueduct of New York was combustion or gas-engines, the application thought by its designers to be on a scale of electrical transmission, and, latest, the large enough to last for all time. It is practical development of steam turbines now less than sixty years old, and the by Parsons, Westinghouse, Delaval, Curpopulation of New York will soon be too tis, and others. In these a jet of steam large to be supplied by it. It is able impinges upon buckets set upon the cirto supply 250,000,000 to 300,000,000 gal- cumference of a wheel. Their advantages lons daily, and its cost, when the Cornell are that their motion is rotary and not They can develop speed of from 5,000 to 30,000 revolutions per min-It is now suggested to store water in ute, while the highest ever attained by a the Adirondack Mountains, 203 miles reciprocating engine is not over 1,000. away, by dams built at the outlet of ten Their thermodynamic losses are less, hence This will equalize the they consume less steam and less fuel.

Duplication of parts has lowered the 3,000,000,000 to 4,000,000,000 gallons cost of all products. Clothing is one of daily. It is then proposed to pump these. The parts of ready-made garments 1,000,000,000 gallons daily from the and shoes are now cut into shape in num-Hudson River at Poughkeepsie, 60 miles bers at a time, by sharp-edged templates,

Mechanical engineering is a good exam-If this scheme is carried out, the total ple of the survival of the fittest. Millions supply will be about 1,300,000,000 gallons of dollars are expended on machinery, daily, or enough for a population of from when suddenly a new discovery or in-12,000,000 to 13,000,000 persons. By put-vention casts them all into the scrap heap, ting in more pumps, filter-beds, and con- to be replaced by those of greater earning

Prime motors derive their energy either This is a fair example of the scale of the from coal or other combinations of carengineering works of the nineteenth and bon, such as petroleum, or from gravity. This may come from falling water, and Mechanical Engineering. - This is em- the old-fashioned water-wheels of the ployed in all dynamical engineering. It eighteenth century were superseded in the covers the designs of prime motors of all nineteenth by turbines, first invented in sorts, steam, gas, and gasoline reciprocat- France and since greatly perfected. These

#### ENGINEERING

water-power at Niagara of 5,000 horse- it in the shape of a fine powder. Invenpower, and form a very important part of tions have been made trying to deliver

be destroyed.

taken out for wave-motors. One was in- of coal annually. vented in Chile, South America, which started and stopped, must be provided for we now do, to such places, and convert it use during calm days. The prime cost there by the steam or gas engine. of such a machine need not exceed that Metallurgy and Mining .- All the procof a steam plant, and the cost of operat-esses of metallurgy and mining employ ing is much less than that of any fuel- statical, hydraulic, mechanical, and elecburning engine. The saving of coal is a trical engineering. Coal, without railvery important problem. In a wider sense, ways and canals, would be of little use, we may say that the saving of all the great unless electrical engineering came to its stores which nature has laid up for us aid. during the past, and which have remained almost untouched until the nineteenth cen-strong that of the 450,000,000 to 500,000,tury, is the great problem of to-day.

grow, and iron ores seem to be practically

not take place.

tant of nature's gifts; it can be exhaust- since by Gilchrist & Thomas. ed, or the cost of mining it become so countries where it is most needed; water, Britain made three times as much steel blast or smelter furnaces, but as nearly made in the world. all energy comes from coal, its use must Mr. Carnegie has explained the reason be economized, and the greatest economy why, in epigrammatic phrase: "Three

are used in the electrical transmission of will come from pulverizing coal and using this powder into the fire-box as fast as The other gravity motors are wind- made, for it is as explosive as gunpowder, mills and wave-motors. Wind-mills are and as dangerous to store or handle. If an old invention, but have been greatly this can be done, there will be a saving of improved in the United States by the use coal due to perfect and smokeless combusof the self-reefing wheel. The great plains tion, as the admission of air can be en-of the West are subject to sudden, violent tirely regulated, the same blast which gales of wind, and unless the wheel was throws in the powder furnishing oxygen. automatically self-reefing it would often Some investigators have estimated that the saving of coal will be as great as There have been vast numbers of patents 20 per cent. This means 100,000,000 tons

Another problem of mechanical engifurnished a constant power for four neering is to determine whether it will months, and was utilized in sawing planks. be found more economical to transform The action of waves is more constant on the energy of coal, at the mines, into the Pacific coast of America than else- electric current and send it by wire to where, and some auxiliary power, such as cities and other places where it is wanted, a gasoline engine, which can be quickly or to carry the coal by rail and water, as

It was estimated by the late Lord Arm-000 tons of coal annually produced in the Petroleum and natural gas may disap- world, one-third is used for steam producpear. The ores of gold, silver, and plat- tion, one-third in metallurgical processes, inum will not last forever. Trees will and one-third for domestic consumption.

Next in importance comes the producinexhaustible. Chemistry has added a tion of iron and steel. Steel, on account new metal in aluminum, which replaces of its great cost and brittleness, was only copper for many purposes. One of the used for tools and special purposes until greatest problems of the twentieth cen- past the middle of the nineteenth century is to discover some chemical process tury. This has been all changed by the for treating iron, by which oxidation will invention of his steel by Bessemer in 1864, and open-hearth steel in the furnace of Coal, next to grain, is the most impor- Siemens, perfected some twenty years

The United States have taken the lead great that it cannot be obtained in the in steel manufacture. In 1873 Great wind, and wave power may take its place as the United States. Now the United to a limited extent, and greater use may States makes twice as much as Great be made of the waste gases coming from Britain, or 40 per cent. of all the steel

lbs. of steel billets can be sold for 2 Without tracing the steps which have led cents."

This stimulates rail and water traffic and other industries, as he tells us 1 lb. of steel requires 2 lbs. of ore, 11/2 lbs. of coal, and 1/3 lb. of limestone.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the States bordering on the lakes have created a traffic of 25,000,000 tons yearly through the Sault Ste. Marie Canal, while the Suez, which supplies the wants of half the population of the world, has only 7,000,000, or less than the tonnage of the little Harlem River at New York.

Industrial Engineering.—This leads us to our last topic, for which too little room has been left. Industrial engineering covers statical, hydraulic, mechanical, and the nineteenth century, and is the converedge of their chemical constituents.

When Dalton first applied mathematics for other pursuits. to chemistry and made it quantitative, he cation on a large scale was made by Napoleon in encouraging the manufacture of sugar from beets.

The new products were generally made from what were called "waste material." We now have the manufacture of soda, bleaching powders, aniline dyes, and other products of the distillation of coal, also coal-oil from petroleum, acetylene gas, celluloid, rubber goods in all their numerous varieties, high explosives, cement, artificial manures, artificial ice, beet-sugar, and even beer may now be included.

ical products is great, but it is surpassed labors. Then came the union of scientists, by that of food products. If these did inventors, and engineers. not keep pace with the increase of poptrue—but he never saw a modern reaper.

our Civil War, when so many men were losopher. taken from agriculture. It became neces- One of the first great men to take a difsary to fill their places with machinery. ferent view was Francis Bacon.

to it, we may say that the common type is what is called "the binder," and is a machine drawn chiefly by animals, and in some cases by a field locomotive.

It cuts, rakes, and binds sheaves of grain at one operation. Sometimes threshing and winnowing machines are combined with it, and the grain is delivered into bags ready for the market.

Different machines are used for cutting and binding corn, and for mowing and raking hay, but the most important of all is the grain-binder. The extent of their use may be known from the fact that 75,000 tons of twine are used by these machines annually.

It is estimated that there are in the electrical engineering, and adds a new United States 1,500,000 of these machines, branch which we may call chemical engi- but as the harvest is earlier in the South, neering. This is pre-eminently a child of there are probably not over 1,000,000 in use at one time. As each machine takes sion of one thing into another by a knowl- the place of sixteen men, this means that 16,000,000 men are released from farming

It is fair to assume that a large part gave the key which led to the discoveries of these 16,000,000 men have gone into of Cavendish, Gay-Lussac, Berzelius, Lie-manufacturing, the operating of railways, big, and others. This new knowledge was and other pursuits. The use of agricultnot locked up, but at once given to the ural machinery, therefore, is one explanaworld, and made use of. Its first appli- tion of why the United States produces eight-tenths of the world's cotton and corn, one-quarter of its wheat, one-third of its meat and iron, two-fifths of its steel, and one-third of its coal, and a large part of the world's manufactured goods.

Conclusion. - It is a very interesting question, why was this great development of material prosperity delayed so late? Why did it wait until the nineteenth century, and then all at once increase with such rapid strides?

It was not until modern times that the reign of law was greatly extended, and The value of our mechanical and chem-men were insured the product of their

So long as these three classes worked ulation, the theories of Malthus would be separately but little was done. There was an antagonism between them. The steam-plough was invented in Eng- writers went so far as to say that the inland some fifty years since, but the great vention of the arch and of the potter's use of agricultural machinery dates from wheel were beneath the dignity of a phi-

#### ENGINEERING

lay, in his famous essay, quotes him as dexes of all scientific and engineering estate, and the endowment of the human modern contrivance. race with new powers; increasing their pleasures and mitigating their sufferings." "Engineering is the art of controlling Latin. the great powers of nature for the use and convenience of man."

ery that frictional electricity and light- a moderate cost. ning were the same to the protection of ford (whose experiments on the conver- neering skill are now united. sion of power into heat led to the disventions.

were few engineers who had received any make it useful. scientific education. Now there is in the most of them graduates of technical schools, good mathematicians, and well versed in the art of experimenting.

in technical journals and in the daily sible. press. The publication of descriptive in-

saying: "Philosophy is the relief of man's articles as fast as they appear is another

Formerly scientific discoveries were concealed by cryptograms, printed in a dead These noble words seem to anticipate the language, and hidden in the archives of famous definition of civil engineering, em- learned societies. Even so late as 1821 bodied by Telford in the charter of the Oersted published his discovery of the uni-British Institution of Civil Engineers: formity of electricity and magnetism in

Engineering works could have been designed and useful inventions made, but The seed sown by Bacon was long in they could not have been carried out withproducing fruit. Until the laws of nature out combination. Corporate organization were better known, there could be no prac- collects the small savings of many into tical application of them. Towards the great sums through savings-banks, life end of the eighteenth century a great in- insurance companies, etc., and uses this tellectual revival took place. In litera- concentrated capital to construct the vast ture appeared Voltaire, Rousseau, Kant, works of our days. This could not con-Hume, and Goethe. In pure science there tinue unless fair dividends were paid. came Laplace, Cavendish, Lavoisier, Lin- Everything now has to be designed so as næus, Berzelius, Priestley, Count Rum- to pay. Time, labor, and material must ford, James Watt, and Dr. Franklin. The be saved, and he ranks highest who can last three were among the earliest to bring best do this. Invention has been encourabout a union of pure and applied science. aged by liberal patent laws, which secure Franklin immediately applied his discov- to the inventor property in his ideas at

Combination, organization, and scienbuildings by lightning-rods. Count Rum- tific discovery, inventive ability, and engi-

It may be said that we have gathered covery of the conservatism of energy) together all the inventions of the ninespent a long life in contriving useful in- teenth century and called them works of engineering. This is not so. Engineering James Watt, one of the few men who covers much more than invention. It inhave united in themselves knowledge of cludes all works of sufficient size and inabstract science, great inventive faculties, tricacy to require men trained in the and rare mechanical skill, changed the knowledge of the physical conditions which steam-engine from a worthless rattletrap govern the mechanical application of the into the most useful machine ever invent- laws of nature. First comes scientific dised by man. To do this he first discovered covery, then invention, and lastly engithe science of thermodynamics, then in- neering. Faraday and Henry discovered vented the necessary appliances, and final- the electrical laws which led to the inly constructed them with his own hands, vention of the dynamo, which was per-He was a very exceptional man. At the fected by many minds. Engineering built beginning of the nineteenth century there such works as those at Niagara Falls to

An ignorant man may invent a safetyprofession a great army of young men, pin, but he cannot build the Brooklyn Bridge.

The engineer - in - chief commands an army of experts, as without specialization One of the present causes of progress is little can be done. His is the comprehenthat all discoveries are published at once sive design, for which he alone is respon-

Such is the evolution of engineering

# ENGINEERS-ENGLISH REVOLUTION

which began as a craft and has ended as a ticket with Gen. Winfield S. Hancock in

profession.

Thoughtful persons have asked, will this new civilization last, or will it go the way of its predecessors? Surely the answer is: all depends on good government, on the stability of law, order, and justice, protecting the rights of all classes. It will continue to grow with the growth of good government, prosper with its prosperity, and perish with its decay.

Engineers, Societies of. American Society of Civil Engineers, organized 1852; American Institute of Mining Engineers, organized 1871; American Society of Meorganized 1880; Engineers, American Institute of Electrical Engi-

neers, organized 1884.

English, EARL, naval officer; born in Crosswicks, N. J., Feb. 18, 1824; entered the navy Feb. 25, 1840; was actively engaged during the Mexican War on the Pacific coast in Mexico and California; also served throughout the Civil War. In 1868, when the Tycoon of Japan was defeated by the Mikado's party, he found refuge on Commander English's ship Iroquois. He was promoted rear-admiral in 1884; retired in 1886. He died in Washington, D. C., July 16, 1893.

English, THOMAS DUNN, author; born Philadelphia, Pa., June 29, 1819; graduated at the University of Pennsyl-1891-95; is the author of American Bal-He died in Newark, N. J., April 1, 1902.

born in Lexington, Ind., Aug. 27, 1822; in Congress in 1852-61; and was controversy over the admission of Kansas into the Union. He reported what was report was adopted, and Kansas voted standard, King James fled to France, and against admission under that constitu- all England was speedily in the hands of tion. After his retirement from Congress the welcome invader. he engaged in various financial concerns; was candidate for Vice-President on the conferred the crown of England on Will-

1880; published an historical and biographical work on the constitution of the law-makers of Indiana; and bequeathed to the Indiana Historical Society, of which he was president for many years, the funds to complete and publish his History of Indiana. He died in Indianapolis, Ind., Feb. 7, 1896.

English Language, a branch from the Low-German of the Teutonic or Germanic branch of the Indo-European family. is closely related to the dialects spoken on the north shores of the German Ocean,

especially with the Frisian dialect.

English Revolution, James II. attempted to establish despotism in England by destroying the constitution in Church and State, he arrayed against himself the united Church, the aristocracy, and the intelligent people of the realm. He also resolved to make the Roman Catholic the religious system of the kingdom, and sought to destroy all forms of Protestantism. He prorogued Parliament, and ruled despotically as an autocrat without it. So universal were the alarm and indignation caused by his conduct that there was a general longing for relief; and the fires of revolution burned intensely in the hearts of the people before they burst into a flame. The King's daughter Mary, who had married vania in 1839; member of the New Jersey her cousin William, Prince of Orange, was legislature in 1863-64; and of Congress in heir to the throne of England in the absence of a male heir. When the people lads; Book of Battle Lyrics; Ben Bolt, etc. were ripe for revolution it was announced that James's second wife had given birth English, WILLIAM HAYDEN, capitalist; to a son (June 10, 1688). The hopes of the nation, which were centred on Mary, received a collegiate education and studied were grievously disappointed. The opinlaw; was a Democratic Representative ion was general that the alleged heir just born was a supposititious one, and spicuous there because of his opposition not the child of the Queen. The volcano to the policy of his own party in the con- was instantly uncapped, and on June 30 (1688) leading men of the kingdom sent an invitation to William of Orange to known as the "English bill," which invade England and place his wife on provided that the question of admission its throne. He went, landed at Torbay under the Lecompton constitution be re- (Nov. 5) with 15,000 men, and penetrated ferred back to the people of Kansas. His the country. The people flocked to his

On Feb. 13, the Convention Parliament

# ENTAIL OF ESTATE-ENTERPRISE

iam and Mary as joint sovereigns. Ban- tates to certain classes of descendants in people but by its own consent or that of the grantee. See GARDINER, LION. its authorized agents. These were the docagainst the monarch; it encouraged the N. H., in quest of British cruisers. On

croft says of the political theory of the which the legal course of succession of revolution: "The old idea of a Christian some descendants is cut off. The earliest monarchy resting on the law of God was English law of entail is found in the exploded, and political power sought its statute of Westminster in 1285. In the origin in compact. Absolute monarchy United States this law came over with was denied to be a form of civil governthe general body of enactments known as ment. Nothing, it was held, can bind the "common law of England." South freemen to obey any government save their Carolina abolished entail in 1773, Virown agreement. Political power is a ginia in 1776, Georgia in 1777, Maryland trust, and a breach of the trust dissolves in 1782, North Carolina in 1784. In rethe obligation to allegiance. The supreme cent years the purposes of entail are acpower is the legislature, to whose guar- complished by other legal procedure. It dianship it has been sacredly and unalter- is believed that Gardiner's Island, N. Y., ably delegated. By the fundamental law is the only property in the United States of property no taxes may be levied on the now held entail by direct descendants of

Enterprise, THE. The Enterprise, fourtrines of the revolution, dangerous to teen guns, was an American brig that ac-European institutions and dear to the quired the reputation of being "lucky." colonies; menacing the Old World with She cruised for a long time off the New convulsive struggles and reforms, and es- England coast, the terror of British tablishing for America the sanctity of its provincial privateers, under Capt. Johnown legislative bodies. Throughout the ston Blakeley, until he was promoted to English world the right to representation the command of the new sloop-of-war could never again be separated from the Wasp, when Lieut. William Burrows bepower of taxation. The theory gave to came her commander. On the morning of vested rights in England a bulwark Sept. 1, 1813, she sailed from Portsmouth,



THE M'CALL MEDAL.

colonists to assert their privileges, as pos- the morning of the 5th she discovered a

sessing a sanctity which tyranny only British brig in a baynear Pemaquid Point, could disregard, and which could perish which, observing the *Enterprise*, bore only by destroying allegiance itself." down upon her in menacing attitude.

Entail of Estate. A disposition of es
Burrows accepted the challenge, cleared

# ENTERPRISE-ENVOYS TO FRANCE



GRAVES OF BURROWS, BLYTH, AND WATERS.

his ship for action, and, after getting a buried side by side in a cemetery at Portish brig Boxer, fourteen guns, Capt. presented to Lieutenant McCall. taking advantage of her position, she the rank of envoy extraordinary and and delivered her fire with such precision known as ambassadors extraordinary and destructive energy that, at four and plenipotentiary.
o'clock, the British officer in command Envoys to France. Monroe was reshouted through his trumpet that he had called from France in 1796, and Charles surrendered; but his flag being nailed to Cotesworth Pinckney (q. v.), of South was found that Capt. Blyth had been cut with the letter of recall and his own cre-nearly in two by an 18-pound cannon-ball. dentials, the Directory refused to receive prise, was mortally wounded. So also peremptorily ordered him to leave France. was Midshipman Kervin Waters. Blyth He withdrew to Holland (February, 1797), was killed instantly; Burrows lived eight and there awaited further orders from

of the Boxer was delivered to him, when he grasped it and said, "Now I am satisfied; I die contented." The command of the Enterprise devolved upon Lieut. E. R. Mc-Call, of South Carolina, who conducted his part of the engagement to its close with skill. He took both vessels into Portland Harbor on the morning of the 7th. The two young commanders

proper distance from land to have ample land. Congress presented a gold medal sea-room for conflict, he edged towards to the nearest masculine representative the stranger, which proved to be the Brit- of Lieutenant Burrows; and another was

Samuel Blyth. At twenty minutes past Envoy. A diplomatic or political rank three o'clock in the afternoon the brigs inferior to that of Ambassador (q. v.). closed within half pistol-shot of each In the diplomatic service in the United other and both vessels opened fire at the States the official designation is envoy same time. The wind was light, with extraordinary and minister plenipotenvery little sea, and the cannonading was tiary. The representatives of the United destructive. Ten minutes later the Enter- States in the countries with which it has prise ranged ahead of the Boxer, and, mutually raised its representative above steered across the bows of her antagonist, minister plenipotentiary are officially

the mast, it could not be lowered until Carolina, was appointed to fill his place. the Americans should cease firing. It On his arrival in France, late in the year, Almost at the same moment when Blyth him. Not only so, but, after treating fell on the Boxer, Burrows, of the Enter- him with great discourtesy, the Directory hours. The latter refused to be carried home. When Mr. Adams took the chair below until the sword of the commander of state, the United States had no diplo-

# EPISCOPACY IN AMERICA

matic agent in France. nation by the French, and a bribe to the or fall together." amount of \$240,000 for the private use of proposition came semi-officially from Talpoliticians of the age. It was accompanied as an ally of the state in acts of oppreswas not complied with the envoys might knew that if Parliament could create diobe ordered to leave France in twenty-four hours, and the coasts of the United States be ravaged by French cruisers from San heresy. For years controversy in the They peremptorily refused, and Pinckney uttered, in substance, the times acrimonious. Essays for and against noble words, "Millions for defence, but episcopacy appeared in abundance. The not one cent for tribute!" The envoys Bishop of Llandaff, in a sermon preached asked for their passports. They were given that amounted to their virtual expulsion, but Gerry, the Democrat, was induced to episcopacy in America, heaped abuse withand he returned home in disgust.

colony of Virginia, but elsewhere the free dissolute wickedness and the most brutal

The "French spirit of the people kept episcopacy at bay. party," or Republicans, having failed to for they remembered how much they had elect Jefferson President, the DIRECTORY suffered at the hands of the Church of (q. v.) determined to punish a people England. On the accession of George III. who dared to thwart their plans. In and the administration of the Earl of May, 1797, they issued a decree which Bute, among the reforms in the colonies was tantamount to a declaration of war contemplated and proposed by the minisagainst the United States. At about the try was the curtailment or destruction of same time President Adams, observing the Puritan and Dissenting influence in the perilous relations between the United the provinces, which seemed inimical to States and France, called an extraordi- monarchy, and to make the ritual of the nary session of Congress to consider the Anglican Church the state mode of wormatter. There had been a reaction among ship. As early as 1748 Dr. Secker, Archthe people, and many leading Democrats bishop of Canterbury, had proposed the favored war with France. A majority of establishment of episcopacy in America, the cabinet advised further negotiations, and overtures were made to several emiand John Marshall, a Federalist, and nent Puritan divines to accept the leader-Elbridge Gerry, a Democrat, were ap- ship, but they all declined it. A royalist pointed envoys extraordinary to join churchman in Connecticut, in 1760, in a Pinckney and attempt to settle all mat- letter to Dr. Secker, and to the Earl of ters in dispute. They reached France in Halifax, then at the head of the board of Getober (1797), and sought an audience trade and plantations, urged the necessity with the Directory. Their request was met of providing two or three bishops for the by a haughty refusal, unless the envoys colonies, the support of the Church, and a would first agree to pay into the ex- method for repressing the rampant repubhausted French treasury a large sum of licanism of the people. "The rights of money, in the form of a loan, by the pur- the clergy and the authority of the King," chase of Dutch bonds wrung from that said the Bishop of London, "must stand

The Anglican Church then had many adthe five members of the Directory. The herents in all the colonies, who naturally desired its ascendency; but the great mass leyrand, one of the most unscrupulous of the people looked upon that Church

by a covert threat that if the proposition sion, and earnestly opposed it. They well ceses and appoint bishops, they would establish tithes and crush out dissent as celonies on this topic was warm, and somebefore the Society for the Propagation of to the two Federalists under circumstances the Gospel in Foreign Parts, in which he advocated the necessity of establishing remain. He, too, was soon treated with out stint upon the colonists. "Upon the contempt by Talleyrand and his associates, adventurers themselves," he said, "what reproach could he cast heavier than they Episcopacy in America. The Church deserve? who, with their native soil, abanand state in England worked in concert doned their native manners and religion, in forging fetters for the English-Ameriand ere long were found, in many parts, can colonists. The Church of England was living without remembrance or knowledge early made a state establishment in the of God, without any divine worship, in

# EPISCOPACY IN AMERICA

churchmen in the colonies. The Dissenters were aroused. They observed in spirit of the Church, and visions of Laud others, William Livingston, whose famous letter to the bishop, issued in pamphlet form, refuted the charges of that dignitary so completely that they were not repeated. The theological controversy ceased when the vital question of resistance to the oppressive power of both Church and state was brought to a final issue. The first English bishop within the domains of the American republic was SAMUEL SEABURY (q. v.), of Connecticut, who was consecrated by three bishops of the Scottish Episcopal Church, Nov. 14, 1784.

Efforts were early made by the English to supplant the Dutch Church as the prevailing religious organization in New York. The act of the Assembly procured by Governor Fletcher, though broad in its scope, was destined for that purpose. Under that act Trinity Church was organized, and Fletcher tried to obtain authority to appoint all the ministers, but the Assembly successfully resisted his designs. In 1695 Rev. John Miller, in a long letter to the Bishop of London on the condition of religion and morals, drew a gloomy pictand his successors. When Sir Edward gaged in the revolt halted, but others percame governor of the combined provinces Episcopal church in Boston, and the dis-

profligacy of manners." He charged them of New York and New Jersey, in 1702, with having become "infidels and barba- even violent efforts were used to make the rians"; and the prelate concluded that the liturgy and ritual of the Church of Engonly remedy for the great evil was to be land the state system of worship. He found in a Church establishment. His denied the right of preachers or schoolrecommendations were urged with zeal by masters to exercise their functions in the province without a bishop's license; and when the corporation of New York rethe bishop's sermon the old persecuting solved to establish a grammar-school, the Bishop of London was requested to send and the Star Chamber disturbed them. over a teacher. In violation of his posi-Eminent writers in America entered tive instructions, the governor began a the lists in opposition to him. Among systematic persecution of all religious denominations dissenting from the practices of the Church of England. This conduct reacted disastrously to Trinity Church, which, until the province was rid of Corn-

bury, had a very feeble growth.

Puritan austerity had extended to a large class of intelligent free-thinkers and doubters in New England, and they felt inclined to turn towards the freer. more orderly, and dignified Church of England. The rich and polite preferred a mode of worship which seemed to bring them into sympathy with the English aristocracy, and there were many who delighted in the modest ceremonies of the church. Nor were these influences confined to laymen. There were studious and aspiring men among the ministers to whom the idea of apostolic succession had charms; and they yearned freedom from the obstinate turbulence of stiff - necked church - members, who, in theory, were the spiritual equals of the pastors, whom, to manage, it was necessary to humor and to suit. These ideas found expression in an unexpected quarter. Timothy Cutler, a minister of learnure of the state of society in the city of ing and great ability, was rector of Yale New York, and earnestly recommended as College in 1719. To the surprise and a remedy for all these social evils "to alarm of the people of New England, Mr. send over a bishop to the province of New Cutler, with the tutor of the college and York duly qualified as suffragan" to the two ministers in the neighborhood, took Bishop of London, and five or six young occasion, on Commencement Day, 1722, to ministers, with Bibles and prayer-books; avow their conversion to Episcopacy. to unite New York, New Jersey, Con- Cutler was at once "excused" from all necticut, and Rhode Island into one prov-further service in the colege, and proviince; and the bishop to be appointed gov- sion was made for all future rectors to give ernor, at a salary of \$7,200, his Majesty satisfactory evidence of "soundness of to give him the King's Farm of 30 their faith in opposition to Arminian and acres, in New York, as a seat for himself prelatical corruptions." Weaker ones en-Hyde (afterwards Lord Cornbury) be- sisted. Cutler became rector of a new

# EPISCOPAL CHURCH-ERA OF GOOD FEELING

This secession from the Church resting treasurer, Mr. O. W. Patton, Nashville, the ministers of Massachusetts keen-eyed Nashville, Tenn. in the detection of signs of defection. John Checkly (afterwards ordained an New York, in 1835, there arose in the Episcopal missionary) published Leslie's ranks of the Democratic party a combina-Short and Easy Method with Deists, with tion of men opposed to all banking inan appendix by himself, in which Episco- stitutions and monopolies of every sort. The authorities in Boston were offended. and the "Equal Rights party" was its Checkly was tried on a charge that the successor. They acted with much caution tempt and infamy the ministers of the powerful Democratic party, but never holy Gospel established by law within rose above the dignity of a faction. They PAL CHURCH.

Episcopal Church, REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

composed of the young members and the regulars endeavored to reconcile the friends of the Methodist Episcopal irregulars by nominating their favorite Church, founded in May, 1889. Its aim for the Presidency, Richard M. Johnson, is to promote intelligent and loyal piety among its members. Its constitution Buren. provides for religious, intellectual, and social development. In 1900 it numbered history, the period of 1817-23. During 27,700 chapters, with a membership of these years there was scarcely any antag-1,900,000. President, Bishop Isaac W. onism manifested between the 'itical Joyce, Minneapolis, Minn.; vice-presis parties, owing largely to the decline of dents: Department of Spiritual Work, the Federal party and to the abandonment W. W. Cooper, Chicago, Ill.; Department of past issues. The War of 1812 had of Mercy and Help, Rev. W. H. Jordan, practically settled every question which D.D., Sioux Falls, S. D.; Department of had disturbed the parties since 1800. The Literary Work, Rev. R. J. Cook, D.D., inaugural speech of President James Chattanooga, Tenn.; Department of Social Monroe (q. v.) in 1817 was of such a Work, F. W. Tunnell, Philadelphia, Pa.; nature as to quiet the Federal minority. general secretary, Rev. Joseph F. Berry, It treated the peculiar interests of that the

missed ministers were maintained as Ala.; second vice-president, Rev. W. T. missionaries by the Society for the Propa-McClure, Marshall, Mo.; third vice-presigation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. dent, Rev. J. M. Barcus, Cleburne, Tex.; on the Saybrook Platform (q. v.), made Tenn.; secretary, Mr. G. W. Thomasson,

Equal Rights Party. In the city of pal ordination was insisted upon as neces- A "Workingman's party" had been sary to constitute a Christian minister. formed in 1829, but had become defunct, publication tended "to bring into con- and secrecy in their opposition to the his Majesty's province of Massachusetts." made their first decided demonstration at For this offence Checkly was found guilty Tammany Hall at the close of October, and fined £50. See Protestant Episco- 1835, when an event occurred which caused them afterwards to be known as REFORMED. See Loco-Focos (q. v.), a name applied by the Whigs to the whole Democratic party. Epworth League, a religious society The faction soon became formidable, and Methodist Episcopal irregulars by nominating their favorite for Vice-President with Martin

Era of Good Feeling, in United States D.D., 57 Washington Street, Chicago, Ill., party with magnanimity; congratulated general treasurer, R. S. Copeland, M.D., the country upon its universal "har-Ann Arbor, Mich. The central office is mony," and predicted an increase of this located at 57 Washington Street, Chicago, harmony for the future. This good will There is also an Epworth League was further augmented by a visit of Methodist Episcopal Church, President Monroe to the New England South; founded in Memphis, Tenn., in States, which had not seen a President 1891. It has 5,838 chapters, with a total since the days of Washington. Party feelmembership of 306,580. The central ing was forgotten, and all joined in pro-office is located at Nashville, Tenn. The claiming that an "era of good feeling" efficers are: President, Bishop W. A. had come. In 1824 this era was unhappi-Condler, Atlanta, Ga.; first vice-president, ly terminated by the election of John Rev. J. W. Newman, D.D., Birmingham, QUINCY ADAMS (q. v.), during whose ad-

### ERICSSON-ERIE CANAL

ministration questions arose which resur- in mechanical science after he settled in rected party antagonisms.

Ericsson, John, engineer; born in Wermeland, Sweden, July 31, 1803. He became an eminent engineer in his own country, and attained the rank of captain in the Swedish army. In 1826 he perfecting an engine to be run by solar visited England with a view to the introduction of his invention of a flame engine. He engaged actively in mechanical pursuits, and made numerous inventions, notably that of artificial draft, He won the prize offered by the Man-chester and Liverpool Railway for the best locomotive, making one that attained the then astonishing speed of 50 miles an hour. He invented the screw propeller for navigation, but the British admiralty being unwilling to believe in its capacity and success, Ericsson came to the United States in 1839, and resided in the city of New York or its immediate vicinity till his death. In 1841 he was engaged in the construction of the United States ship-ofwar Princeton, to which he applied his propeller. She was the first steamship



JOHN ERICSSON.

ever built with the propelling machinery under the water-line and out of reach of

New York. He constructed the Monitor, which fought the Merrimac, using T. R. TIMBY'S (q. v.) revolving turret, thus revolutionizing the entire science of naval warfare. At the time of his death he was rays. He died in New York City, March 8, 1889, and his remains were sent to his native land in the United States cruiser Baltimore.

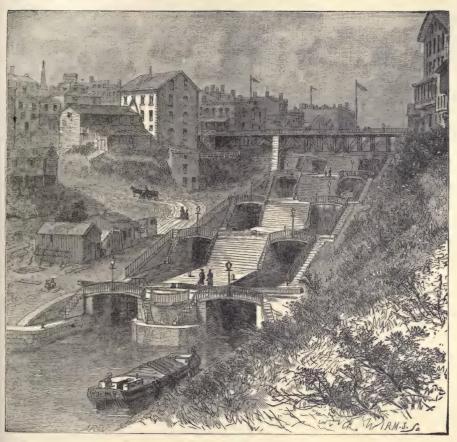
Eric the Red, a Scandinavian naviwhich is still used in locomotive engines, gator, who emigrated to Ireland about 982, after which he discovered Greenland, where he planted a colony. He sent out an exploring party under his son Lief, about 1000, who seems to have discovered the continent of America, and landed somewhere on the shores of Massachusetts or the southern portion of New England. See VINLAND.

Erie Canal, THE, the greatest work of internal improvement constructed in the United States previous to the Pacific Railway. It connects the waters of the Great Lakes with the Atlantic Ocean by way of the Hudson River. It was contemplated by General Schuyler and Elkanah Watson, but was first definitely proposed by Gouverneur Morris, at about the beginning of the nineteenth century. Various writers put forth essays upon the subject, among them De Witt Clinton, who became its most notable champion. The project took such shape that, in 1810, canal commissioners were appointed, with Gouverneur Morris at their head. In 1812 Clinton, with others, was appointed to lay the project before the national Congress, and solicit the aid of the national government. Fortunately the latter declined to extend its patronage to the great undertaking. The War of 1812-15 put the matter at rest for a That war made the transportation of merchandise along our sea-coasts perilous, and the commercial intercourse between seaboard cities was carried on in a larger degree by wheeled vehicles. For shot. In 1840 he received the gold medal this purpose Conestoga wagons were used of the Mechanics' Institute of New York between New York and Philadelphia, and for the best model of a steam fire-engine, when one of these made the journey of and constructed the first one seen in the 90 miles in three days, with passengers, United States. King Oscar of Sweden it was called "the flying-machine." It made him Knight of the Order of Vasa has been estimated that the amount of in 1852. He accomplished many things increased expense by this method of trans-

# ERIE CANAL, THE

portation of merchandise for the coast government would do nothing in the mat-Maine to Georgia.

region alone would have paid the cost of ter, and the State of New York resolved a system of internal navigation from to construct the canal alone. Clinton was made governor in 1816, and used all his The want of such a system was made official and private influence in favor of clear to the public mind, especially to the the enterprise. He saw it begun during



LOCKS ON THE ERIE CANAL.

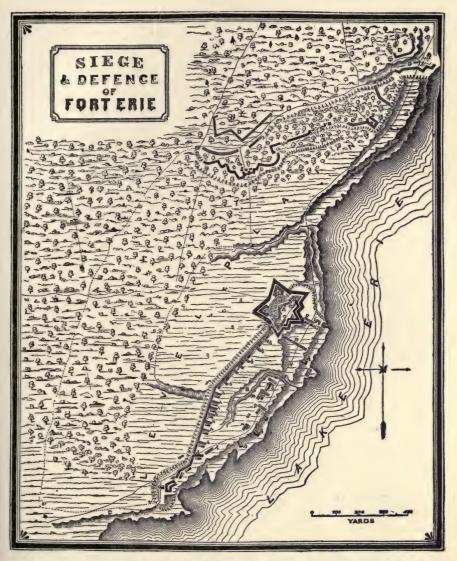
population then gathering in the Western his first administration. The first exca-

States. Then Mr. Clinton, more vigor- vation was made July 4, 1817, and it was cusly than ever, pressed upon the public completed and formally opened by him, attention the importance of constructing as chief magistrate of the State, in 1825, the projected canal. He devoted his won- when a grand aquatic procession from Alderful energies to the subject, and in a bany proceeded to the sea, and the govmemorial of the citizens of New York, ernor poured a keg of the water of Lake prepared by him, he produced such a pow- Erie into the Atlantic Ocean. The canal erful argument in its favor that not only was constructed at a cost of \$7,602,000. the people of his native State, but of Untold wealth has been won for the State other States, approved it. The national and the city of New York by its operations, directly and indirectly. Up to 1904 their possession ensued. The Detroit was largement, and maintenance \$52,540,800. saved, and afterwards did good service in At the State election in 1903 the people Perry's fleet on Lake Erie. In this brillsanctioned a legislative bill to expend iant affair the Americans lost one killed \$101,000,000 for the improvement of the and five wounded. The loss of the Brit-Erie, Oswego, and Champlain canals.

below Buffalo, was selected as a place for \$200,000. a dock-yard for fitting out naval vessels warmly into Buffalo. were while scores of people watched anxiously soon broken by a tremendous uproar. cessful.

the canal had cost for construction, en-finally burned, but the Caledonia was ish is not known. A shot from Fort Erie Erie, Fort, a small and weak forti- crossed the river and instantly killed Maj. fication erected on a plain 12 or 15 feet William Howe Cuyler, aide to General above the waters of Lake Erie, at its foot. Hull, of Watertown, N. Y. The Caledonia In the summer of 1812, Black Rock, 2 miles was a rich prize; her cargo was valued at

On Aug. 4, 1814, the British, under for Lake Erie. Lieut. Jesse D. Elliott, Lieutenant-Colonel Drummond, began a then only twenty-seven years of age, siege of Fort Erie, with about 5,000 while on duty there, was informed of the men. Drummond perceived the imporarrival at Fort Erie, opposite, of two ves- tance of capturing the American batteries sels from Detroit, both well manned and at Black Rock and seizing or destroying well armed and laden with valuable car- the armed schooners in the lake. A force goes of peltry. They were the Caledonia, a 1,200 strong, that went over to Black vessel belonging to the Northwestern Fur Rock, were repulsed by riflemen, militia, Company, and the John Adams, taken at and volunteers, under Major Morgan. the surrender of Hull, with the name Meanwhile Drummond had opened fire on changed to Detroit. They arrived on the Fort Erie with some 24-pounders. From morning of Oct. 8 (1812), and Elliott Aug. 7 to Aug. 14 (1814) the cannonade at once conceived a plan for their capture. and bombardment was almost incessant. Timely aid offered. The same day a de-General Gaines had arrived on the 5th, tachment of unarmed seamen arrived from and taken the chief command as Brown's New York. Elliott turned to the military lieutenant. On the morning of the 7th for assistance. Lieutenant-Colonel Scott the British hurled a fearful storm of was then at Black Rock, and entered round-shot upon the American works Elliott's plans. General from five of their heavy cannon. Day by Smyth, the commanding officer, favored day the siege went steadily on. On the them. Captain Towson, of the artillery, 13th Drummond, having completed the was detailed, with fifty men, for the sermounting of all his heavy ordnance, bevice; and sailors under General Winder, gan a bombardment, which continued ordered out, well through the day, and was renewed on the armed. Several citizens joined the expe-morning of the 14th. When the attack dition, and the whole number, rank ceased that night, very little impression and file, was about 124 men. Two large had been made on the American works. boats were taken to the mouth of Buffalo Satisfied that Drummond intended to Creek, and in these the expedition em- storm the works, Gaines made disposition barked at midnight. At one o'clock in accordingly. At midnight an ominous the morning (Oct. 9) they left the creek, silence prevailed in both camps. It was on the shore for the result. The sharp two o'clock in the morning (Aug. 15) the crack of a pistol, the roll of musketry, British, 1,500 strong, under Lieutenantfollowed by silence, and the moving of Colonel Fischer, made a furious attack two dark objects down the river pro- upon Towson's battery and the abatis, on claimed that the enterprise had been suc- the extreme left, between that work and Joy was manifested on the the shore. They expected to find the shores by shouts and the waving of lan- Americans slumbering, but were mistaken. terns. The vessels and their men had been At a signal, Towson's artillerists sent made captives in less than ten minutes. forth such a continuous stream of flame The guns at Fort Erie were brought to from his tall battery that the British bear upon the vessels. A struggle for called it the "Yankee Light-house."



Explanation of the above Map.—A, old Fort Erie; a, a, demi-bastions; b, a ravelin, and c, c, block-houses. These were all built by the British previous to its capture at the beginning of July. d, d, bastions built by the Americans during the siege; e, e, a redoubt built for the security of the demi-bastions, a, a.

B, the American camp, secured on the right by the line g, the Douglass Battery, i, and Fort Erie; on the left, and in front, by the lines f, f, f, and batteries on the extreme right and left of them. That on the right, immediately under the letter L in the words Level Plain, is Towson's; h, h, etc., camp traverses; n, main traverse; n, magazine traverse, covering also the headquarters of General Gaines; n, hospital traverse; n, grand parade and provost-guard traverse; n, General Brown's headquarters; n, and from Chippewa up the lake.

C, the encampment of volunteers outside of the intrenchments, who joined the army a few days before the sortie.

sortie.

D, D, the British works. 1, 2, 3, their first, second, and third battery. v, the route of Porter, with the left column, to attack the British right flank on the 17th; x, the ravine, and route of Miller's command.

Mr. Lossing was indebted to the late Chief Engineer Gen. Joseph G. Totten for the manuscript map of which

this is a copy.

# ERIE, FORT

ladders, was endeavoring to capture the with tremendous force. A column of battery, the other, failing to penetrate flame, with fragments of timber, earth, the abatis, because Miller and his brave stones, and the bodies of men, rose to the men were behind it, attempted to gain the height of nearly 200 feet in the air, and rear of the defenders. Both columns fell in a shower of ruins to a great disfailed. Five times they made a gallant tance around. This appalling explosion

While one assailing column, by the use of more furious attack, the bastion blew up



RUINS OF FORT ERIE, 1860.

attack, when, after fearful loss, they aban-doned the enterprise. Meanwhile another when the British fled to their intrench-British column made a desperate attack ments, leaving on the field 221 killed, 174 on the fort, when the exasperated Drum- wounded, and 186 prisoners. The loss of mond ordered his men to "give the Yan- the Americans was seventy killed, fiftykees no quarter" if the fort should be six wounded, and eleven missing. taken, and had actually stationed some

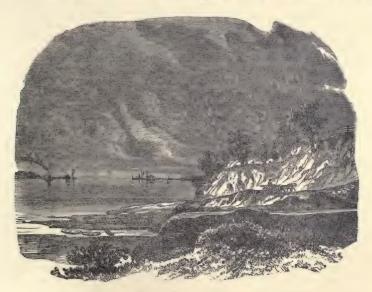
After the terrible explosion and the re-Indians near to assist in the execution pulse of the British, both parties preof the savage order. He obtained partial pared for a renewed contest. Each was possession of the weak fort, and ordered strengthened by reinforcements, but the his men to attack the garrison with pike struggle was not again begun for a month. and bayonet. Most of the officers and General Brown had recovered from his many of the men received deadly wounds. wound, and was again in command of his No quarter was given; but very soon the army. The fort was closely invested by officer who gave the order was killed by the British, but Drummond's force, ly-the side of Lieutenant Macdonough, who ing upon low ground, was greatly weakhad asked him for quarter, but was shot ened by typhoid fever. Hearing of this, dead by him. The battle raged furiously Brown determined to make a sortie from a while longer. The British held the the fort. The time appointed for its exmain bastion of the fort in spite of all ecution was Sept. 17. He resolved, he efforts to dislodge them. Finally, just said, "to storm the batteries, destroy the as the Americans were about to make a cannon, and roughly handle the brigade

# ERIE, LAKE, BATTLE ON

minutes. This triumph was followed by services. the capture of the block-house in the rear of the batteries. The garrison were made be masters of Lake Erie was an important prisoners, cannon and carriages were de- question to be solved in 1813. The United stroyed, and the magazine blown up. States government did not fulfil its prom-Meanwhile, General Miller had carried ise to Hull to provide means for securing two other batteries and block-houses in the naval supremacy on Lake Erie. The the rear. Within forty minutes after necessity for such an attainment was so Porter and Miller began the attack, four obvious before the close of 1812 that the

on duty, before those in reserve at the saved, with Buffalo, and stores on the camp could be brought into action." Niagara frontier, by this successful sortic. Fortunately for the sallying troops, a In the space of an hour the hopes of thick fog obscured their movements as Drummond were blasted, the fruits of the they went out, towards noon, in three di- labor of fifty days were destroyed, and visions-one under General Proctor, an- his force reduced by at least 1,000 men. other under James Miller (who had been Public honors were awarded to Brown, brevetted a brigadier-general), and a Porter, and Ripley. Congress presented third under General Ripley. Porter each with a gold medal. To the chief reached a point within a few rods of the commander (Brown), of whom it was British right wing, at near three o'clock, said, "no enterprise which he undertook hefore the movement was suspected by ever failed," the corporation of New York his antagonist. An assault was immediately begun. The startled British on The governor of New York (D. D. Tompthat flank fell back, and left the Amerikins) presented to him an elegant sword. cans masters of the ground, Two bat- The States of New York, Massachusetts, teries were then stormed, and were car- South Carolina, and Georgia each gave ried after a close struggle for thirty Ripley tokens of their appreciation of his

Erie, LAKE, BATTLE ON. Who should



MOUTH OF CASCADE CREEK, WHERE PERRY'S FLEET WAS BUILT.

batteries, two block-houses, and the whole government took vigorous action in the line of British intrenchments were in the matter. Isaac Chauncey was in command hands of the Americans. Fort Erie was of a little squadron on Lake Ontario late

257 III.



PERRY'S BATTLE FLAG.

in 1812, and Capt. Oliver Hazard Perry, to meet danger. sired his services, and on Feb. 17 Perry re- with vexation for want of men." ceived orders from the Secretary of the Perry, anxiously waiting for men to Navy to report to Chauncey with all posman his little fleet at Erie, was partial-Masters Almy, Champlin, and Taylor. He pared for vigorous combat. On Aug. 17, Daniel Dobbins, at the mouth of Cascade in the main-top of the Lawrence cried,

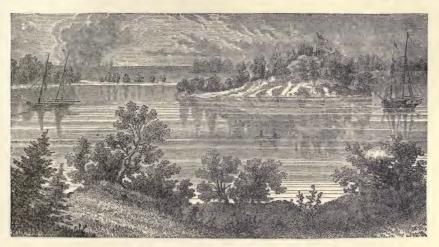
24th of the same month two brigs were put afloat. The whole fleet was finished on July 10, and consisted of the brig Lawrence, twenty guns; brig Niagara, twenty guns; brig Caledonia, three guns; schooner Ariel, four guns; schooner Scorpion, two guns and two swivels; sloop Trippe, one gun; schooner Tigress, one gun; and schooner Porcupine, one gun. The command of the fleet was given to Perry, and the Lawrence, so named in honor of the slain commander of the Chesapeake, was his flag-ship. But men and supplies were wanting. A British squadron on the lake seriously menaced the fleet at Erie, and Perry pleaded for materials to put his vessels in proper order

"Think of my situaa zealous young naval officer, of Rhode Isl- tion," he wrote to Chauncey-" the enemy and, who was in command of a flotilla of in sight, the vessels under my command gunboats on the Newport station, offered more than sufficient and ready to make his services on the Lakes. Chauncey de- sail, and yet obliged to bite my fingers

sible despatch, and to take with him to ly gratified by the arrival there of 100 Sackett's Harbor all of the best men of men from Black Rock, under Captain Elthe flotilla at Newport. He sent them for- liott, and early in August, 1813, he went ward, in companies of fifty, under Sailing- out on the lake before he was fairly premet Chauncey at Albany, and they jour- when off Sandusky Bay, he fired a signalneyed together in a sleigh through the gun for General Harrison, according to then wilderness to Sackett's Harbor. In agreement. Harrison was encamped at March Perry went to Presque Isle (now Seneca, and late in the evening of the Erie, Pa.) to hasten the construction and 19th he and his suite arrived in boats equipment of a little navy there designed and went on board the flag-ship Lawrence, to co-operate with General Harrison in at- where arrangements were made for the fall tempts to recover Michigan. Four vessels campaign in that quarter. Harrison had were speedily built at Erie, and five others about 8,000 militia, regulars and Indians, were taken to that well-sheltered harbor at Camp Seneca, a little more than 20 from Black Rock, near Buffalo, where miles from the lake. While he was wait-HENRY ECKFORD (q. v.) had converted ing for Harrison to get his army ready merchant-vessels into war-ships. The ves- to be transported to Fort Malden, Perry sels at Erie were constructed under the cruised about the lake. On a bright immediate supervision of Sailing-Master morning, Sept. 10, the sentinel watching Early in May (1813) the three "Sail, ho!" It announced the appearsmaller vessels were launched, and on the ance of the British fleet, clearly seen in

# ERIE, LAKE, BATTLE ON

the northwestern horizon. Very soon into shreds, her spars battered into splin-Perry's nine vessels were ready for the ters, and her guns dismounted. One mast enemy. At the mast-head of the Lawrence remained, and from it streamed the nawas displayed a blue banner, with the tional flag. The deck was a scene of words of Lawrence, the dying captain, in dreadful carnage, and most men would large white letters "Don't give up the have struck their flag. But Perry was

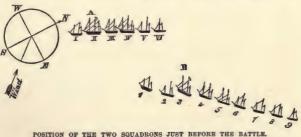


PUT-IN-BAY-SMOKE OF BATTLE SEEN IN THE LISTANCE.

Ship." The two squadrons slowly approached each other. The British squad-had fought gallantly, excepting the ron was commanded by Com. Robert Niagara, Captain Elliott, the stanchest H. Barelay, who fought with Nelson at ship in the fleet, which had kept out-

and schooner Chippewa, one, and two swivels. The battle began at noon. at long range, the Scorpion, commanded by young Sailing - Master Stephen Champlin, then less than twenty-four years of age, firing the first shot on the American side. As the fleets drew nearer and nearer. hotter and hotter waxed

Trafalgar. His vessels were the ship Deside, and was unhurt. As she drew near troit, nineteen guns, and one pivot and the Lawrence, Perry resolved to fly to her, two howitzers; ship Queen Charlotte, and, renewing the fight, win the victory. seventeen, and one howitzer; brig Lady Putting on the uniform of his rank, that Prevost, thirteen, and one howitzer; brig he might properly receive Barclay as his Hunter, ten; sloop Little Belt, three; prisoner, he took down his broad pen-



POSITION OF THE TWO SQUADRONS JUST BEFORE THE BATTLE.

the fight. For two hours the Lawrence nant and the banner with the stirring bore the brunt of battle, until she lay words, entered his boat, and, with four upon the waters almost a total wreck stout seamen at the oars, he started on -her rigging all shot away, her sails cut his perilous voyage, anxiously watched by

In have med the snems and they are ours: Two Ships, two Brigs one Schooner & one Sloop. Yours, with great respect and esteem Old Bry.

PERRY'S DESPATCH.

those he had left on the Lawrence. Perry the Niagara in safety. Hoisting his penstood upright in his boat, with the pen- nant over her, he dashed through the nant and banner partly wrapped about British line, and eight minutes afterwards him. Barclay, who had been badly the colors of the enemy's flag-ship were wounded, informed of Perry's daring, and struck, all but two of the fleet surrenderknowing the peril of the British fleet if ing. These attempted to escape, but were the young commodore should reach the pursued and brought back, late in the decks of the Niagara, ordered big and evening, by the Scorpion, whose gallant



THE PERRY MEDAL.

little guns to be brought to bear on the commander (Champlin) had fired the little boat that held the hero. The voy- first and last gun in the battle of Lake age lasted fifteen minutes. Bullets tra- Erie. Assured of victory, Perry sat down, versed the boat, grape-shot falling in the and, resting his naval cap on his knee, water near covered the seamen with spray, wrote to Harrison, with a pencil, on the and oars were shivered by cannon-balls, back of a letter, the famous despatch: but not a man was hurt. Perry reached "We have met the enemy, and they are

### ERNST-ERSKINE

and one sloop." The name of Perry was injury in the case of the Chesapeake made immortal. His government thanked  $(q.\ v.)$ , and also assured the government him, and gave him and Elliott each a of the United States that Great Britain gold medal. The legislature of Pennsyl- would immediately send over an envoy vania voted him thanks and a gold medal; extraordinary, vested with power to conand it gave thanks and a silver medal to clude a treaty that should settle all each man who was engaged in the battle. points of dispute between the two gov-The Americans lost twenty-seven killed ernments. This arrangement was comand ninety-six wounded. The British loss pleted April 18, 1809. The next day the was about 200 killed and 600 made prison- Secretary of State received a note from ers. At about nine o'clock in the evening Erskine, saying he was authorized to deof the day of the battle, the moon shin- clare that his Majesty's Orders in Council ing brightly, the two squadrons weighed of January and November, 1807, would anchor and sailed into Put-in-Bay, not be withdrawn on June 10 next ensuing. far from Sandusky, out of which the On the same day (April 19) the Presi-American fleet had sailed that morning. dent issued a proclamation declaring that The last survivor of the battle of Lake trade with Great Britain might be re-Erie was John Norris, who died at Peters- sumed after June 10. This proclamation burg, Va., in January, 1879.

cer; born in Cincinnati, O., June 27, dent was toasted and feasted by leading 1842; graduated at West Point in Federalists, as a Washingtonian worthy 1864, and entered the Engineer Corps; of all confidence. In the House of Represuperintendent of West Point in 1893- sentatives, John Randolph, who lauded 98; appointed a brigadier-general of vol- England for her magnanimity, offered unteers in May, 1898, and served in (May 3, 1809) a resolution which declared the war against Spain. He was sent to "that the promptitude and frankness with Porto Rico, and had command of the which the President of the United States troops in the action of Coamo. He is has met the overtures of the government

diplomatist; born in England in 1776; proval of this House." The joy was of soon after 1806 was sent to the United brief duration. Mr. Erskine was soon States as British envoy. He was on duty afterwards compelled to communicate to in Washington at the time of Madison's the President (July 31) that his governaccession to the Presidency. He found ment had refused to sanction his arrangethe new President so exceedingly anxious ment, ostensibly because the minister had for peace and good feeling between the exceeded his instructions, and was not two countries that he had written to Can-ning, the British minister, such letters Mr. Erskine was recalled. The true reaon the subject that he was instructed to son for the rejection by the British aupropose to the Americans a reciprocal thorities of the arrangement made by repeal of all the prohibitory laws upon Erskine probably was, that, counting upon certain conditions. Those conditions were the fatal effects of sectional strife in so partial towards Great Britain, requir- the Union, already so rampant in some ing the Americans to submit to the rule places, the British government was enof 1756, that they were rejected. Very couraged to believe that the bond of union soon, however, arrangements were made would be so weakened that a scheme then by which, upon the Orders in Council be-ing repealed, the President should issue destroying that Union would be successful. a proclamation declaring a restoration of England having spurned the olive-branch commercial intercourse with Great Brit- so confidingly offered, the President of ain, but leaving all restrictive laws as the United States issued another proclaagainst France in full force. Mr. Erskine mation (Aug. 9, 1809), declaring the non-

ours-two ships, two brigs, one schooner, also offered reparation for the insult and gave great joy in the United States. Ernst, Oswald Herbert, military offithe author of Practical Military Engi- of Great Britain towards a restoration of barmony and freer commercial intercourse Erskine, David Montague, Baron, between the two nations meet the apintercourse act to be again in full force 1799. On June 26, 1812, under command in regard to Great Britain.

Erskine, SIR WILLIAM, British soldier; born in 1728; entered the English army in 1743; commanded one of the brigades March 9, 1795.

Esopus War, THE. There had been a tlers at Esopus (now Kingston, N. Y.) hattan for security, but had been persome Indians, who had been helping the of 1658, became noisy in a drunken rout, and were fired upon by the villagers. This outrage caused fearful retaliation. The Indians desolated the farms, and murdered the people in isolated houses. The Dutch put forth their strength to oppose the barbarians, and the "Esopus War" until 1664 intermittingly. Some Indians, taken prisoners, were sent to Curaçoa and sold as slaves. The anger of the Esopus Indians was aroused, and, in 1663, the village of Wiltwyck, as the Esopus village was called, was almost totally destroyed. Stuyvesant was there at the time, holding a conference with the Indians in the open fields, when the destructive blow fell. The houses were plundered and burned, and men, hurrying from the fields to protect their families and property, were either shot down or carried away captive. The struggle was desperate, but the white people were victorious. When the assailants were driven away, they carried off forty women and children; and in the heap of ruins which they left behind them were found the charred remains of twenty-one murdered villagers. It was the final event of violence of that war.

neers and Buccaneering in America, which ish whale-ships, with an aggregate of has been frequently reprinted.

of Capt. David Porter, she left Sandy Hook, N. J., on a cruise, with a flag at her masthead bearing the significant words, "FREE-TRADE AND SAILORS' RIGHTS." He at the battle of Long Island in 1776; and scon captured several English merchant was second in command of Tryon's expe-vesels, making trophy bonfires of most of dition to Danbury in April, 1777. In the them on the ocean, and their crews his next year he took command of the east- prisoners. After cruising southward severn district of Long Island. He died eral weeks in disguise, capturing a prize now and then, he turned northward, and chased a fleet of English transports bearmassacre by the Indians of Dutch set- ing 1,000 troops to Halifax, convoyed by a frigate and a bomb-vessel. He captin 1655. The settlers had fled to Man- ured one of the transports, and a few days afterwards (Aug. 13) fell in with suaded by Stuyvesant to return to their the British armed ship Alert, Capt. T. farms, where they built a compact village L. P. Langhorne, mounting twenty 18for mutual protection. Unfortunately, pounder carronades and six smaller guns. The Essex was disguised as a merchant-Dutch in their harvests in the summer man. The Alert followed her for some time, and at length opened fire with three cheers from her people. Porter caused his ports to be knocked out in an instant, when his guns responded with terrible effect. It was a complete surprise. The Alert was so badly injured and her people were so panic-stricken that the conflict was short. In spite of the efforts of the officers, the men of the Alert ran below for safety. She was surrendered in a sinking condition. She was the first British naval vessel captured in the war. Nobody was killed on either vessel.

When Commodore Bainbridge about to sail from Boston with the Constitution and Hornet, orders were sent to Captain Porter, of the Essex, then lying in the Delaware, to cruise in the track of the West Indiamen, and at a specified time to rendezvous at certain ports, when, if he should not fall in with the flag-ship of the squadron, he would be at liberty to follow the dictates of his own judgment. Having failed to find the Constitution at any appointed rendezvous, and having provided himself with funds by taking \$55,000 from a British packet, llagers. It was the final event of vio-nce of that war.

Esquemeling, John, author of Bucca-waters, Porter seized twelve armed Brit-302 men and 107 guns. These were what Essex, The, a frigate of 860 tons, he entered the Pacific Ocean for. He rated at thirty-two guns, but actually armed some of them, and at one time he carried forty-six; built in Salem, Mass., in had a fleet of nine vessels. He sent

# ESSEX, THE

cargoes of whale-oil to the United States. in port, and some of them formed strong On Sept. 15, 1813, while among the Gala- attachments to the native women. pagos Islands, he fell in with a British were so dissatisfied when he left that whaling-vessel armed with twelve guns they became almost mutinous. He had and manned by thirty-nine men. He capt- kept his men from going on shore for ured her, and found her laden with beef, three days before he weighed anchor. pork, bread, wood, and water, articles "The girls," says Porter in his Journal, which Porter stood greatly in need of at "lined the beach from morning until that time. The exploits of the Essex in night, and every moment importuned me the Pacific produced great excitement in to take the taboos off the men, and laughthe British navy, and the government ingly expressed their grief by dipping sent out the frigate Phabe, with one or their fingers into the sea and touching two consorts, to attempt her capture. their eyes, so as to let the salt-water Porter heard of this from an officer who trickle down their cheeks." was sent into the harbor of Valparaiso, Chile, with prizes. He also learned that for her long voyage and for encountering Americans. In consequence of this infor- had named Madison), and on Feb. 3, 1814, and 360 seamen. the American whalers from peril, and in- guns, Captain Hillyar, and her consort, the most profound respect for the Ameri- Tucker. The former mounted thirty long 18can navy. Among the Marquesas Islands pounders, sixteen 32-pounder carronades,

paroled prisoners to Rio de Janeiro, and He had allowed his men great indulgence

When the Essex was thoroughly fitted the Chilean authorities were becoming enemies, she sailed (Dec. 12) with her more friendly to the English than to the prizes from Nooaheevah Island (which he mation, Porter resolved to go to the entered the harbor of Valparaiso. One of Marquesas Islands, refit his vessel, and the captured vessels, which he had armed return to the United States. He had capt- and named Essex Junior, cruised off the ured almost every English whale-ship harbor as a scout, to give warning of the known to be off the coasts of Peru and approach of any man-of-war. Very soon Chile, and had deprived the enemy of two English men-of-war were reported in property to the amount of \$2,500,000 the offing. They sailed into the harbor, He had also released and proved to be the Phabe, thirty-six spired the Peruvians and Chileans with the Cherub, twenty-two guns, Captain (at Nooaheevah) Porter became involved and one howitzer; also six 3-pounders in in hostilities with the warring natives. her tops. Her crew consisted of 320 men



ESSEX FIGHTING PREBE AND CHERUB.

### ESSEX JUNTA

24-pounder carronades and two long nines gave him thanks. above, making a total of twenty-eight guns. Her crew numbered 180. The Es- ident John Adams, who was anxious for sex at that time could muster only 225, a renomination and election, caused a and the Essex Junior only sixty. The Es- fatal schism in the Federal party. He sew had forty 32-pounder carronades and looked to the Southern States as his chief

and boys. The Cherub mounted eighteen were lavished upon him, and several State 32-pounder carronades below, with eight legislatures and the national Congress

Essex Junta, The. The course of Pres-



THE ESSEX AND FER PRIZES IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY, NOOAHEEVAH.

Porter's ships. At length he determined to escape. The sails of his vessels were spread for the purpose (March 28, 1814), and both vesse's started for the open sea, the hero of the Pacific. Municipal honors The opposition chanted:

six long 12-pounders; and the Essex Junior hope in the coming election; and believing had only ten 18-pounder carronades and ten McHenry and Pickering, of his cabinet, to short sixes. The British vessels blockaded be unpopular there, he abruptly called upon them to resign. McHenry instantly complied, but Pickering refused, when Adams dismissed him with little ceremony. This event produced much excitement. when a squall partially disabled the flag- Bitter animosities were engendered, and ship, and both took shelter in a bay. There criminations and recriminations ensued. they were attacked by the Phabe and The open war in the Federal party was therub, and one of the most desperate and waged by a few leaders, several of whom sanguinary battles of the war ensued. lived in the maritime county of Essex, When at last the Essex was a helpless Mass., the early home of Pickering, and wreck and on fire, and his magazine was on that account the irritated President threatened-when every officer but one was called his assailants and opposers the "Esslain or disabled; when, of the 225 brave sex Junta." He denounced them as slaves men who went into the fight on board of to British influence-some lured by moher, only seventy-five effective ones re- narchical proclivities and others by British mained-Porter hauled down his flag. So gold. A pamphlet from the pen of Hamilended the long and brilliant cruise of the ton, whom Adams, in conversation, had Essex. Her gallant commander wrote to denounced as a "British sympathizer," the Secretary of War from Valparaiso, damaged the President's political pros-"We have been ufortunate, but not dispects materially. The Republicans rejoiced graced." He and his companions were sent at the charge of British influence. Adams's home in the Essex Junior, which was made course caused a great diminution of the a cartel-ship, and Porter was honored as Federal vote, and Jefferson was elected.

#### ESSEX JUNTA-ESTAING

"The Federalists are down at last, The Monarchists completely cast! The Aristocrats are stripped of power-Storms o'er the British faction lower. Soon we Republicans shall see Columbia's sons from bondage free. Lord, how the Federalists will stare-A JEFFERSON in ADAMS'S chair !" -The Echo.

Early in 1809, John Quincy Adams, being in Washington attending the Supreme Court, in a confidential interview with President Jefferson, assured him that a continuation of the embargo (see EM-BARGO ACTS) much longer would certainly be met by forcible resistance in Massachusetts, supported by the legislature, and probably by the judiciary of the State; that if force should be resorted to to quell war, and in that event he had no doubt legal authority. the leaders of the Federal party (referring to those of the old Essex Junta) would secure the co-operation of Great France, in 1729; guillotined in Paris, Britain. He declared that the object was, and had been for several years, a dissolution of the Union and the establishment of a separate confederacy. He knew from unequivocal evidence, not provable in a court of law, that in a case of civil war the aid of Great Britain to effect that purpose would be as surely resorted to as it would be indispensably necessary to the design. A rumor of such a design was alluded to, at about the same time, by De Witt Clinton, in New York, and in the Boston Patriot, a new administration paper, to which the Adamses, father and son, were contributors. Such a plot, if it ever existed, was confined to a few Federalist members of Congress, in consequence of the purchase of Louisiana. They had proposed to have a meeting in Boston, to which Hamilton was invited, though it was known that he was opposed to the scheme. The meeting was prevented by Hamilton's sudden and violent death. A series of articles signed "Falkland" had regiment in 1748; brigadier-general in

HARTFORD CONVENTION (q. v.), and the designs of that body were known to have been patriotic.

Established Churches. Unlike foreign countries generally, neither the national nor State governments of the United States recognize officially any form of religious worship. There is neither a State Church nor an Established Church. Legislation, both national and State, has steadily opposed any sectarian form. The right of a citizen to worship according to the dictates of his own conscience is guaranteed by the national Constitution; the fullest toleration of forms of religious belief exists everywhere; and no legal discrimination is anywhere permitted, every religious denomination maintaining itself that resistance, it would produce a civil without support or hinderance by any

> Estaing, CHARLES HENRY THEODAT, Count D', naval officer; born in Auvergne, April 28, 1794; was colonel of a French



CHARLES HENRY THEODAT D'ESTAING.

appeared in New England papers, in which 1756; and served in the French fleet after it was argued that if Virginia, finding her- 1757, joining the East India squadron self no longer able to control the national under Count Lally. Made lieutenantgovernment, should secede and dissolve it, general in 1763 and vice-admiral in 1778, the Northern States, though thus deserted, he was sent to America with a strong might nevertheless be able to take care naval force to assist the patriots, arriving of themselves. There seem to have been in Delaware Bay in July, 1778. As soon no more treasonable designs among the as his destination became known in Engmembers of the Essex Junta than in the land, a British fleet, under Admiral

# ETCHEMIN INDIANS-EULALIA

Byron, was sent to follow him across the remainder (Passamaquoddies) on Atlantic. It did not arrive at New York western shore of Passamaquoddy Bay until late in the season. Byron proceeded and on the Schoodic lakes. These remstorm, and D'Estaing, his ships perfectly remains pure, for the laws of Maine will and France, the principal seat of war. strength. On the same day 5,000 British troops much-damaged British fleet put into St. of Vermont and presented to the govern-Christopher's. D'Estaing then sailed ment. (August, 1779) to escort, part of the way, won. He returned to France in 1780, and in Congress. He died in 1902. in 1783 he commanded the combined fleets Eulalia, INFANTA, fifth child of Maria headed.

islands in the Penobscot River, and the manner befitting her rank.

the to attack the French fleet in Boston Harnants are mostly Roman Catholics, and bor. His vessels were dispersed by a have churches and schools. Their blood refitted, sailed (Nov. 1, 1778) for the not allow them to intermarry with the West Indies, then, as between England white people, and they are declining in

Ethan Allen, Fort, a garrisoned milisailed from New York for the same destary post officially established 2 miles tination, escorted by a strong squadron. from Essex Junction and 5 miles from The English fleet arrived first, and, join-Burlington, Vt., Sept. 28, 1894, and named ing some other vessels already there, pro-in honor of Ethan Allen, the famous ceeded to attack the island of St. Lucia. leader of the Green Mountain Boys in the D'Estaing unsuccessfully tried to relieve Revolutionary War. There are twentyit. Soon afterwards Byron's fleet, from eight buildings of brick and stone, with the northeast coast, arrived, when slated roofs, including four cavalry D'Estaing took refuge at Martinique. stables, four double officers' quarters, four Byron tried in vain to draw him into single officers' quarters, two double baraction, and then started to convoy, a part racks, a hospital, guard-house, bakery, of the way, the homeward-bound West workshop, a water-tower 80 feet high, Indiamen of the mercantile marine. During his absence a detachment from Mareral storehouses. The parade-ground tinique captured the English island of St. covers 50 acres, and there is an excel-Vincent. Being largely reinforced soon lent rifle range of 1,000 yards. More afterwards, D'Estaing sailed with his than \$600,000 was expended in creating whole fleet and conquered the island of the post. The land for the site, which Grenada. Before the conquest was quite extends over 600 acres, was purchased by completed Byron returned, when an in- Dr. W. Seward Webb, Gov. U. A. Wooddecisive engagement took place, and the bury, Col. E. C. Smith, and other citizens

Etheridge, Emerson, statesman; born the homeward-bound French West India- in Carrituck county, N. C., Sept. 28, 1819; men; and, returning, engaged jointly admitted to the bar in 1840; member of with the American army in the siege of Congress in 1853-57 and in 1859-61; Savannah, but abandoned the contest beclerk of the national House of Representatore a promised victory for the allies was tives in 1861-63. He published Speeches

of France and Spain, and was made a Louise Isabella, ex-Queen of Spain, born Spanish grandee. He favored the French at Madrid, Feb. 12, 1864; married to Revolution, and commanded the National Prince Antoine, son of Prince Antoine Guards at Versailles, but falling under d'Orléans, Duc de Montpensier, March 6, the suspicion of the Terrorists, he was be- 1886. At the invitation of the United States government she, as a representa-Etchemin Indians. This Algonquin tive of the Spanish government, and the family, occupying the eastern part of Duke of Veragua, as the lineal descendant Maine, lived, at an early period, on the of Christopher Columbus, became guests Penobscot River, between the Abenakes of the nation during the Columbian celeproper and the Micmacs. They are now brations and World's Exposition in 1893. represented by the remnants of the Penob-Princess Eulalia arrived in the United scots and Passamaquoddies. About one- States May 20, 1893, and left June 25. half of them (the Penobscots) lived on During her stay she was entertained in a

#### EUROPE-EUTAW SPRINGS

Europe, Plan for the Peace of. See PENN, WILLIAM.

born in New Orleans, La., Aug. 27, 1834; at Harvard in 1772, and studied medicine was educated in Brookline, Mass., and under Dr. Joseph Warren. As a surgeon in the Harvard Law School; was ad- he served throughout the Revolutionary mitted to the bar in 1856, and practised War, and was a member of the Massain New Orleans till the beginning of chusetts legislature from 1788 to 1794. the Civil War, when he entered the Con- He was in the governor's council two federate army; served as judge-advocate years, and was in Congress from 1800 to on the staff of General Magruder till 1805, and from 1820 to 1823. Secretary E. Johnston. When the war closed he resigned, for there was much fault found entered the State legislature, where he with his administration. In 1815 he was served in each House. In 1876 he was sent as minister to Holland, and was elected to the United States Senate to governor of Massachusetts in 1824, dying fill a vacancy, and after the expiration while in office, Feb. 6, 1825, of the term took a trip through Europe. Returning to the United States, he was lina, near Nelson's Ferry, on the Santee, made Professor of Civil Law in the Uni- 50 miles northwest of Charleston; the versity of Louisiana. In 1884 he was scene of a notable battle in the Revoluagain elected to the United States Sen-tionary War. The principal spring, from ate, and became a member of the com- which the locality derived its name, first



JAMES BIDDLE EUSTIS.

mittee on foreign relations. He was ap- of that month he crossed the Wateree pointed minister to France in March, and Congaree and marched against the 1893, and had charge of the negotiations British camp at Orangeburg, commandwhich finally secured the release of John ed by Lieutenant - Colonel Stuart. Raw-I. Waller, ex-United States consu! in don had left these troops in Stuart's Madagascar, who had been convicted of charge and returned to England. Stuart, illegally communicating with the Hovas who had been joined by the garrison of during the French campaign, and who had Fort Ninety-six, immediately retreated, been sentenced to serve twenty-one years on the approach of Greene, to Eutaw in prison. United States, in 1897, Mr. Eustis re- ercamped. Greene pursued so stealthily entered law practice in New York. He that Stuart was not fully aware that the translated Institutes of Justinian, and Americans were after him until they were Guizot's History of the United States. close upon him, at dawn on the morning He died in Newport, R. I., Sept. 9, 1899. of Sept. 8, 1781.

Eustis, WILLIAM, physician; born in Cambridge, Mass., June 10, 1753; died Eustis, James Biddle, diplomatist; in Boston, Feb. 6, 1825; was graduated 1862, and then on the staff of Gen. Joseph of War from 1809 until 1812, he then

Eutaw Springs, a place in South Carobubbles up from a bed of rock marl, at the foot of a hill 20 or 30 feet in height, and, after flowing less than 60 yards, descends, rushing and foaming, into a cavern beneath a high ridge of marl, covered with alluvium and forest trees. After traversing its subterranean way some 30 rods, it reappears on the other side, where it is a broader stream, of sufficient volume to turn a mill-wheel. It flows over a smooth, rocky bed, shaded by cypress - trees, about 2 miles, when it enters the Santee. It was near this spring that a severe battle was fought, Sept. 8, 1781. Early in August, General Greene, on the High Hills of Santee, was reinforced by North Carolina troops under General Sumner; and at the close After his return to the Springs, 40 miles eastward, and there

#### EUTAW SPRINGS-BVANGELICAL ALLIANCE

centre of the first composed of North far towards the sea. Although the battle-Carolina militia, with a battalion of South field remained with the Americans, neither Carolina militia on each flank, commanded party could fairly claim a victory. Dur-



EUTAW SPRINGS.

lars, led by General Sumner, on the right; and his ammunition was very low. an equal number of Virginians, under Lieutenant-Colonel centre; and Marylanders, commanded by British, Nov. 25, 1783. Col. O. H. Williams, on the left. Lee's

Greene moved in two columns, the ing (Sept. 9) by parties who chased them

ing the day and the pursuit the Americans lost in killed and wounded about 550 men; the British loss, including prisoners, was fully 800. Lieutenant-Colonel Washington was severely wounded in the second battle, and was made prisoner. For his good conduct on that occasion Congress presented to Greene its thanks, a gold medal, and a British standard taken in the fight. A few days after the battle, with a large number of sick soldiers, he retired with his troops to the Santee hills and encamped. There his militia left him. He remained until the middle of November, when he marched his army into the low country, where he might obtain an abundance of food. The necessities of Greene's army had compelled him to go to the hills. The troops were too much exhausted to continue active operations. They

respectively by Marion and Pickens. The were barefooted and half naked. He had second consisted of North Carolina regu- no army hospital stores, very little salt,

> Evacuation Day, the anniversary of Campbell, in the the evacuation of New York City by the

Evangelical Alliance, THE, an associ-Legion covered the right flank, and Lieu- ation of Christians belonging to the tenant-Colonel Henderson's troops covered Evangelical Churches. It was estabthe left. Washington's cavalry and Kirk-lished Aug. 19-23, 1846, in London by a wood's Delaware troops formed a reserve, world's convention of delegates from and each line had artillery in front. Christian denominations. Its aim is to Skirmishing began at eight o'clock in the promote religious liberty, Christian union morning, and very soon the conflict be- and co-operation, and it sprang from a came general and severe. The British general desire for united efforts among were defeated and driven from the field Protestants. Its purpose is not towards with much loss. The victory was com- organic union, nor church confederation, plete, and the winners spread over the but simply towards a free Christian union British camp, eating, drinking, and plun- of members from churches who hold dering. Suddenly and unexpectedly the fundamentally the same faith. It claims fugitives rallied and renewed the battle, no legislative nor official authority that and after a terrible conflict of about five could in any way affect the internal workhours, the Americans, who had lost heavings of any denomination, but relies soleily, were compelled to give way. But ly on the moral power of love and truth. Stuart, knowing that partisan legions were When it was organized there were 800 not far away, felt insecure, and that night, Christians present, including Episcoafter breaking up 1,000 muskets and depalians, Presbyterians, Independents, stroying stores, he retreated towards Methodists, Baptists, Lutherans, Re-Charleston, pursued early the next morn-formed, Moravians, etc., from England,

#### EVANGELICAL ALLIANCE-EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION

the United States, Germany, France, ground, we solemnly reaffirm and profess Switzerland, and other countries At that time the following articles were adopted:

"1. The divine inspiration, authority, and sufficiency of the Holy Scriptures.

"2. The right and duty of private judgment in the interpretation of the Holy Scriptures.

"3. The unity of the Godhead, and the

Trinity of the persons therein.

"4. The utter depravity of human nature in consequence of the Fall.

"5. The incarnation of the Son of God, his work of atonement for the sins of mankind, and his mediatorial intercession and reign.

"6. The justification of the sinner by

faith alone.

"7. The work of the Holy Spirit in the conversion and sanctification of the sin-

"8. The immortality of the soul, the resurrection of the body, the judgment of the world by our Lord Jesus Christ, with the eternal blessedness of the righteous and the eternal punishment of the wicked.

"9. The divine institution of the Christian ministry, and the obligation and perpetuity of the ordinances of baptism and the Lord's Supper."

In 1867 the American branch of the Alliance was founded, and adopted the above articles, with the following quali-

fying preamble:

"Resolved, That in forming an Evangelical Alliance for the United States in co-operative union with other branches of the Alliance, we have no intention to give rise to a new denomination; or to effect an amalgamation of churches, except in the way of facilitating personal Christian intercourse and a mutual good understanding; or to interfere in any way whatever with the internal affairs of the various denominations; but simply to bring individual Christians into closer fellowship and co-operation, on the basis of the spiritual union which already exists in the vital relations of Christ to the members of his body in all ages and countries.

"Resolved, That in the same spirit we historical. and

our faith in all the doctrines of the inspired Word of God, and in the consensus of doctrines as held by all true Christians from the beginning. And we do more especially affirm our belief in the divinehuman person and atoning work of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, as the only and sufficient source of salvation, as the heart and soul of Christianity, and as the centre of all true Christian union and fellowship.

"Resolved, That, with this explanation, and in the spirit of a just Christian liberality in regard to the minor differences of theological schools and religious denominations, we also adopt, as a summary of the consensus of the various Evangelical Confessions of Faith, the Articles and Explanatory Statement set forth and agreed on by the Evangelical Alliance at its formation in London, 1846, and approved by the separate European organizations; which articles are as follows, etc."

The Evangelical Alliance since its origin has extended its work throughout the Protestant world. It has no central authority and appears in active operation only from time to time, as it meets in general conference. The character of these conferences are purely religious, lasting from ten to twelve days. The time is spent in prayer and praise, in discussions of the great religious questions of the day, and in brotherly communion. Nine international meetings have thus far been held. The first occurred in London, 1851; the second in Paris, 1855; the third in Berlin, 1857; the fourth in Geneva, 1861; the fifth in Amsterdam, 1867; the sixth in New York, 1873; the seventh in Basel, Switzerland, 1879; the eighth in Denmark, 1884; and the ninth in Italy, 1891. The United States branch held a national conference in Chicago, 1893, in connection with the Columbian World's Exposition. The week of prayer, beginning with the first Sunday in each year, and now generally observed throughout Protestant Christendom, is one of the most important results obtained by the Alliance.

Evangelical Association, a religious propose no new creed; but, taking broad, organization established in the United evangelical catholic States in 1800 by the Rev. Jacob Albright.

This movement was the outcome of a work war in the Crimea in 1854. He died in of reform begun in 1790 by Albright, who London, Jan. 2, 1870. held that the German churches in the ciation is Arminian; in mode of worship Theophilus Americanus (an the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which Wordsworth's ber. The ministers, who are itinerant, are Episcopal Church in the United States,

divided into deacons and elders; the presiding elders and bishops are elected for four years, the former by individual conferences, the latter by the general conference, which is the highest legislative body in the church. In 1900 the Association reported 1,052 ministers, 1,806 churches, and 118,865 members.

Evans, CLEMENT ANSELM, lawyer; born in Georgia; graduated at the law school of Augusta, Ga.; was in the Georgia Senate in 1859; served in the Confederate army through the Civil War, and was an acting major-general in the Army of Northern Virginia at the time of Lee's surrender. He is the author of Military History of Georgia; and editor of Confederate Military History (12 volumes).

Evans, SIR GEORGE DE LACY, military officer; born in Moig, Ireland, in 1787; entered the British army at the age of twenty years; served in the East Indies, and early in 1814 came to the United

States with the rank of brevet-colonel. etc. He died in Baltimore, Md., July 16, He was engaged in the BATTLE OF BLADENS- 1868. BURG (q. v.) in August, and led the troops

Evans, Hugh Davey, author; born in eastern part of Pennsylvania were cor- Baltimore, Md., April 26, 1792; began rupt. In 1816 the first general confer- the practice of law in Baltimore in 1815; ence of the body was held in Union county, and became widely known as a constitu-Pa. In doctrine the Evangelical Asso- tional lawyer. His publications include American and form of government it agrees with adaptation, with additions, of Canon Theophilus Anglicanus); Albright during his early life was a mem- Essay on the Episcopate of the Protestant



SIR GEORGE DE LACY EVANS.

Evans, OLIVER, inventor; born in Newthat entered Washington, D. C., and de- port, Del., in 1775; was of Welsh descent, stroyed the public buildings there. He and was grandson of Evan Evans, D.D., was with General Ross in the expedition the first Episcopal minister in Philadelagainst Baltimore in September, and was phia. Apprenticed to a wheelwright, he near that general when he fell. Evans early displayed his inventive genius. At was also with Pakenham in the attempt the age of twenty-two years he had into capture New Orleans. He was wounded vented a most useful machine for making in the battle that occurred below that card-teeth. In 1786-87 he obtained from Returning to Europe, he served the legislatures of Maryland and Pennunder Wellington. Afterwards he was sylvania the exclusive right to use his elected to Parliament, and was subse-improvements in flour-mills. He conquently promoted to lieutenant general, structed a steam-carriage in 1799, which In the latter capacity he served in the led to the invention of the locomotive en-

#### EVANS-EVARTS

gine. His steam-engine was the first con- ment. He died in New York City, April structed on the high-pressure principle. 21, 1819. In 1803-4 he made the first steam dredging-machine used in America, to which cer; born in Virginia; graduated at he gave the name of "Oracter Amphi- the United States Naval Academy in bolis," arranged for propulsion either on 1863; took part in the attack on Fort land or water. This is believed to have Fisher, where he was severely wounded; been the first instance in America of the was in command of the Yorktown in the application of steam-power to the propel- harbor of Valparaiso, Chile, in 1891, durling of a land carriage. Evans foresaw ing a period of strained relations between and prophesied the near era of railway the United States and Chile; commanded communication and travel. He proposed the battle-ship *Iowa* and took an active the construction of a railway between part in the destruction of Cervera's fleet; Philadelphia and New York, but his lim- was promoted rear-admiral in 1901. He ited means would not allow him to con- is author of A Sailor's Log and many vince the sceptics by a successful experi- magazine articles.

Evans, Robley Dunglison, naval offi-

# EVARTS, WILLIAM MAXWELL



WILLIAM MAXWELL EVARTS.

afterwards resided and practised his pro-

Evarts, WILLIAM MAXWELL, statesman; son in his impeachment before the Senate born in Boston, Mass., Feb. 6, 1818; in 1868. President Hayes appointed Mr. graduated at Yale College in 1837; stud- Evarts Secretary of State in March, 1877, ied law, and was admitted to the bar, in and in January, 1885, he was elected the city of New York, in 1840, where he United States Senator, holding the seat till 1891. He died in New York City. Feb. 28, 1901.

Bimetallism .- In 1881, after the conclusion of his term of service in the cabinet. he went to Paris as delegate of the United States to the International Monetary Conference. He there made the following plea for the employment of both gold and silver in the money of the world:

The question now put to us is—as is obvious everywhere in the progress of this conference—the question now put to us is, "Why is it that in your wealth, your strength, your manifold and flexible energies and opportunities in the conflicts and competitions of the system of nations represented here, why is it that you feel concern for mischiefs which carry no special suffering or menace to you or anxiety as to the methods of their cure, when you are so free-handed as to the methods and resorts at your choice? Why should these evils that have grown out of a short-sighted and uncircumspect policy, as you (the United States) think; why should you so fession. He was one of the ablest and persistently call upon all the nations to most eloquent members of the bar, and unite, and put yourselves, as it were, on held a foremost rank in his profession for the same footing of danger and solicitude many years. He was the leading counsel with them?" The answer on our part is employed for the defence of President John- simple and honest. It needs no ingenuity

ties that those moneys master?

perhaps first of all nations, in the cate. history of the development of commerce, and the great, the manifold, the varied sented itself in a double aspect.

to frame it, and it asks no special courtesy us, and that we, so far as money is conor confidence on your part to believe it. cerned, should not be obstructed in selling It is our interest in the commerce of the cur raw products to the skilled nations world, and we consider no question of the ef Europe, or the products of our industry money of the world alien from that inter- to the consumers in less developed nations. est. Why should we not feel an interest, Besides this equilibrium of selfishness, and an urgent interest, in the commerce which makes the general good our good, of the world? We are seated on a conti- we are free from any bias in the matter nent, so to speak, of our own, as distin- of the production of the precious metals, guished from Asia and Europe. We are trivial as that is in comparison with the nearer to Europe and to Asia than either immense and fervid march of commerce. is to the other, and if there is to be a great We produce the two metals equally. Out battle between the Eastern and Western of the same prolific silver mines even, the commerce and a public and solemn war desame ore gives us 55 per cent. of silver clared between the silver of the East and and 45 of gold. How could you imagine a the gold of the West, who so likely to nation in regard to its production of the make the profit of the interchange between precious metals more indifferent as to those moneys, and necessarily, therefore, which is made the master of the world? of the interchange between the commodi- It is a bad tyranny that we resist. It is the possession of freedom and of power But there is another striking position in the commerce of the world by the of our country, not geographical. It is service of both these metals, in place that we more than all other nations, of the mastery of either, that we advo-

It is hardly necessary to recapitulate that our nation holds, in either hand, the the principal duties of money, but they great products of staples, of raw material, have always been of a nature that preproducts of skilled industry, which we the time that money needed to be used have developed and organized, and in in any considerable volume, and for any which we contest with Europe the markets considerable debts among the advancing of the world. We propose to furnish the nations of the world, there never has products of our agriculture, which feed in been a time in which the money for man's so great share the laborers of Europe and use did not present itself in reference to the machinery of Europe, as inexorable in its service and duties in two aspects. One its demands as the laborers; and we pro- is to deal with the petty transactions of pose also to deal with the world at large every-day and neighborhood use, where in the skilled products of industry in the smallness of transactions required every form applied to those raw ma- money susceptible of easy division; the terials, and prosecuted under the ad- other for a transfer in larger transactions vantages of their home production. We required money to be used in the mass contemplate no possibility of taking place and with a collective force, money that with the less civilized or poorer nations, was capable of easy multiplication and of to sit at the feet of the more civilized and easy management in aggregate values. richer nations. We have no desire to place But, besides that, there soon came to be a ourselves, on the side of skilled industry, use of money between the distant parts in the position of a superior nation to in- of one country and between distant counferiors, though they may depend on us tries, and so an opportunity for disparity for this supply. We occupy, quite as much in the treatment of money in these opas in our geographical position, in this posing aspects, with no longer a common aspect towards the different forms of sovereignty that could adjust them one wealth, production, and industry, an en- to the other. In the progress, so rapid, tirely catholic and free position, having so vast, so wide, of the interchange of the no interest but the great interest that all products and industries of the world, there nations, as far as money is concerned, came to intrude itself more and more should not be embarrassed in trading with necessarily and familiarly, the elements

of distance in space and remoteness of them, together, are competent to supply dates of beginning and closing transactor its maintenance. alone embarrassed both of these moneys in which this disorder between gold and in the discharge of their double duty, silver, this depreciation of their general were there no exposure to discord between and combined functions, this struggle bethemselves. But long ago this ceased to tween them, can be put an end to. One be the limit of the trouble. The actual is to admit, as the intrinsic money of the service of intrinsic money in the transac- world, only one metallic basis, and to tion of the petty traffic and the great com-drive out, extirpate, as a barbarism, as merce of the world, in providing for its an anachronism, as a robber and a fraud, own transfer from place to place, within the other metal, that, grown old in the a nation, or from country to country, service and feeble in its strength, is no across the boundaries or across the seas, more a help, but a hinderance and a marmade it impossible for the volume of both plot. That is a task that might be prothe metals that the bounty of nature posed to the voluntary action of nations, could yield to the urgent labor of man to and, if the monometallic proposition be perform the task. Every form and device the true one, that is the logical course of secondary money, of representative to which the nations we represent ought money, which the wit of man could com- to resort, unless they take the only other pass, and which could maintain its verity logical alternative—that is, to make one as money by its relation to the intrinsic money out of the two metals, to have no money of the world, was brought in to re- two standards or kinds of money, but one lieve the precious metals from the burden money, adapted in its multiples and diunder which, unaided, they must have visions to the united functions of the two succumbed. All these forms, whether the precious metals. bills of exchange to run between country I have said that these two are the if there should be any considerable failure tolerable evil, it is not within

These developments of commerce Now, there are but two logical methods

and country, or of notes or checks at home, only logical methods. There is another or of paper money-all are but forms of method, and that is, in despair of makcredit. While, then, they relieve intrinsic ing one money out of the two metals, money from the intolerable burden of to make two moneys out of them. This actually carrying the transactions of the project is not to discard either from world, they burdened it, so to speak, with the service of mankind, but to separate moral obligations which it must discharge. them and so mark them as that they All this vast expanse of credit in the de- shall not occupy the same regions, but veloped commerce of the world rests divide the world between them. For finally upon the intrinsic money of the the working of this scheme it is proposed world, and if you would have fixity, unity, that in some fashion a partition shall and permanence in the credit operations be made among nations, or sets of naof the world there must be fixity, unity, tions, and a struggle for the metals be and permanence in all the intrinsic money set on foot to reach an equilibrium or of the world upon which that credit rests. alternating triumph, or undergo such This credit is, almost without a figure, a fluctuations or vicissitudes, or enjoy vast globe, and this service of the precious such a degree of permanence as fortune, metals to sustain it is that of an Atlas, out of the chaos, may offer to mankind. upon whom the whole fabric rests. The This scheme might well be defined as strength of both arms, nerved by a united harmonious discord and organized disimpulse of heart and will, is indispenorder. But this is nothing but a consable; neither can be spared. Consequently, clusion that although there is an inin their force, or any waste of it by an-compass of human wisdom, or human tagonism between the metals making up strength, or human courage, to attempt the intrinsic money of the world, the to remedy. This conclusion would leave credit of the world is deprived of what things to take care of themselves. This nature in supplying the two precious notion found expression in the sentiments metals and human wisdom in regulating declared by some of the powers at the

tation that was then indulged, that human will, by the power or the polity of things would take care of themselves, has nations, redress the mischief, but that not been realized. Experience since has we must leave the question to work itself shown an aggravation of the mischief, a out in discord, in dishonor, in disorder, continued and widening extension of its in disaster. has been convened.

ficulty in arranging this partition of from the already existing state of feelon the part of those who sit below the quirement of intrinsic money, a physical force, behind it. It is a mere fashion of which combined nature has done the ut-

conference of 1878. The hopeful expec- speech for saying that we cannot by

pressure, and produced another appeal This brings us fairly to consider how to the wisdom and courage of the nations great the task is which is proposed for to redress it, under which this conference reason and for law to accomplish. How much is there wanting in the properties But there is, confessedly, a great dif- of these two metals, how much is missing money among the nations. I will not ing, of habit, of the wishes and the enlarge upon that difficulty; it has al- wisdom of the world at large, and in the ready been sufficiently pointed out. It is common - sense of mankind as exhibited inherent and ineradicable. Its terms can- in history or shown to-day, that stands not be expressed by its champions. Some- in the way of the common use of the two times it is spoken of as a division be- precious metals to provide the common tween the Asiatic and European nations; necessity of one money for the commerce sometimes as a division between the rich of the world? The quarrel with nature nations and the poor nations; sometimes seems to be with its perverse division of as a division between the civilized and the necessary functions of money between the less civilized nations. There seems the two precious metals. In their regret to have been an easy confidence that these that nature has furnished us silver and groups could be satisfactorily arranged gold, with the excellent properties of each, for a reasonable equality in this battle instead of one abundant, yet not redunof the precious metals. But I have been dant, metal that would have served all puzzled to know, and no one has dis- purposes, the monometallists strive to cortinctly stated, where the United States rect this perversity of nature by using were to be arrayed. No one has ventured only the not abundant gold and discardto determine whether they were to be ing the not redundant silver. Well, I do counted as a rich nation or as a poor na- not know but one might imagine a metal, tion; whether as an Asiatic or a Euro- a single metal, that would combine all pean nation; whether as a civilized the advantages which these two metals nation or an uncivilized nation. Yet, I in concert have hitherto offered to manthink it would be no vain assumption kind. It may be within the range of imon the part of the United States to feel agination to conceive of a metal that that any settlement of the money ques- would grow small in bulk when you tions of the world that leaves us out, wanted it to aggregate values, and grow and our interest in them, and our wisdom large when you wanted to divide it into about them, will not be the decree of an minute values. Yet, as I think, the mere ecumenical council, or establish articles statement, to the common apprehension of faith that can be enforced against the of mankind, describes what we should whole world. The notion seems to be call a perpetual miracle, and not an order that the nations that sit above the salt of nature. Now, if such a metal is a are to be served with gold, and those mere figment of the imagination, if no that sit below the salt are to be served such metal with these incompatible qualiwith silver. But who is to keep us in ties is found in rerum natura, how are our seats? Who is to guard against an we going to dispense in our actual money interruption of the feast by a struggle with that fundamental, inexorable resalt to be served with gold, or of those capability of multiplication and of diabove the salt to be served with silver? vision to serve these opposite uses? Why This project purports to have neither not then accept the reason, accept the wisdom nor courage, neither reason nor duty of treating these two metals in

plying the consensus of positive law, that gold standard is the theory of two single newus between them, that fixity of moneys. It is the theory of discord beratio by which they two shall be one tween the metals. It is the theory of usmoney at all times and everywhere; by ing one to buy the other, and robbing the which silver, when its multiplication be- exchange of commodities of what it recomes burdensome and unmanageable, quires to the utmost, the double strength, loses itself in the greater value of gold; the double service of the two metals to and gold, when its division becomes too buy and sell, not one another, but the comminute and trivial, breaks into pieces of modities of the world. silver. What nature, then, by every possible concurrence of utility has joined to- law can regulate the metals in their gether let no man put asunder. It is a uses as money involves a fundamental foolish speculation whether in rerum error in this, that money is itself natura a metal might have been contrived a commodity and that law cannot regucombining these two opposing qualities. late the ratio of the two metals as money Let us accept the pious philosophy of the any more than apportion values between French bishop, as to the great gift of the other commodities. Well, silver and gold strawberry—"Doubtless God Almighty as they come from the mine no doubt are might have made a better fruit than the commodities. There might be imagined

rant neglect all the other faculties that understand. are accorded to human effort and to

most for this special need of man, by sup-tation, that at bottom the theory of a

But it is said that this pretence that strawberry, but, doubtless, He has not." a metal that, besides having all the quali-This brings us to the essential idea ties which make it useful to men for which lies at the bottom of this effort at money, might also miss all the qualities unity of money for the nations, the ca- that would make it useful for anything pacity of law to deal with the simple task else. You might have a metal suitable of establishing a fixed ratio between the in all physical properties of gold and silmetals, so that their multiplication and ver that was neither splendid for ornadivision should make but a single scale, ment, nor malleable, nor ductile for use; This, Mr. Pirmez would have us under- you might have a gold that did not glitter stand, would prove an ineffectual struggle to the eyes, and a silver that would not of positive law against the law of nature. serve to the use. In such case the confu-It is thus he denounces the attempt at a sion between gold and silver money, and practical nexus between these metals by gold and silver in their marketable uses, reason, which could not be supplied by would be avoided. But, as matter of the physical properties of matter. To me fact, besides the good qualities which beit seems to require no more than law and nign nature has infused into these metals reason and the wit of man can readily for our service as money, they have, as supply, and have constantly supplied, in well, the properties which make them innumerable instances, and it should not valuable in vulgar use. These latter uses, be wanting here. The reason of man must no doubt, in the infancy of mankind, either, in this instance, take the full directed attention to the recondite properbounties of nature and Providence, or ties which fitted them for the institution must reject them, as the gross and igno- of money, which later ages were fully to

Although, then, the precious metals, in human progress by the beneficence of God. their qualities as metals, may remain Bring this matter to the narrowest limits. commodities, whenever the act of the law, Here is a gap to be filled. Shall we sup-finding in their properties the necessary ply it? Will you insist upon what is aptitudes, decrees their consecration to called one standard and have two moneys, the public service as money, it decrees or will you insist upon two standards with that they shall never after, in that qualthe result of one money? But one money ity of money, be commodities. In the is the object. All question of standards, very conception of money it is distinone or two, is but a form and mode by guished from all exchangeable, barterable which we may reach what we desire, one commodities in this, that the law has set money. I insist, and challenge a refu- it apart, by the imprint of coinage, to be

the servant of the state and of the world only diminishes the force and volume of in its use as money, and to abstain from money, but adds to the weight and volall commixture, as a commodity, with the ume of exchangeable commodities. It is other commodities of the world. Wher- as little a condition of health, and may ever and howsoever this ideal of money lead to as great calamities, as if the fails to be real, it is because the law is fevered blood should burn the tissues of either inefficient, within its jurisdiction, the vital channels through which it circuwhich is its disgrace, or because its juris- lates, or as if the coats of the stomach diction is limited territorially, and be- should turn to digesting themselves. cause its vigor fails beyond the boundaries. In the latter case, I agree, silver must contemplate either the employment or gold, in the shape of the coinage of one of the two metals as intrinsic money country or another, may become mer- of the world upon a fixed, efficient con-chandise to be bought and sold, in other cord and co-operation between them, or countries, as a mere money metal. Mani- their surrender to perpetual struggle, festly these exposures to demonetization, beyond the boundaries, because the legal one over the other, and finally ending force, which has made the metal money, in that calamity which overtakes, sooner stops with the boundaries, is the main or later, those who care not to use cause of the mischiefs in the monetary the bounties of nature according to the system of the world which need redress, gift and responsibility of reason. I can The cause understood, the cure is obvi- see nothing valuable in the treatment of ous. It is to carry, by some form of con- this subject which would leave the broken sensus among governments, the legal relations between the two metals, in their be repaired by chance, or the contest to employment as money, beyond the boundaries of separate systems of coinage. These legal relations between the metals once fixed, no important evasions of it would be possible, and no serious disturbance of it could arise from diversities of coinage. It is for this result and derstand that this simple law of fixing the by this means that we are striving.

strength, in its capabilities, in its vigi- consensus should include all the nations lance, in its authority, to accomplish so most engaged in the interchanges of the great, so benign a result. It was accom- world, would be powerless because it would plished up to the year 1870 by even the be opposed to the law of nature. The law informal concurrence among the nations of nature, no doubt, has made two metals, which till then subsisted. The spirit of but, according to the best inspection of the present age has led to manifold inter- them by science and common-sense, the national applications of positive law on law of nature has made them as little diother subjects than money, while there is verse as possible compatibly with their no subject to which its application is so best use as money. I agree that there may important, or, within limits, so easy as be foolish laws. There may be laws theomoney. For want of this consensus, the retically wise, but which, by the lawgiver necessary conception of money, the in- not computing the difficulties to be overstitution of money, the consecration of come, or the repugnances that will resist money, is defeated, pro tanto, when any their execution, are unwise for the time portion of the money loses its prerogative and the circumstances to which they are and incommunicable function of buying applied. I believe, as Mr. Pirmez does, and selling all, and becomes purchasable that an ill-matched struggle between arbior vendible. Whenever any portion of trary decree and the firm principles of husolvent for the exchange of commodities of the law. But that doctrine, at bottom, turns into a commodity, it thereby not if you are to apply it without regard to

To me it seems certain that the nations aggravating itself at every triumph of leash which so long held these metals to be kept up at the expense of that unity, concord, common advantage, and general progress among nations which is the ideal and the hope, the pride and the enjoyment of the age in which we live.

Mr. Pirmez, however, would have us un-

ratio between the metals, to be observed But law, it is said, is inadequate in its among concurring nations, although this the money which should be used as the man nature will result in the overthrow

the very law and without measuring the tionary consensus of mankind made and for having fought with nature as it has With more vigorous aid from positive law, done from the beginning. We had some that "written reason," which, Mr. Pirmez years ago a revenue law in the United says, is all the law there ever is or can to exact a tax of \$2 a gallon on whiskey, moneys of the world which now trouble yet whiskey was sold all over the United commerce. States, tax paid, at \$1.60 a gallon. This scious, the merely historical and tradi- died in Canton, China, June 29, 1847.

actual repugnance and resistance it has maintained an equilibrium between the to meet, is simply impugning civilization metals among the nations up to 1870. States, called forth by the exigencies of be, I cannot but anticipate the suppression war expenditure, by which we undertook of the discord and struggle between the

Everett, ALEXANDER HILL, diplomatist; was a case of miscalculation of how far born in Boston, March 19, 1792; gradauthority could go against a natural ap- uated at Harvard in 1806; studied law petite and a national taste. When we re- with John Q. Adams; and in 1809 duced the tax to 60 cents on the gallon, accompanied him to St. Petersburg as the law triumphed over this opposition of attaché to the American legation, to which appetite and cupidity and produced an im- he became secretary in 1815. He became mense revenue to the treasury. It is the chargé d'affaires at Brussels in 1818; in old puzzle, how to reconcile the law of nat-ure, that abhorred a vacuum, with its 1845 until his death was American com-ceasing to operate beyond 33 feet in missioner in China. His publications inheight. This was solved by the wise ac- clude Europe, or a General Survey of commodation between philosophy and fact, the Political Situation of the Principal that nature abhorred a vacuum, to be sure, Powers, with Conjectures on their Future but only abhorred it to a certain extent. Prospects (1821); New Ideas on Popu-As I have said, the informal, the uncon-lation (1822); America, etc. (1827). He

# EVERETT, EDWARD

of the Brattle Street (Boston) Unitarian American Review. He died in Boston, Church in February, 1814. He was Jan. 15, 1865. chosen Professor of Greek in Harvard erett was in Congress from 1825 to 1835; battle-field, on Nov. 19, 1863: governor of Massachusetts from 1836 to 1840; minister to England from 1841 to 1845; president of Harvard from 1846 looking these broad fields now reposing to 1849; and succeeded Daniel Web- from the labors of the waning year, the ate from March, 1853, until May, 1854, neath our feet, it is with hesitation that when he retired to private life on account I raise my poor voice to break the elocif feeble health. He took great interest quent silence of God and nature. But in the efforts of the women of the United the duty to which you have called me Vernon. He wrote and spoke much, and you, your indulgence and your sympathy. by his efforts procured a large amount of It was appointed by law in Athens money, and the estate was purchased. He that the obsequies of the citizens who fell was nominated for the Vice-Presidency of in battle should be performed at the pub-

Everett, EDWARD, statesman; born in the United States in 1860 by the Consti-Dorchester, Mass., April 11, 1794; brother tutional Union party. Mr. Everett was a of the preceding; graduated at Har-rare scholar and finished orator, and was vard in 1811; and was ordained pastor one of the early editors of the North

Oration at Gettysburg.—The following University in 1815, and took the chair on is his oration at the dedication of the his return from Europe in 1819. Mr. Ev- National Cemetery, on the Gettysburg

Standing beneath this serene sky, overster as Secretary of State in November, mighty Alleghanies dimly towering be-1852. He was in the United States Sen- fore us, the graves of our brethren be-States to raise money to purchase Mount must be performed; grant me, I pray



EDWARD EVERETT.

lic expense, and in the most honorable recognized, but not, therefore, unhonored,

manner. Their bones were carefully dead, and of those whose remains could gathered up from the funeral pyre where not be recovered. On the fourth day their bodies were consumed, and brought the mournful procession was formed; home to the city. There, for three days mothers, wives, sisters, daughters, led before the interment, they lay in state, the way, and to them it was permitted, beneath tents of honor, to receive the by the simplicity of ancient manners, to votive offerings of friends and relatives- utter aloud their lamentations for the flowers, weapons, precious ornaments, beloved and the lost; the male relatives painted vases, wonders of art, which, and friends of the deceased followed; after 2,000 years, adorn the museums of citizens and strangers closed the train. modern Europe-the last tributes of sur- Thus marshalled, they moved to the place viving affection. Ten coffins of funeral of interment in that famous Ceramicus, cypress received the honorable deposit, the most beautiful suburb of Athens, one for each of the tribes of the city, which had been adorned by Cimon, the and an eleventh in memory of the un- son of Miltiades, with walks and foun-

\_ 278

filled with altars, shrines, and templeswhose gardens were kept forever green by the streams from the neighboring hills, and shaded with the trees sacred to Minerva and coeval with the foundations of the city-whose circuit enclosed

"the olive grove of Academe, . Plato's retirement, where the Attic bird Trilled his thick-warbled note the summer

whose pathways gleamed with the monuments of the illustrious dead, the work of the most consummate masters that ever gave life to marble. There, beneath the overarching plane-trees, upon a lofty stage erected for the purpose, it was ordained that a funeral oration should be pronounced by some citizen of Athens, in the presence of the assembled multitude.

Such were the tokens of respect required to be paid at Athens to the memory of those who had fallen in the cause of their country. For those alone who fell at Marathon a peculiar honor was reserved. As the battle fought upon that immortal field was distinguished from all others in Grecian history for its influence over the fortunes of Hellas-as it depended upon the event of that day whether Greece should live, a glory and a light to all coming time, or should expire, like the meteor of a moment-so the honors awarded to its martyr-heroes were such as were bestowed by Athens on They alone, of all no other occasion. her sons, were entombed upon the spot which they had rendered famous. Their names were inscribed upon ten pillars erected upon the monumental tumulus which covered their ashes (where, after 600 years, they were read by the traveller Pausanias), and although the columns, beneath the hand of time and barbaric violence, have long since disappeared, the venerable mound still marks the spot where they fought and fell-

"That battle-field where Persia's victim-horde First bowed beneath the brunt of Hellas' sword."

And shall I, fellow-citizens, who, after

tains and columns-whose groves were that illustrious plain, ready to put off the shoes from my feet, as one that stands on holy ground-who have gazed with respectful emotion on the mound which still protects the dust of those who rolled back the tide of Persian invasion, and rescued the land of popular liberty, of letters, and of arts, from the ruthless foe-stand unmoved over the graves of our dear brethren, who so lately, on three of these all important days which decided a nation's history-days on whose issue it depended whether this august republican Union, founded by some of the wisest statesmen that ever lived, cemented with the blood of some of the purest patriots that ever died, should perish or endurerolled back the tide of an invasion, not less unprovoked, not less ruthless, than that which came to plant the dark banner of Asiatic despotism and slavery on the free soil of Greece? Heaven forbid! could I prove so insensible to every prompting of patriotic duty and affection, not only would you, fellow-citizens, gathered many of you from distant States, who have come to take part in these pious offices of gratitude-you respected fathers, brethren, matrons, sisters, who surround me-cry out for shame, but the forms of brave and patriotic men who fill these honored graves would heave with indignation beneath the sod.

We have assembled, friends, fellow-citizens, at the invitation of the executive of the central State of Pennsylvania. seconded by the governors of seventeen other loyal States of the Union, to pay the last tribute of respect to the brave men who, in the hard-fought battles of the first, second, and third days of July last. laid down their lives for the country on these hillsides and the plains before us, and whose remains have been gathered into the cemetery which we consecrate this day. As my eye ranges over the fields whose sods were so lately moistened by the blood of gallant and loyal men, I feel, as never before, how truly it was said of old that it is sweet and becoming to die for one's country. I feel, as never before, how justly from the dawn of history to the present time men have paid an interval of twenty-three centuries, a the homage of their gratitude and adyouthful pilgrim from the world unknown miration to the memory of those who to ancient Greece, have wandered over nobly sacrificed their lives that their

fellow-men may live in safety and in thousands must be encountered by the honor. And if this tribute were ever due, firm breasts and valiant arms of other to whom could it be more justly paid thousands, as well organized and as skilthan to those whose last resting-place we fully led. It is no reproach, therefore, to this day commend to the blessing of the unarmed population of the country Heaven and of men?

serve their country on other fields of dan- ence of the invader, but that your beautiger, had failed in their duty on those ful capitals were not given up to the memorable days. Consider what, at this threatened plunder, perhaps laid in moment, would be the condition of the ashes, Washington seized by the enemy, Potomac, instead of gallantly and for nation. the second time beating back the tide of Who that hears me has forgotten the invasion from Maryland and Pennsylva- thrill of joy that ran through the country

an open country, including, of course, the sternly contested field. natural proportion of non-combatants of Let a nation's fervent thanks make every sex and of every age, to withstand some amends for the toils and sufferings the inroads of a veteran army. What of those who survive. Would that the defence can be made by the inhabitants heartfelt tribute could penetrate these of villages mostly built of wood, of cities honored graves!

squadron; and the shock of organized an election of President had been effected

to say that we owe it to the brave men For consider, my friends, what would who sleep in their beds of honor before have been the consequences to the country, us, and to their gallant surviving asto yourselves, and to all you hold dear, sociates, not merely that your fertile if those who sleep beneath our feet, and fields, my friends of Pennsylvania and their gallant comrades who survive to Maryland, were redeemed from the pres-United States if that noble Army of the and a blow struck at the heart of the

nia had been itself driven from these well- on the 4th of July-auspicious day for contested heights, thrown back in con- the glorious tidings, and rendered still fusion on Baltimore, or trampled down, more so by the simultaneous fall of Vicks-discomfited, scattered to the four winds. burg—when the telegraph flashed through What, in that sad event, would have been the land the assurance from the Presithe fate of the Monumental City, of Har- dent of the United States that the Army risburg, of Philadelphia, of Washington, of the Potomac, under General Meade, the capital of the Union, each and every had again smitten the invader? Sure I one of which would have lain at the am that with the ascriptions of praise mercy of the enemy, accordingly as it that rose to Heaven from twenty million might have pleased him, spurred by of freemen, with the acknowledgments passion, flushed with victory, and confident that breathed from patriotic lips throughof continued success, to direct his course? out the length and breadth of America, For this we must bear in mind—it is to the surviving officers and men who had one of the great lessons of the var, indeed rendered the country this inestimable of every war—that it is impossible for a service, there beat in every loyal bosom people without military organization, in- a throb of tender and sorrowful gratitude habiting the cities, towns, and villages of to the martyrs who had fallen on the

unprotected by walls, nay, by a popula- In order that we may comprehend, to tion of men, however high-toned and reso- their full extent, our obligations to the lute, whose aged parents demand their martyrs and surviving heroes of the Army care, whose wives and children are clus- of the Potomac, let us contemplate for a tering about them, against the charge of few moments the train of events which the war-horse whose neck is clothed with culminated in the battles of the first days thunder—against flying artillery and bat- of July. Of this stupendous rebellion, teries of rifled cannon planted on every planned, as its originators boast, more than commanding eminence-against the onset thirty years ago, matured and prepared of trained veterans led by skilful chiefs? for during an entire generation, finally No, my friends, army must be met by commenced because for the first time army, battery by battery, squadron by since the adoption of the Constitution,

without the votes of the South (which retained, however, the control of the two the leaders of the rebellion, the capture other branches of the government), the of Washington has been continually had occupation of the national capital, with the seizure of the public archives and of public buildings, as the capital of the Conthe treaties with foreign powers, was an federacy, but as the necessary preliminary essential feature. This was, in substance, to the absorption of the border States, and within my personal knowledge, admitted, in the winter of 1860-61, by one of the most influential leaders of the rebellion; and it was fondly thought that this ob- enough borne in mind, as a sufficient refuject could be effected by a bold and sudden tation of the pretence, on the part of movement on the 4th of March, 1861. There the rebels, that the war is one of selfis abundant proof, also, that a darker defence, waged for the right of self-govproject was contemplated, if not by the ernment. It is in reality a war originally responsible chiefs of the rebellion, yet levied by ambitious men in the cottonby nameless ruffians, willing to play a growing States, for the purpose of draw-subsidiary and murderous part in the ing the slave-holding border States into treasonable drama. It was accordingly the vortex of the conspiracy, first by symmaintained by the rebel emissaries in pathy-which in the case of southeastern England, in the circles to which they found Virginia, North Carolina, part of Tenaccess, that the new American minister nessee, and Arkansas, succeeded-and ought not, when he arrived, to be received then by force, and for the purpose of as the envoy of the United States, inas- subjugation, Maryland, western Virginia, much as before that time Washington Kentucky, eastern Tennessee, Missouri; would be captured, and the capital of the and it is a most extraordinary fact, connation and the archives and muniments sidering the clamors of the rebel chiefs of the government would be in the pos- on the subject of invasion, that not session of the Confederates. In full ac- a soldier of the United States has entered cordance also with this threat, it was the States last named, except to defend declared by the rebel Secretary of War, their Union-loving inhabitants from the at Montgomery, in the presence of his armies and guerillas of the rebels. chief and of his colleagues, and of In conformity with these designs on the 5,000 hearers, while the tidings of the as- city of Washington, and notwithstanding sault on Sumter were travelling over the the disastrous results of the invasion of wires on that fatal 12th of April, 1861, 1862, it was determined by the rebel that before the end of May "the flag government last summer to resume the which then flaunted the breeze," as he offensive in that direction. Unable to expressed it, "would float over the dome force the passage of the Rappahannock, of the Capitol at Washington."

rebellion was confined to the cotton-grow- was strongly posted, the Confederate genflict of arms, and "firing the heart of the side of the Blue Ridge, to tempt Hooker South" by the effusion of blood. This was from his base of operations, thus leading declared by the Charleston press to be the him to uncover the approaches to Washobject for which Sumter was to be assault- ington, to throw it open to a raid by ed; and the emissaries sent from Rich- Stuart's cavalry, and to enable Lee himmond, to urge on the unhallowed work, self to cross the Potomac in the neighborgave the promise, that, with the first drop hood of Poolesville and thus fall upon the of blood that should be shed, Virginia capital. would place herself by the side of South wholly frustrated. The design of the Carolina.

In pursuance of this original plan of in view, not merely for the sake of its for the moral effect in the eyes of Europe of possessing the metropolis of the Union.

I allude to these facts, not perhaps

where General Hooker, notwithstanding At the time this threat was made the the reverse at Chancellorsville, in May, ing States, and it was well understood by eral resorted to strategy. He had two them that the only hope of drawing any objects in view. The first was by a rapid of the other slave-holding States into the movement northward, and by manœuvring conspiracy was in bringing about a con- with a portion of his army on the east This plan of operations was rebel general was promptly discovered

by General Hooker, and, moving with General Hooker's advance, was driven great rapidity from Fredericksburg, he pre- himself away from his connection with served unbroken the inner line, and sta- the army of Lee, and was cut off for a tioned the various corps of his army at fortnight from all communications with all the points protecting the approach to it-a circumstance to which General Lee Washington, from Centerville up to Lees- in his report alludes more than once with rebel general in vain attempted to draw glance at the incidents of the eventful him. In the mean time, by the vigorous campaign: operation of Pleasonton's cavalry, the in numbers, was so crippled as to be disabled from performing the part assigned it in the campaign. In this manner General Lee's first object, namely, the defeat of Hooker's army on the south of the Potomac, and a direct march on Washington, was baffled.

The second part of the Confederate plan, which is supposed to have been undertaken in opposition to the views of Genland and Pennsylvania, in the hope that, in this way, General Hooker would be drawn to a distance from the capital, and that some opportunity would occur of taking him at a disadvantage, and, after defeating his army, of making a descent upon Baltimore and Washington. This part of General Lee's plan, which was substantially the repetition of that of 1862, was not less signally defeated, with what honor to the arms of the Union the heights on which we are this day assembled will forever attest.

sumed by the rebel general in his uneral Hooker. Although General Lee broke trated in Pennsylvania. up from Fredericksburg on June 3, it was crossing the Potomac, as he had intended. east of the Blue Ridge, he was compelled formation. Rightly to do it at Sheppardstown and Williams-

From this vantage ground the evident displeasure. Let us now rapidly

A detachment from Ewell's corps, cavalry of Stuart, though greatly superior under Jenkins, had penetrated on June 15 as far as Chambersburg. This movement was intended at first merely as a demonstration, and as a marauding expedition for supplies. It had, however, the salutary effect of alarming the country; and vigorous preparations were made not only by the general government, but here in Pennsylvania and in the sister States, to repel the inroad. After two days passed at Chambersburg, Jenkins, anxious for eral Lee, was to turn the demonstration his communications with Ewell, fell back northward into a real invasion of Mary- with his plunder to Hagerstown. Here he remained for several days, and then, having swept the recesses of the Cumberland Valley, came down upon the eastern flank of the South Mountain, and pushed his marauding parties as far as Waynesboro. On the 22d the remainder of Ewell's corps crossed the river and moved up the valley. They were followed on the 24th by Longstreet and Hill, who crossed at Williamsport and Sheppardstown and, pushing up the valley, encamped Chambersburg on the 27th. In this way the whole rebel army, estimated at 90,-Much time had been uselessly con- 000 infantry, upward of 10,000 cavalry, and 4,000 or 5,000 artillery, making a availing attempts to outmanœuvre Gen- total of 105,000 of all arms, was concen-

Up to this time no report of Hooker's not till the 24th that the main body of movements had been received by General his army entered Maryland. Instead of Lee, who, having been deprived of his cavalry, had no means of obtaining injudging, that no time would be lost by the Union port, thus materially deranging his entire army in the pursuit, in order to detain plan of campaign north of the river. it on the eastern side of the mountains in Stuart, who had been sent with his cav- Maryland and Pennsylvania, and thus alry to the east of the Blue Ridge to preserving his communications by the way guard the passes of the mountains, to of Williamsport, he had, before his own mask the movements of Lee, and to harass arrival at Chambersburg, directed Ewell the Union general in crossing the river, to send detachments from his corps to having been very severely handled by Carlisle and York. The latter detach-Pleasonton at Beverly Ford, Aldie, and ment, under Early, passed through this Upperville, instead of being able to retard place on June 26. You need not, fellow-

As soon as General Hooker perceived the Cumberland Valley was not a mere harass and retard his passage across the leaving General French, with 11,000 men, Potomac. These attempts were not only to protect the Baltimore and Ohio Railaltogether unsuccessful, but were so un- road, and convoy the public property skilfully made as to place the entire from Harper's Ferry to Washington. Federal army between the cavalry of Buford's cavalry was then at this place, Stuart and the army of Lee. While the and Kilpatrick's at Hanover, where he latter was massed in the Cumberland encountered and defeated the rear of with Hooker's army between, and Gregg's country in search of the main army of cavalry in close pursuit. accordingly, compelled to force a march Fayetteville, on the Cashtown road, on tegical character, and which deprived his road by Longstreet, on the 29th. gence.

Hooker in the pursuit of Lee. The day and the country swamped with his foragafter the rebel army entered Maryland, ing parties. It was now too evident to the Union army crossed the Potomac, at be questioned that the thunder-cloud, so Edward's Ferry, and by the 28th of June long gathering in blackness, would soon lay between Harper's Ferry and Fred- burst on some part of the devoted vicinity erick. The force of the enemy on that day of Gettysburg. was partly at Chambersburg, and partly the result.

citizens of Gettysburg, that I should re- of so large a force on the eve of a gencall to you those moments of alarm and eral battle-the various corps necessarily distress, precursors as they were of the moving on lines somewhat divergent, and more trying scenes which were so soon to all in ignorance of the enemy's intended point of concentration-and that not an hour's hesitation should ensue in the adthat the advance of the Confederates into vance of any portion of the entire army.

Having assumed the chief command on feint to draw him away from Washing- the 28th, General Meade directed his left ton, he moved rapidly in pursuit. At- wing, under Reynolds, upon Emmettstempts, as we have seen, were made to burg, and his right upon New Windsor, Valley, Stuart was east of the mountains, Stuart's cavalry, who was roving the Stuart was, Lee. On the rebel side, Hill had reached northward, which was destitute of stra- the 28th, and was followed on the same chief of all means of obtaining intelli- eastern side of the mountain, as seen from Gettysburg, was lighted up at night Not a moment had been lost by General by the camp-fires of the enemy's advance,

June 30 was a day of important moving on the Cashtown road in the di-preparations. At half-past eleven o'clock rection of Gettysburg, while the detach- in the morning General Buford passed ments from Ewell's corps, of which men- through Gettysburg upon a reconnoistion has been made, had reached the sance in force, with his cavalry, upon Susquehanna, opposite Harrisburg and the Chambersburg road. The information Columbia. That a great battle must obtained by him was immediately comsoon be fought no one could doubt; but municated to General Reynolds, who was, in the apparent, and perhaps real, absence in consequence, directed to occupy Gettysof plan on the part of Lee, it was im- burg. That gallant officer accordingly, possible to foretell the precise scene of with the 1st Corps, marched from Emthe encounter. Wherever fought, conse- mettsburg to within 6 or 7 miles of this quences the most momentous hung upon place, and encamped on the right bank of Marsh's Creek. Our right wing, In this critical and anxious state of meantime, was moved to Manchester. On affairs, General Hooker was relieved, and the same day the corps of Hill and Long-General Meade was summoned to the street were pushed still farther forward chief command of the army. It appears on the Chambersburg road, and distributed to my unmilitary judgment to reflect the in the vicinity of Marsh's Creek, while a highest credit upon him, upon his prede- reconnoissance was made by the Confedercessor, and upon the corps commanders of ate General Petigru up to a very short the Army of the Potomac, that a change distance from this place. Thus at nightcould take place in the chief command fall on June 30 the greater part of the

to expect an attack.

And now the momentous day, a day to be forever remembered in the annals of the country, arrived. Early in the morning of July 1 the conflict began. I need length, however, the continued reinforcepart in the tremendous struggle-alike outnumbered them two to one; and towtheir country, and those who survive, Howard deemed it prudent to withdraw gratitude. The astonishingly minute, ac- 1st Corps passed through the outskirts curate, and graphic accounts contained in of the town, and reached the hill without the journals of the day, prepared from serious loss or molestation. witnessed the scenes and often shared the aware that the enemy had already enperils which they describe, and the highly tered the town from the north, attempted the university in this place, to which I and Baltimore streets, which, in the crowd supply the deficiency of my necessarily too condensed statement.

General Reynolds, on arriving at Get-Buford with his cavalry warmly engaged

rebel force was concentrated in the im- The command of the 1st Corps devolved mediate vicinity of two corps of the on General Doubleday, and that of the Union army, the former refreshed by two field on General Howard, who arrived at days passed in comparative repose and 11.30 with Schurz's and Barlow's divisions deliberate preparations for the encounter, of the 11th Corps, the latter of whom the latter separated by a march of one or received a severe wound. Thus strengthtwo days from their supporting corps, and ened, the advantage of the battle was for doubtful at what precise point they were some time on our side. The attacks of the rebels were vigorously repulsed by Wadsworth's division of the 1st Corps, and a large number of prisoners, including General Archer, were captured. not say that it would be impossible for ment of the Confederates from the main me to comprise, within the limits of the body in the neighborhood, and by the dihour, such a narrative as would do any- visions of Rhodes and Early, coming down thing like full justice to the all-important by separate lines from Heidlersberg and events of these three great days, or to the taking post on our extreme right, turned merit of the brave officers and men of the fortunes on the day. Our army, after every rank, of every arm of the service, contesting the ground for five hours, was and of every loyal State, who bore their obliged to yield to the enemy, whose force those who nobly sacrificed their lives for ards the close of the afternoon General many of them scarred with honorable the two corps to the heights where we are wounds, the objects of our admiration and now assembled. The greater part of the The 11th personal observation by reporters who Corps and portions of the 1st, not being valuable "notes" of Professor Jacobs, of to force their way through Washington am greatly indebted, will abundantly and confusion of the scene, they did, with a heavy loss in prisoners.

General Howard was not unprepared for this turn in the fortunes of the day. tysburg in the morning of the 1st, found He had in the course of the morning caused Cemetery Hill to be occupied by with the enemy, whom he held most gal- General Steinwehr with the 2d Division lantly in check. Hastening himself to the of the 11th Corps. About the time front, General Reynolds directed his men of the withdrawal of our troops to the to be moved over the fields from the Em- hill General Hancock arrived, having been mettsburg road, in front of McMillan's sent by General Meade, on hearing of the and Dr. Schumucker's under cover of the death of Reynolds, to assume the com-Seminary Ridge. Without a moment's mand of the field until he himself could hesitation, he attacked the enemy, at the reach the front. In conjunction with same time sending orders to the 11th General Howard, General Hancock im-Corps (General Howard's) to advance as mediately proceeded to post troops and promptly as possible. General Reynolds to repel an attack on our right flank. immediately found himself engaged with This attack was feebly made and prompta force which greatly outnumbered his ly repulsed. At nightfall our troops on own, and had scarcely made his dispothehill, who had so gallantly sustained sitions for the action when he fell, mor- themselves during the toil and peril of the tally wounded, at the head of his advance. day, were cheered by the arrival of Gen-

General Sickles with a part of the 3d.

Such was the fortune of the first day, commencing with decided success to our arms, followed by a check, but ending in the occupation of this all-important position. To you, fellow-citizens of Gettysburg, I need not attempt to portray the anxieties of the ensuing night. Witnessing as you have done with sorrow the withdrawal of our army through your streets, with a considerable loss of prisoners-mourning as you did over the brave men who had fallen, shocked with the widespread desolation around vou, of which the wanton burning of the Harman House had given the signal-ignorant of the near approach of General Meade, you passed the weary hours of the night in

painful expectation.

Long before the dawn of July 2 the new commander-in-chief had reached the ever-memorable field of service and glory. Having received intelligence of the events in progress, and informed by the reports of Generals Hancock and Howard of the favorable character of the position, he determined to give battle to the enemy at this point. He accordingly directed the remaining corps of the army to concentrate at Gettysburg with all possible expedition, and breaking up his headquarters at Taneytown at 10 P.M., he armorning of July 2. Few were the moby officers or men, though half of our east and southwest;

eral Sloeum with the 12th Corps and of 3d, had reached the ground by 7 A.M.; but it was not till two o'clock in the afternoon that Sedgwick arrived with the 6th Corps. He had marched 34 miles since nine o'clock of the evening before. It was only on his arrival that the Union army approached an equality of numbers with that of the rebels, who were posted upon the opposite and parallel ridge, distant from a mile to a mile and a half, overlapping our position on either wing, and probably exceeding by 10,000 the army of General Meade.

And here I cannot but remark on the Providential inaction of the rebel army. Had the contest been renewed by it at daylight on July 2, with the 1st and 11th Corps exhausted by the battle and the retreat, the 3d and 12th weary from their forced march, and the 2d, 5th, and 6th not yet arrived, nothing but a miracle could have saved the army from a great disaster. Instead of this, the day dawned, the sun rose, the cool hours of the morning passed, the forenoon and a considerable part of the afternoon wore away, without the slightest aggressive movement on the part of the enemy. Thus time was given for half of our forces to arrive and take their place in the lines, while the rest of the army enjoyed a much-needed

half-day's repose.

At length, between three and four o'clock rived at the front at one o'clock in the in the afternoon, the work of death began. A signal-gun from the hostile batteries ments given to sleep during the rapid was followed by a tremendous cannonade watches of that brief midsummer's night, along the rebel lines, and this by a heavy advance of infantry, brigade after brigade, troops were exhausted by the conflict of commencing on the enemy's right against the day, and the residue wearied by the the left of our army, and so onward to the forced marches which had brought them left centre. A forward movement of Gento the rescue. The full moon, veiled by eral Sickles, to gain a commanding posithin clouds, shone down that night on a tion from which to repel the rebel atstrangely unwonted scene. The silence tack, drew upon him a destructive fire of the graveyard was broken by the heavy from the enemy's batteries, and a furious tramp of armed men, by the neigh of the assault from Longstreet's and Hill's adwar-horse, the harsh rattle of the wheels vancing troops. After a brave resistance of artillery hurrying to their stations, on the part of his corps, he was forced and all the indescribable tumult of prep-back, himself falling severely wounded. aration. The various corps of the army, This was the critical moment of the secas they arrived, were moved to their posi- ond day, but the 5th and a part of the tions, on the spot where we are as- 6th Corps, with portions of the 1st and sembled and the ridges that extend south- 2d, were promptly brought to the support batteries were of the 3d. The struggle was fierce and planted and breastworks thrown up. The murderous, but by sunset our success was 2d and 5th Corps, with the rest of the decisive, and the enemy was driven back

in confusion. tempt was made by the enemy to storm the position of the 11th Corps on Cemetery Hill; but here, too, after a terrible conflict, he was repulsed with immense loss. been weakened by the withdrawal of the their cover on the wooded crest portion of our lines, near Spangler's Spring. This was the only advantage obfor the disasters of the day, and of this, as we shall see, they were soon deprived.

Such was the result of the second act of this eventful drama—a day hard but uniform success to our arms, auspicious of a glorious termination of the final struggle. On these good omens the night fell.

which he had hastened the day before to strengthen the 3d Corps. He immediately engaged the enemy, and, after a sharp and this part of the line; but General Geary, flicted very severe losses on the rebels.

were now mainly directed against our men made prisoners. left centre and left wing. From eleven till half - past one o'clock all was still, a three days' conflict, and with them the solemn pause of preparation, as if both battle ceased. It was fought by the Union armies were nerving themselves for the army with courage and skill, from the supreme effort. At length the awful first cavalry skirmish on Wednesday morn-

The most important ser- silence, more terrible than the wildest vice was rendered towards the close of the tumult of battle, was broken by the roar day, in the memorable advance between of 250 pieces of artillery from the op-Round Top and Little Round Top, by Gen-posite ridges, joining in a cannonade of eral Crawford's division of the 5th Corps, unsurpassed violence—the rebel batter-consisting of two brigades of the Pennsylies along two-thirds of their line pourvania Reserves, of which one company ing their fire upon Cemetery Hill and was from this town and neighborhood, the centre and left wing of our army. The rebel force was driven back with Having attempted in this way for two great loss in killed and prisoners. At hours, but without success, to shake the eight o'clock in the evening a desperate at- steadiness of our lines, the enemy rallied his forces for a last grand assault. Their attack was principally directed against the position of our 2d Corps. Successive lines of rebel infantry moved forward Ewell, on our extreme right, which had with equal spirit and steadiness from troops sent over to support our left, had Seminary Ridge, crossing the intervening succeeded in gaining a foothold within a plain, and, supported right and left by their choicest brigades, charged furiously up to our batteries. Our own brave troops tained by the rebels to compensate them of the 2d Corps, supported by Doubleday's division and Stannard's brigade of the 1st, received the shock with firmness; the ground on both sides was long and fiercely contested, and was covered with the killed fought, and at one moment anxious, but, and the wounded; the tide of battle flowed with the exception of the slight reverse and ebbed across the plain, till, after "a just named, crowned with dearly earned determined and gallant struggle," as it is pronounced by General Lee, the rebel advance, consisting of two-thirds of Hill's corps and the whole of Longstreet's, including Pickett's division, the In the course of the night General Geary élite of his corps, which had not yet been returned to his position on the right, from under fire, and was now depended upon to decide the fortune of this last eventful day, was driven back with prodigious slaughter, discomfited and broken. While decisive action, drove them out of our these events were in progress at our left lines, recovering the ground which had centre, the enemy was driven, with conbeen lost on the preceding day. A spirited siderable loss of prisoners, from the strong contest was kept up all the morning on position on our extreme left, from which he was annoying our forces on Little reinforced by Wheaton's brigade of the Round Top. In the terrific assault on our 6th Corps, maintained his position, and in-centre Generals Hancock and Gibbon were In the rebel army, Generals wounded. Such was the cheering commencement Armistead, Kemper, Petigru, and Trimble of the third day's work, and with it ended were wounded, the first named mortally, all serious attempts of the enemy on our the latter also made prisoner; General right. As on the preceding day, his efforts Garnett was killed, and 3,500 officers and

These were the expiring agonies of the

ing to the fearful rout of the enemy on a consciousness that they were fighting in what overstating a righteous cause.

retreat, he commenced withdrawing his common humanity! troops at daybreak on the 4th, throwing Under the protection of the mountain retreat on the Cashtown and Fairfield French. Napoleon.

Owing to the circumstance just named, Friday afternoon, by every arm and every the intentions of the enemy were not aprank of the service, by officers and men, parent on the 4th. The moment his reby cavalry, artillery, and infantry. The treat was discovered, the following mornsuperiority of numbers was with the ing, he was pursued by our cavalry on enemy, who were led by the ablest com- the Cashtown road and through the manders in their service; and if the Union Emmettsburg and Monterey passes, and by force had the advantage of a strong posi- Sedgwick's corps on the Fairfield road; tion, the Confederates had the advantages his rear-guard was briskly attacked at of choosing the time and place, the prestige Fairfield; a great number of wagons and of former victories over the Army of the ambulances were captured in the passes Potomac, and of the success of the first of the mountains; the country swarmed day. Victory does not always fall to the with his stragglers, and his wounded were lot of those who deserve it, but that so de- literally emptied from the vehicles concisive a triumph, under circumstances like taining them into the farm-houses on the these, was gained by our troops I would road. General Lee, in his report, makes ascribe, under Providence, to that spirit of repeated mention of the Union prisoners exalted patriotism that animated them and whom he conveyed into Virginia, sometheir number. states also that "such of his wounded as All hope of defeating our army, and were in a condition to be removed" were securing what General Lee calls "the forwarded to Williamsport. He does not valuable results" of such an achieve- mention that the number of his wounded ment having vanished, he thought only of which were not removed, and left to the rescuing from destruction the remains of Christian care of the victors, was 7,540, not his shattered forces. In killed, wounded, one of whom failed of any attention which and missing he had, as far as can be it was possible under the circumstances ascertained, suffered a loss of about of the case to afford them; not one of 37,000 men—rather more than one-third whom, certainly, has been put upon Libby of the army with which he is supposed to prison fare, lingering death by starvahave marched into Pennsylvania. Per- tion. Heaven forbid, however, that we ceiving that his only safety was in rapid should claim any merit for the exercise of

up field-works in front of our left, which, ridge, whose narrow passes are easily assuming the appearance of a new posi-held, even by a retreating army, General tion, were intended probably to protect Lee reached Williamsport in safety, and the rear of his army in their retreat. took up a strong position opposite to that That day-sad celebration of the 4th of place. General Meade necessarily pur-July for the army of Americans-was sued with the main army, by a flank passed by him in hurrying off his trains. movement, through Middletown, Turner's By nightfall the main army was in full Pass having been secured by General Passing through the reads, and it moved with such precipita- Mountain, the Union army came up with tion that, short as the nights were, by day- that of the rebels on the 12th, and found light the following morning, notwithstand- it securely posted on the heights of ing the heavy rain, the rear-guard had left Marsh Run. The position was reconits position. The struggle of the last two noitred, and preparation made for an days resembled in many respects the bat- attack on the 13th. The depth of the tle of Waterloo; and if, on the evening of river, swollen by the recent rains, authe third day, General Meade, like the thorized the expectation that the enemy Duke of Wellington, had had the assist- would be brought to a general engagement ance of a powerful auxiliary army to the following day. An advance was actake up the pursuit, the rout of the rebels cordingly made by General Meade on the would have been as complete as that of morning of the 14th; but it was soon found that the rebels had escaped in the

night with such haste that Ewell's nature of the case admits, at 23,000. corps forded the river where the water General Meade also captured three canwas breast high. The cavalry, which had non and forty-one standards, and 24,978 rendered the most important services small-arms were collected on the battleduring the three days, and in harassing field. the enemy's retreat, was now sent in purthe Rappahannock, with the probable loss can bear to dwell. of about a third part of his army.

Armistead, Barksdale, Garnett, Pender, to our highest admiration and gratitude. mated, from the best data which the although Earl Russell, the British secre-

I must leave to others, who can do it suit, and captured two guns and a large from personal observation, to describe the number of prisoners. In an action which mournful spectacle presented by these hilltook place at Falling River, General Peti- sides and plains at the close of the terrigru was mortally wounded. General ble conflict. It was a saying of the Duke Meade, in further pursuit of the rebels, of Wellington that, next to a defeat, the crossed the Potomac at Berlin. Thus saddest thing is a victory. The horrors of again covering the approaches to Wash- the battle-field after the contest is over, ington, he compelled the enemy to pass the sights and sounds of woe-let me the Blue Ridge at one of the upper gaps; throw a pall over the scene, which no and in about six weeks from the com- words can adequately depict to those who mencement of the campaign General Lee have not witnessed it, and on which found himself again on the south side of no one who has a heart in his bosom One drop of balm alone, one drop of heavenly, life - giving Such, most inadequately recounted, is balm, mingles in this bitter cup of misery. the history of the ever-memorable three Scarcely had the cannon ceased to roar days, and of the events immediately pre- when the brethren and sisters of Chrisceding and following. It has been pre- tian benevolence, ministers of compastended, in order to diminish the magni- sion, angels of pity, hasten to the field tude of this disaster to the rebel cause, and the hospital to moisten the parched that it was merely the repulse of an at- tongue, to bind the ghastly wounds, to tack on a strongly defended position. The soothe the parting agony alike of friend tremendous losses on both sides are a and foe, and to catch the last whispered sufficient answer to this misrepresenta- messages of love from dying lips. "Carry tion, and attest the courage and obstinacy this miniature back to my dear wife, but with which, in three days, battle was do not take it from my bosom till I am waged. Few of the great conflicts of gone." "Tell my little sister not to grieve modern times have cost victors and van- for me; I am willing to die for my counquished so great a sacrifice. On the try." "Oh that my mother were here!" Union side there fell, in the whole cam- When, since Aaron stood between the livpaign, of generals killed, Reynolds, Weed, ing and the dead, were there ever so graand Zook, and wounded, Barlow, Barnes, cious a ministry as this? It has been said Butterfield, Doubleday, Gibbon, Graham, that it is characteristic of Americans to Hancock, Sickles, and Warren; while of treat women with a deference not paid to officers below the rank of general, and them in any other country. I will not unmen, there were 2,834 killed, 13,709 dertake to say whether this is so; but I wounded, and 6,643 missing. On the Con- will say that, since this terrible war has federate side there were killed on the been waged, the women of the loyal States, field, or mortally wounded, Generals if never before, have entitled themselves

Petigru, and Semmes, and wounded, And now, friends, fellow-citizens, as we Heth, Hood, Johnson, Kemper, Kimball, stand among these honored graves, the and Trimble. Of officers below the rank momentous question presents itself, which of general, and men, there were taken of the two parties to the war is responprisoners, including the wounded, 13,621, sible for all this suffering, for the dreada number ascertained officially. Of the ful sacrifice of life-the lawful and conwounded in a condition to be removed, of stituted government of the United States, the killed, and of the missing, the enemy or the ambitious men who have rebelled has made no return. They were esti- against it? I say "rebelled" against it,

tory gives us any account," as the Vice- blood of Hampden or Russell. President of the Confederacy, in Novem-James Otis and Patrick Henry and Washfrom his accession to the throne, and then, utter, to "deliver us from sedition, privy

tary of state for foreign affairs, in his re- ministry, had brought his head to the cent temperate and conciliatory speech in block and involved the country in a Scotland, seems to intimate that no prej- desolating war for the sake of dismemberudice ought to attach to that word, in- ing it and establishing a new government asmuch as our English forefathers re- south of the Trent? What would have belled against Charles I. and James II., been thought of the Whigs of 1688 if and our American fathers rebelled against they had themselves composed the cabinet George III. These certainly are vener- of James II., and been the advisers of the able precepts, but they prove only that it measures and the promoters of the policy is just and proper to rebel against op- which drove him into exile? The Puripressive governments. They do not prove tans of 1640 and the Whigs of 1688 rethat it was just and proper for the son belled against arbitrary power in order to of James II. to rebel against George I.; establish constitutional liberty. If they or his grandson, Charles Edward, to rebel had risen against Charles and James beagainst George II.; nor, as it seems to me, cause those monarchs favored equal rights, ought these dynastic struggles, little bet- and in order themselves "for the first time ter than family quarrels, to be compared in the history of the world" to establish with this monstrous conspiracy against an oligarchy "founded on the corner-the American Union. These precedents do stone of slavery," they would truly have not prove that it was just and proper for furnished a precedent for the rebels the "disappointed great men" of the of the South, but their cause would not cotton-growing States to rebel against "the have been sustained by the eloquence of most beneficent government of which his- Pym or of Somers, nor sealed with the

I call the war which the Confederates ber, 1860, charged them with doing. They are waging against the Union a "redo not create a presumption even in favor bellion," because it is one, and in grave of the disloyal slave-holders of the South, matters it is best to call things by their who, living under a government of which right names. I speak of it as a crime, Mr. Jefferson Davis, in the session of because the Constitution of the United 1860-61, said that it was "the best gov- States so regards it, and puts "rebellion" ernment ever instituted by man, unex- on a par with "invasion." The constituceptionally administered, and under which tion and law, not only of England, but the people have been prosperous beyond of every civilized country, regards them comparison with any other people whose in the same light; or, rather, they concareer has been recorded in history," re- sider the rebel in arms as far worse than belled against it because their aspiring the alien enemy. To levy war against politicians, himself among the rest, were the United States is the constitutional in danger of losing their monopoly of its definition of treason, and that crime is offices. What would have been thought by every civilized government regarded as by an impartial posterity of the Ameri- the highest which citizen or subject can can rebellion against George III. if the commit. Not content with the sanction colonists had at all times been more than of human justice, of all the crimes equally represented in Parliament, and against the law of the land it is singled out for the denunciation of religion. The ington and Franklin and the Adamses litanies of every church in Christendom and Hancock and Jefferson, and men of whose ritual embraces that office, as far their stamp, had for two generations en- as I am aware, from the metropolitan joyed the confidence of the sovereign and cathedrals of Europe to the humblest misadministered the government of the em- sion chapels in the islands of the sea, pire? What would have been thought of concur with the Church of England in the rebellion against Charles I. if Cromimploring the Sovereign of the universe, well and the men of his school had been by the most awful adjurations which the the responsible advisers of that prince heart of man can conceive or his tongue on account of a partial change in the conspiracy, and rebellion." And reason

III.--T

tyranny - a rebellion designed, after bring on civil and foreign war, anarchy free government on the basis of justice ruin-by equal reason, I say-yes, a thouand truth—is an enterprise on which sand-fold stronger—shall they inherit the good men and angels may look with com- execrations of the ages. placency, an unprovoked rebellion of am-

Washington as the founder of the Ameri- to their agency. can Union. But if to achieve, or help to

good; for while a rebellion against unions at the foot of foreign thrones, to prostrating arbitrary power, to establish at home, dictation abroad, desolation,

But to hide the deformity of the crime bitious men against a beneficial govern- under the cloak of that sophistry which ment, for the purpose—the avowed purstrives to make the worse appear the bet-pose—of establishing, extending, and per-ter reason, we are told by the leaders of petuating any form of injustice and the rebellion that in our complex system wrong, is an imitation on earth of that of government the separate States are foul revolt of "the infernal serpent" "sovereign," and that the central power against which the Supreme Majesty of is only an "agency" established by those heaven sent forth the armed myriads of sovereigns to manage certain little af-His angels, and clothed the right arm of fairs, such, forsooth, as peace, war, army, His Son with the three-bolted thunders of navy, finance, territory, and relations omnipotence. with the native tribes, which they could Lord Bacon, in the "true marshalling not so conveniently administer themselves. of the sovereign decrees of honor," assigns It happens, unfortunately for this theory, the first place to the conditores impe- that the federal Constitution (which has riorum - founders of states and common- been adopted by the people of every State wealths; and, truly, to build up from of the Union as much as their own State the discordant elements of our nature- constitutions have been adopted, and is the passions, the interests, and the opin- declared to be paramount to them) noions of the individual man, the rivalries where recognizes the States as "soverof family, clan, and tribe, the influence of eigns "-in fact, that by their names it climate and geographical position, the ac- does not recognize them at all; while the cidents of peace and war accumulated for authority established by that instrument ages-to build up from these oftentimes is recognized, in its text, not as an warring elements a well-compacted, pros-"agency," but as "the government of the perous, and powerful state, if it were to United States." By that Constitution, be accomplished by one effort or in one moreover, which purports in its preamble generation would require a more than to be ordained and established by "the mortal skill. To contribute in some nota- people of the United States," it is exble degree to this, the greatest work of pressly provided that "the members of man, by wise and patriotic counsel in the State legislatures, and all executive peace and loyal heroism in war, is as high and judicial officers, shall be bound by as human merit can well rise; and far oath or affirmation to support the Conmore than to any of those to whom Bacon stitution." Now it is a common thing, assigns this highest place of honor, whose under all governments, for an agent to be names can hardly be repeated without bound by oath to be faithful to his sover-a wondering smile—Romulus, Cyrus, eign; but I never heard before of sover-Cæsar, Gothman, Ismael-it is due to our eigns being bound by oath to be faithful

Certainly I do not deny that the sepaachieve, this greatest work of man's wis- rate States are clothed with sovereign dom and virtue gives title to a place powers for the administration of local among the chief benefactors, rightful heirs affairs; it is one of the most beautiful of the benedictions of mankind, by equal features of our mixed system of governreason shall the bold, bad men who seek ment. But it is equally true that, in to undo the noble work—eversores imperiadopting the federal Constitution, the orum, destroyers of states, who for base States abdicated by express renunciation and selfish ends rebel against beneficent all the most important functions of nagovernments, seek to overturn wise contional sovereignty, and, by one comprestitutions, to lay powerful republican hensive, self-denying clause, gave up all

the United States. Specifically, and by enumeration, they renounced all the most important prerogatives of independent States for peace and for war-the right to keep troops or ships - of - war in time of peace, or to engage in war unless actually invaded; to enter into compact with another State or a foreign power; to lay any duty on tonnage or any impost on exports or imports without the consent of Congress; to enter into any treaty, alliance, or confederation, to grant letters of marque or reprisal, and to emit bills of credit; while all these powers and many others are expressly vested in the general government. To ascribe to political communities, thus limited in their jurisdiction, who cannot even establish a postoffice on their own soil, the character of independent sovereignty, and to reduce a national organization, clothed with all the transcendent powers of government, to the name and condition of an "agency" of the States, proves nothing but that the logic of secession is on a par with its loyalty and patriotism.

Oh, but the "reserved rights"! And what of the reserved rights? The Tenth Amendment of the Constitution, supposed to provide for "reserved rights," is constantly misquoted. By that amendment "the powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people." The "powers" reserved must of course be such as could have been, but were not, delegated to the United States-could have been, but were not, prohibited to the States; but to speak of the right of an individual State to secede, as a power that could have been, though it was not, delegated to the United States, is simply nonsense.

there can be no State right to enter into

right to contravene the Constitution of the States in forming the Constitution delegated to the United States, and prohibited to themselves, the power of declaring war, there was by implication reserved to each State the right of seceding and then declaring war; that, though they expressly prohibited to the States and delegated to the United States the entire treaty-making power, they reserved by implication (for an express reservation is not pretended) to the individual Statesto Florida, for instance—the right to secede, and then to make a treaty with Spain retroceding that Spanish colony, and thus surrendering to a foreign power the key to the Gulf of Mexico-to maintain propositions like these, with whatever affected seriousness it is done, appears to me egregious trifling.

Pardon me, my friends, for dwelling on these wretched sophistries. But it is these which conducted the armed hosts of rebellion to your doors on the terrible and glorious days of July, and which have brought upon the whole land the scourge of an aggressive and wicked war-a war which can have no other termination compatible with the permanent safety and welfare of the country but the complete destruction of the military power of the enemy. I have, on other occasions, attempted to show that to yield to his demands and acknowledge his independence, thus resolving the Union at once into two hostile governments, with a certainty of further disintegration, would annihilate the strength and the influence of the country as a member of the family of nations; afford to foreign powers the opportunity and the temptation for humiliating and disastrous interference in our affairs; wrest from the Middle and Western States some of their great natural outlets to the sea and of their most important lines of But, waiving this obvious absurdity, can internal communication; deprive the comit need a serious argument to prove that merce and navigation of the country of two-thirds of our sea-coast and of the a new confederation reserved under a confortresses which protect it; not only so, stitution which expressly prohibits a State but would enable each individual Stateto "enter into any treaty, alliance, or con- some of them with a white population federation," or any "agreement or com- equal to a good-sized northern county; or pact with another State or a foreign rather the dominant party in each State, power"? To say that the State may, by to cede its territory, its harbors, its fortevacting the preliminary farce of secession, resses, the mouths of its rivers, to any acquire the right to do the prohibited foreign power. It cannot be that the peothings-to say, for instance, that though ple of the loyal States-that 22,000,000 of

brave and prosperous freemen-will, for Gadsdens, the Rutledges, and the Coteseternal border war, consent to this hideous and constitutional age, to follow the aginational suicide.

Do not think that I exaggerate the Kentucky, Tennessee, and Missouri; Ar- entirely without foundation. of which, with the exception of lawless people are loyal to the Union.

We must give back, too, the helpless colored population, thousands of whom are perilling their lives in the ranks of more bitter by the momentary enjoyment endeavor to conciliate those who were preof freedom. Finally, we must surren- determined not to be conciliated. der every man in the southern country, white or black, who has moved a finger the rebels and their sympathizers, that or spoken a word for the restoration of the war has been carried on by the the Union, to a reign of terror as re- United States without entire regard to morseless as that of Robespierre, which those temperaments which are enjoyed by has been the chief instrument by which the law of nations, by our modern civthe rebellion has been organized and sus- ilization, and by the spirit of Christianity. tained, and which has already filled the It would be quite easy to point out, in the prisons of the South with noble men, whose only crime is that they are not European powers, acts of violence and the worst of criminals. The South is full of such men.

I do not believe there has been a day since the election of President Lincoln when, if an ordinance of secession could have been fairly submitted, after a free discussion, to the mass of the people in any single Southern State, a majority of ballots would have been given in its favor.

the temptations of a brief truce in an worth Pinckneys, of the Revolutionary tators of the present day.

Nor must we be deterred from the consequences of yielding to the demands vigorous prosecution of the war by the of the leaders of the rebellion. I under- suggestion continually thrown out by the state them. They require of us, not only rebels, and those who sympathize with all the sacrifices I have named, not only them, that, however it might have been the cession to them, a foreign and hostile at an earlier stage, there has been enpower, of all the territory of the United gendered by the operations of the war a States at present occupied by the rebel state of exasperation and bitterness forces, but the abandonment to them which, independent of all reference to the of the vast regions we have rescued from original nature of the matters in contheir grasp-of Maryland, of a part of troversy, will forever prevent the restoraeastern Virginia, and the whole of west-tion of the Union and the return of harern Virginia; the sea-coast of North and mony between the two great sections of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida; the country. This opinion I take to be

kansas and the larger portion of Mis- No man can deplore more than I do sissippi, Louisiana, and Texas—in most the miseries of every kind unavoidably incident to the war. Who could stand on guerillas, there is not a rebel in arms; this spot and call to mind the scenes of in all of which the great majority of the the first days of July without any feeling? A sad foreboding of what would ensue, if war should break out between North and South, has haunted me through life, and led me, perhaps too long, to tread in the our armies, to a bondage rendered tenfold path of hopeless compromise, in the fond

> But it is not true, as it is pretended by recent military history of the leading cruelty in the prosecution of their wars to which no parallel can be found among In fact, when we consider the peculus. iar bitterness with which civil wars are almost invariably waged, we must justly boast of the manner in which the United States have carried on the contest.

It is, of course, impossible to prevent the lawless acts of stragglers and desert-No; not in South Carolina. It is not ers, or the occasional unwarrantable propossible that the majority of the people, ceedings of subordinates on distant staeven of that State, if permitted, without tions; but I do not believe there is in all fear or favor, to give a ballot on the ques- history the record of a civil war of such tion, would have abandoned a leader like gigantic dimensions where so little has Petigru, and all the memories of the been done in the spirit of vindictiveness as in this war, by the government and ring with his neighbor. But it is not so; Quantrell, refusing quarter to colored Field, in 1485. Speaking of the former, troops, and scourging and selling into Hume says: "This was the first blood slavery free colored men from the North spilt in that fatal quarrel, which was not who fell into their hands, by covering the finished in less than a course of thirty sea with pirates, refusing a just exchange years; which was signalized by twelve of prisoners, while they crowded their pitched battles; which opened a scene of armies with paroled prisoners not ex-changed, and starving prisoners of war to computed to have cost the lives of eighty

the tone of the rebel leaders and rebel ment of the breach between the parties." press was just as bitter in the first Such was the state of things in England months of the war, nay, before a gun was under which an entire generation grew before the outbreak of the rebellion, so up to London after the battle of Bosworth ferocious as to show that their authors Field, to mount the throne, he was everywere under the influence of a real frenzy. where received with joyous acclamations,

crimination made by the Confederate press to put an end to the dissensions" which in the affected scorn, hatred, and contume- had so long afflicted the country. ly with which every shade of opinion and return of peace hopeless.

commanders of the United States; and all history teaches a different lesson. this notwithstanding the provocation given The Wars of the Roses in England lasted by the rebel government by assum- an entire generation, from the battle of ing the responsibility of wretches like St. Albans, in 1455, to that of Bosworth princes of the blood; and almost entirely In the next place, if there are any pres- annihilated the ancient nobility of Engent who believe that, in addition to the land. The strong attachments which, at effect of the military operations of the that time, men of the same kindred bore war, the confiscation acts and emanci- to each other, and the vindictive spirit pation proclamations have embittered the which was considered a point of honor, rebel beyond the possibility of reconcilia- rendered the great families implacable in tion, I would request them to reflect that their resentments, and widened every mofired, as it is now. There were speeches up; but when Henry VII., in whom the made in Congress, in the very last session titles of the two houses were united, went At the present day, if there is any dis- "as one ordained and sent from heaven

The great rebellion in England of the sentiment in the loyal States is treated, seventeenth century, after long and angry the bitterest contempt is bestowed upon premonitions, may be said to have begun those at the North who still speak the with the calling of the Long Parliament. language of compromise, and who con-in 1640, and to have ended with the re-demn those measures of the administration turn of Charles II., in 1660; twenty years which are alleged to have rendered the of discord, conflict, and civil war; of confiscation, plunder, havoc; a proud heredi-No, my friends, that gracious Provi- tary peerage trampled in the dust; a nadence which overrules all things for the tional Church overturned, its clergy best, "from seeming evil still educing beggared, its most eminent prelate put good," has so constituted our natures to death; a military despotism estabthat the violent excitement of the passions lished on the ruins of a monarchy which in one direction is generally followed by had subsisted 700 years, and the legitia reaction in an opposite direction, and mate sovereign brought to the block; the the sooner for the violence. If it were great families which adhered to the King not so, if injuries inflicted and retaliated proscribed, impoverished, ruined; prisonof necessity led to new retaliations, with ers of war-a fate worse than starvation forever accumulating compound interest in Libby-sold to slavery in the West of revenge, then the world, thousands of Indies; in a word, everything that can years ago, would have been turned into embitter and madden contending factions. an earthly hell, and the nations of the Such was the state of things for twenty earth would have been resolved into clans years; and yet, by no gentle transition, of furies and demons, each forever war- but suddenly, and "when the restoration

of affairs appeared hopeless," the son of troversies in that country at the present the beheaded sovereign was brought back day, but they grow mainly out of the to his father's blood-stained throne, with rivalry of the two leading powers. There such "unexpressible and universal joy" is no country in the world in which the as led the merry monarch to exclaim, sentiment of national brotherhood is "He doubted it had been his own fault stronger. he had been absent so long, for he saw In Italy, on the breaking up of the nobody who did not protest he had ever Roman Empire, society might be said the deliverance."

all, and waged in the most civilized age- Italy. "an officer," says Archenholz, "rode In France, not to go back to the civil through seven villages in Hesse, and wars of the League in the sixteenth cen-

wished for his return." "In this won- to be resolved into its original elementsderful manner," says Clarendon, "and into hostile atoms, whose only movement with this incredible expedition, did God was that of mutual repulsion. Ruthless put an end to a rebellion that had raged barbarians had destroyed the old organifor twenty years, and had been carried zations, and covered the land with a mer-on with all the horrible circumstances of ciless feudalism. As the new civilization murder, devastation, and parricide that grew up, under the wing of the Church, fire and sword in the hands of the most the noble families and the walled towns wicked men in the world [it is a royalist fell madly into conflict with each other; that is speaking] could be instruments the secular feud of pope and emperor of, almost to the devastation of two king- scourged the land; province against provdoms, and the exceeding defacing and de-forming of the third. . . . By these street, waged remorseless war with each remarkable steps did the merciful hand other from father to son, till Dante was of God, in this short space of time, not able to fill his imaginary hell with the only bind up and heal all those wounds, real demons of Italian history. So ferobut even made the scar as indiscernible cious had the factions become that the as, in respect of the deepness, was pos- great poet-exile himself, the glory of his sible, which was a glorious addition to native city and of his native language, was, by a decree of the municipality, con-In Germany the wars of the Reforma- demned to be burned alive if found in the tion and of Charles V., in the sixteenth city of Florence. But these deadly feuds century, the Thirty Years' War in the and hatreds yielded to political influences, seventeenth century, the Seven Years' as the hostile cities were grouped into War in the eighteenth century, not to states under stable governments; the linspeak of other less celebrated contests, gering traditions of the ancient animosities entailed upon that country all the mis- gradually died away, and now Tuscan and eries of intestine strife for more than Lombard, Sardinian and Neapolitan, as three centuries. At the close of the last- if to shame the degenerate sons of Amernamed war-which was the shortest of ica, are joining in one cry for a united

In France, not to go back to the civil found in them but one human being." tury and of the Fronde in the seventeenth; More than 300 principalities, compre- not to speak of the dreadful scenes hended in the empire, fermented with the throughout the kingdom which followed fierce passions of proud and petty states; the revocation of the edict of Nantes; we at the commencement of this period the have, in the great revolution which comcastles of robber-counts frowned upon menced at the close of the last century, every hill-top; a dreadful secret tribunal seen the blood-hounds of civil strife let whose seat no one knew, whose power loose as rarely before in the history of the none could escape, froze the hearts of world. The reign of terror established at men with terror through the land; relig- Paris stretched its bloody Briarean arms ious hatred mingled its bitter poison in to every city and village in the land; and the seething caldron of provincial ani- if the most deadly feuds which ever divided mosity; but of all these deadly enmities a people had the power to cause permanent between the states of Germany scarcely alienation and hatred, this surely was the the memory remains. There are con-occasion. But far otherwise the fact. In

seven years from the fall of Robespierre, ical features of the country; the mighty his throne, he took the regicide Fouché, who had voted for his brother's death, to his cabinet and confidence.

The people of loyal America will never ask you, sir, to take to your confidence or admit again to share in the government the hard-hearted men whose cruel lust of power has brought this desolating war upon the land, but there is no personal bitterness felt even against them. They may live, if they can bear to live after wantonly causing the death of so many of their fellow-men; they may live in safe obscurity beneath the shelter of the government they have sought to overthrow, governments of Europe-some of them are already there seeking, happily in vain, to obtain the aid of foreign power in furtherance of their own treason. There let them stay. The humblest dead soldier that lies cold and stiff in his grave before us is an object of envy beneath the clods that cover him in comparison with the living man-I care not with what trumpery credentials he may be furnished-who is willing to grovel at the foot of a foreign throne for assistance in compassing the ruin of his country.

But the hour is coming, and now is, when the powers of the leaders of the rebellion to delude and inflame must cease. There is no bitterness on the part of the masses. The people of the South are not

the strong arm of the youthful conqueror rivers that cross the lines of climate, and brought order out of this chaos of crime thus facilitate the interchange of natural and woe; Jacobins whose hands were and industrial products, while the wonscarcely cleansed from the best blood of der-working arm of the engineer has France met the returning emigrants, levelled the mountain-walls which sepawhose estates they had confiscated and rate the East and the West, compelling whose kindred they had dragged to the your own Alleghanies, my Maryland and guillotine in the imperial ante-chambers; Pennsylvania friends, to open wide their and when, after another turn of the wheel- everlasting doors to the chariot-wheels of of-fortune, Louis XVIII. was restored to traffic and travel-these bonds of union are of perennial force and energy, while the causes of alienation are factitious and transient. The heart of the people, North and South, is for union. Indications, too plain to be mistaken, announce the fact, both in the east and the west of the States in rebellion. In North Carolina and Arkansas the fatal charm at length is broken. At Raleigh and Little Rock the lips of honest and brave men are unsealed, and an independent press is unlimbering its artillery. When its rifled cannon shall begin to roar, the hosts of treasonable sophistry, the mad delusions of the day, will fly like the rebel army or they may fly to the protection of the through the passes of yonder mountain. The weary masses of the people are yearning to see the dear old flag again floating upon their capitols, and they sigh for the return of the peace, prosperity, and happiness which they enjoyed under a government whose power was felt only in its blessings.

And now, friends, fellow-citizens of Gettysburg and Pennsylvania, and you from remote States, let me again, as we part, invoke your benediction on these honored graves. You feel, though the occasion is mournful, that it is good to be here. You feel that it was greatly auspicious for the cause of the country that the men of the East and the men of the West, the men of nineteen sister States, stood side by side on the perilous ridges going to wage an eternal war for the of the battle. You now feel it is a new wretched pretexts by which this rebellion bond of union that they shall lie side is sought to be justified. The bonds that by side till a clarion, louder than that unite us as one people, a substantial com- which marshalled them to the combat, munity of origin, language, belief, and shall awake their slumbers. God bless law (the four great ties that hold the the Union; it is dearer to us for the blood societies of men together); common na- of the brave men which has been shed in tional and political interests; a common its defence. The spots on which they history; a common pride in a glorious stood and fell; these pleasant heights; ancestry; a common interest in this great the fertile plains beneath them; the thriv-heritage of blessings; the very geographing village whose streets so lately rang

#### EVERTSEN-EWING

with the strange din of war; the fields graduated at the United States Milibeyond the ridge, where the noble tary Academy in 1832; Professor of Reynolds held the advancing foe at bay, Mathematics at Hampden-Sidney College and, while he gave up his own life, as- in 1840-46; professor of the same and actfice the triumph of the two succeeding in 1848-54. He opposed secession until days; the little stream which winds through the hills, on whose banks in after colonel in the Confederate army. time the wondering ploughman will turn up the fearful missiles of modern artillery; Seminary Ridge, the Peach Orchard, Cemetery, Culp and Wolf Hill, Round Top, Little Round Top-humble names, henceforward dear and famous, no lapse of time, no distance of space, shall cause you to be forgotten. "The whole earth," said Pericles, as he stood over the remains of his fellow-citizens who had fallen in the first year of the Peloponnesian War. "the whole earth is the sepulchre of illustrious men." All time, he might have added, is the millennium of their glory. Surely I would do no injustice to the other noble achievements of the war, which have reflected such honor on both arms of the service, and have entitled the armies and the navy of the United States, their officers and men, to the warmest thanks and the richest rewards which a grateful people can pay. But they, I am sure, will join us in saying, as we bid farewell to the dust of these martyr heroes, that wheresoever throughout the civilized world the accounts of this great warfare are read, and down to the latest period of recorded time, in the glorious annals of our common country there will be no brighter page than that which relates the battles of Gettysburg.

Evertsen, Cornelis, naval officer; born in Zealand. In 1673 he was despatched the battles near Richmond, Malvern Hill, against the English colonies in America. Cedar Mountain, Gettysburg, the Wilder-He captured or destroyed a large number ness, Spottsylvania Court-house, and durof ships from Virginia to Staten Island, ing the siege of Petersburg. In the BATTLE where he arrived on Aug. 7. He demand- of Groveton (q. v.) he lost a leg, and ed the surrender of New York City, and in May, 1863, was made lieutenant-genthe next day, Aug. 8, he landed 600 men, eral. He was engaged in stock-raising in to whom the fort was surrendered, the Spring Hill, Tenn., at the time of his British garrison being allowed to march death, Jan. 25, 1872. out with the honors of war. He renamed the city New Orange and reorganized the born in Lancaster, O., Oct. 31, 1826; son government upon the old Dutch lines, and of Thomas Ewing; studied in the United after proclaiming Captain Colve governor States Military Academy; went to Cali-

he sailed for Holland.

sured by his forethought and self-sacri- ing president of William and Mary College the Civil War opened, when he became a the war he used all his influence to promote reconstruction. He died in James City, Va., June 21, 1894.

RICHARD STODDERT, military Ewell, officer; born in Georgetown, D. C., Feb. 8, 1817; graduated at West Point in 1840; served in the Mexican War, and received the brevet of captain. He joined the Confederate army in 1861; was pro-



RICHARD STODDERT EWELL

moted to major-general in 1862; and was conspicuous in the Shenandoah Valley, in

Ewing, Hugh Boyle, military officer: fornia in 1849; returned to Lancaster in Ewell, Benjamin Stoddert, educator; 1852; and began the practice of law. In born in Washington, D. C., June 10, 1810; 1861 he entered the National army as

fornia, etc. He died in 1905.

in Lancaster, Pa., Aug. 3, 1736; was two years; then a member of the Assembly and State Senator. He died in Hellam, Pa., March 1, 1806.

still a child his father removed to Ohio, where he settled on the Muskingum River. Thomas was educated at the Ohio University; admitted to the bar in 1816; and elected United States Senator from Ohio as a Whig and a follower of Henry Clay in 1831. In 1841 he was appointed Secretary of the Treasury; in 1849 Secretary of the to the United States Senate, succeeding District of Columbia. In 1851 he resumed died Oct. 26, 1871.

See BILLS OF Exchange, BILLS OF. EXCHANGE.

Excise, FIRST. The first bill to impose excise to be collected on domestic spirits varied with their strength from 9 to 25 favor of the exclusively home product. There was much opposition to this law

brigadier-inspector of Ohio volunteers; nia soon after its enactment, and when promoted brigadier-general Nov. 29, 1862; steps were taken for its enforcement. brevetted major-general in 1865. He wrote The law was disregarded, indictments The Grand Ladron: A Tale of Early Cali- were found against a number of distillers, and thirty warrants were issued, which Ewing, James, military officer; born the marshal of the district undertook to serve. He had served twenty-nine of chosen a brigadier-general of Pennsylvania them, when he and the inspector of the troops, July 4, 1776. After the war he district were fired upon by some armed was vice-president of Pennsylvania for men and compelled to fly for their lives. They assailed the inspector's house, and an appeal to the militia was in vain. A small detachment of soldiers was obtained Ewing, Thomas, statesman; born near from the neighboring garrison of Fort West Liberty, Va., Dec. 28, 1789. While Pitt (Pittsburg). The next morning (July 17, 1794) 500 assailants appeared. One man was killed, the buildings were burned, and the officers of the law were driven out of Pittsburg and compelled to flee for their lives down the Ohio River. The mob were led by John Holcroft, who assumed the name of Tom the Tinker.

Leading politicians took part in a pub-Interior; and in 1850 was again elected lic meeting at Mingo Creek Meeting-house (July 23), who were disposed to make com-Thomas Corwin. During this term he op- mon cause with the rioters. They finally posed the Fugitive Slave Law bill and also agreed to call a convention of delegates advocated the abolition of slavery in the from all the townships west of the mountains, and from the adjoining counties of law practice in Lancaster, O., where he Maryland and Virginia, to meet in three weeks at Parkinson's Ferry, on the Monongahela. A few days afterwards the mail from Pittsburg to Philadelphia was intercepted and robbed. Two leading polia tax on liquors was introduced into the ticians - Bradford and Marshall - con-Congress at the beginning of 1791, on the cerned in this robbery forthwith addressed recommendation of Alexander Hamilton, a circular letter to the officers of the then Secretary of the Treasury. As finally militia of the western counties, stating passed, it imposed upon all imported that letters in the rifled mail revealed imspirits a duty varying from 25 to 40 cents portant secrets, which made it necessary per gallon, according to strength. The for the military to act, and called upon the militia to muster, on Aug. 1, at Braddock's Field, with arms and accoutrecents per gallon on those distilled from ments and provisions for four days. Fully grain, and from 11 to 30 cents when the 7,000 men appeared at the appointed renmaterial was molasses or other imported dezvous. The leaders in the insurrection product; thus allowing, especially when were elated. The meeting at Parkinson's the duty on molasses was taken into ac- Ferry was an armed convention. Colonel count, a considerable discrimination in Cook, one of the judges of Fayette county, presided, and Albert Gallatin (afterwards Secretary of the Navy) acted as secretary. in and out of Congress. The details of Bradford assumed the office of majorthe working of the law for securing a general and reviewed the troops. It was revenue from this source were very strin- his design to get possession of Fort Pitt gent, yet very just. The most violent op- and the arms and ammunition therein, but position appeared in western Pennsylva- finding most of the militia officers unwill-

#### EXEMPTIONS FROM TAXATION

ing to co-operate, he abandoned the proj-The excise officers were expelled from the district, and many outrages were The insurrectionary spirit committed. spread into the neighboring counties of Virginia. The reign of terror was exand complete, when President Washington, acting with energy, sent an armed force and quelled the insurrection.

Exemptions from Taxation. The property of the United States and of a State or Territory, county and municipality is exempt from taxation in nearly every State and Territory. Other properties that are exempted in local tax laws are summarized as follows:

Alabama.—Household furniture up to \$150, books, maps, charts, etc., except professional libraries, tools of trade up to \$25, certain farm products, all school and church property.

Alaska.-Same as Oregon.

Arizona.—Churches, cemeteries, charitable institutions, schools, and libraries; properties of widows and orphans up to \$1,000 for a family, where total assessment does not exceed \$2,000.

Arkansas.—School and church property in actual use, property used exclusively for public or charitable purposes.

California.—Growing crops, school and

church property.

Colorado.—Real estate of schools and churches in actual use, public libraries.

Connecticut.-Household furniture up to \$500, property of honorably discharged soldiers and sailors up to \$1,000, tools of trade up to \$200, school and church property, parsonages up to \$500, public libraries, private libraries up to \$200, certain farm products.

Delaware.—Household furniture, books, maps, charts, etc., belonging to churches or charitable institutions, and all professional books, tools of mechanics or manufacturers in actual use, stock of manufactories on hand and imported merchandise, products of farms, vessels trading from ports of the State, all school and church property.

Florida.—Household property of widows with dependent families and cripples unable to perform manual labor up to \$400, all public libraries, church and school

property.

Georgia.-Public libraries, church and school property.

Idaho.—Household property up to \$200, tools of trade, growing crops, books, school property, church property in actual use and not rented.

Illinois.—Church property in actual use, property of agricultural societies, United States public buildings, cemeteries, and certain other public property.

Indiana.—Public libraries, school property (with land not to exceed 320 acres),

church property in actual use.

Iowa.-Kitchen furniture and bedding, public libraries, private libraries up to \$300, tools of trade up to \$300, certain farm products, school property including residences of teachers and land up to 640 acres, church property in actual use.

Kansas.—Household furniture up \$200 for each family, private libraries up to \$50 and all public libraries, sugar manufactories, school buildings including land not to exceed 5 acres, church property in actual use including land not exceeding 10 acres.

Kentucky.-Articles manufactured in family for family use, public libraries, certain farm products, all church and school property.

Louisiana.—Household furniture up to \$500, public libraries, school and church property, and until 1899 certain specific

manufacturing property.

Maine.—Household furniture \$200 for each family, libraries for benevolent or educational institutions, a mechanic's tools necessary for his business, certain farm products, vessels being constructed or repaired, school property, church property in use and parsonages up to \$6,000 each.

Maryland.—Libraries of charitable or educational institutions, tools of mechanics or manufacturers' use by hand, all unsold farm products, school and church property.

Massachusetts.-Household furniture up to \$1,000, all farming tools, mechanics' tools up to \$300, public libraries, vessels engaged in foreign trade, school property, church property in actual use.

Michigan.-Household furniture, public libraries, private libraries up to \$150, \$200 of personal property besides special

#### EXEMPTIONS FROM TAXATION

exemptions, church property in actual use

and school property.

Minnesota.—Each taxpayer entitled to exemption on \$100 personal property selected by himself, public libraries, church and school property.

Mississippi.—Household furniture up to \$250, certain farm products, tools of trade, cemeteries, school and church property, and until 1900 certain specified manufactories.

Missouri.—Cemeteries, church property, school property including land not to exceed 1 acre in the city and 5 acres in the country.

Montana.—Books of educational institutions, school property and church property

in actual use.

Nebraska.—Libraries of schools and charitable institutions, school and church

property in actual use.

Nevada.—Household furniture of widows and orphans, property of educational institutions established by State laws, church property up to \$5,000.

New Hampshire .- Certain farm prod-

ucts, school and church property.

New Jersey.—Household furniture of firemen, soldiers and sailors up to \$500, libraries of educational institutions, school and church property.

New Mexico.—Public libraries, school and church property, mines and mining claims for ten years from date of location, irrigating ditches, canals and flumes, cem-

eteries.

New York.—Buildings erected for use of college, incorporated academy or other seminary of learning; buildings for public worship, school-houses, real and personal property of public libraries; all stocks owned by State, or literary or charitable institutions; personal estate of incorporate company not made liable to taxation; personal property and real estate of clergymen up to \$1,500; also many special exemptions.

North Carolina.—Each taxpayer entitled to \$25 exemption on personal property of his own selection, public libraries, property used exclusively for educational purposes, church property in actual use.

North Dakota.—Books, maps, etc.,

church and school property.

Ohio.—Personal property up to \$50, libraries of public institutions, church and school property, cemeteries.

Oregon.—Household furniture up to \$300, books, maps, etc., church and school

property.

Pennsylvania. — Household furniture, books, maps, etc., tools of trade, products of manufactories, all products of farms except horses and cattle over four years old, water craft, property of all free schools, church property in actual use.

Rhode Island.—School property and endowments, buildings and personal estates of incorporated charitable institutions, church buildings in use, and ground not

to exceed 1 acre.

South Carolina.—Household furniture up to \$100, all necessary school and church

buildings and grounds not leased.

South Dakota.—Household furniture up to \$25; all books, etc., belonging to charitable, religious, or educational societies, school property, church buildings in actual use, and parsonages.

Tennessee.—Personal property to the value of \$1,000, articles manufactured from the products of the State in the hands of the manufacturers, all growing crops and unsold farm products, school

and church property.

Texas.—Household furniture up to \$250, books, maps, etc., school and church

property.

Vermont.—Household furniture up to \$500, libraries, tools of mechanics and farmers, machinery of manufactories, hay and grain sufficient to winter stock, school and church property.

college, incorporated academy or other Virginia.—Public libraries and libraseminary of learning; buildings for public ries of ministers, all farm products in worship, school-houses, real and personal hand of producer, church and school prop-

ertv.

Washington.—Each taxable entitled to \$300 exemption from total valuation, free and school libraries, church property up to \$5,000, public schools, cemeteries, fire engines.

West Virginia.—Public and family libraries, unsold products of preceding year of manufactories and farms, colleges, academies, free schools, church property in

use, parsonages and furniture.

Wisconsin.—Kitchen furniture, all libraries, growing crops, school property with land not exceeding 40 acres, church property in actual use.

Wyoming .- Public libraries, church and

school property.

# EXHIBITIONS-EXPLOSIVES FOR LARGE GUNS

See Expositions, In-Exhibitions.

Exmouth, EDWARD PELLEW, VISCOUNT, naval officer; born in Dover, England, when sufficient collodion cotton was em-April 19, 1757; entered the navy at the ployed to make the compound about the age of thirteen years; first distinguished consistency of soft rubber, it could be fired himself in the battle on Lake Champlain, with a comparative degree of safety from in 1776; and rendered great assistance to ordinary guns, providing, of course, that Burgoyne in his invasion of New York, the powder charge used as a propellant He became a post-captain in 1782. For was not too violent. Large numbers of the first capture of a vessel of the French rounds were fired under apparently idennavy (1792), in the war with France, tical conditions, with the result that per-Pellew was knighted and employed in haps 99 per cent. passed harmlessly out of blockading the French coast. For bravery in saving the people of a wrecked ship at Plymouth, in 1796, he was made a baronet. Pellew was in Parliament in 1802, but in 1804 was again in the naval when compressed gun-cotton is employed service; was promoted to rear-admiral, and made commander-in-chief in the East and violent twist given to the projectile, Indies, when he annihilated the Dutch naval force there. He was created Baron Exmouth in 1814; made a full admiral of the blue, and allowed a pension of \$10,000 a year. With a fleet of nineteen ships, he brought the Dey of Algiers to terms in 1816, and liberated about 1,200 prisoners. He died in Teignmouth, Jan. 23, 1833.

Expansion. See Acquisition of Ter-RITORY; ANNEXED TERRITORY, STATUS OF.

Expenditures of the United States. See Appropriations, Congressional.

Explosives for Large Guns. We present some extracts from an article in the North American Review by Hiram Stevens Maxim, the highest authority on the subiect:

The properties of nitro-glycerine were for many years but imperfectly understood. It was said of it that if you wish-

The naval and military engineers at Shoeburyness were among the first to conduct experiments, and it was found that the gun, while about 1 per cent. exploded in the bore of the gun, completely demolishing it.

Another source of danger, especially in rifled cannon, arises from the quick which rotates the case or shell, without rotating the bursting charge. This I obviated by dividing the interior of the shell into numerous compartments. Still no one could be persuaded to use my torpedo-gun.

The next step was the Zalinski gun. This had been made and tested in the United States, when it was found that large charges of high explosives could be thrown considerable distances from an airgun. One of these guns was brought to England and fired at Shoeburyness. was said at the time that three shots fired with the gun firmly locked in a stationary position landed in the same hole in the mud. The accuracy was admitted to be remarkable, but the velocities were se low, the range so short, and the trajectory so high, that it was almost impossible to hit the target when the gun was fired from a ship. It was even said that if the gun were properly aimed from a ship and the ed it to explode it was impossible to make trigger pulled, the barrel, on account of its it do so; if you handled it with great care great length, would move sufficiently after and did not wish it to explode it was al- the trigger was pulled and before the shot most sure to go off; sometimes it could left the gun, to throw the shot completely be set on fire, and would burn very off the target. Still, it was believed that much like a slow fuse, while again the under certain conditions the gun might least jar would cause the most frightful be useful for fortifications. In any comdetonation. Evidently such an agent was pressed air-gun of the Zalinski type, it not suitable for use in fire-arms, and it will be evident that an increase in the was only after Nobel's discovery that atmospheric pressure is not attended by a nitro-glycerine could be gelatinized with corresponding increase in the velocity of collodion cotton (di-nitro-cellulose) that the projectile, because the higher the pressengineers began to experiment with a view ure of the air the greater its weight and of using this high explosive in projectiles. density, so that when the pressures are in-

# EXPLOSIVES FOR LARGE GUNS

lbs. per square inch, the actual velocity timately combined an explosive wave of the projectile is only slightly increased. would not pass through the mixture, and It occurred to me at that time that if the experiments revealed that I was quite corpressure could be increased without in-rect. All mixtures of from 1 per cent. to creasing the weight or density of the air 75 per cent. of nitro-glycerine were exa great improvement would result. I perimented with, the result being that therefore constructed a gun in which I from 10 to 15 per cent. was found to be used only 1,000 lbs. pressure per square the best, everything considered. inch. The gun being loaded, in order to The greater part of the smokeless powdriven forward. When it had moved agency of acetone, a species of alcohol from 2 to 3 calibres, the charge of which dissolves both gun-cotton and stantly raising the pressure, so that by squirted or spun through a die by press-the time the projectile had reached the ure, in the same way that lead pipe is muzzle of the gun the pressure had made. square inch, and the result was a com-paratively high velocity with a short bar- This was found to work admirably in reliable.

The first smokeless powder that I made tubes with one or more holes. in England was made in exactly the same dissolved in alcohol and ether like collovelopment of gas to increase as the prodion cotton, di-nitro-cellulose). Some of jectile moved forward with accelerated this powder, when freshly made, produced velocity in the bore. This was exactly produced by the French powder, but upon on progressive smokeless powder. keeping it for a few months the grains In the olden time, when guns were not lost their transparency, became quite rifled, and spherical shots were employed opaque and fibrous, and it then burned with a powder charge of about one-eighth with great violence. Investigation showed of the weight of the projectile, the erosion that about 1 to 2 per cent. of the solvent caused by the gases passing the projectile was still in the powder when the first was so small as to be considered a neglitests were made, whereas the drying out gible quantity—in fact, its existence was of this last trace of solvent had completely practically unknown to the majority of changed the character of the powder. I artillerists at that time, but upon the then added to this powder about 2 per introduction of rifled guns with elongated cent. of castor oil, with the result that projectiles and heavy powder charges erothe castor oil remained after the solvent sion became a serious obstacle, which inhad been completely removed, so that the creased as the powder and range of the is quite good to-day.

creased, we will say from 2,000 to 3,000 glycerine and the gun-cotton were in-

fire the trigger was pulled, which acted ders employed to-day consist of a mixupon a large balance-valve which suddenly ture of nitro-glycerine and gun-cotton. sprang open; the projectile was then The mixing is brought about by the gasoline and air was ignited, and while nitro-glycerine. When a small quantity the projectile was still moving forward, of this spirit is present, the mass is of the fire ran back into the chamber, con- a semi-plastic consistency, and may be The first powder experimented mounted from 1,000 to 6,000 lbs. per with was drawn into threads and called rel. This gun was fired a great number small-bore ammunition, but when it came of rounds in 1888, and found to be quite to a question of larger guns it was found advantageous to form the powder into

By increasing the number of perforamanner as the French. I had obtained tions, it was found that a powder could a quantity of true gun-cotton-that is, be made which, instead of burning slowtri-nitro-cellulose (known sometimes as er and slower as the projectile moved insoluble gun-cotton because it cannot be forward in the gun, would cause the defairly good results, quite as good as those what was required, and led to my patent

powder would keep any length of time— gun increased. Large guns made in Engindeed, powder made at that time (1889) land from ten to fifteen years ago, using black or cocoa powder with projectiles of But I wished to produce still higher 3 or 4 calibres, and having a velocresults. I believed that if the nitro- ity rather less than 2,000 feet per sec-

# EXPORT EXPOSITION—EXPOSITIONS

after firing only a few rounds.

be termed an obturating band; that is, just behind the copper driving band we hind it is placed what might be termed a decade years: junk ring, arranged in such a manner that when the gun is fired the junk ring moves forward and subjects the gas ring to a pressure 20 per cent. greater than the pressure in the gun-that is, if the pressure in the gun amounts to 14 tons per square inch the pressure on the gas ring is about 17 tons to the square inch. This is found to completely stop the passage of gas between the projectile and the bore of the gun; so we are now able to fire large guns many hundreds of rounds with full charges before any perceptible wear takes place in the barrel. This will enable our naval authorities to practise is believed by many that in the near futturating gas check.

Export Exposition, NATIONAL,

ond, were destroyed after firing from 300 gether and representing more than \$500,to 400 rounds. When the velocities were 000,000 of invested capital, were shown. increased to about 2,200 feet it was found Under a special appropriation by Congress that the wear was about four times as there was also exhibited a collection of great, while some very powerful guns samples of foreign goods to enable Amerimade in France were completely worn out can manufacturers to become acquainted after firing sixty rounds. With smoke- with the style of goods required in forless powder, which gives a still higher eign markets. The exposition was handvelocity to the projectile, the erosion is somely promoted by the United States still further increased, so that in some government; representatives of foreign cases I have known guns to be destroyed governments and industrial life were numerous in attendance, and the affair was In order to obviate this trouble we have fruitful in beneficial results. The presiprovided the projectiles with what might dent was Peter A. B. Widener, and the director-general, Dr. William P. Wilson.

Exports. The following table shows have placed a semi-plastic gas check. Be- the exports of American merchandise in

1790	\$19,666,000
1800	 31,840,903
1810	 42,366,675
1820	 51,683,640
1830	 58,524,878
1840	 111,660,561
1850	 134,900,233
1860	 356,242,423
1870	 455,208,341
1880	 823,946,353
1890	 845,293,828
1900	 1,477,949,666

See COMMERCE.

Exports of the United States. COMMERCE.

Expositions, INDUSTRIAL. The first gunnery to almost any extent without the industrial exposition in the United States danger of wearing their guns out, and it was held in Philadelphia in 1824 under the auspices of the Franklin Institute. ure no large guns will be fired on ship- In 1828 the American Institute in New board without the employment of the ob- York City was chartered, and after this came the founding of the Massachusetts a Charitable Mechanics' Association in Bosunique exposition held in Philadelphia, ton, and the Maryland Institute in Bal-Pa., between Sept. 14 and Dec. 2, 1899, timore. These four organizations early under the auspices of the Philadelphia began holding annual expositions, or Commercial Museum and the Franklin In- "fairs," as they were then called, and stitute. It had the distinction of being have since continued to do so. Numerthe first national exposition of manufact- ous other mechanics' institutes were soon ures adapted for export trade that was afterwards organized in various cities, and ever held. Its aim was to show that the these for various periods imitated the ex-United States could manufacture any arti-position features of the older organizacle which might be needed in any foreign tions. The American agricultural "fair" market. The construction of the build-dates from 1810, when Elkanah Watson ings and the preparation of the grounds, succeeded in gathering, in Pittsfield, covering 9 acres, cost about \$1,000,000. Mass., an exposition, or "fair," of arti-Nearly 1,000 exhibits, consisting of the cles allied to agricultural life. Now nearmost complete collection of strictly do- ly every State and Territory in the counmestic manufactures ever brought to- try has its agricultural society, which

302

of the farm and dairy, with a variety expositions, see their respective titles. of other features deemed necessary to pop- Expunging Resolution. ularize the undertaking. Some of the most Jackson was censured by the Senate in noteworthy State agricultural fairs be- June, 1834, but Jan. 16, 1837, the censure gan to diminish in interest about the was repealed, and in the Journal of the time of the first International or World's Senate a black line was drawn around the Fair held in London in 1851, and to this entry of the original resolution, and the form of exposition succeeded expositions words "Expunged by order of the Senate, of special articles possessing features of Jan. 16, 1837," inserted. State, national, and international combi- Extradition. Treaties on the subject nations. Among such that have been held of criminals arise from the universal pracin the United States, or to which Ameritice of nations to surrender criminals only can artisans have contributed when held under special treaty with the country in other countries, are the international which claims them. Treaties of this charexpositions of fishery and fishery meth- acter have been made between the United ods; life-saving apparatus and methods; States and the principal nations of the forestry products and methods of forest world. The crimes for which extradition preservation; railroad appliances; elec- is usually granted are forgery, burglary, trical apparatus; food preparations; and embezzlement, counterfeiting, grand larwood-working and labor-saving machin-ceny, manslaughter, murder, perjury, rape, ery. Then, too, in the United States, there and other felonies. In modern states, have been the special expositions of art particularly in England and the United associations and leagues in the principal States, political offences have always been cities, and horse, dog, and sportsmen's excepted from extradition. In the United shows, the latter a notable feature of the States, persons committing certain crimes year in New York City. The United in one State and fleeing to another are States stands alone in maintaining four generally extraditable on application of permanent expositions: one in the former the governor of the State in which the Art Palace of the World's Columbian Ex- crime was committed to the governor position in Chicago, now known as the of the State wherein the fugitive has Field Columbian Museum; another in the sought refuge. In the case of States, former Memorial Hall of the Centennial as well as of nations, it is now gener-Exposition in Philadelphia; and two, ally held that extradition can be effectknown as Commercial Museums, in Phil- ed only for the specific crime charged in adelphia. The following is a list of the the papers accompanying the official deprincipal industrial expositions of the mand. world, to nearly all of which the United Eyma, Louis Xavier, author; born in States has been a large contributor: Lon- Martinique, W. I., Oct. 16, 1816; was sent don, 1851; Cork, 1852; New York, New by the French government on several mis-Brunswick, Madras, and Dublin, each sions to the United States and the West 1853; Munich, 1854; Paris, 1855; Edin- Indies; spent a number of years in studyburgh and Manchester, each 1857; Lon- ing the institutions of America; and pubdon, 1862; Paris, 1867; Vienna, 1873; lished a number of books on the subject, Philadelphia, 1876; Paris, 1878; Atlanta, among them The Women of the New 1898; Omaha and Philadelphia, each 1899; France, March 29, 1876. Paris, 1900; Buffalo and Glasgow, each 1901; St. Louis, 1904; Portland, Or., 1905. ATLANTA (July 28, 1864)...

gives annual expositions of the products For details of the most noteworthy of these

Philadelphia, 1876; Taris, 1876; Assaurance and The Two Americas; The Indians 1881; Louisville, 1883; New Orleans, World; The Two Americas; The Indians 1884-85; Paris, 1889; Chicago, 1893; and the Negroes; The American RepubAtlanta, 1895; Nashville, 1897; Omaha, lie, its Institutions, etc. He died in Paris,

Ezra's Church (Ga.), BATTLE OF. See

Fabian Policy, a military policy of ing chairman of the United States comambuscades, and orderly retreats.

Pike, N. Y., Nov. 3, 1816,; graduated reported the platform; and was re-elected at Oberlin College in 1844. He was an ardent abolitionist, and during 1837-39 he was chairman of the Committee on Pubaided twenty-three slaves to escape by lic Buildings and Grounds, and a member ferrying them across the Ohio River. Later he freed others, bringing the number year he became the Republican candidate of those whom he had helped to escape for Vice-President. up to forty-seven. In 1843 he heard of a nearly white slave-girl at Lexington who in Watertown, N. Y., July 5, 1820; was to be sold at auction. He secured her graduated at Union College in 1839; adliberty for \$1,485, and took her to Cincin-mitted to the bar in 1842; removed to nati, where she was educated. In 1844, with Miss D. A. Webster, he opened the the Confederate army in 1862. way for the escape of the Hayden family. For this offence he was sentenced to fifteen years' imprisonment, and Miss Webster to two years. He was pardoned in 1849. Later he was again detected in the viola- born in Cazenovia, N. Y., April 30, 1842; tion of the Fugitive Slave Law, and sentenced a second time to fifteen years in prison at Frankfort. In 1864 he was set at liberty. He published How the Way was Prepared. He died in Angelica, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1898.

Fairbanks, Charles Warren, lawyer; born near Unionville Centre, Union county, O., May 11, 1852; was graduated at Ohio Wesleyan University in 1872; admitted to settle the differences with Canada, becom- as Secretary of State of Wisconsin.

avoiding decisive contests and harassing missioners, in 1898; was a delegate from the enemy by marches, counter-marches, Indiana to the Republican National Convention at Philadelphia in 1900, and, as Fairbank, Calvin, clergyman; born in chairman of the committee on resolutions United States Senator in 1903. In 1904 of other important committees. The same

Fairbanks, George R., historian; born Florida in 1842; commissioned major in the author of History and Antiquities of St. Augustine; History of Florida; etc.

Fairchild, CHARLES STEBBINS, lawyer; graduated at Harvard in 1863; mitted to the New York bar in 1865; appointed Secretary of the United States Treasury in 1887; was affiliated with the Democratic party, but acted with the Gold Democrats in 1897, taking a prominent part in the Indianapolis Monetary Conference.

Fairchild, Lucius, military officer; born in Kent, O., Dec. 27, 1831; removed the bar in Columbus, O., in 1874; and with his father to Wisconsin in 1846, practised in Indianapolis till 1897, when but returned in 1855. At the beginning he was elected to the United States Senate. of the Civil War he enlisted, and in Au-In 1892 he was chairman of the Indiana gust, 1861, was commissioned captain in State Convention and again in 1898; was the regular army and major in the volunchosen by the Republican caucus in the teers. He took part in the battle of Bull State Legislature as candidate for United Run, and at Antietam went to the front States Senate in 1893, but was defeated; from the hospital; he led the charge up was a delegate-at-large to the Republican Seminary Hill at the battle of Gettysburg, convention at St. Louis in 1896; ap- and was badly wounded, losing his left pointed a member of the United States arm. He was promoted to brigadier-genand British Joint High Commission to eral in 1863, but left the service to serve

304

#### FAIRFAX

was afterwards elected governor, and served six consecutive terms. In 1886 he was elected commander - in - chief of the Grand Army of the Republic. He died in

Madison, Wis., May 23, 1896.

Fairfax, Donald McNeill, naval officer; born in Virginia, Aug. 10, 1822; joined the navy in 1837; and served with the Pacific fleet during the war with Mexico. In 1862-63 he was with Farragut; was then given command successively of the Nantucket and the Montauk, with which he took part in a number of attacks upon the defences of Charleston Harbor; and in 1864-65 was superintendent of the Naval Academy. He was promoted rear-admiral in July, 1880; retired in 1881. He died in Hagerstown, Md., Jan. 11, 1894.

Fairfax, Thomas, sixth Baron of Cameron; born in England in 1691; educated at Oxford; was a contributor to Addison's Spectator, and finally, soured



THOMAS FAIRFAX.

by disappointments, quitted England for- hermit lord of a vast domain. He was at ever, and settled on the vast landed middle age when he came to America. He estate in Virginia which he had inherited never built the great mansion, but lived from his mother, daughter of Lord Culpep- a solitary life in the lodge he had built, er. He built a lodge in the midst of 10,- which he called Greenway Court. There 000 acres of land, some of it arable and ex- Washington first met him and became a cellent for grazing, where he resolved to frequent visitor, for Fairfax found him build a fine mansion and live a sort of a bright young man, a good hunter, in



GREENWAY COURT.

# FAIRFAX COURT-HOUSE-FAIR OAKS

which sport he himself loved to engage, oners and horses. He lost one man killed, and useful to him as a surveyor of his four wounded, and one missing. He also lands. He became very fond of the young surveyor, who was a loved companion of George William Fairfax, a kinsman of Lord Fairfax. Many visitors went to Greenway Court, and the hospitable owner always treated everybody kindly. There Lord Fairfax lived during the storms of the French and Indian War, and of the Revolution, taking no part in public affairs, but always a stanch loyalist. When the news came that his young friend Washington had captured Cornwallis, he was ninety years of age. He was overcome with emotion, and he called to his body-servant to carry him to his bed, "for I am sure," he said, "it is time for me to die." A ballad gives the sequel is follows:

"Then up rose Joe, all at the word, And took his master's arm, And to his bed he softly led The lord of Greenway farm, Then thrice he called on Britain's name, And thrice he wept full sore, Then sighed, 'O Lord, thy will be done!' And word spoke never more."

He died at his lodge, Greenway Court, in Frederick county, Va., Dec. 12, 1781. The eleventh Lord Fairfax and Baron of Cameron, John Coutée Fairfax, was born in Vaucluse, Va., Sept. 13, 1830; was a physician; succeeded his brother in the title in 1869; and died in Northampton,

Md., Sept. 28, 1900.

Fairfax Court-house, SKIRMISH AT. Rumors prevailing early in May, 1861, that a Confederate force was at Fairfax Court-house, Lieut. C. H. Tompkins, with States army, was stationed with several hundred Confederates. Tompkins captured the pickets and dashed into the sanguinary battle ensued. town, driving the Confederates before him. retreated, taking with him several pris- the Confederates swarmed in great num-

lost twelve horses and their equipments. About twenty of the Confederates were killed or wounded.

Fair Oaks, or Seven Pines, BATTLE AT. In May, 1862, Gen. Fitz-John Porter was sent by General McClellan with a considerable force to keep the way open for McDowell's army to join him, which he persistently demanded, in order to venture on a battle for Richmond. Porter had some sharp skirmishes near Hanover Court-house, and cut all railway connections with Richmond, excepting that from Fredericksburg. Meanwhile General Mc-Clellan telegraphed to the Secretary of War that Washington was in no danger, and that it was the duty and policy of the government to send him "all the welldrilled troops available." When these raids on the Confederate communications had been effected, Porter rejoined the main army on the Chickahominy, and Mc-Clellan telegraphed again to the Secretary, "I will do all that quick movements can accomplish, but you must send me all the troops you can, and leave me full latitude as to choice of commanders." Three days afterwards General Johnston, perceiving McClellan's apparent timidity, and the real peril of the National army, then divided by the Chickahominy, marched boldly out of his intrenchments and fell with great vigor upon the National advance, under Gen. Silas Casey, lying upon each side of the road to Williamsburg, half a mile beyond a point known as the Seven Pines, and 6 miles from Richmond. General Couch's division was at Seven Pines, seventy-five cavalry, was sent from Arling- his right resting at Fair Oaks Station. ton Heights on a scout in that direction. Kearny's division of Heintzelman's corps He left late in the evening of May 31, was near Savage's Station, and Hooker's and reached the village of Fairfax Court- division of the latter corps was guarding house at three o'clock the next morning, the approaches to the White Oak Swamp. where Colonel Ewell, late of the United General Longstreet led the Confederate advance, and fell suddenly upon Casey at a little past noon, May 31, when a most

Very soon the Confederates gained a There they were reinforced, and a severe position on Casey's flanks, when they were skirmish occurred in the streets. Shots driven back to the woods by a spirited were fired upon the Union troops from bayonet charge by Pennsylvania, New windows. Finding himself greatly out-York, and Maine troops, led by General numbered by the Confederates, Tompkins Naglee. Out of the woods immediately

### FAIR OAKS-FALKLAND ISLANDS

withstand the pressure, and the whole lest one-third of its number. body of Nationals were pushed back to York Railway. Reinforcements were sent by Heintzelman and Kearny, but these latter, when General Sumner appeared with the divisions of Sedgwick and Richardson. Sumner had seen the peril, and, without waiting for orders from McClellan, had moved rapidly to the scene of of Buenos Ayres, and had been leased to action in time to check the Confederate advance. The battle continued to rage fiercely. General Johnston was severely wounded, and borne from the field; and captured three American vessels, and early in the evening a bayonet charge by when the news of this and other outthe Nationals broke the Confederate line rages reached the United States, the and it fell back in confusion. The fight- President, always prompt in the vindi-ing then ceased for the night, but was re- cation of the rights of his countrymen sumed in the morning, June 1, when Gen- against foreign aggressors, sent Captain

bers, and the battle raged more fiercely tionals remained masters of the field of than ever. The Nationals fell back to the Fair Oaks, or Seven Pines. The losses second line, with a loss of six guns and in this battle were about the same on both many men; yet, notwithstanding the over- sides-7,000 men each. It was nearly whelming numbers of the Confederates, one-half of both combatants, for not more and exposed to sharp enfilading fires, than 15,000 men on each side were en-Casey's men brought off fully three-fourths of their artillery. Keyes sent lost his right arm. Casey's division, that troops to aid Casey, but they could not withstood the first shock of the battle,

Falkland Islands, THE. In 1831 the Fair Oaks Station, on the Richmond and policy of President Jackson towards foreign nations was intimated in his instructions to Louis McLane, his first minister were met by fresh Confederates, and the to England, in which he said, "Ask nothvictory seemed about to be given to the ing but what is right; submit to nothing that is wrong." In this spirit he dealt with the lessee of the Falkland Islands, lying east of Patagonia, South America. These islands were under the protection Don Louis Vernet, who undertook to compel sailing vessels to take out license to catch seals under his authority. He



FAIR OAKS.

eral Hooker and his troops took a con- Duncan, in the ship-of-war Lexington, to

spicuous part in the struggle, which lasted protect American sealers in that region. several hours. Finally the Confederates, In December, 1831, he broke up Vernet's foiled, withdrew to Richmond, and the Naestablishment, restored the captured prop-

#### FALLEN TIMBERS-FALLING WATERS

most prominent actors to Buenos Ayres plete. The fugitives left forty of their for trial. The authorities of that republic were indignant at this treatment of flight. By the side of each dead body lay Vernet, as he was under the protection a musket and bayonet from British armo-

erty to the owners, and sent seven of the cover. In one hour the victory was com-



TURKEY-FOOT'S ROCK.

of their flag, but they did not think it of his tribe carved turkeys' feet upon the proper to pursue the affair beyond a vigor- stone in commemoration of him, and for ous protest.

morning of Aug. 20, 1794, General Wayne, place dried beef, parched corn, and pease, on his campaign in the Indian wilder- or some cheap trinket upon it, and, callness, advanced with his whole army from ing upon the name of Me-sa-sa, weep his camp at Roche de Bout, at the head of the Maumee Rapids, according to a War in the Northwest. plan of march prepared by his young

ries. Wayne lost in killed and wounded 133 men: the loss of his foes was not ascertained. On the battle-ground, at the foot of the Maumee Rapids, is a limestone rock, on which are numerous carvings of bird's feet. It is a stone upon which Me-sa-sa, or Turkeyfoot, a renowned chief, leaped when he saw his line of dusky warriors giving way, and by voice and gesture endeavored to make them stand firm. He fell, pierced by a musket-ball, and died by the side of the rock. Members

many years men, women, and children, Fallen Timbers, BATTLE OF. On the passing there, would linger at the stone, piteously. This battle ended the Indian

Falling Waters, SKIRMISH NEAR. Emaide-de-camp, Lieut. William Henry Har- barrassing telegraphic despatches were rerison. He had proceeded about 5 miles, ceived by Gen. Robert Patterson, near when they were smitten with a ter- Harper's Ferry, late in June, 1861. He rible volley of bullets from a concealed was eager to advance, though Johnston foe, and compelled to fall back. They had a greatly superior force. He made a were on the borders of a vast prairie, at reconnoissance on July 1, and on the 2d, a dense wood, in which a tornado had with the permission of Scott, he put the prostrated many trees, making the move- whole army across the river at Williamsments of mounted men very difficult, and port, and pushed on in the direction of forming an excellent cover for the foe, the camp of the Confederates. Near Fall-who were composed of Canadians and Inding Waters, 5 miles from the ford they ians, 2,000 in number, posted on their had crossed, the advanced guard, under lines within supporting distance of each Col. John J. Abercrombie, which had arother. But Wayne's troops fell upon rived at 4 A. M., fell in with Johnston's them with fearful energy, and made them advance, consisting of 3,500 infantry, with flee towards the British Fort Miami, be- Pendleton's battery of field-artillery, and a low, like a herd of frightened deer for large force of cavalry, under Col. J. E. B.

#### FALMOUTH-FANNING

Stuart, the whole commanded by "Stone- tain Bowie; at the head of ninety men he suit ceased.

ence held at St. George's, in York county, sicians, whose professional services were Me., Sept. 20, 1753, the treaty at Fal-required by Santa Ana. mouth was ratified by more than thirty Fanning, DAVID, freebooter; born in of the Penobscot chiefs; but the next Wake county, N. C., about 1756; was a year, when hostilities between France and carpenter by trade, and led a vagabond England began anew, these Eastern Indlife, sometimes trading with Indians. ians showed signs of enmity to the Eng-Late in the Revolution he joined the mander of the forces, held another con- committed fearful atrocities. treaties were ratified.

TON FAMINE.

New Rochelle, N. Y., in 1700; went, with whole court in session, and carried off his parents, to Boston in 1701; succeeded judges, lawyers, clients, officers, and some to his father's business; and in 1740 of the citizens. Three weeks later he captoffered to build and present to the city a ured Colonel Alston and thirty men in public market-house. He died in Boston, his own house, and soon afterwards, dash-Mass., March 3, 1743.

Faneuil Hall, the "Cradle of Lib- Burke and his suite, and some of the erty"; built by Peter Faneuil; completed principal inhabitants. The name of Fanin 1742; burned out in 1761; rebuilt in ping became a terror to the country, and 1763; used by the British as a theatre in he was outlawed. At the close of the 1775; and enlarged in 1805. The lower war he fled to New Brunswick, where he story was used as a market. It was became a member of the legislature. a meeting-place of the people during the About 1800 he was sentenced to be disputes with Great Britain which led to hanged for rape, but escaped, and died the Revolutionary War, hence the name in Digby, Nova Scotia, in 1825.

wall" Jackson. Abercrombie advanced to defeated a much greater force of Mexicans attack with musketry. A severe conflict at San Antonio. On March 19, 1836, he ensued. In less than half an hour, when was attacked by a Mexican force under Col. George H. Thomas was hastening to General Urrea. He succeeded in driving support Abercrombie, Jackson fled, and off the Mexicans, but they returned the was pursued for about five miles, when, next day with a reinforcement of 500 men. the Confederates being reinforced, the pur- together with artillery. Resistance being practically useless, they surrendered upon Falmouth, TREATIES AT. The Penob- condition that they be treated as prisoners scot and Norridgewock Indians sent dele- of war. After being disarmed they were gates to a conference in Boston, June 23, sent to Goliad, Tex., where by order of 1749, and there proposed to treat for General Santa Ana all American prison-peace and friendship with the people of ers, 357 in number, were marched out in New England. A treaty was soon after- squads under various pretexts, and were wards made at Falmouth, N. H., between fired upon by the Mexicans. All of the them and the St. Francis Indians, by prisoners were killed with the exception of which peace was established. At a confertwenty-seven, who escaped, and four phy-

With 500 men, the governor of Tories, for the purpose of revenge for Massachusetts, accompanied by Colonel injuries inflicted upon him. He gathered Mascarene, a commissioner from Nova a small band of desperadoes like himself, Scotia, Major-General Winslow, com- and laid waste whole settlements and For these ference with these Indians at Falmouth, services he received the commission of There, at the last of June, 1754, former lieutenant from the British commander at Wilmington. So encouraged, he capt-Famine, Cotton, in England. See Cor- ured many leading Whigs, and hanged those against whom he held personal re-Faneuil, Peter, merchant; born in sentment. At one time he captured a ing into Hillsboro, he captured Governor

"Cradle of Liberty." See Boston. Fanning, Edmund, jurist; born on Fannin, James W., military officer; Long Island, N. Y., in 1737; graduborn in North Carolina in 1800; took part ated at Yale College in 1757, and settled in the struggle between Texas and Mexico, as a lawyer in Hillsboro, N. C., where he serving as captain; associated with Cap- became popular, and was made colonel of

309

#### FARGO-FARMER

Orange county (1763) and clerk of the Fargo, N. D., was named after him. Supreme Court (1765). He was also a died in Buffalo, N. Y., Aug. 3, 1881. member of the legislature, and married PONY EXPRESS. the daughter of Governor Tryon. He be-Nova Scotia, where he became a council- during the contest.



EDMUND FANNING.

1783, and from 1786 to 1805 was governor of Prince Edward's Island. He rose to the rank of general in the British army in always regretted his later career in North in 1882. It was principally through his Carolina. He was greatly influenced by his father-in-law. He died in London, Feb. 28, 1818.

partnership with Henry Wells and Daniel foreigner. Dunning in 1844. The line was extended a capital of \$18,000,000. The city of the New Hampshire Historical Society.

He

Faribault, JOHN BAPTIST, pioneer; born came rapacious, and by his exorbitant in Berthier, Quebec, about 1769; entered legal fees made himself very obnoxious the service of the American Company, of to the people. Their hatred was increased which John Jacob Astor was president, by his energetic exertions in suppress- in 1796, and was assigned to the Northing the Regulator movement (see REGU- west. After traversing the country he LATORS). He fled to New York with Gov- located at Des Moines, Ia., and later on ernor Tryon to avoid the consequences of removed to Saint Peter, Minn. After ten popular indignation. He was appointed years' service with the American Company surveyor-general of North Carolina in he went into business on his own account, 1774. In 1776 he raised and led a force and soon accumulated a fortune, but called "the King's American Regiment of lost it all in the War of 1812 through the Foot." After the Revolution he went to fact of his having taken the American side The English seized lor and lieutenant-governor in September, him at Mackinac as a trader and kept him confined for a short period. He died in Faribault, Minn. (which city had been founded by his son Alexander), in 1860.

Farman, Elbert Ell, jurist; born in New Haven, Oswego co., N. Y., April 23, 1831; graduated at Amherst College in 1855, and studied in Warsaw, N. Y., where he was admitted to the bar in 1858. He studied in Europe in 1865-67, and on returning to the United States was made district attorney of Wyoming county, N. Y. In March, 1876, he was appointed United States consul-general at Cairo, Egypt, and there became a member of the commission to revise the international codes. Later President Garfield appointed him a judge of the international court of Egypt. He was also a member of the international committee appointed to investigate the claims of citizens of Alexandria for damages caused by the 1808. Fanning was an able jurist, and bombardment of that city by the British efforts that the obelisk known as "Cleopatra's needle," which stands near the Metropolitan Art Museum in Central Fargo, William George, expressman; Park, New York City, was secured. When born in Pompey, N. Y., May 20, 1818; be- he left Egypt, Mr. Farman received from came the Buffalo agent of the Pomeroy the Khedive the decoration of Grand Offi-Express Company in 1843; established the cer of the Imperial Order of the Medfirst express company west of Buffalo in jidi, an honor rarely bestowed upon a

Farmer. John, historian; born in until it reached San Francisco, Cal. In Chelmsford, Mass., June 12, 1789; became 1868 Mr. Fargo became president of the a school-master, but abandoned this procorporation, which by the time of his death fession to enter trade; was one of the had 2,700 offices, over 5,000 employees, and founders and corresponding secretary of

### FARMER-FARMERS' INSTITUTES

Concord, N. H., Aug. 13, 1838.

1844; taught in Elliot, Me., and in Dover, other State officers, and a few Congress-N. H., for two years. During his leisure men. On May 19, 1891, delegates from hours while in Dover he invented several the Farmers' Alliance, the Knights of forms of electro-motors, one of which he Labor, and several other organizations used in his experimental workshop to met in a national convention in Cincindrive a vertical lathe, and the other was nati, adopted a platform, and formed a used on a miniature railway. Both new political party under the name of the motors were originally designed to illusreople's Party of the United States of
trate his lectures. He demonstrated that America, which became contracted to
the electrical current could be used for
Populist party. Another convention was
discharging torpedoes and in submarine held in St. Louis, Feb. 22, 1892, at which gers ever so carried in the United States. ever, until 1897 that the alliance dropped In 1847 he moved to Framingham, Mass., its old name, its interests having been by and invented the telegraph fire-alarm. In that time merged with those of the Peo-1865 he invented a thermo-electric battery and also built the first dynamo machine. In 1880 he patented an automatic electric-light system. Besides these Institute Managers, Mr. Frederick W. inventions he brought to light and per- Taylor, who has been identified with the feeted many others. He is considered prominent horticultural business of the one of the pioneers in electricity. He West for many years, writes as follows: died in Chicago, Ill., May 25, 1893.

Farmer, SILAS, historian; born in Michigan.

ization that originated soon after the close TENSION (q. v.), and in one form or anthis movement was the mutual protection various lines with varying results. of farmers against the encroachment of Texas to prevent the wholesale purchase people of certain higher branches by means

Among his works are Belknap's History of had spread into neighboring States, was New Hampshire; Genealogical Register of amalgamated with the Southern Alliance, the First Settlers of New England; Hisand the name of Farmers' Alliance and tories of Billerica and Amherst, etc., and, Industrial Union was adopted. The foundin connection with J. B. Moore, the Colers of the alliance held that the party lections of New Hampshire. He died in was formed along political lines because the parties already existing failed to Farmer, Moses Gerrish, electrician; undertake to solve the problems covered born in Boscawen, N. H., Feb. 9, 1820; by the demands of the alliance. In 1890 graduated at Dartmouth College in the alliance elected several governors, blasting. On his miniature railway he the Farmers' Alliance had 246 delegates transported by electricity the first passen- out of the 656 present. It was not, how-

Within recent years the idea has gone Detroit, Mich., June 6, 1839. In 1882 he abroad that education may be taken to a was elected historiographer of Detroit, and larger constituency than it is possible to in 1884 published a History of Detroit and reach by the schools of higher grade through the ordinary channels. This idea Farmers' Alliance, a political organ- has received the name of University Exof the Civil War. The main purpose of other the work has been attempted along

The University Extension idea contemcapital. The first body was organized in plates the facilitating the study by the of public land by private individuals. In of lectures, which are usually given by 1887 the Farmers' Union of Louisiana university professors in the same way as united with the Texas organization under are their class-room lectures. Meetings of the name of the Farmers' Alliance and the local centres, as they are sometimes Co-operative Union of America. The called, are held as frequently as possible, movement soon spread into Missouri, Kenperhaps weekly, and a regular amount of tucky, Tennessee, North and South Carobece preparation is expected of those in lina, Florida, Georgia, and Mississippi. attendance. In many cases this work has In 1889 a similar organization, which had been very successful, making possible the been formed in 1877 in Illinois, and which acquirement of systematic training by

#### FARMERS' INSTITUTES

been able to make any addition to the that subject. The university, soon finding perhaps slight education which they ac- itself unable to supply all the speakers required in the public schools.

less directly from University Extension, coming within the scope of their work. a work among farmers and others enpoint of numbers touched, all the other all the States. forms of extension work. This has taken the Union now has some sort of an artutes are held.

clearly what has been the experience in have gained a strong foothold.

Some of the progressive farmers in certain communities gathered together a successful in certain lines, as in stock- money appropriated by the State is put growing, for instance, could be persuaded into the hands of the State university, to describe their methods, their brethren might adopt such as seemed fitted to their special needs, thus making possible more mand the confidence of their hearers and with him, agreeing to supply a hall for attract to the meetings the most intelli-the gathering and to attend to advertise gent and successful farmers. It seemed ing. A conductor is assigned to each meetnatural to turn to the State university for trained men to fill this place on the programme.

Soon, however, the calls became so frequent that a loss of time and money arrangements for sending out speakers time or even more. to one person, who should make the ap-

those who might otherwise never have which was referred all correspondence on ired in the public schools. quired, would call on the various State But there has been developed, more or societies to supply speakers on subjects

This is the actual record of the growth gaged in rural occupations which has out- of institute work in one State, and it is stripped, in far-reaching effects and in only a type of what is going on in nearly

After the various organizations and soto itself the name of "Farmers' Insti- cieties in a State for promoting the spread tutes," and has made itself felt all over of education through this means have the United States. Nearly every State in united their forces, it has usually been only a short time until the expansion has rangement under which Farmers' Insti- been so great as to make it necessary to ask the legislature for a direct appropria-A study of the manner of growth in a tion for the Farmers' Institutes, and then single State may serve to indicate pretty the work may be said to be really established. As a rule, the results actually acalmost every State in which the institutes complished require only to be brought clearly before the lawmakers to secure the needed funds.

One of the first States to reach such number of their neighbors, about a dozen a financial basis as made the doing of years ago, with the thought that an in- good work possible was Wisconsin, and terchange of ideas might be beneficial, that State may be taken as a type of one and that if some of those who had been form of institute management. There the and is expended under the direction of that institution.

A superintendent is employed, who consatisfactory results in that particular ducts all the correspondence, appoints branch of agriculture. After a few such dates, employs speakers, and in general gatherings, speakers of training and repu- exercises supervision. Localities desiring tation were sought for, who could com- meetings must make their arrangements ing, who takes entire charge, seeing that the programme is presented as advertised and that interest in the proceedings is kept up. Three or four speakers are usually sent to each institute, local talent resulted from the fact that the points being called upon to complete the proasking assistance were located in widely gramme. Full discussion is not only perseparated and distant parts of the State. mitted, but encouraged, the questions and Then arose the necessity of intrusting the their answers often consuming half the

Practical demonstrations are given of pointments in series, so that a speaker go- improved methods wherever possible. For ing to a distant part of the State might instance, a machine for showing the butreach several points in the course of one ter content of milk is used in the prestrip. There was developed a bureau for ence of the audience, and its value exconducting the work of the institutes, to plained and demonstrated by means of

312

# FARMERS' INSTITUTES

samples of milk brought in, upon request, there, asked him to tell how he had sucby farmers of the vicinity. The necessity ceeded in getting it to grow and flourish. of knowing exactly what is the value of The man was German, writing and speakthe winter season.

is undoubtedly more thorough.

The work in all the States may be said from this single discussion. to be based on one or the other of these

good ground for the criticism that the ers. service is insufficient, in that in so short a time little of lasting benefit could be competition and improved methods have accomplished. But the result of a start made it so necessary to keep abreast or in institute work at any point is almost even ahead of the times as farming invariably the organization of a local When it is discovered that certain secbody for holding more or less frequent tions are specially adapted to dairying, cultural pursuits.

as this movement brings about.

ern States there had been long search after higher standing as to the product of its some forage plant which should prove dairies. As regards the volume of the inthoroughly adapted to the needs of the dustry, it is only necessary to state that locality. The country was new, and the a single county has nearly 200 creameries grasses which were common in other parts in successful operation, the important of the State did not seem to succeed there, fact, as regards the subject, being that while the fencing in of the wild pasturage no small amount of the credit for the caused the indigenous grasses to disappear condition mentioned is frankly admitted knowing of a man who had been success- Institutes. ful in the growth of a certain species

each individual in the dairy herd is thus ing English indifferently, but he finally clearly shown. Charts are exhibited and consented to do his best to explain his used as the basis of talks showing the cormethods, some of which were unusual, the rect types of the different breeds of aniresult of his own experience and painsmals. Under this system a number of taking investigation. Much interest was institutes are kept going in various parts manifested in the subject, and a perfect of the State during the greater part of volley of questions asked and answered, relating to every detail as to the prepa-In Minnesota a different method pre- ration of the soil, sowing the seed, care The institutes are, practically, of the crop for the first and subsequent schools, the superintendent and his corps years, and other similar practical matof assistants going in one body, and re-ters. A year later, at the next annual maining at each institute during the entire meeting of the institute, careful inquiry session. Under this arrangement a smaller brought out the fact that at least 1,000 number of institutes can be held with a acres of this particular forage plant had given amount of assistance, but the work been sown, with almost uniform success, as a result of the information gained

When the desirability of enlarging the two plans, or on some modification of them. work has become apparent, no force has If the sessions described, usually of been so ready to co-operate in doing so two or three days' duration, represented as the railroads, which have, in most all of the institute work, there might be States, supplied transportation for speak-

There is no occupation in which sharp meetings for regular discussions. Thus grazing, the growth of certain grain or there is a constant exchange of ideas go- fruit crops, or any other specialty, the ing on between the most progressive per- sooner accurate and improved practical sons engaged in agricultural and horti- methods are introduced the sooner will wealth flow towards that community. The A single illustration may indicate the present condition of the dairy interest in good that may come from such meetings the State of Wisconsin may be pointed out as well illustrating this proposition. In a certain county in one of the West- No State in the Union to-day has a rapidly. Some of the most progressive by those most able to judge to be due farmers organized an institute, and to the educational work of the Farmers'

In disseminating accurate information which was not generally supposed to be regarding the growth of the sugar beet, as adapted to the conditions prevailing in many other directions, there is work

# FARMERS' INSTITUTES-FARMING BY ELECTRICITY

enough to keep a corps of speakers active- on the various economic subjects relating other of the industries that are to take may be reached and taught, place among the practical and wealthsides the new industries to be introduced, there are always the improved methods with which the successful farmer must constantly familiarize himself.

The largest amount given by any one State for Farmers' Institutes is appropriated by Wisconsin, the sum being \$15,000. Other States give liberally, notably Minnesota, New York, and Ohio, while various sums are given by Pennsylvania, Michigan, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Nebraska, New Jersey, and a few others. More or less organized work has also been done in Missouri, Arizona, California, South Dakota, Kansas, Colorado, Florida, and, indeed, could the facts all be got together, in almost every State in the Union. The provinces of Ontario and Manitoba have done some of the best work on the continent, both in volume and in quality.

In a number of States the funds are not appropriated in a lump sum, but each county may, by vote, levy a tax for the purpose of raising a sufficient sum to carry on one or more institutes, a portion of the amount going towards the payment of the local expenses, and the rest going to the central organization, sometimes under the control of the State Board of Agriculture, for the payment of the speakers and other necessary expenses connected with the general work of the State.

So far as known the Farmers' Institutes have been kept, in every State, entirely out of politics. One of the fundamental principles always insisted upon is that no question of religion or politics must be permitted to be discussed on any consideration.

In Europe something is done along the same lines by means of lectures delivered by men sent out by the governments.

In Russia, through some of the imperial societies, considerable progress has been made in the way of bringing this sort of instruction directly to the people. In St. carts, and threshing machines have been Petersburg is maintained a great agri- placed upon exhibition in the United cultural museum, in which lectures are States, and their utility tested favorably. given during the winter season; and at Experimental farms have been established

ly engaged in every State in the Union to the farm, are given on the estates, in which is at all adapted to that or any order that the working people themselves

His Excellency N. A. Hamakoff, Directmaking efforts of agriculture. And be- or of the Department of Agriculture in Russia, expressed himself as particularly interested in that line of work, and the interest in the dissemination of such knowledge in other European countries is well known by those who have made any study of the question. Count Leo Tolstoi, in the course of a conversation on the economic questions of the day as related to rural life, showed the deepest interest in this particular method of spreading knowledge among the masses, and said that he thought it an eminently practical way of giving such training as is sorely required to those needing it.

> The great interest that is everywhere manifested in the improvement of methods in agricultural work, not only in the United States, but in Europe, should surely indicate what is necessary to be done if we are to retain our position at the head of agricultural countries. To assist in maintaining that place is the mission of the Farmers' Institute movement.

> Farmer's Letters, THE, a series of letters, the first of which appeared in the Pennsylvania Chronicle, Dec. 2, 1767, followed by thirteen others in quick succession, all of which were written by John Dickinson, who had formulated a bill of rights in the Stamp Act Congress. series of letters resulted in the circular letter of the general court of Massachusetts, sent out Feb. 11, 1768, in which cooperation was asked in resistance to the English ministerial measures.

> Farming by Electricity. George Ethelbert Walsh, who has given special attention to the practical application of recent scientific discoveries, writes as follows:

In the light of the recent discoveries almost anything seems possible, if not probable, in the application of this fluid. Electric ploughs have been patented in Vienna, and electric hay-rakes, reapers, other times regular courses of lectures, where nearly all the work has been per-

314

#### FARMING BY ELECTRICITY

The cost of manufacturing the electricity has been reduced to a comparatively small sum in this way, and the prospects of conducting large farms in the future on an electric basis seem alluring and attractive.

But the most noticeable application of electricity to farming methods is that of employing the current to stimulate the growth of the plants. While nothing very practical has yet been accomplished in this field, the reports of the experiment farms and stations warrant one in believing that something definite may yet come out of all the labor and trouble expended. The electric garden may be a future novelty that will have for its chief recommendation a real practical utility.

Many years ago several European scientists made experiments with electricity upon plant life. Lemstrom in Finland, Spechneff in southern Russia, and Celi in France, worked independently along the same line, applying the electric current to the seeds and the soil in which the plants were growing, and to the air immediately above the surface of the soil. Spechneff, by applying the electric current to the seeds and afterwards to the soil, raised radishes 17 inches long and 51/2 inches in diameter. The colors of flowers were also intensified or changed according to the power and distance of the current, and the maturity of the plants was greatly hastened.

The first attempts to experiment along the lines of Lemstrom in the United States were made at Cornell University about Agricultural scientists had long recognized the valuable part that atmospheric electricity played in the life of vegetable growths, but the artificial application of it had never before been attempted. In addition to the application

formed by means of this powerful agent— than those not thus supplied with the artifields ploughed, harrowed, fertilized, and ficial stimulant. Lettuce, spinach, radishes. rolled, seeds planted and covered with soil, and similar vegetables were brought to plants fertilized and weeds killed, and maturity in almost half the time ordinarily crops harvested and threshed. The power required. By applying the arc light direct has been generated by erecting a large tur- to the plants their growth was so accelerbine-wheel on some stream where the cur- ated that many ran to seed before edible rent could be depended upon to turn it. leaves were formed. Plants placed within 5 feet of the lamp died and wilted shortly after being taken out of the soil.

The effect upon flowering plants was almost as startling. The plants were made to shoot up rapidly, and under forced stimulation the stalks grew up tall, slender, and weak. The blooms were hastened in their growth, and in the case of the petunias they produced more flowers than by the old system. Verbenas, on the other hand, were uniformly injured when placed near the electric lamp. Both the leaves and the flowers were hastened in their growth, but they were small and insignificant, while many of the lower clusters died before they had reached their full expansion. The effect of the electric light upon colors was even more interesting than upon the growth of the plants. The colors of the tulips were deepened and made more brilliant, while most of the scarlet, dark red, blue, and pink flowers were turned to a grayish white. Nearly all of the flowers artificially stimulated into beauty by the electric light soon lost their brilliancy and faded much more quickly than those raised by nature's methods.

An important part of the experiments that have been made along this line is that the crops that were not injured by the electric lights were nearly twice as large as those not exposed to the influence of the current. Lemstrom, in trying to measure the influence of the current upon growing wheat and vegetables, procured 50 per cent. more grains from a small tract of ground that was planted with a small network of wires than from a similar plot of soil not thus stimulated.

Experiments have been continued with more or 'less regularity at Cornell since these first discoveries, and it is probable of electricity to the seeds of the plants, that we will yet be able to attain the and to the soil, the experimenters at Cor- results long anticipated by agricultural nell used the arc light at night. The scientists. Some plants have been found plants receiving the bright electric rays to have such a fondness for the electric at night, and the sunshine in the day light that they not only grow faster under time, were found to grow much faster its influence, but incline their heads tow-

#### FARMING BY ELECTRICITY

ards the lamp. Others are injured rather than benefited, and they lose all of their valuable qualities after being exposed to the arc light for a few nights. The question of softening the light of the lamps to suit the different plants has been in the course of investigation, and now globes of "opal" glass are used to reduce the power of the rays. An amber-colored globe is usually employed at Cornell, for the orange rays are supposed to be the most favorable to the growth of vegetation. The various effect of the different colored rays of light upon the vegetation is strange and interesting to those experimenting with the electric light.

It is doubted by many whether the arc light can be made as efficacious as the electric current supplied through wires to the soil. Lemstrom obtained his most wonderful results by this latter method, and the plants were injured less by it than many that have been subjected to

the electric lights.

In 1892 it was reported that a market gardener named Rawson, living in the town of Arlington, Mass., had used the electric lights to profitable advantage. His attention was called to the effect of electric light upon plants in 1889, when the town of Arlington began to light the streets One of the powerful with electricity. lights was located near his garden so that its rays fell directly upon a bed of flowers. These plants, situated within the circuit of the light, immediately began to grow rapidly and vigorously, outstripping all others in the garden. Satisfying himself that the cause of this was the electric light, the gardener had set up in his large hothouse a lamp of the same kind. After one or two seasons' trial he found that he could raise more winter lettuce and radishes in a given space in much shorter time by using the arc lights, the incandescent burners not proving so suitable, while the quality was much superior. His profits were estimated to have been increased 25 to 40 per cent. by introducing the arc lights into his greenhouse.

This was but another confirmation of the tests made before that in Europe, and later on at Cornell. Now it seems that the French scientists have been working regularly and systematically on the ques- fact that such stimulation does occur can-

tained some results that are promising. The French electric garden is more successful than any established in the United States. An instrument is used to bring into play the electricity in the air, cheapening the process of supplying the current At the present cost of to the plants. generating electricity, it is doubtful if its use could be made more profitable upon many farms, even though it should greatly stimulate the growth and quality of fruits and vegetables. The French instrument is supposed to reduce the cost of generation so that every farmer could avail himself of it.

The system consists of laying a network of wires in the garden where the plants are growing, and connecting them with a copper wire that runs to the top of a pole some 40 or 50 feet high. This pole is surmounted by a collector, insulated by a porcelain knob. The height of the pole enables the collector to gather the electricity in the atmosphere from a wide area, and when transmitted to the garden through the wires it produces better results than the electricity generated from a dynamo. The atmospheric electricity is not by any means as strong as that from a dynamo, but its action is to stimulate the plants without injuring them.

Gardens that have been stimulated by the atmospheric electricity, gathered and distributed by the geomagnetifere, have increased their growth and products 50 per cent. Vineyards have been experimented upon, and the grapes produced have not only been larger in size and quantity, but richer in sugar and alcohol. The flowers have attained a richer perfume, and more brilliant colors. The effect on the whole has been very satisfactory, and it is hopefully expected by the French scientists that the new method of applying atmospheric electricity to plants will greatly facilitate our plants in their future growth. Nearly all of the garden vegetables grew with astonishing rapidity when stimulated by the electric current, applied first to the seeds, and subsequently to the soil in which they germinated.

It is difficult to explain the reason why the electric light or current so marvellously affects the growth of plants, but the tion also, and they have recently ob- not be denied. One theory is that the

# FARMING BY ELECTRICITY-FARQUHAR

and assimilate certain valuable salts in watching the development of electric locothe earth, and another that it aids them motion, and, as soon as experiments jusin appropriating more nitrogen of the air. tify their actions, the steam plough, reap-Atmospheric electricity supplied natural- er, thresher, and rakes will be supplanted ly plays an important part in the economy by those run by electricity. of plant growth, and it has been simply through a desire to test its further effect United States and other countries.

ultimate effect upon our industrial and ness. economic life if electric gardens could be various philanthropic movements. product of our farms and gardens would died in New York City, Dec. 15, 1864. thus be doubled, and the world's supply of food-stuff be increased beyond the point of consumption, or the acreage would rapidly decrease. The profits to the farmers would not by any means be to California, where he was influential in doubled. The cost of installing an electric garden would form an item of expense that they do not calculate with to-day. The cost of a dynamo or battery would be beyond their reach, but if the electricity of the atmosphere could be collected and distributed in the garden, there would be some hope of their securing the current necessary for all purposes.

model farm will be far greater than it is mander of the slaver Wanderer, which horse will be crowded out of his legition the city car-lines. An experimental burg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, etc.; farm to show the use of this power in cultivating the fields has been established in the West. The electricity is generated by a turbine-wheel, which is turned by May 16, 1870. the current of a small stream dammed up

electricity helps the plants to take up some of the large farms are eagerly

Farms. See AGRICULTURE.

Farnham, ELIZA WOODSON, philanthat scientists have been induced to make thropist; born in Rensselaerville, N. Y.,. the experiments. Now, however, it is pos- Nov. 17, 1815; wife of Thomas Jefferson sible that a practical utility may be Farnham; was matron of the New York derived from the tests conducted in the State Prison (female department), at Sing Sing, in 1844-48, where she proved that It would be difficult to conceive the the inmates could be controlled by kind-Afterwards she was engaged in successfully established by farmers, and publications include California, Indoors the yield increased 50 per cent. The and Out; Woman and Her Era, etc. She

Farnham, THOMAS JEFFERSON, author; born in Vermont in 1804; forsook the legal profession in 1839 and went across the continent to Oregon and later obtaining the release of some American and English prisoners who had been held by the Mexican government. He is the author of Travels in Oregon; Travels in California; A Memoir of the Northwest Boundary Line, etc. He died in California, in September, 1848.

Farnum, JOHN EGBERT, military officer; born in New Jersey, April 1, 1824; served The use of electricity on the future in the war with Mexico; later was comto-day, and it is not impossible that the fact he ever after regretted. During the Civil War he served in the National army, mate work in this field, as he has been participating in the actions at Fredericksand receiving the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers in recognition of his gallantry. He died in New York City,

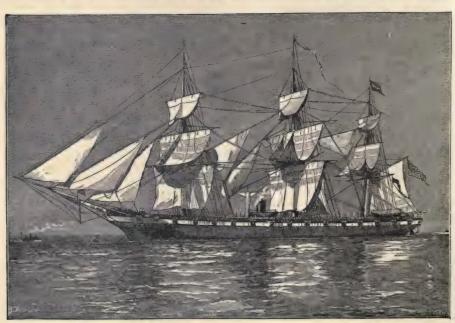
Farquhar, Norman von Heldreich, for the purpose, and the cost of the power naval officer; born in Pottsville, Pa., April is reduced to a minimum. Sufficient 11, 1840; graduated at the United States power is generated by the wheel to light Naval Academy in 1859; served through-the whole place, and to run the threshing out the Civil War, and was present machines, plough the fields, harvest the at both attacks on Fort Fisher; was procrops, and run motor bicycles or wagons moted rear-admiral, Dec. 25, 1898; apanywhere within the limits of the farm. pointed commander of the North Atlantic A large Western farm, consisting of thou-Station, Oct. 14, 1899. In 1889 he was in sands of acres, with a good stream of command of the frigate Trenton, flag-ship water flowing through it, could probably of the Pacific Station, which had been sudbe conducted on a cheaper scale to-day denly ordered to Samoa (q. v.). On than by steam. In fact, the owners of March 16, a terrible hurricane swept

#### FARRAGUT

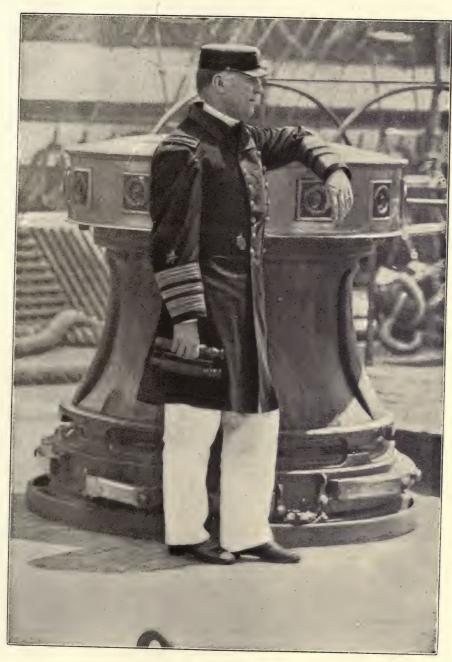
over the harbor of Apia, where war-ships tered the navy as midshipman when be-

Farragut, David Glasgow, naval offi- up to New Orleans triumphantly. seventeen, in the battle of the Cowpens; in the capture of Port Hudson, and in attained the rank of major; settled in August, 1864, defeated the Confederate Tennessee; and was master in the United forces in Mobile Bay. His exploits in the

of the United States, Great Britain, and tween nine and ten years of age, first Germany were at anchor. Several Amer- serving under Porter, and was with him ican and German ships were wrecked at in the terrible fight at Valparaiso. He the beginning of the hurricane. The Brit- was promoted to commander in 1841, ish corvette Calliops succeeded in steam- having served faithfully up to that time. ing out of danger. As the Calliope pass- Still persevering in duty, he was placed in ed the Trenton a great shout went up from very responsible positions afloat and over 400 men aboard the American flag- ashore, and when the Civil War broke ship, and three cheers were given for the out he was in command of the Brooklyn, Immediately three cheers for steam sloop-of-war. He commanded the the Trenton and the American flag were naval expedition against New Orleans in wafted across the angry waters from the the spring of 1862, having the Hartford A few moments later the as his flag-ship. Organizing the West Trenton herself was wrecked, but Captain Gulf blockading squadron, on his arrival Farquhar succeeded in saving all his crew in the Gulf of Mexico, by boldness and of 450 men and officers excepting one. skill, with admirable assistants, he went cer; born near Knoxville, Tenn., July 5, operated with great vigor on the Missis-1801; son of George Farragut, who was sippi River, afterwards, between New a native of Minorca; came to America in Orleans and Vicksburg; and on July 16, 1776; entered the Continental army; was 1862, was placed first on the list of proa bugler, it is supposed, at the age of posed admirals. In 1863 he co-operated States navy, serving under Patterson in Gulf region gave him great fame, and in the defence of New Orleans. David en- December, 1864, he received the thanks



THE HARTFORD, FARRAGUT'S FLAG-SHIP.



ADMIRAL DAVID G. FARRAGUT



# FARRAR-FEATHERSTONHAUGH

of Congress, and the rank of vice-admiral tion sent out by Massachusetts in 1765 MOBILE, NEW ORLEANS.

ciety in 1853-58. United States. He died in 1874.

1881, by President Arthur.

Richmond county, Va., Oct. 6, 1796; Bennington, Vt., March 6, 1818. served in the War of 1812, and in the ginia convention and given command of severely wounded. He died in Leesburg, Va., Sept. 12, 1883.

born in Virginia about 1720. When Din- He died in Harmar, O., Dec. 9, 1881. widdie was recalled in 1758 Fauquier suc- Featherstonhaugh, George William,

was created expressly for him. In July, for co-operation. He died March 3, 1768.

1866, he was promoted to admiral. He Fay, Jonas, patriot; born in Hardwick, visited Europe in 1867-68, and was Mass., Jan. 17, 1737; received a good Engreceived with the highest honors. He died lish education, and was with a Massachuin Portsmouth, N. H., Aug. 14, 1870. See setts regiment at Fort Edward in 1756. He settled at Bennington in 1766, and be-Farrar, Timothy, jurist; born in New came prominent in the disputes between Ipswich, N. H., March 17, 1788; was as- New York and the New Hampshire grants. sociated in law practice with Daniel Web- He was the agent of the "grants" sent to ster in 1813-16; vice-president of the New York in 1772 to inform Governor New England Historico-Genealogical So- Tryon of the grounds of their complaint. His publications in- Mr. Fay was clerk to the convention clude Report of the Dartmouth College (1774) that resolved to defend Ethan Case; Review of the Dred Scott Decision; Allen and other leaders who were out-and Manual of the Constitution of the lawed by the New York Assembly, by force if necessary. Being a physician, he was Fasts, Days of, observed by many made surgeon of the expedition against nations from remote antiquity: by the Ticonderoga in May, 1775, and was after-Jews (2 Chron. xx. 3); by the Ninevites wards in Colonel Warner's regiment. He (Jonah iii.). Days of humiliation, fast- was also a member of the convention in ing, and prayer appointed by the presi- 1777 that declared the independence of dents of the United States: Wednesday, Vermont, and was the author of the May 9, 1798, by President John Adams; declaration then adopted, and of the Thursday, Jan. 12, 1815, by President communication announcing the fact to Madison; last Thursday of September, Congress. Dr. Fay was secretary of the 1861, by President Lincoln; Thursday, convention that formed the new State con-April 30, 1863, by President Lincoln; stitution in 1777, and one of the council first Thursday in August, 1864, by Presi- of safety that first administered the govdent Lincoln; Thursday, June 1, 1865, ernment. In 1782 he was judge of the by President Johnson; Monday, Sept. 26, Supreme Court of the State; agent of the State to Congress at different times; and, Father of Waters. See Mississippi in conjunction with Ethan Allen, he published an account of the New York and Fauntleroy, THOMAS TURNER; born in New Hampshire controversy. He died in

Fearing, BENJAMIN DANA, military Seminole War; and in 1845 was given a officer; born in Harmar, O., Oct. 10, 1837; command on the frontier of Texas to enlisted in the 2d Ohio Regiment at the restrain the Indians. He joined the Con- outbreak of the Civil War; took part in federate army in May, 1861; was com- the battles of Bull Run, Shiloh, Hoover's missioned brigadier-general by the Vir- Gap, and at Chickamauga, where he was During Sherman's Richmond, but the Confederate governmarch to the sea he commanded a brigade ment refused to ratify his appointment. and was again wounded at Bentonville. General Sherman spoke of him as "the Fauquier, Francis, colonial governor; brayest man that fought on Shiloh's field."

ceeded as lieutenant-governor; and when traveller; born in 1780; made geological the Assembly in 1764 adopted Patrick surveys in the West for the United States Henry's resolution declaring that the sole War Department in 1834-35. Owing to right of taxation was in the colonial his knowledge of North America he was legislature, he dissolved the Assembly and appointed a commissioner by Great also refused to summon the House of Britain to determine the northwestern Burgesses to take action upon the invita- boundary between the United States and

# FEBIGER-FEDERAL CONVENTION

treaty. His publications include Geologi- sat in a similar convention at Albany cal Report of the Elevated Country be(q. v.) in 1754. John Dickinson, of Penntween the Missouri and Red Rivers; sylvania; W. S. Johnson, of Connecticut;
Observations on the Ashburton Treaty; and John Rutledge, of South Carolina, Excursion through the Slave States, etc. had been members of the STAMP ACT CON-

rendered military service before entering of 1774. From that body also were Roger the American army in April, 1775; was in Sherman, of Connecticut; William Livingportion of a regiment of which he was of Delaware, and George Wythe, of Viradjutant; accompanied Arnold to Quebec ginia. From among the signers of the Deca few months afterwards, where he was laration of Independence, besides Frankfidelity throughout the war. He was conspicuous in the assault on Stony Point Robert Morris, George Clymer, and James (July, 1779), leading one of the attack- Wilson, of Pennsylvania. Eighteen mem-1789 till his death, in Philadelphia, Sept. twelve who had not at some time sat in of the State of Pennsylvania.

on the Asiatic squadron and as command- of Connecticut; Hamilton and Lansing, ant of the Washington navy-yard. He of New York; Paterson, of New Jersey; died in Londonderry, Md., Oct. 9, 1898.

CITY.

Federal Constitution. See Constitu-STATES.

Federal Control of Elections. See delegates to the convention. ELECTIONS, FEDERAL CONTROL OF.

Canada, under the Ashburton-Webster lin, past eighty-one years of age, who had He died in Havre, France, Sept. 28, 1866. GRESS (q. v.) at New York in 1765. Febiger, Christian, military officer; Washington, Dickinson, and Rutledge had born on Fünen Island, Denmark, in 1747; been members of the Continental Congress the battle of Bunker Hill, where he led a ston, governor of New Jersey; George Read, made a prisoner; and served with great lin, Read, Wythe, and Sherman, had come ing columns; also at Yorktown, where he bers had, at the same time, been delecommanded the 2d Virginia Regiment, gates to the Continental Congress; and with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. From among the whole number there were only 20, 1796, Colonel Febiger was treasurer that body. The officers of the Revolution were represented by Washington, Febiger, John Carson, naval officer; Mifflin, Hamilton, and C. C. Pinckney. born in Pittsburg, Pa., Feb. 14, 1821; was Of the members who had taken conspicua grandson of Col. Christian Febiger, of ous posts since the Declaration of Indethe Revolutionary army; was appointed pendence, the most prominent were Hammidshipman in the navy in 1838; was pro- ilton, Madison, and Edmund Randolph, moted to rear-admiral, Feb. 4, 1882; and then the successor of Patrick Henry as was retired July 1 of the same year. governor of Virginia. The members who During the Civil War he served on the took the leading part in the debates were Western Gulf blockading and North At- Gerry, Gorham, and King, of Massachulantic squadrons; and after the war served setts; Johnson, Sherman, and Ellsworth, Wilson, Gouverneur Morris, and Franklin, Federal City, The. See Washington of Pennsylvania; Dickinson, of Delaware; Martin, of Maryland; Williamson, of North Carolina; and Charles Cotesworth TION AND GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED Pinckney and Charles Pinckney, of South Carolina. Rhode Island refused to elect

The following is a full list of the mem-Federal Convention, The. The rep-bers of the national convention: From resentatives of twelve States assembled New Hampshire—John Langdon, John in convention at Philadelphia in the sum- Pickering, Nicholas Gilman, and Benmer of 1787 to prepare a constitution of jamin West; Massachusetts-Francis government for the United States of a Dana, Elbridge Gerry, Nathaniel Gorham, national character. George Washington, Rufus King, and Caleb Strong; Connectia delegate from Virginia, was chosen cut—William Samuel Johnson, Roger president, and William Jackson, secre- Sherman, and Oliver Ellsworth; New tary. The convention was composed of York-Robert Yates, John Lansing, Jr., some of the most illustrious citizens of the and Alexander Hamilton; New Jersey—new republic. There was the aged Frank- David Brearley, William Churchill Hous-

James Madeson Jr.

SIGNATURES TO THE CONSTITUTION.

FEDERAL CONVENTION, THE

SIGNATURES TO THE CONSTITUTION.

Jonathan Dayton; Pennsylvania—Thomas Read, Gunning Bedford, Jr., John Dickin-Mifflin, Robert Morris, George Clymer, son, Richard Bassett, and Jacob Broom;

ton, William Paterson, John Neilson, James Wilson, Gouverneur Morris, and William Livingston, Abraham Clark, and Benjamin Franklin; Delaware-George Jared Ingersoll, Thomas Fitzsimons, Maryland-James McHenry, Daniel of St.

# FEDERAL ELECTION BILL—FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IN 1902

Richard Caswell having resigned, William vote, was intrusted to the custody of Blount was appointed a deputy in his Washington, by whom it was afterwards place. Willie Jones having also declined deposited in the Department of State. It his appointment, his place was supplied was first printed, by order of Congress, in by Hugh Williamson; South Carolina- 1818. Robert Yates, one of the members John Rutledge, Charles Pinckney, Charles from New York, took brief notes of the Cotesworth Pinckney, and Pierce Butler; earlier debates. These were published in Georgia—William Few, Abraham Bald- 1821, after Mr. Yates's death. Mr. Madiwin, William Pierce, George Walton, Will- son took more perfect notes of the whole iam Houston, and Nathaniel Pendleton. convention, which were published in 1840; Fac-similes of the signatures of the sign- and a representation to the legislature of ers of the Constitution, copied from the Maryland, by Luther Martin, furnished original in the archives of the national nearly all the material for the history of government, are given on preceding pages. the NATIONAL CONSTITUTION (q. v.). William Jackson was secretary.

A committee was appointed to report BILL, FEDERAL. Congress, and their report was adopted. STATES.

Thomas Jenifer, Daniel Carroll, John Each State was to have one vote; seven Francis Mercer, and Luther Martin; Vir- States were to constitute a quorum; all ginia — George Washington, Patrick committees were to be appointed by bal-Henry, Edmund Randolph, John Blair, lot; the doors were to be closed, and an James Madison, Jr., George Mason, and injunction of secrecy was placed on the de-George Wythe. Patrick Henry having de-bates. The members were not even alclined the appointment, George McClure lowed to take copies of the entries on the was nominated to supply his place; North journal. The injunction of secrecy as to Carolina - Richard Caswell, Alexander the proceedings of the convention was Martin, William Richardson Davie, Rich- never removed. At the final adjournment ard Dobbs Spaight, and Willie Jones, the journal, in accordance with a previous

Federal Election Bill. See ELECTION

rules of proceeding by the convention. Federal Government. See Constitu-They copied them chiefly from those of TION AND GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED

#### FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IN 1902

following is a complete list of the higher United States federal government officials in the executive, judiciary, and legislative departments.

#### EXECUTIVE.

President-Theodore Roosevelt, of New York, salary \$50,000.

Vice-President-Vacant, salary \$8,000.

#### THE CABINET.

Arranged in the order of succession for the Presidency declared by Chapter 4, Acts of Forty-ninth Congress, first session.

Secretary of State—John Hay, of Ohio. Secretary of Treasury—Leslie M. Shaw, of

Secretary of War-Elihu Root, of New York. Attorney-General - Philander C. Knox, of Pennsylvania.

Postmaster-General - Henry C. Payne,

Secretary of Navy-William H. Moody, of Massachusetts.

Federal Government in 1902.—The Secretary of Interior-Ethan A. Hitchcock, of Missouri.

Secretary of Agriculture-James Wilson, of Iowa.

The salaries of the cabinet officers are \$8,000 each.

#### THE DEPARTMENTS.

#### STATE DEDARTMENT

	STATE DEFARISHENT.	
	Assistant Secretary-David J. Hill,	
	New York	\$4,500
	Second Assistant Secretary - A. A.	
•	Adee, District of Columbia	4,000
	Third Assistant Secretary - H. H.	
	Peirce, Massachusetts	4,000
	Chief Clerk-Wm. H. Michael, Ne-	
	braska	2,500
	Chief of Diplomatic Bureau-Sydney	
	Y. Smith, District of Columbia	2,100
	Chief of Consular Bureau-R. S. Chil-	
	ton, Jr., District of Columbia	2,100
2	Chief of Indexes and Archives-	
	Pendleton King, North Carolina	2,100
2	Chief of Bureau of Accounts-Thos.	
	Morrison, New York	2,100
_		

Chief of Bureau of Rolls and Library	00.400	Assistant Treasurer-James F. Meline,	
—A. H. Allen, North Carolina Chief of Bureau of Foreign Commerce	\$2,100	Ohio	\$3,600
—Frederic Emory, Maryland Chief of Bureau of Appointments—	2,100	Lyons, Georgia	4,006
R. B. Mosher, Kentucky	2,100	Deputy Register — Cyrus F. Adams, Illinois	2,250
R. B. Mosner, Rentucky	2,100	Comptroller of Currency - Wm. B.	2,200
TREASURY DEPARTMENT.		Ridgely, Illinois	5,000
Assistant Secretary-Oliver L. Spaul-		John W. Yerkes, Kentucky	6,000
ding, Michigan	4,500	Deputy Commissioner of Internal	0,000
Assistant Secretary—Horace A. Taylor, Wisconsin	4,500	Revenue-R. Williams, Jr., Louis-	4.000
Assistant Secretary-Milton E. Ailes,		Deputy Commissioner of Internal	4,000
Ohio Wallace H Fills Now	4,500	Revenue-J. C. Wheeler, Michigan.	3,600
	3,000	Solicitor of Internal Revenue—Geo.	4 500
Chief of Appointment Division-Chas.	0.550	Solicitor of Treasury—M. D. O'Con-	4,500
	2,750	nell, Iowa	4,500
MacLennan, New York	3,500	Wilkie Illinois	2 500
Chief of Public Moneys Division—	0.500	Superintendent of Immigration—T. V.	0,000
	2,300	Powderly, Pennsylvania	4,000
Johnson, Virginia	2,750		
	2 500	WAR DEPARTMENT.	
Chief of Stationery and Printing	2,000	Assistant Secretary-W. Cary Sanger,	
Division-G. Simmons, District of	0 500	New York	4,500
Chief of Mails and Files Division—	2,500	Adjutant-General — Mai Gen. H. C.	3,000
S. M. Gaines, Kentucky	2,500	Corbin	7,500
	0.500	Chief Clerk—R. P. Thian, New York	2,000
Supervising Inspector-General Steam	2,500		5,500
Vessels-J. A. Dumont, New York	3,500	Chief Clerk—W. A. DeCaindry, Mary-	
	4 500	Surgeon-General — Brig Gen G M	2,000
Government Actuary—Joseph S. Mc-	4,500		5,500
Coy, New Jersey	1,800	Chief Clerk—George A. Jones, New	0.000
P. Austin. District of Columbia	3.000	Judge-Advocate-General — BrigGen.	2,000
Superintendent of Life-Saving Service		Geo. B. Davis	5,500
-S. I. Kimball, Maine	4,000	Chief Clerk—L. W. Call, Kansas	2,000
-W. Maynard	5,000	Breckinridge	5,500
Supervising Surgeon-General-Walter	4.000	Chief Clerk-Otis B. Goodall, New	4 400
Chief of Bureau of Engraving and	4,000	Quartermaster-General — BrigGen.	1,400
Printing-W. M. Meredith, Illinois.	4,500	M. I. Ludington	5,500
Supervising Architect—James K. Tay-	4 500		0.000
Superintendent of Coast Survey-Otto	4,500		2,000
H. Tittman, Missouri	5,000	E. Bates	5,500
Chamberlain New York	3 600	Chief Clerk—Thomas M. Exley, Massa-	2 000
Comptroller of Treasury—Robt. J.		Chief of Engineers—BrigGen. G. L.	
Tracewell, Indiana	5,500	Gillespie	5,500
drews, Nebraska	4.000	Virginia	2,000
Auditor for War Department-F. E.		Officer in Charge of Public Buildings—	
Auditor for Interior Department	4,000	T. A. Bingham	4,500
R. S. Person, South Dakota	4,000		2,400
Auditor for Navy Department-W. W.		Landscape Gardener — George H.	
Auditon for State Dengutment Tunest	4,000	Chief of Ordnance—BrigGen. A. R.	2,000
G. Timme, Wisconsin	4,000		5,500
Henry A. Castle, Minnesote	4 000	of Columbia	2.400
	1	Chief Signal Officer—BrigGen. A. W.	2,100
Roberts, New York	6,000	Greely	5,500
Assistant Secretary—Milton E. Alles, Chief Clerk—Wallace H. Hills, New York.  Chief of Appointment Division—Chas. Long of Public Moneys Division—Andrew Johnson, Virginia ——A. T. Huntington, Massachusetts, Chief of Loans and Currency Division—A. T. Huntington, Massachusetts, Chief of Loans and Currency Division—A. T. Huntington, Massachusetts, Chief of Miscellaneous Division—Lewis Jordan, Indiana.  Symperistion—G. Simmons, District of Columbia ——S. M. Galines, Kentucky, Chief of Miscellaneous Division—Lewis Jordan, Indiana.  Lewis Jordan, Indiana.  Symperistion — S. M. Galines, Kentucky, Covernment Actuary—Joseph S. Mc. Coy, New Jersey.  Covernment Actuary—Joseph S. Mc. Coy, New Jersey.  P. Austin, District of Columbia.  Supernitendent of Life-Saving Service—S. I. Kimball, Maine.  W. Maynard.  —W. Maynar			

Chief Clerk-George A. Warren, New		INTERIOR DEPARTMENT.	
York Chief of Records and Pension Office	\$2,000	First Assistant Secretary - Thomas	
-BrigGen. F. C. Ainsworth	5,500	Ryan, Kansas	\$4,500
		Assistant Secretary—Frank L. Campbell, District of Columbia	4,000
NAVY DEPARTMENT.		Chief Clerk - Edward M. Dawson.	
Assistant Secretary-Charles H. Dar-		Maryland	3,000
ling, Vermont	4,500	Van Devanter, Wyoming	5,000
Chief Clerk—Benj. F. Peters, Pennsylvania	3,000	Van Devanter, Wyoming Commissioner of Land Office—Binger	
Chief of Yards and Docks-Civil Engi-		Hermann, Oregon	5,000
neer M. T. Endicott	5,500	Richards, Wyoming	3,500
Chief of Ordnance — Capt. Charles O'Neil	5,500	Commissioner of Pensions-H. Clay	-
Chief of Supplies and Accounts-Pay-		Evans, Tennessee	5,000
master-Gen. Albert S. Kenny Chief of Medicine—SurGen. W. K.	5,500	sions - Jas. L. Davenport, New	
Van Reypen.	5,500	Hampshire	3,600
Chief of Equipment—Capt. R. B. Brad-		Second Deputy Commissioner of Pensions—Leverett M. Kelly, Illinois	3,600
ford	5,500	Commissioner of Education-Wm. T.	
structor F. T. Bowles	5,500	Harris, Massachusetts	3,500
Chief of Navigation Capt. A. S.	==00	Commissioner of Indian Affairs—Wm. A. Jones, Wisconsin	4,000
Crowninshield	5,500 5,500	Assistant Commissioner - A. Clarke	
Judge-Advocate-General-Capt. S. C.		Tonner, Ohio	3,000
Inspector of Pay Corps—F. C. Cosby.	3,500 4,400	Allen, New York	5,000
President of Naval Examining Board	4,400	Assistant Commissioner-Edward B.	8.000
-Rear-Admiral John C. Watson	6,375	Moore, Michigan	3,000
President of Naval Retiring Board— Rear-Admiral J. A. Howell	6,375	Commissioner of Railways — James Longstreet, Georgia	4,500
Chief of Intelligence Office — Capt.		D. Wolcott, New York	6,000
C. D. Sigsbee	3,500	Chief Clerk of Geological Survey—	0,000
Superintendent of Naval Observatory —Capt. Chas. H. Davis	3,500	H. C. Rizer, Kansas	2,250
Director of Nautical Almanac—Prof. W. S. Harshman.		riam, Minnesota	7,500
Hydrographer—Lieut-Com. W. H. H.	2,400	Assistant Director of Census-Fred-	
Southerland	2,600	erick H. Wines, Illinois	4,000
Marine Corps—BrigGen. Chas. Hey-	5,500	DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE.	
wood	5,500	Solicitor-General John K. Richards,	
POST-OFFICE DEPARTMENT.		Ohio	7,000
Chief Clerk-Blain W. Taylor, West		Assistant Attorney-General—James M. Beck, Pennsylvania	5,000
Virginia	2,500	Assistant Attorney-General-John G.	
First Assistant Postmaster-General— W. M. Johnson, New Jersey	4,000	Thompson, Illinois	5,000
Second Assistant Postmaster-General	2,000	Pradt, Wisconsin	5,000
-W. S. Shallenberger, Pennsyl-	4,000	Assistant Attorney-General—Henry M.	5,000
vania	4,000	Hoyt, Pennsylvania	3,000
E. C. Madden, Michigan	4,000	terior Department—Willis Van De-	= 000
Fourth Assistant Postmaster-General —J. L. Bristow, Kansas	4,000	vanter, Wyoming	5,000
Appointment Clerk-John H. Robin-		Office Department-James N. Tyner,	
Superintendent of Foreign Mails	1,800	Indiana	4,500
son, Mississippi.  Superintendent of Foreign Mails— N. M. Brooks, Virginia.	3,000	Indiana Solicitor of State Department—William L. Penfield, Indiana	4,000
Superintenuent of Money - Order De-	0.000	Chief Clerk—Cecil Clay, West Vir-	0.750
partment—James T. Metcalf, Iowa. General Superintendent of Railway	3,000	ginia	2,750
General Superintendent of Railway Mail Service—Jas. E. White, Illi-		nell, Iowa	4,500
nois	3,500	Assistant Solicitor of Treasury—F. A. Reeve, Tennessee	3,000
D. B. Leibhardt, Indiana	2,500	Solicitor of Internal Revenue-A. W.	
Unief Post - Office Inspector — W. E.		Wishard, Indiana	4,500
Cochran, Colorado	3,000	General Agent—Frank Strong, Arkan- sas	4,000
-R. B. Merchant, Virginia		Appointment Clerk-Orin J. Field	1,600
	90	122	

Attorney for Pardons-Jas. S. Easby-		Director of Bureau of American Re-
Smith, Alabama	\$2,400	publics-Wm. W. Rockhill, District
Diebursing Clerk - Henry Rechtin,		of Columbia
Ohio	2,300	Chief Clerk of Rureau of American Re-
DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE.		publics-Williams C. Fox, District
		of Columbia
Assistant Secretary-Joseph H. Brig-	4,500	Secretary of Smithsonian Institute—
ham, Ohlo  Private Secretary to the Secretary—	4,000	S. P. Langley, District of Colum-
Jasper Wilson, Iowa	2,250	bla Director of Bureau of American Eth-
Chief Clerk-Andrew Geddes, Iowa	2,500	nology—J. W. Powell
Appointment Clerk-Joseph B. Ben-	_,	Secretary of Industrial Commission-
nett. Wisconsin	2,000	E. Dana Durand
Chief of Weather Bureau-Willis L.		Reciprocity Commissioner - John A.
Chief of Weather Bureau—Willis L. Moore, Illinois	5,000	Kasson
Chief of Bureau of Animal Industry-		Director of National Bureau of Stand-
D. E. Salmon, North Carolina	4,000	ards—S. W. Stratton, Illinois
Director of Experiment Stations-A.	0.000	
C. True, Connecticut	3,000	INTER-STATE COMMERCE COMMISSION.
Chief of Division of Publications-	0 500	Chairman-Martin A. Knapp, New
Geo. Wm. Hill, Minnesota	2,500	York 7,500
Chief of Division of Accounts—F. L.	2,500	Judson C. Clements, Georgia 7.500
Evans, Pennsylvania	2,000	James D. Yeomans, Iowa
Chief of Bureau of Soils — Milton Whitney, Maryland	3,000	Charles A. Prouty, Vermont 7,500
Statistician. John Hyde, Nehraska	3,000	Joseph W. Fifer, Illinois 7,500
Chief of Bureau of Forestry—Gifford Pinchot, New York Entomologist — L. O. Howard, New	-,	Secretary—Edward A. Moseley, Massa-
Pinchot, New York	3,000	chusetts 3,500
Entomologist - L. O. Howard, New		Assistant Secretary - Martin S.
York	2,500	Decker, New York 3,000
York	3,000	UNITED STATES PENSION AGENTS.
Chief of Division of Biological Survey		UNITED STATES PENSION AGENTS.
-C. H. Merriam, New York	2,500	Augusta, Me Selden Connor.
Special Agent of Road Inquiry-M.	0 500	Boston, Mass Augustus J. Hoitt.
Dodge, Ohio A Clark Massa	2,500	Buffalo, N. Y Charles A. Orr.
Librarian—Josephine A. Clark, Massa-	1,800	Chicago, Ill Jonathan Merriam.
chusetts	1,000	Columbus, Ohio Joseph W. Jones.
Lower, Pennsylvania	2,000	Concord, N. H Hugh Henry.
Bureau of Plant Industry—	=,000	Des Moines, Iowa Emery F. Sperry. Detroit, Mich Oscar A. Janes.
Chief-B. T. Galloway, Missouri	3,000	Indianapolis, Ind Jacob D. Leighty.
Pathologist and Physiologist - Al-	-,	Knowville Tenn John T Wilder
bert F. Woods, Nebraska	2,500	Louisville, Ky Leslie Combs.  Milwaukee, Wis Edwin D. Coe.  New York City, N. Y. Michael Kerwin.
Botanist-Frederick V. Coville, New		Milwaukee, Wis Edwin D. Coe.
York	2,500	New York City, N. Y. Michael Kerwin.
Pomologist-Gustavus B. Brackett,		Philadelphia, Pa St. Clair A. Mulholland.
Iowa	2,500	Pittsburg, Pa John W. Nesbit.
Agrostologist-F. Lamson Scribner,	0 500	San Francisco, Cal. Jesse B. Fuller.
Tennessee	2,500	Topeka, KanCyrus Leland, Jr.
Civil Service Commissioner-John R.		Washington, D. C. Sidney L. Willson.
Procter, Kentucky	3,500	UNITED STATES ASSISTANT TREASURERS.
Civil Service Commissioner — W. D.	0,000	
Foulke, Indiana	3,500	Sub-Treasuries. Assistant Treasurers.
Civil Service Commissioner - W. A.	-,500	BaltimoreJames M. Sloan.
Rodenberg, Illinois	3,500	Boston
Chief Examiner of Civil Service-A. R.		Chicago W. P. Williams. Cincinnati Charles A. Bosworth.
Serven	3,000	Cincinnati
Secretary of Civil Service-John T.		New York
Doyle, New York	2,000	PhiladelphiaJohn F. Finney.
Commissioner of Labor-C. D. Wright,	~ ~~~	St. LouisBarnard G. Farrar.
Massachusetts	5,000	San FranciscoJulius Jacobs.
Massachusetts	0.500	The Thirty of the Contract of
Government Printer—Frank W. Pal-	2,500	COLLECTORS OF CUSTOMS.
mer, Illinois	4,500	Houlton, Me., Thomas H. Phair.
Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries	2,000	Bangor, Me., Albert R. Day.
G. M. Bowers	5,000	Bath, Me., George Moulton, Jr.
Librarian of Congress-Herbert Put-	_,,	Belfast, Me., James S. Harriman.
nam, Massachusetts	6,000	Belfast, Me., James S. Harriman, Castine, Me., George M. Warren,
nam, Massachusetts		Ellsworth, Me., Henry Whiting.
Ohio	4,000	Machias, Me., Frank L. Shaw.
	26	27

Kennebunk, Me., George E. Cousens. Eastport, Me., George E. Curran. Portland, Me., Charles M. Moses. Saco, Me., William L. Gerrish. Waldoboro, Me., Frederick W. Wight. Wiscasset, Me., Daniel H. Moody. York, Me., Edward H. Banks. Portsmouth, N. H., Rufus N. Elwell. Bristol, R. I., Charles D. Eddy. Newport, R. I., vacant. Providence, R. I., Ellery H. Wilson. Burlington, Vt., Olin Merrill. Newport, Vt., Zophar M. Mansur. Bridgeport, Conn., Frank J. Naramore. Hartford, Conn., Ezra B. Bailey. New Haven, Conn., John W. Mix. New London, Conn., Thomas O. Thompson. Stonington, Conn., Charles T. Stanton. Barnstable, Mass., Thacher T. Hallet. Boston, Mass., George H. Lyman. Edgartown, Mass., Charles H. Marchant. Fall River, Mass., James Brady. Gloucester, Mass., William H. Jordan. Marblehead, Mass., Stuart F. McClearn. Nantucket, Mass., Obed G. Smith. New Bedford, Mass., George F. Bartlett. Newburyport, Mass., Hiram P. Mackintosh. Plymouth, Mass., Herbert Morissey. Salem, Mass., John Daland. Salem, Mass., John Daland.
Buffalo, N. Y., Henry W. Brendel.
Cape Vincent, N. Y., William J. Grant.
Plattsburg, N. Y., Walter C. Witherbee.
Dunkirk, N. Y., John Bourne.
Rochester, N. Y., Henry Harrison.
New York, N. Y., George R. Bidwell.
Niagara Falls, N. Y., James Low.
Ogdensburg, N. Y., Charles A. Kellogg.
Oswego, N. Y., James H. Cooper.
Sag Harbor, N. Y., Peter Dippel.
Jersey City, N. J., S. D. Dickinson, Asst. Col.
Bridgeton, N. J., George W. McCowan.
Trenton, N. J., Boland Billingham. Trenton, N. J., Roland Billingham. Somers Point, N. J., Walter Fifield. Somers Point, N. J., Walter Fineld.
Newark, N. J., George L. Smith.
Perth Amboy, N. J., Robert Carson.
Tuckerton, N. J., Samuel P. Bartlett.
Camden, N. J., F. F. Patterson, Asst. Col.
Philadelphia, Pa., C. Wesley Thomas.
Erie, Pa., Benjamin B. Brown.
Wilmington Del. Bohort G. Houston Wilmington, Del., Robert G. Houston, Washington, D. C., William B. Todd. Annapolis, Md., John K. Gladden. Baltimore, Md., William F. Stone. Crisfield, Md., James C. Tawes. Alexandria, Va., Marshall L. King. Alexandria, Va., Marshall L. King.
Cape Charles City, Va., C. G. Smithers.
Norfolk, Va., Richard G. Banks.
Petersburg, Va., William Mahone.
Tappahannock, Va., Thomas C. Walker.
Newport News, Va., Jesse W. Elliott.
Richmond, Va., Joseph H. Stewart.
Beaufort, N. C., Christopher D. Jones.
Newbern, N. C., Mayer Hahn.
Edenton, N. C., George W. Cobb.
Wilmington, N. C., John C. Dancy.
Beaufort, S. C., Robert Smalls.
Charleston, S. C., Robert M. Wallace.
Georgetown, S. C., Isaiah J. McCattrie.
Brunswick, Ga., Henry T. Dunn.
Sayannah, Ga., John H. Deveaux.
St. Mary's, Ga., Budd Coffee. St. Mary's, Ga., Budd Coffee. Mobile, Ala., William F. Tibbetts.

Shieldsboro, Miss., Henry C. Turley. Natchez, Miss., Louis J. Winston. Vicksburg, Miss., Joseph H. Short. Apalachicola, Fla., William B. Sheppard Cedar Keys, Fla., Samuel P. Anthony. Fernandina, Fla., John W. Howell. Jacksonville, Fla., William H. Lucas. Key West, Fla., George W. Allen. St. Augustine, Fla., Thomas B. George, Tampa, Fla., Matthew B. Macfarlane. Pensacola, Fla., John E. Stillman. New Orleans, La., Augustus T. Wimberly. Brasher, La., John A. Thornton. Brownsville, Tex., Charles H. Maris. Corpus Christi, Tex., James J. Haynes. Eagle Pass, Tex., Claremont C. Drake. El Paso, Tex., vacant. Galveston, Tex., Frank L. Lee. Cleveland, O., Charles F. Leach. Sandusky, O., Edmund H. Zurhorst. Toledo, O., Joseph C. Bonner. Detroit, Mich., John T. Rich. Grand Haven, Mich., George A. Farr. Marquette, Mich., John Quincy Adams. Port Huron, Mich., Lincoln Avery. Chicago, Ill., William Penn Nixon. St. Paul, Minn., John Peterson. Duluth, Minn., Levi M. Willcuts. Milwaukee, Wis., Charles B. Roberts. Great Falls, Mont., Charles M. Webster. San Francisco, Cal., Frederick S. Stratton. San Diego, Cal., William W. Bowers. Los Angeles, Cal., John C. Cline. Eureka, Cal., Sterling A. Campbell. Astoria, Ore., John Fox. Coos Bay, Ore., John Morgan. Portland, Ore., Isaac L. Patterson. Yaquina, Ore., Charles B. Crosno. Port Townsend, Wash., F. D. Huestis. Sitka, Alaska, Joseph W. Ivey. Nogales, Ariz., Frank L. Doan. Pembina, N. D., Nelson E. Nelson. Honolulu, H. I., E. R. Stackable. San Juan, P. R., George W. Whitehead.

#### THE JUDICIARY.

SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES. Chief-Justice of the United States-Melville W. Fuller,

of	Illinoi	s, born 1	1833, appointed 1888.	,
		,	Born.	App.
A	sociate	e Justice-	John M. Harlan, Ky1833	1877
	66	66	Horace Gray, Mass1828	1881
	44	44	David J. Brewer, Kan1837	1889
	66	46	Henry B. Brown, Mich., 1836	1890
	66	66	George Shiras, Jr., Pa1832	1892
	44	66	Edward D. White, La1845	1894
	44	EL	Rufus W. Peckham, N. Y.1837	1895
	64	86	Joseph McKenna, Cal1843	1898

Reporter—J. C. Bancroft Davis, N. Y. Clerk—J. H. McKenney, D. C. Marshal—John M. Wright, Ky. The salary of the Chief-Justice of the United States is \$10,500; Associate Justices, \$10,000 each; of the Reporter, \$4,500; Marshal, \$3,500; Clerk of the Supreme Court, \$6,000.

	CIRCUIT COURTS OF THE UNITED STATE	S.
Cir	Judges.	App.
1.	Le Baron B. Colt, R. I.	1884
	William L. Putnam. Me	1892
2.	William J. Wallace, N. Y	1882
	E. Henry Lacombe, N. Y	1887
	Nathaniel Shipman, Conn	1892
3.	Marcus W. Acheson, Pa	1891
	George M. Dallas, Pa	1892
	George Great Del	

CIRCUIT COURTS OF THE UNITED STATES-Con-	Districts. Judges. Addresses, Salaries.
tinued.	Fla. : N. D
Cir. Judges. App.	S. D. James W. Locke. Jacksonville . 5,000
4. Nathan Goff, W. Va	S. DEmory SpeerMacon 5,000
5. Don A. Pardee, La	Hawaii M. S. Estee Honolulu 5 000
A. P. McCormick, Tex	Idaho         James H. Beatty         Boisé         5,000           Ill.; N. D.         C. C. Kohlsaat         Chicago         5,000           "S. D.         J. O. Humphrey         Springfield         5,000           "A. W. D. Lower         J. O. Humphrey         Springfield         5,000
6. Henry F. Severens, Mich. 1900	S. DJ. O. Humphrey. Springfield 5,000
6. Henry F. Severens, Mich. 1900 Horace H. Lurton, Tenn. 1893	Ind. T. N. D. Jos. A. Gill Vinita 5,000  C. D. W. H. H. Clayton S. McAlester 5,000  S. D. Heese Townsond Andreaser 5,000
William R. Day, Ohio 1899	S. D Hosea Townsend. Ardmore 5,000
Peter S. Grosscup, Ill	
Francis E. Baker, Ind	Indiana John H. Baker Indianapolis 5,000 Iowa: N. D. Oliver P. Shiras Dubuque 5,000
Walter H. Sanborn, Minn. 1892	S. D. S. McPherson Red Oak 5,000
7. James G. Jenkins, Wis. 1839 Peter S. Grosscup, Ill. 1839 Francis E. Baker, Ind. 1901 8. Henry C. Caldwell, Ark. 1890 Watter H. Sanborn, Minn. 1892 Amos M. Thayer, Mo. 1894 William W. Morrow, Cal. 1897	Kansaswm, C. HookLeavenworth, 5.000
9. William W. Morrow, Cal. 1897 William B. Gilbert, Ore. 1892	Ky.: W. DWalter EvansLouisville5,000 E. DA. M. J. Cochran. Maysville5,000
Erskine M. Ross, Cal	La.: E. DCharles Parlange. New Orleans. 5,000
Salaries \$6,000 each. The judges of each circuit and	La.: E. D Charles Parlange. New Orleans. 5,000 W. D Aleck Boarman. Shreveport. 5,000
the justice of the Supreme Court for the circuit consti-	MaineNathan WebbPortland5,000 MarylandThomas J. Morris, Baltimore
the justice of the Supreme Court for the circuit consti- tute a Circuit Court of Appeals. The First Circuit con- sists of Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode	Maryland
Island. Second - Connecticut, New York, Vermont.	Mich.: E. D Henry H. Swan. Detroit 5.000
Island. Second—Connecticut, New York, Vermont. Third—Delaware, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Fourth —Maryland, North Carolina, South Carolina, Virginia,	W. DGeo. P. WantyGrand Rapids. 5,000 MinnesotaWm. LochrenMinneapolis 5,000
West Virginia. Fifth—Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Lou-	Minnesota Wm Lochren Minneapolis 5,000 Miss: N. & S. Henry C. Niles Kosciusko 5,000 Montana Hiram Knowles Helena 5,000
isiana, Mississippi, Texas. Sixth—Kentucky, Michigan, Ohio, Tennessee. Seventh—Illinois, Indiana, Wisconsin.	Mo.: E. DElmer B. AdamsSt. Louis 5,000
Ohio, Tennessee. Seventh—Illinois, Indiana, Wisconsin.	W. DJohn F. PhilipsKansas City 5,000
Eighth—Arkansas, Colorado, Indian and Oklahoma Ter- ritories, Iowa, Kansas, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska,	<ul> <li>W. D John F. Philips Kansas City . 5,000</li> <li>Nebraska</li></ul>
New Mexico North Dakota, South Dakota, Utah, Wvo-	New HampEdgar AldrichLittleton 5,000
ming. Ninth—Alaska, Arizona, California, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, Oregon, Washington.	New Jersey A. Kirkhatrick Newark 5 000
	New Mexico Wm. J. MillsLas Vegas 3,000
UNITED STATES COURT OF CLAIMS.	New Mexico         Wm. J. Mills         Las Vegas         3,000           N. Y.: N. D         Alfred C. Coxe         Utica         5,000           "W. D         John R. Hazel         Buffalo         5,000
Chief-Justice—Charles C. Nott, N. Y. Associate Judges —Lawrence Weldon, Ill.; Stanton J. Peelle, Ind.; John Davis, D. C.; Charles B. Howry, Miss. Salarles, \$4,500 each. Chief Clerk—Archibald Hopkins, Mass., \$3,000.	S. D. Geo. B. Adams. N. Y. City. 5 000
Davis, D. C.; Charles B. Howry, Miss. Salaries, \$4,500	N. C.: E. DThos. R. Purnell Raleigh 5 000
each. Chief Clerk—Archibald Hopkins, Mass., \$3,000.	W. D James E. Boyd Greensporo 5 000
UNITED STATES COURT OF PRIVATE LAND CLAIMS.	North DakotaChas F. AmidonFargo 5,000 Ohio: N. DA. J. Ricks Claydand 5,000
Chief-Justice-Joseph R. Reed, Iowa. Justices-Wil-	Ohio: N. D A. J. Ricks Cleveland 5,000
bur F. Stone, Col.; Henry C. Sluss, Kan.; Frank I. Os- borne, N. C.; William W. Murray, Tenn. United States	S. DA. C. ThompsonCincinnati 5,000
Attorney—Matthew G. Reynolds, Mo.	Oklahoma John H. Burford Guthrie 3,000 Oregon C. B. Bellinger Portland 5,000
	Pa.: E. D J. B. McPherson. Philadelphia 5,000
COURT OF APPEALS OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.	Pa. E. D J. B. McPherson . Philadelphia . 5,000  M. D R. W. Archbald Scranton 5,000  W. D Jos. Buffington Pittsburg 5,000
Chief-Justice — Richard H. Alvey, Md., \$6,500. Justices—Martin F. Morris, D. C., \$6,000; Seth Shepard, Tex., \$6,000. Clerk—Robert Willett, D. C., \$3,000.	FOR O RICO Vacant San Inon 5 000
Tex., \$6,000. Clerk-Robert Willett, D. C., \$3,000.	Rhode IslandA. L. BrownProvidence 5,000
	Rhode Island. A. L. Brown. Providence. 5,000 South Carolina. W. H. Brawley. Charleston. 5,000 South Dakota. John E. Carland. Sioux Falls. 5,000
DISTRICT COURTS OF THE UNITED STATES, Districts. Judges. Addresses. Salaries.	Tenn. : E. & M. Chas, D. Clark Chattanooga 5,000 " W. D E. S. Hammond Memphis 5,000 Texas E. D D. E. Bryant Sherman 5,000
Ala: N. & MThomas G. Jones. Montgomery. \$5,000	Texas: E. D. D. E. Bryant Sherman 5 000
" S. D H. T. Toulmin Mobile 5,000	W. DThos. S. MaxeyAustin 5,000
Alaska	" W. D. Thos. S. Maxey . Austin 5,000   " N. D. Edw. R. Meek Fort Worth 5,000   " Itah
"	Utah. J. A. Marshall. Salt Lake Gity, 5,000 Vermont. H. H. Wheeler. Brattleboro. 5,000 Va.; E. D.; E. Waddill, Jr. Richmond. 5,000 W. D. H. C. McDowell. Big Stone Gap. 5,000 Washington. C. H. Hanford. Spettle.
Arizona Webster Street Phoenix 3 000	Va.: E. D E. Waddill, Jr Richmond 5,000
Ark : E. DJacob Trieber Little Rock 5,000 W. DJohn H. Rogers Fort Smith 5,000 Cal. : N. DJohn J. De Haven San Francisco . 5,000	
Cal.: N. DJohn J. De Haven. San Francisco. 5,000	Washington       C. H. Hanford       Seattle       5,000         W. Va.; N. D. J. J. Jackson       Parkersburg       5,000         "S. D. B. F. Keller       Bramwell       5,000         Wis. E. D.       W. H. Seaman       Sheboygan       5,000
"S. DOlin WellbornLos Angeles 5,000 ColoradoMoses HallettDenver 5 000	Wis · E. D. W. H. Saaman Shelowgan 5,000
Colorado Moses Hallett Denver 5,000 Connecticut W. K. Townsend New Haven 5,000 Delaware Ed. G. Bradford Wilmington 5,000	w. D Komanzo Bunn Madison 5,000
DelawareEd. G. BradfordWilmington 5,000	WyomingJohn A. RinerCheyenne 5,000
THE	ARMY.
GENERAL OFFICE	
Pank. Name.	Command Headquarters
Lieutenant-General Nelson A. Miles	ates Army
Major-GeneralJohn R. BrookeDepartme	ent of the East
Comparison Samuel B M Voung	ent of DakotaSt. Paul, Minn.
Samuel B. M. Young Departme	ent of the Lakes. Chicago, Ill. ent of Dakota. St. Paul, Minn. ent of California. San Francisco, Cal. of the Philippines. Manila, P. I.
*** * * * Althui Blackithui . * * * Uhassigh	CG:
Loyd WheatonDepartme	ent of North Philippines Manila, P. I.
9	29

		F	EDERAL	GOVE	RNMENT	IN 1902		
			GENERAL OF	FICERS OF	THE LINE-CO	ntinued		
Ran	ek.	Name.			Command,		Head	lquarters.
Brigadier-G	ener	alJames F.	Wade	. Departm	ent of South Pl	nilippines	Cebu, P. I.	
66	66	George W	Dowie	.In the Pl		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		L _
66	66	Samuel S.	Davis Sumner		66	•••••	66 6	6
46	44	Leonard W	ood	Departm		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		
46	66	Robert P. 1	Hughes	.In the P	hilippines		Manila, P.	I.
46	66	George M.	Kandail	. Departm	ent of the Colu	mbia	Vancouver	Barracks, Wash
66	66	Frederick	D. Grant	.III the I	minppines	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	manila, P.	1.
4.6	66	Franklin J	Rell	46 66	66	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	44 4	16
66	66	Jacob H S	mith	66 66	66		66 6	6
66	66	Frederick	Funston Bisbee	- 66 66				6
					• • • •	*		
						WAR DEPARTM		
Major-Gene	eral.	Henry C. (	Corbin	. Adjutant	General		Washingto	n, D. C.
Brigadier-G	ener	alM. L. Luqii	Rotes	- Quarteri	naster-General		66	44
46	66	John F. W	eston	. Commis	sarv-General		66	66
4.6	66	George M.	Sternberg	.Surgeon	General		4.6	66
46	44	Adolphus	W. Greely	. Chief Si	gnal Officer		6.6	44
66	66	William C	engier	Chief of	Ordnance		66	66
46	66	Joseph C.	Breckinridge	. Inspecto	r-General	*************		6.
66	66	George B.	Davis	.Judge-A	dvocate-Genera	d	41	66
46	66	Frederick	C. Ainsworth	.Chief Re	ecord and Pens	ion Officer	66	66
				THE	NAVY.			
					FFICERS.			
					IRAL.			
Name.					uty.		10	here Stationed.
George Dev	vev.		Senior Memi	ber Gener	al Board			ashington, D. C.
doo.go Do.			***************************************		DMIRALS.			Dirington, D. O.
Charles S. C Robley D. I Silas W. Te Merrill Mill John J. Red	Evan erry. ler	S	Commandan President Bo Commandan Commandan Commandan	t Navy-y oard of In it Navy-y it Navy-y t Navy-y	ard, Norfolk spection and S ard, Washingt ard, Mare Islan ard, Portsmou	urveyondd	Po	ag-ship Brooklym. ag-ship Wicconsin. ag-ship Wicconsin. ag-ship Kearsarge. ag-ship Kew York. ag-ship Kentuckg. ag-ship K
					ED LIST.	,		, ,
Rank.		Name.	Resid		Rank.	Name,		Residence.
	ral T	hos. O. Selfridge				l Thos. O. Selfri	dge, Jr V	Vashington, D. C.
46	G	eorge B. Balch.	Baltimor	e, M. D.	. 66	Joseph N. Mill	er N	lew York N. Y.
66	A	aron K. Hughes	Washing	on, D. C.	66	E. O. Matthew	S	Newport, R. I. Brooklyn, N. Y.
66	J	ohn H. Upshur. rancis A. Roe		46	46	Henry L. How	ison	onkers N V
44	S	amuel R. Frank	lin	66	6.6	Albert Kautz		mherst, Mass.
46	8	tephen B. Luce.	Newport.	R. I.	44	Winfield S. Sc.	hleyN	New York, N. Y
46	- 11	ames E. Jouett.	wasningt	on, D. C.	66	William G. Bu	ehlerF	hiladelphia, Pa.
44	L	ewis A. Kimber ancroft Gherard	iy W. Newto	nge N I	. 66	Henry B. Rob Benjamin F. I	esonl	llasgow Va
46	G	eorge E. Belkn	apBrookline	e. Mass.	66	Alex. H. McCo	ormick	Annapolis, Md.
44	D	. B. Harmony	Santa Bar	rbara, Cal.	44	Nicoll Ludlow		Dakdale, L. I.
44	A	. E. K. Benham	Washingt	on, D. C.	66	James Entwis	tle l	Paterson, N. J.
66	J	ames A. Greer aron W. Weave	r 66		44	Nehemiah M.	Dyer	Melrose, Mass. San Francisco, Cal
44	G	eorge Brown	Indianap	olis, Ind.	. 66	John Lowe		Norton, Conn.
44	J	onn G. waiker.	wasningt	on, D. G.	44	John Schouler		Annapolis, Md.
66	F	rancis M. Rams scar F. Stanton	ау	ton Com	44	Cipriano Andi	radel	Philadelphia, Pa.
66	0	scar F. Stanton	New Lone	lon, Conn.	46	Edwin White	inson	Princeton, N. J.
44	I.	lenry Erben A. Beardslee	Little Fa	ls, N. Y.	66	John McGows	n	Washington, D. C.
	**	Arout union.	raine rai		380	John Moodiff		

#### RETIRED LIST-Continued

	TATAL MANAGEMENT CO.	
Rank.	Name.	Residence.
Rear-Admiral	James G. Green	Washington, D. C
66	James M. Forsyth	. Philadelphia, Pa.
66	George E. Ide	New York, N. Y.
44	George M. Book	Brooklyn, N. Y.
6.6	Oscar W. Farenholt	Malden, Mass.
64	William C. Gibson	Brooklyn, N. Y.
44	Edward T. Strong	. Albany, N. Y.
64	Frank Courtis	Berkeley, Cal.

#### COMMODORES.

	RETIRED LIST.	*
Rank.	Name.	Residence.
Commodore	Albert G. Clary	Springfield, Mass.
66	S. Nicholson	Washington, D. C.
6.6	W. P. McCann	. New Rochelle, N. Y
64	James H. Gillis	
6.6	E. E. Potter	. Belvidere, Ill.
44	R. L. Phythian	. Annapolis, Md.
66	Rush R. Wallace	

\* The grade of Commodore on the active list has been abolished.

NAVAL EXAMINING AND RETIRING BOARDS.

The Naval Examining Board consists of Rear-Admiral John C. Watson, President; Captains Theodore F. Jewell and Asa Walker, and Commander Charles W. Rae, members.

The Naval Retiring Board is composed of Rear-Admiral John A. Howell, President; Captains Francis A. Cook and James H. Sands, and Medical Directors John C. Wise and W. F. Dixon, members.

#### NAVAL OBSERVATORY.

Superintendent, Captain Charles H. Davis; Assistants, Lieutenant-Commander Charles E. Fox and Professors A. N. Skinner, T. J. J. See, Milton Updegraff, W. S. Eichelberger, W. S. Harshman, and Frank B. Littell, members.

#### NAUTICAL ALMANAC.

Director-Prof. Walter S. Harshman.

#### BEGINNING AND EXPIRATION OF THE TERMS OF SERVICE OF SENATORS.

CLASS I.—SENATORS WHOSE TERMS OF SERVICE EXPIRE MARCH 3, 1903.

Name.	Name. Residence. Beginning of present					
Name.	Residence.	sei	rvice.			
Allison, William B. (R.)	Dubuque, Ia	March	4, 1873			
Clay, Alexander S. (D.)	Marietta, Ga	March	4, 1897			
Deboe, William J. (R.)	Marion, Ky	April	28, 1897			
Dillingham, William P. (R.)	Montpelier, Vt	Oct.	19, 1900			
Fairbanks, Charles W. (R.)	Indianapolis, Ind	March	4, 1897			
Foraker, Joseph B. (R.)	Cincinnati, O	March	4, 1897			
Gallinger, Jacob H. (R.)	Concord, N. H	March	4, 1891			
Hansbrough, Henry C. (R.)	Devils Lake, N. D	March	4, 1891			
Harris, William A. (P.)	Linwood, Kan	March	4, 1897			
Heitfeld, Henry (D.)	Lewiston, Idaho	March	4, 1897			
Jones, James K. (D.)	Washington, Ark	March	4, 1885			
Jones, John P. (R.)	Gold Hill, Nev	March	4, 1873			
*Kittredge, Alfred B. (R.)	Sioux Falls, S. D	July	11, 1901			
McEnery, Samuel D. (D.)	New Orleans, La	March	4, 1897			
McLaurin, John L. (D.)	Bennettsville, S. C	June	1, 1897			
Mallory, Stephen R. (D.)	Pensacola, Fia	May	14, 1897			
Mason, William E. (R.)	Chicago, Ill	March				
Penrose, Boies (R.)	Philadelphia, Pa	March	4, 1897			
Perkins, George C. (R.)	Oakland, Cal	June	22, 1893			
Pettus, Edmund W. (D.)	Selma, Ala	March	4, 1897			
Platt, Orville H. (R.)	Meriden, Conn	March	4, 1879			
Platt, Thomas C. (R.)	Oswego, N. Y	March	4, 1897			
Pritchard, Jeter C. (R.)	Madison, N. C	Jan.	24, 1895			
Rawlins, Joseph L. (D.)	Salt Lake, Utah	March	4, 1897			
Simon, Joseph (R.)	Portland, Ore	Dec.	5, 1898			
Spooner, John C. $(R_1)$	Madison, Wis	March	4, 1897			
Teller, Henry M. (S. R.)	Central City, Col	March	4, 1885			
Turner, George (F.)	Spokane, Wash		4, 1897			
Vest, George G. (D.)	Kansas City, Mo	March	4, 1879			
Wellington, George L. (R.)	Cumberland, Md	March	4, 1897			

<sup>\*</sup> Appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Hon. James H. Kyle.

CLASS II. -SENATORS WHOSE TERMS OF SERVICE EXPIRE MARCH 3, 1905.

		and the second second	
Aldrich, Nelson W. (R.) Bard, Thomas R. (R.) Bate, William B. (D.) Beveridge, Albert J. (R.) Burrows, Julius C. (R.)	Hueneme, Cal	Feb. March March	5, 1881 17, 1900 4, 1887 4, 1899 23, 1895
Clapp, Moses E. (R.)	St. Paul, Minn	Jan.	23, 1901

CLASS II.—SENATORS WHOSE TERMS OF SERVICE EXPIRE MARCH 3, 1905—Continued.

Name.	Name. Residence,		Beginning of present service.		
Clark, Clarence D. (R.)	Evanston, Wyo	Feb.	6, 1895		
Cockrell, Francis M. (D.)	Warrensburg, Mo	March	4, 1875		
Culberson, Charles A. (D.)	Dallas, Tex	March	4, 1899		
Daniel, John W. (D.)	Lynchburg, Va	March	4, 1887		
Depew, Chauncey M. (R.)	New York City	March	4, 1899		
Dietrich, Charles H. (R.)	Hastings, Neb	March	28, 1901		
Foster, Addison G. (R.)	Tacoma, Wash	March	4, 1899		
Gibson, Paris (D.)	Great Falls, Mont	March	7, 1901		
Hale, Eugene (R.)	Ellsworth, Me	March	4, 1881		
Hanna, Marcus A. (R.)	Cleveland, O	March	6, 1897		
Hawley, Joseph R. (R.)	Hartford, Conn	March	4, 1881		
Kean, John $(R.)$	Elizabeth, N. J	March	4, 1899		
Kearns, Thomas (R.)	Salt Lake City, Utah	Jan.	23, 1901		
Lodge, Henry Cabot (R.)	Nahant, Mass	March	4, 1893		
McComas, Louis E. (R.)	Hagerstown, Md	March	4, 1899		
McCumber, Porter J. (R.)	Wahpeton, N. D	March	4, 1899		
Money, Hernando D. (D.)	Carrollton, Miss	Dec.	7, 1897		
Proctor, Redfield (R.)	Proctor, Vt	Nov.	1, 1891		
Quarles, Joseph V. (R.)	Milwaukee, Wis	March	4, 1899		
Quay, Matthew S. (R.)	Beaver, Pa	Jan.	15, 1901		
Scott, Nathan B. (R.)	Wheeling, W. Va	March	4, 1899		
Stewart, William M. (R.)	Virginia City, Nev	March	4, 1887		
Taliaferro, James P. (D.)	Jacksonville, Fla	March	4, 1899		

Note. - A vacancy exists in Delaware by failure of the legislature to elect.

CLASS III.—SENATORS WHOSE TERMS OF SERVICE EXPIRE MARCH 3, 1907.

(Thirty Senators in this class-see note.)

Bacon, Augustus O. (D.)	Macon, Ga	March	4, 1895			
Bailey, Joseph W. (D.)	Gainesville, Tex	March	4, 1901			
Berry, James H. (D.)	Bentonville, Ark	March	25, 1885			
Blackburn, J. C. S. (D.)	Versailles, Ky	March	4, 1901			
Burnham, Henry E. (R.)	Manchester, N. H	March	4. 1901			
Burton, Joseph R. (R.)	Abilene, Kan	March	4, 1901			
	Memphis, Tenn	March	4, 1901			
Clark William A (D)	Butte, Mont	March	4, 1901			
Clark, William A. (D.)	Springfield, Ill	March	4. 1883			
Cullom, Shelby M. (R.)	Fort Dodge, Iowa	Aug.	25, 1900			
*Dolliver, Jonathan P. (R.)	Blackfoot, Idaho	March	4, 1901			
Dubois, Frederick T. (D.)	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	March	4. 1895			
Elkins, Stephen B. (R.)	Franklin, La	March	4, 1901			
Foster, Murphy J. (D.)	Lewiston, Me	March	8. 1881			
Frye, William P. (R.)		March	4. 1901			
Gamble, Robert J. (R.)		March	4, 1877			
Hoar, George F. (R.)		March	4. 1901			
McLaurin, Anselm J. (D.)		March	4, 1889			
McMillan, James (R.)	CH 1. ATT WW	March	4, 1895			
Martin, Thomas S. (D.)		March	28, 1901			
Millard, Joseph H. (R.)		March	4, 1901			
Mitchell, John H. (R.)	CI . A.S	March	4, 1877			
Morgan, John T. (D)		March	4, 1895			
Nelson, Knute (R.)		March	4, 1901			
Patterson, Thomas M. (D.)		March	4, 1901			
Simmons, F. M. (D.)		March	4, 1895			
Tillman, Benjamin R. (D.)		25 1	4, 1895			
Warren, Francis E. (R.)	Cheyenne, Wyo	25 3	4, 1895			
Wetmore, George P. (R.)	Newport, R. I	Tranch	1, 1000			

<sup>\*</sup> Appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Hon. John H. Gear.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, SHOWING THE CONGRESSES IN WHICH THEY HAVE SERVED AND THE BEGINNING OF THEIR PRESENT SERVICE.

THEY HAVE SE	KVED AND THE B	EGINNIN	G OF THEIR PRESENT SI	ERVICE.		
Name,	State.	District.	Congresses.	Beginnin	g of prvice.	resent
Acheson, E. F. (R.) Adams, Robert, Jr. (R.)	Pennsylvania	24 2	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th. 53d, 54th, 55th 56th,	March		1895
	G t		57th	March		1893
Adamson, W. C. (D.)	Georgia	4	55th, 56th, 57th	March		1897
Alexander, D. S. (R.)	New York	33	55th, 56th, 57th	March		1897
Allen, A. L. (R.)	Maine	1	*56th, 57th	Sept.	4,	1899
Allen, H. D. $(D.) \dots$	Kentucky	2	56th, 57th	March		1899
Aplin, H. H. $(R.)$	Michigan	10	*57th	May	1,	1901
Babcock, J. W. (R.)	Wisconsin	3	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,			
			57th	March	4,	1893
Ball, L. H. (R.)	Delaware	(a)	57th	March		1901
Ball, T. H. (D.)	Texas	1	55th, 56th, 57th,	March	4,	1897
Bankhead, J. H. (D.)	Alabama	6	50th, 51st, 52d, 53d,			
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,			54th, 55th, 56th,			
			57th	March	4.	1887
Barney, S. S. (R.)	Wisconsin	5	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March		1895
Bartholdt, Richard (R.)	Missouri	10	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		-,	
Darinoidi, michara (101)			57th	March	4	1893
Bartlett, C. L. (D.)	Georgia	6	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March		1895
Bates, A. L. (R.)	Pennsylvania	26	57th	March		1901
	Ohio	20	57th	March		1901
Beidler, J. A. $(R.)$ Bell, J. C. $(D.)$	Colorado	2	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,	March	4,	1001
Den, J. C. (D.)	Colorado	_		March	A	1893
Pollomy T D (D)	North Carolina.	6	57th			
Bellamy, J. D. (D.)		13	56th, 57th	March		1899
Belmont, O. H. P. (D.)	New York	15	57th	March		1901
Benton, M. E. (D.)	Missouri		55th, 56th, 57th	March	4,	1897
Bingham, H. H. (R.)	Pennsylvania	1	46th, 47th, 48th, 49th,			
			50th, 51st, 52d, 53d,			
	351 11	0	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March		1879
Bishop, R. P. (R.)	Michigan	9	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March		1895
Blackburn, Spencer (R.)	North Carolina	8	57th	March		1901
Blakeney, A. A. (R.)	Maryland	2	57th	March	4,	1901
Boreing, Vincent $(R_1)$ Boutell, H. S. $(R_1)$ Bowersock, J. D. $(R_2)$	Kentucky	11	56th, 57th	March	4,	1899
Boutell, H. S. (R.)	Illinois	6	*55th, 56th, 57th	June	25,	1897
Bowersock, J. D. (R.)	Kansas	2	56th, 57th	March		1899
Bowle, S. J. (D.)	Alabama	4	57th	March	4,	1901
Brantley, W. G. (D.)	Georgia	11	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4.	1897
Breazeale, Phanor (D.).	Louisiana	4	56th, 57th	March		1899
Brick, A. L. (R.)	Indiana	13	56th, 57th	March		1899
Bristow, Henry (R.)	New York	3	57th	March		1901
Bromwell, J. H. (R.)	Ohio	2	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		-,	
			57th	March	4	1893
Broussard, R. F. (D.)	Louisiana	3	55th, 56th, 57th	March		1897
Brown, W. E. (R.)	Wisconsin	9	57th	March		1901
Brownlow, W. P. (R.)	Tennessee		55th, 56th, 57th	March		1897
Brundidge, S., Jr. (D.).	Arkansas	6	55th, 56th, 57th	March		1897
Bull, Melville (R.)	Rhode Island	1	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March		1895
Burgess, G. F. (D.)	Texas	10	57th	March		1901
Burk Henry (R)	Pennsylvania	3	57th	March	4	1901
Burket, E. J. (R.)	South Dakota	(a)	56th, 57th	March	4	1899
Burkett, E. J. (R)	Nebraska	1	56th, 57th	March		
Burleigh, E. C. (R.)	Maine	3		April		1899 1897
	Texas	9	*55th, 56th, 57th			
	Alabama	7	56th, 57th	March		1899
		21	56th, 57th	March	4,	1899
Dureon, 1. 14. (10.)	Ohio		51st, 54th, 55th, 56th,	Manch		400
Butler, J. J. (D.)	Missouri	12	57th	March		1895
Butler, T. S. (R.)		6	57th	March	4,	1901
Calderhead, W. A. (R.).	Pennsylvania	5	55th, 56th, 57th	March		1897
	Kansas	17	54th, 56th, 57th	March		1899
Candlen F. S. In (D.)	Illinois	1	56th, 57th	March		1899
Candler, E. S., Jr. (D.).	Mississippi	12	57th	March	4,	1901
Cannon, J. G. (R.)	Illinois	14	43d, 44th, 45th, 46th,			
			47th, 48th, 49th,			
			50th, 51st, 53d,			
		1	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4,	1893
* Vacaner			4-N A4 1			

\* Vacancy.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES-Continued.

LIST OF ME	IDERS OF THE HO	USE OF	REPRESENTATIVES—Conti	muea.	
Name,	State.	District.	Congresses.		of present vice.
Capron, A. B. (R.)	Rhode Island	2	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Cassel, H. B. (R.)	I'ennsylvania		*57th	March	17, 1901
Cassingham, J. W. (D.).	Ohio	17	57th	March	17, 1901 4, 1901
Clark, Champ (D.)	Missouri	9	53d, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1897
Clayton, H. D. (D.)	Alabama	3	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Cochran, C. F. (D.)	Missouri	4	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Cochran, C. F. (D.) Connell, William (R.)	Pennsylvania		55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Conner, J. P. (R.)	Iowa		*56th, 57th	Dec.	3, 1900
Conry, J. A. (D.)	Massachusetts		57th	March	4, 1901
Coombs, F. L. (R.)	California	1	57th	March	4, 1901
Cooney, James (D.)	Missouri	7	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Cooper, H. A. (R.)	Wisconsin	1	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,	Manch	4 1000
Cooper, S. B. (D.)	Texas	2	57th	March	4, 1893
			57th	March	4, 1893
Corliss, J. B. (R.)	Michigan	1	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Cousins, R. G. $(R.)$	Iowa	5	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		4 4000
		_	57th	March	4, 1893
Cowherd, W. S. (D.)	Missouri	8	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Creamer, T. J. (D.)	New York	8	43d, 57th	March	4, 1901
Cromer, G. W. (R.)	Indiana	19	56th, 57th	March March	4, 1899
Crowley, J. B. (D.)	Illinois	10	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899 4, 1897
Crumpacker, E. D. (R.) Cummings, A. J. (D.).	Indiana New York	10	55th, 56th, 57th 50th, *51st, 52d, 53d,	march	4, 1001
Cummings, A. J. (D.)	New Tolk	10	54th, 55th, 56th,		
			57th	March	4, 1887
Currier, F. D. (R.)	New Hampshire.	2	57th	March	4, 1901
Curtis, Charles (R.)	Kansas	1	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		-,
,			57th	March	4, 1893
Cushman, F. W. (R.)	Washington	(a)	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Dahle, H. B. (R.)	Wisconsin	2	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Dalzell, John (R.)	Pennsylvania	. 22	50th, 51st, 52d, 53d,		
			54th, 55th, 56th,		4 400=
		1	57th	March	4, 1887
Darragh, A. B. (R.)	Michigan	11 2	57th	March	4, 1901
Davey, R. C. (D.)	Louisiana	6	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895 4, 1897
Davidson, J. H. (R.)	Wisconsin		55th, 56th, 57th	March March	4, 1897
Davis, R. W. (D.)	Florida	2	55th, 56th, 57th 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Dayton, A. G. $(R.)$ De Armond, D. A. $(D.)$ .	Missouri	1	52d, 53d, 54th, 55th,	HALL CIA	2, 2000
De Armond, D. 2. (D.).	III I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I		56th, 57th	March	4, 1891
De Graffenreid, R. C.(D.)	Texas	3	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Deemer, Elias (R.)	Pennsylvania	16	57th	March	4, 1901
Dick, Charles (R.)	Ohio	19	*55th, 56th, 57th	Sept.	10, 1898
Dinsmore, H. A. (D.)	Arkansas	5	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		
			57th	March	4, 1893
Douglas, W. H. (R.)	New York		57th	March	4, 1901
Dougherty, John (D.)	Missouri		56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Dovener, B. B. $(R.)$	West Virginia	1	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,	Manch	4 1000
D W W (D)	Nom Vont	19	57th	March	4, 1893 4, 1901 4, 1899 4, 1901
Draper, W. H. $(R.)$	New York		57th	March March	4, 1901
Driscoll, M. E. (R.)	Montana	1 .	56th, 57th	March	4 1901
Edwards, Caldwell (S.).	Montana Minnesota	7	57th	March	4, 1895
Eddy, F. M. $(R.)$ Elliott, William $(D.)$	South Carolina.		50th, 51st, 52d, 54th,		
			55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1895
Emerson, L. W. (R.)	New York	23	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Esch. J. J. (R.)	Wisconsin	7	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Evans, Alvin (R.)	Pennsylvania		57th	March	4, 1901
Feely, J. J. $(D.)$	Illinois		57th	March	4, 1901
Finley, D. E. $(D.)$	South Carolina.	. 5	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899 4, 1899
Fitzgerald, J. J. (D.)	New York	10	56th, 57th 55th, 56th, 57th	March March	4, 1897
Fleming, W. H. (D.)	Georgia	5	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,	March	4, 1001
Fletcher, Loren (R.)	Minnesota	0	57th	March	4, 1893
Flood H D (D)	Viveinie	10	57th		4, 1901
Flood, H. D. (D.)	Anginia	1 10	(a) At las		2, 2001
			(/4) At Int	TAPED.	

\* Vacancy.

(a) At large.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES-Continued.

Name.	State.	District.	Congresses.		g of present rvice.
Foodows P H (P)	Donnaulwania	(0)	K7+h	Manch	4 1001
Fordney, J. W. $(R.)$	Pennsylvania Michigan		57th	March March	<b>4</b> , 1901 <b>4</b> , 1899
Foss, G. E. (R.)	Illinois	7	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Foster, D. J. (R.)	Vermont	1	57th	March	4, 1901
Foster, G. P. (D.)	Illinois	3	56th, 57th	March	4. 1899
Fowler, C. N. (R.) Fox, A. F. (D.)	New Jersey	8	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895 4, 1897
Fox, A. F. (D.)	Mississippi	4	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Gaines, J. H. $(R.)$ Gaines, J. W. $(D.)$	West Virginia	3	57th	March	4, 1901
Gardner, J. J. $(R.)$	Tennessee New Jersey	6 2	55th, 56th, 57th 53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,	March March	4, 1897
Gardner, Wash. (R.)	Michigan	3	57th	March	4, 1893 4, 1899
Gibson, H. R. (R.)	Tennessee	2	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Gilbert, G. G. (D.)	Kentucky	8	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Gill, J. J. (R.)	Ohio	16	*56th, 57th	June	20, 1899
Gillet, C. W. (R.)	New York	20	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1893
Gillett, F. H. (D.)	Massachusetts	2	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1893
Glenn, T. L. (P.)	Idaho	(a)	57th	March	4, 1901
Goldfogle, H. M. (D.)	New York	9	57th	March	4, 1901
Gooch, D. L. (D.)	Kentucky	6	57th	March	4, 1901
Gordon, R. B. $(D.)$ Graff, J. V. $(R.)$	Ohio Illinois	14	56th, 57th 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March March	4, 1899 4, 1895
Graham, W. H. (R.)	Pennsylvania	23	*55th, 56th, 57th	Dec.	4, 1898
Croon H D (D)	do	9	*56th, 57th	Sept.	18, 1899
Green, W. S. (R.) Griffith, F. M. (D.)	Massachusetts	13	*55th, 56th, 57th	March	27, 1898
Griffith, F. M. (D.)	Indiana	4	*55th, 56th, 57th	April	23, 1897
GIISSO, J. DI. (D.)	Georgia	2	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Grosvenor, C. H. (R.)	Ohio	11	49th, 50th, 51st, 52d, 53d, 54th, 55th,	Manch	4 1005
† Grow, G. A. (R.)	Pennsylvania	(a)	56th, 57th	March	4, 1885
			36th, 37th, *53d, 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	Feb.	20, 1894
Hall, J. K. P. (D.)	do	28	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Hamilton, E. L. (R.)	Michigan	4	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Hanbury, H. A. (R.)	New York	4	57th	March	4, 1901
Haskins, Kittredge $(R.)$	Vermont	2	57th	March	4, 1901
Haugen, G. N. (R.)	Iowa	4	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Hay, James $(D.)$	Virginia	7 3	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Hedge, Thomas (R.)	Minnesota	1	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March March	4, 1895 4, 1899
Hemenway, J. A. (R.)	Indiana	1	56th, 57th	March	4, 1895
‡ Henderson, D. B. (R.)	Iowa	3	48th, 49th, 50th, 51st, 52d, 53d, 54th, 55th,		2, 1000
			56th, 57th	March	4, 1883
Henry, E. S. (R.)	Connecticut	1	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Henry, Patrick (D.)	Mississippi	3 7	57th	March	4, 1901
Henry, R. L. $(D.)$ Hepburn, W. P. $(R.)$	TexasIowa	8	55th, 56th, 57th 47th, 48th, 49th, 53d,	March	4, 1897
			54th, 55th, 56th,	March	4, 1893
Hildebrant, C. Q. (R.)	Ohio.	6	57th	March	4, 1901
HIII, E. J. (R.)	Connecticut	4	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Hitt, R. R. (R.)	Illinois	9	*47th, 48th, 49th, 50th, 51st, 52d, 53d,		,
			54th, 55th, 56th,	7.1.	
Hollidge E C (D)	In Atomo	_	57th	July	28, 1882
Holliday, E. S. (R.)	Mississippi	7	57th	March	4, 1901
Hooker, C. E. (D.)	mississippi	6	44th, 45th, 46th, 47th, 50th, 51st, 52d, 53d,	Manah	4 1001
Hopkins, A. J. (R.)	Illinois	8	57th	March	4, 1901
		3	53d, 54th, 55th,		
			56th, 57th	March	4, 1885

<sup>\*</sup> Vacancy.

a At large. † Speaker of the 37th Congress. ‡ Speaker of the 56th and 57th Congresses

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES\_Continued.

Name.	State	District.	Congresses.		g of present
Howard, W. M. (D.)	Georgia	8	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Howell, B. F. (R.)	New Jersey	3	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Hughes, J. A. $(R.)$	West Virginia	4	57th	March	4, 1901
Hughes, J. A. $(R.)$ Hull, J. A. T. $(R.)$	Iowa	7	57th	-	
			96th, 57th	March	4, 1891
Irwin, H. S. $(R.)$	Kentucky	5	57th	March	4, 1901
Jack, S. M. (R.)	Pennsylvania		56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Jackson, A. M. (D.)	Kansas	3	57th	March	4, 1901
Jackson, W. H. (R.)	Maryland Wisconsin	10	57th	March	4, 1901
Jenkins, J. J. (R.)	Illinois	18	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th. 55th, 56th, 57th	March March	4, 1895 4, 1897
Jett, T. M. (D.) Johnson, J. T. (D.)	South Carolina.	4	57th	March	4, 1901
Jones, W. A. $(D.)$	Virginia	1	52d, 53d, 54th, 55th,	India CII	1, 1001
001000, 111 21 (21)11111			56th, 57th	March	4, 1891
Jones, W. L. (R.)	Washington	(a)	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Joy, C. F. (R.)	Missouri	11	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		,
			57th	March	4, 1893
Kahn, Julius (R.)		4	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Kehoe, J. N. (D.)	Kentucky	9	57th	March	4, 1901
Kern, F. J. (D.)	Illinois	21	57th	March	4, 1901
Ketcham, J. H. $(R.)$	New York	18	39th, 40th, 41st, 42d,		
			45th, 46th, 47th, 48th, 49th, 50th,		
			51st, 52d, 55th,		
			56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Kitchin, Claude (D.)	North Carolina	2	57th	March	4, 1901
Kitchin, W. W. (D.)	do	5	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Kleberg, Rudolph (D.)	Texas	11	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Kluttz, T. F (D.)	North Carolina	7	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Knapp, C. L. (R.)	New York	24	*57th	Feb.	8, 1901
Knox, W. S. (R.)	Massachusetts	5	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Kluttz, T. F (D.) Knapp, C. L. (R.) Knox, W. S. (R.) Kyle, T. S. (R.)	Ohio	7	57th	March	4, 1901
Lacey, J. F. (R.)	Iowa	6	51st, 53d, 54th, 55th,	Manch	4 1000
Fresh John (D)	Vincinia	3	56th, 57th 55th, 56th, 57th	March March	4, 1893 4, 1897
Lamb, John $(D.)$ Landis, C. B. $(R.)$	Virginia Indiana	9	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Lanham, S. W. T. (D.).	Texas	8	48th, 49th, 50th, 51st,	112001 011	2, 100
Bandam, B. 11. (D.).			52d, 55th, 56th,		
			57th	March	4, 1897
Lassiter, F. R. (D.)	Virginia	4	*56th, 57th	March	4, 1900
Latimer, A. C. (D.)	South Carolina	3	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		
			57th	March	4, 1893
Lawrence, G. P. $(R.)$	Massachusetts	7	*55th, 56th, 57th	Aug.	14, 1897
Lessler, Montague (R.).	New York	i	*57th	Dec.	2, 1901
Lester, R. E. $(D.)$	Georgia	1	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1889
Lever, A. F. (D.)	South Carolina	7	*57th	July	7, 1901
Lewis, E. B. (D.)	Georgia	3	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Lewis, R. J. (R.)	Pennsylvania	19	57th	March	4, 1901
Lindsay, G. H. (D.)	New York	6	57th	March	4, 1901
Littauer, L. N. (R.)	do	22	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Little, J. S. (D.)	Arkansas	2	*53d, 54th, 55th,		
		0	56th, 57th	Aug.	15, 1894
Littlefield, C. E. (R.)	Maine	2	*56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Livingston, L. F. (D.)	Georgia	5	52d, 53d, 54th, 55th,	March	4, 1891
The T (D)	Miggonni	1	56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Lloyd, J. T. $(D.)$ Long, C. I. $(R.)$	Missouri Kansas	7	*55th, 56th, 57th 54th, 56th, 57th 52d, 53d, 54th, 55th,	March	4, 1899
Loud, E. F. (R.)	California	5	52d, 53d, 54th, 55th		-,
23044, 23, 24 (20,7,			56th, 57th	March	4, 1891
Loudenslager, H. C. (R.)	New Jersey	1	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		
, (,			57th	March	4, 1893
Lovering, W. C. (R.)	Massachusetts	12	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
McAndrews, James (D.)	Illinois	4	57th	March	4, 1901
McCall, S. W. (R.)	Massachusetts	8	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		4 1000
			57th	March	4, 1893

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES-Continued.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES—Continued.				nued.	
Name.	State.	District.	Congresses.		g of present
McCleary, J. T. (R.)	Minnesota	2	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		
McClellan, G. B. (D.)	New York		57th	March March	4, 1893 4, 1895
McCulloch, P. D. (D.)	Arkansas	1	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1893
McDermott, A. L. (D.). McLachlan, James (R.).	New Jersey California	6	*56th, 57th	Aug. March	1, 1900 4, 1901
McLain, F. A. (D.)	Mississippi	6	*55th, 56th, 57th	June	1, 1898
McRae, T. C. (D.)	Arkansas	3	*49th, 50th, 51st, 52d, 53d, 54th, 55th,		
Maddox, J. W. (D.)	Georgia	7	56th, 57th 53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,	March	4, 1885
Mahon, T. M. (R.)	Pennsylvania	18	57th 53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,	March	4, 1893
W	T112 2	_	57th	March	4, 1893
Mahoney, W. F. (D.) Mann, J. R. (R.)	Illinois	5	57th 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1901
Marshall, T. F. (R.)	do North Dakota	(a)	57th	March March	4, 1897 4, 1901
Martin, E. W. (R.)	South Dakota	(a)	57th	March	4, 1901
Maynard, H. L. (D.)	Virginia	2	57th	March	4, 1901
Mercer, D. H. (R.)	Nebraska	2	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		,
			57th	March	4, 1893
Metcalf, V. H. (R.)	California	3	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Meyer, Adolph (D.)	Louisiana	1	52d, 53d, 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4 1001
Mickey, J. R. (D.)	Illinois	15	57th	March	4, 1891 4, 1901
	Indiana	2	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Miller, J. M. (R.)	Kansas	4	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Minor E S (R)	Wisconsin	8	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Mondell, F. W. (R.)	Wyoming	(a)	54th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
	North Carolina	9	57th	March	4, 1901
Moody, M. A. (R.)	Oregon	2	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Moon, J. A. (D.)	Tennessee	10	55th, 56th, 57th 56th, 57th	March March	4, 1897
Morgan, Stephen $(R.)$ Morrell, Edward $(R.)$	Pennsylvania	5	*56th, 57th	March	4, 1899 7, 1900
Morris, Page (R.)	Minnesota	6	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
	Maryland	5	51st, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Mutchler, Howard (D.).	Pennsylvania	8	*53d, 57th	March	4, 1901
	Massachusetts	10	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
	California	7	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
	Nebraska Ohio	6	*56th, 57th	March March	<b>12, 1899 4, 1901</b>
	Nevada	(a)	57th		
Norton, J. A. (D.)	Ohio	13	57th 55th, 56th, 57th	March March	4, 1893 4, 1897
Olmsted, M. E. (R.)	Pennsylvania	14	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Otey, P. J. (D.)	Virginia	6	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Otjen, Theobold (R.)	Wisconsin	4	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Overstreet Jesse (R)	Indiana	7	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Padgett, L. P. (D.)	Tennessee	7	57th	March	4, 1901
Padgett, L. P. (D.)	Pennsylvania New Jersey	12 6	57th	March	4, 1901
Patterson, G. R. (R)	Pennsylvania	13	57th	March March	4, 1893 4, 1901
	Tennessee	10	57th	March	4, 1901
	New York	28	48th, 49th, 51st, 52d, 53d, 54th, 55th,		
Poorno C A (P)	Manulana.		56th, 57th	March	4, 1889
Pearre, G. A. (R.) Perkins, J. B. (R.)	Maryland	6 21	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
	New York Tennessee	31 9	57th	March	4, 1901
Delle D. E. (D.)	D		56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Polk, R. K. (D.)	Pennsylvania	17	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Powers Liewilyn (R)	Maine		57th	March March	4, 1901 4, 1901
Powers, Llewllyn (R.) Powers, S. L. (R.)	Massachusetts	11	57th		4, 1901
* Vacancy.			(a) At lar		-,
vaccanty.		997	(4) 20 141	900	

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES—Continued.					
Name.	State.	District.	Congresses.		y of present vice.
Prince, G. W. (R.)	Illinois	10	*54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1895
Pugsley, C. A. (D.)	New York	16	57th	March	4, 1901
Randell, C. B. (D.)	Texas	5	57th	March	4, 1901
Ransdell, J. E. (D.)	Louisiana	5	*56th, 57th	April	23, 1899
	New York	26	48th, 52d, 53d, 54th,		,
			55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1891
Reid, C. C. (D.)	Arkansas	4	57th	March	4, 1901
Reeder, W. A. (R.)	Kansas	6	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Reeves, Walter (R.)	Illinois	11	*54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1895
Rhea, J. S. (D.)	Kentucky	8	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Rhea, W. F. (D.)	Virginia	9	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Richardson, J. D. (D.)	Tennessee	5	49th, 50th, 51st, 52d, 53d, 54th, 55th,		
			56th, 57th	March	4, 1885
Pichardson Wm (D)	Alabama	8	*56th, 57th	April	21 1900
Richardson, Wm. (D.) Rixey, J. F. (D.)	Virginia	8	55th, 56th, 57th	March	21, 1900 4, 1897
Robb, Edward (D.)	Missouri	13	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Roberts, E. W. (R.)	Massachusetts	7	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Robertson, S. M. (D.)	Louisiana	6	*50th, 51st, 52d, 53d,		-,
			54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	Aug.	3, 1887
Robinson, J. M. (D.)	Indiana	12	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Robinson, J. S. (D.)	Nebraska	3	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
	Missouri	2	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Rumple, J. N. W. (R.)	Iowa	2	57th	March	4, 1901
Ruppert, Jacob, Jr. (D.)	New York	15	56th, 57th	March	.4, 1899
Russell, C. A. (R.)	Connecticut	3	50th, 51st, 52d, 53d,		4 400=
			54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1887
Ryan, W. H. (D.)	New York	32	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Salmon, J. S. (D.)	New Jersey	6	56th, 57th	March March	4, 1899
Scarborough, R. B. (D.)	South Carolina	4	57th	March	4, 1901 4, 1901
Schirm, C. R. $(R.)$ Scott, C. F. $(R.)$	Maryland Kansas	(a)	57th	March	4, 1901
Selby, T. J. (D.)	Illinois	16	57th	March	4, 1901
Shackleford, D. W. (D.)	Missouri	8	*56th, 57th	June	16, 1899
Shafroth, J. F. (8.)	Colorado	1	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Shallenberger, A. C. (D.)	Nebraska	5	57th	March	4, 1901
Shattuc, W. B. $(R.)$ Shelden, C. D. $(R.)$	Ohio	1	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Shelden, C. D. (R.)	Michigan	12	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Sherman, J. S. (R.)	New York	25	50th, 51st, 53d, 54th,		
			55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1893
Sheppard, J. L. (D.)	Texas	4	56th, 57th* *55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Showalter, J. B. (R.)	Pennsylvania	25	*55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Sibley, J. C. (R.)	do	27	53d, 56th, 57th	March March	4, 1899
Sims, T. W. (D.)	Tennessee	8 14	55th, 56th, 57th 57th	March	4, 1897 4, 1901
Skiles, W. W. (R.)	Ohio Texas	12	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Slayden, J. L. (D.)	North Carolina	1	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Small, J. H. $(D.)$ Smith, D. H. $(D.)$	Kentucky	4	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Smith, G. W. (R.)	Illinois	22	51st, 52d, 53d, 54th,		
			55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1889
Smith, H. C. (R.)	Michigan	2	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Smith, S. W. (R.)	do	6	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Smith, W. I. (R.)	Iowa	9	*56th, 57th	June	7, 1900
Smith, W. A. (R.)	Michigan	5	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Snodgrass, C. E. (D.)	Tennessee	4	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Snook, J. S. (D.)	Ohio	5	57th	March	4, 1901
Southard, J. H. (R.)	Ohio	9	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March March	4, 1895
Southwick, G. N. (R.)	New York	20	54th, 55th, 57th	March	4, 1901 4, 1895
Sparkman, S. M. (D.)	Florida	2	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th. 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Sperry, N. D. (R.)	Connecticut	2	*55th, 56th, 57th	Oct.	17, 1898
Spight, Thomas (D.)	Mississippi Nebraska	4	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Sparkman, S. M. (L.) Sparkman, S. M. (L.) Sperry, N. D. (R.) Spight, Thomas (D.) Stark, W. L. (P.) Steele, G. W. (R.)	Indiana	. 11	47th, 48th, 49th, 50th,	-	_,
Steele, G. W. (It.)	indiana		54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1895
Stephens, J. H. (D.)	Toygg	13	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Stephens, J. H. $(D.)$ Stevens, F. C. $(R.)$	Minnesota		55th, 56th, 57th		4, 1897
Stevens, F. C. (It.)	minimesoru		(a) At los		

(a) At large.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES-Concluded.

Name.	State.	District.	Congresses,		g of present
Ct 7 77 (D)	Name Tanana	_	F411 PP11 PA11		
Stewart, J. F. $(R.)$ Stewart, J. K. $(R.)$	New Jersey New York	5 21	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th. 56th, 57th.	March March	4, 1895
Storm, Frederick (R.)	do	1	57th	March	4, 1899 4, 1901
Sulloway, C. A. (R.)	New Hampshire.	î	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Sulzer, William (D.)	New York	11	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Sutherland, George (R.)	Utah	(a)	57th	March	4, 1901
Swanson, C. A. (D.)	Virginia	5	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		
m 11 - 4 TT T (T)	G 11 G 11		57th	March	4, 1893
Talbert, W. J. (D.)	South Carolina	2	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,	353	4 4000
Tate, F. C. (D.)	Georgia	9	57th	March	4, 1893
Tate, P. C. (D.)	deorgia		57th	March	4, 1893
Tayler, R. W. (R.)	Ohio	18	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Taylor, R. W. $(R.)$ Taylor, G. W. $(D.)$	Alabama	1	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Tawney, J. A. (R.)	Minnesota	1	55th, 56th, 57th 53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		
PRI W 70 (70)			57th	March	4, 1893
Thayer, J. R. (D.)		3	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Thomas, C. R. $(D.)$ Thomas, Lot $(R.)$	North Carolina	3 11	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Thompson, C. W. (D.)	Iowa	5	56th, 57th	March March	4, 1899 4, 1901
Tirrell, C. Q. $(R.)$	Massachusetts	4	57th	March	4, 1901
Tompkins, A. S. (R.)	New York		56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Tompkins, Emmett (R.).	Ohio	12	57th	March	4, 1901
Tongue, T. H. (R.)	Oregon	1	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Trimble, South (D.)	Kentucky	7	57th	March	4, 1901
Underwood, O. W. (D.).	Alabama	9	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Vandiver, W. D. $(D.) \dots$ Van Voorhis, H. C. $(R.)$	Missouri	14	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1887
van voornis, n. c. (k.)	Ohio	15	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1893
Wassiand E D (D)	New York	34	*56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Vreeland, E. B. $(R.)$ Wachter, F. C. $(R.)$	Maryland	3	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Wadsworth, J. W. (R.)	New York	30	47th, 48th, 52d, 53d,		2, 2000
wadsworth, g. w. (183)			54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1891
Wanger, I. P. (R.)	Pennsylvania	7	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th,		
	****	10	57th	March	4, 1893
Warner, Vespasian (R.)	Illinois	13	54th, 55th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1895
Warnock, W. R. (R.)	Ohio Indiana	8	57th 54th, 56th 57th	March March	4 1800
Watson, J. E. $(R.)$	Michigan	7		March	4. 1899
Wheeler, C. K. (D.)	Kentucky	1	56th, 57th 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
White, John B. (D.)	do	10	57th	March	4, 1895 4, 1901 4, 1899 4, 1899 4, 1897 4, 1901
Wiley, A. A. (D.)	Alabama	2	57th	March	4, 1901
Williams, J. R. (D.)	Illinois	20	51st, 52d, 53d, 56th,	3.5 1.	4 4000
	3.F11	_	57th	March	4, 1899
Williams, J. S. (D.)	Mississippi	5	53d, 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1893
Wilson, F. E. (D.)	New York	5	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
	California	2	*56th, 57th	Aug.	20, 1900
Wooten, D. G. (D.)	Texas	6	*57th	June	5, 1901 4, 1899
Wright, C. F. (R.)	Pennsylvania	15	56th, 57th	March	4, 1899
Wright, C. F. (R.) Young, J. R. (R.) Zenor, W. T. (D.)	do	4	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
Zenor, W. T. (D.)	Indiana	3	55th, 56th, 57th	March	4, 1897
DELEGATES.	TERRITORIES.				
Flynn, D. T. (R.)	Oklahoma		53d, 54th, 56th, 57th.	March	4, 1899
Rodey, B. S. (R.)	New Mexico		57th	March	4, 1901
Smith, M. A. (D.)	Arizona		50th, 51st, 52d, 53d,	March	4, 1901
7777 - P 777 (7-7)	TT11		55th, 57th 56th, 57th	Dec.	3, 1900
Wilcox, R. W. (Ind.)	Hawaii	1			0, 1000
* Vacancy, (a) At large.					
Senate:	CLAS	SIFICAT	ouse of Representatives:		
Republicans		4	Republicans		200
Democrats		10	Democrats		$\dots$ 152
All others		3	All others		5
Total 87 Total 357					
(Three vacancles.)					
(======================================		339			
		000			

### FEDERAL HALL-FEDERAL UNION



FEDERAL HALL.

Federal Hall. The Continental Con-Congress. New York retained the nationgress, when sitting in New York, had al capitol only a short time, as it was been accommodated in the old City Hall, removed to Philadelphia in 1790.

on the northeast corner of Wall and Nassau streets. This building had fallen into decay when the first national Congress was about to meet there. Desirous of permanently retaining the seat of the national government at New York, and to provide the national legislature with suitable accommodations, several wealthy citizens advanced to the city treasury (then empty) \$32,500, with which the old building was remodelled and extensively repaired. The name "Federal Hall" was given to it, and the city councils placed it at the disposal of the

# FEDERAL UNION, THE

as a lecture in London, England:

the career of mankind, has the human in- a mournful spectacle indeed. other community of like dimensions, has books. so much work been accomplished of which

Federal Union, THE. JOHN FISKE the world grows, the more varied our ex-(q. v.), the eminent historian, contributes perience of practical politics, the more the following essay, originally delivered comprehensive our survey of universal history, the stronger our grasp upon the comparative method of inquiry, the more The great history of Thucydides, which brilliant is the light thrown upon that after twenty-three centuries still ranks brief day of Athenian greatness, and the (in spite of Mr. Cobden) among our chief more wonderful and admirable does it all text-books of political wisdom, has often seem. To see this glorious community seemed to me one of the most mournful overthrown, shorn of half its virtue (to books in the world. At no other spot on use the Homeric phrase), and thrust down the earth's surface, and at no other time in into an inferior position in the world, is tellect flowered with such luxuriance as at book which sets before us, so impartially Athens during the eighty-five years which yet so eloquently, the innumerable petty intervened between the victory of Maramisunderstandings and contemptible jealthon and the defeat of Aegospotamos. In ousies which brought about this direful no other like interval of time, and in no result, is one of the most mournful of

We may console ourselves, however, for we can say with truth that it is κτημαές άει the premature overthrow of the power of -an eternal possession. It is impossible Athens, by the reflection that that power to conceive of a day so distant, or an era rested upon political conditions which of culture so exalted, that the lessons could not in any case have been permataught by Athens shall cease to be of nent or even long-enduring. The entire value, or that the writings of her great political system of ancient Greece, based thinkers shall cease to be read with fresh as it was upon the idea of the sovereign profit and delight. We understand these independence of each single city, was one things far better to-day than did those which could not fail sooner or later to exmonsters of erudition in the sixteenth haust itself through chronic anarchy. The century who studied the classics for philo- only remedy lay either in some kind of logical purposes mainly. Indeed, the older permanent federation, combined with rep-

340

we might call "incorporation and assimi- English race. lation," after the Roman fashion. But the incorporation of one town with another, itive form of political association known though effected with brilliant results in to have existed is that of the clan, the early history of Attica, involved such or group of families held together by a disturbance of all the associations which ties of descent from a common anin the Greek mind clustered about the cestor. We saw how the change from a conception of a city that it was quite im-practicable on any large or general scale. tendant upon the adoption of agricultural Schemes of federal union were put into pursuits, converted the clan into a mark operation, though too late to be of avail or village-community, against the assaults of Macedonia and those which exist to-day in Russia. Rome. But as for the principle of reprepolitical progress of primitive society sentation, that seems to have been an inseems to have consisted largely in the vention of the Teutonic mind; no states- coalescence of these small groups into man of antiquity, either in Greece or at larger groups. The first series of com-Rome, seems to have conceived the idea pound groups resulting from the coales-of a city sending delegates armed with cence of adjacent marks is that which was plenary powers to represent its interests known in nearly all Teutonic lands as the in a general legislative assembly. To the hundred, in Athens as the φρατρία or Greek statesmen, no doubt, this too would brotherhood, in Rome as the curia. Yet the sovereign city.

Greek statesmen, and to some extent the the Teutonic group; and, as Mr. Freethe political cirmcumstances which made hundred as a stage in political organizawhen Teutonic nationalities were formso long been accustomed to recognize a master outside of them in the person of the Roman emperor that the very tradition of civic autonomy, as it existed in ancient Greece, had become extinct. This difference between the political basis of Teutonic and of Græco-Roman civilization is one of which it would be difficult to exaggerate the importance; and when thoroughly understood it goes further, perhaps, than anything else towards accounting for Roman political systems, and towards inspiring us with confidence in the future stability of the political system which has

resentative government; or else in what been wrought out by the genius of the

We have seen how the most primsomething have seemed derogatory to the dignity of alongside of the Roman group called the curia there is a group whose name, the This feeling with which the ancient century, exactly translates the name of Romans also, regarded the city, has be- man says, it is difficult to believe that the come almost incomprehensible to the Roman century did not at the outset in modern mind, so far removed are we from some way correspond to the Teutonic such a feeling possible. Teutonic civilization. But both these terms, as we know tion, indeed, has never passed through a them in history, are survivals from some stage in which the foremost position has prehistoric state of things; and whether been held by civic communities. Teutonic they were originally applied to a huncivilization passed directly from the stage dred of houses, or of families, or of warof tribal into that of national organiza- riors, we do not know.\* M. Geffroy, in tion, before any Teutonic city had ac- his interesting essay on the Germania of quired sufficient importance to have claim- Tacitus, suggests that the term canton ed autonomy for itself; and at the time may have a similar origin.\*\* The outlines of these primitive groups are, howing, moreover, all the cities in Europe had ever, more obscure than those of the more primitive mark, because in most cases they have been either crossed and effaced or at any rate diminished in importance by the more highly compounded groups which came next in order of formation. Next above the hundred, in order of composition, comes the group known in ancient Italy as the pagus, in Attica perhaps as the deme, in Germany and at first in England as the gau or ga, at a later date in England as the shire. Whatever the successive failures of the Greek and its name, this group answers to the tribe

<sup>\*</sup> Freeman, Comparative Politics, 118. \*\* Geffroy, Rome et les Barbares, 209.

regarded as settled upon a certain deter- sion or from the expansion and coalesminate territory. Just as in the earlier cence of primitive village-communities; nomadic life the aggregation of clans and such as have not arisen in this way, or village-communities makes ultimately has been just the same in modern Europe, the gau or shire. Properly speaking, the Some famous cities of England and Gername shire is descriptive of division and many-such as Chester and Lincoln, Strasinto use in England after the historic camps of the Roman legions. order of formation had been forgotten, general the Teutonic city has been formed by the division of the kingdom for admin- coalescence as that of Boston with Roxistrative purposes, but the kingdom was bury and Charlestown. Now and then a formation of the tribe, territorially regarded, the parallelism is preserved; but at this point there begins an all-important divergence. In the looser and more diffused society of the rural Teutons, the tribe is spread over a shire, and the aggregation of shires makes a kingdom, embracing cities, towns, and rural districts But in the society of the old Greeks and Italians, the aggregation of tribes, crowded together on fortified hill-tops, makes the Ancient City-a very different thing, indeed, from the modern city of later consider, for a moment, the difference.

Sir Henry Maine tells us that in Hindustan nearly all the great towns and cities have arisen either from the simple expan-

makes ultimately the tribe, so in the including some of the greatest of Indian more advanced agricultural life of our cities, have grown up about the intrenched Aryan ancestors the aggregation of marks camps of the Mogul emperors.\* The case not of aggregation; but this term came burg and Maintz-grew up about the and when the shire was looked upon as by the expansion and coalescence of a piece of some larger whole, such as the thickly peopled townships and hundreds. kingdom of Mercia or Wessex. Histori- In the United States nearly all cities cally, however, the shire was not made, have come from the growth and expansion like the departments of modern France, of villages, with such occasional cases of made by the union of shires that were city has been laid out as a city ab initio, previously autonomous. In the primitive with full consciousness of its purpose, as process of aggregation, the shire or gau, a man would build a house; and this was governed by its witenagemote or "meet- the ease not merely with Martin Chuzing of wise men," and by its chief magis- zlewit's "Eden," but with the city of trate who was called ealdorman in time of Washington, the seat of our federal govpeace and heretoga, "army-leader," dux, ernment. But, to go back to the early age or duke, in time of war,-the shire, I say, of England-the country which best exin this form, is the largest and most com- hibits the normal development of Teuplex political body we find previous to tonic institutions—the point which I wish the formation of kingdoms and nations. especially to emphasize is this: in no case But in saying this, we have already passed does the city appear as equivalent to the beyond the point at which we can include dwelling-place of a tribe or of a confederain the same general formula the process tion of tribes. In no case does citizenship, of political development in Teutonic coun- or burghership, appear to rest upon the tries on the one hand and in Greece and basis of a real or assumed community of Rome on the other. Up as far as the descent from a single real or mythical progenitor. In the primitive mark, as we have seen, the bond which kept the community together and constituted it a political unit was the bond of blood-relationship, real or assumed: but this was not the case with the city or borough. The city did not correspond with the tribe, as the mark corresponded with the clan. The aggregaheld together by similar bonds of rela-tion of clans into tribes corresponded with tionship to the central governing power. the aggregation of marks, not into cities but into shires. The multitude of compound political units, by the further compounding of which a nation was to be formed, did not consist of cities but of shires. The city was simply a point in Roman or Teutonic foundation. Let us the shire distinguished by greater density of population. The relations sustained by the thinly peopled rural townships and

<sup>\*</sup> Maine, Village Communities, 118.

by those thickly peopled townships and and country such as the Teutonic world hundreds which upon their coalescence has never known. The rural districts surwere known as cities or boroughs. Of rounding a city might be subject to it, course I am speaking now in a broad and but could neither share its franchise nor general way, and without reference to such claim a co-ordinate franchise with it. special privileges or immunities as cities Athens, indeed, at an early period, went and boroughs frequently obtained by royal so far as to incorporate with itself Eleucharter in feudal times. Such special sis and Marathon and the other rural privileges—as for instance the exemption towns of Attica. In this one respect of boroughs from the ordinary sessions of Athens transgressed the bounds of anthe county court, under Henry I.\*-were cient civic organization, and no doubt it in their nature grants from an external gained greatly in power thereby. But source, and were in nowise inherent in the generally in the Hellenic world the rural position or mode of origin of the Teutonic population in the neighborhood of a great city. And they were, moreover, posterior city were mere περίοικοι, or "dwellers in in date to that embryonic period of na- the vicinity"; the inhabitants of the city tional growth of which I am now speak- who had moved thither from some other ing. They do not affect in any way the corcity, both they and their descendants, were rectness of my general statement, which mere  $\mu$  frowou, or "dwellers in the is sufficiently illustrated by the fact that place"; and neither the one class nor the the oldest shire-motes, or county assem- other could acquire the rights and privblies, were attended by representatives ileges of citizenship. A revolution, infrom all the townships and hundreds in deed, went on at Athens, from the time of the shire, whether such townships and Solon to the time of Kleisthenes, which hundreds formed parts of boroughs or not. essentially modified the old tribal divi-

bryonic growth of political society in such families resident from time immeancient Greece and Italy. There the ag- morial as did not belong to the tribes of gregation of clans into tribes and con- eupadrids by whom the city was founded. federations of tribes resulted directly, as But this change once accomplished, the we have seen, in the city. There burgher- civic exclusiveness of Athens remained ship, with its political and social rights very much what it was before. The popuand duties, had its theoretical basis in lar assembly was enlarged, and public descent from a common ancestor, or from harmony was secured; but Athenian a small group of closely related common burghership still remained a privilege ancestors. The group of fellow-citizens which could not be acquired by the native was associated through its related groups of any other city. Similar revolutions, of ancestral household-deities, and through with a similarly limited purpose and rereligious rites performed in common to sult, occurred at Sparta, Elis, and other which it would have been sacrilege to have Greek cities. At Rome, by a like revoluadmitted a stranger. Thus the ancient tion, the plebeians of the Capitoline and city was a religious as well as a political Aventine acquired parallel rights of citibody, and in either character it was com- zenship with the patricians of the original plete in itself and it was sovereign. Thus city on the Palatine; but this revolution, in ancient Greece and Italy the primitive as we shall presently see, had different reclan assembly or township-meeting did not sults, leading ultimately to the overthrow grow by aggregation into the assembly of of the city system throughout the ancient the shire, but it developed into the comitia or ecclesia of the city. The chief magistrate was not the ealdorman of early

hundreds to the general government of who combined in himself the functions of the shire were co-ordinate with the rela-tions sustained to the same government was a severance, politically, between city Very different from this was the em-sions and admitted to the franchise all world.

The deep-seated difference between the Teutonic political system based on the shire English history, but the rew or basileus and the Greeo-Roman system based on the city is now, I think, sufficiently apparent. Now from this fundamental difference

<sup>\*</sup> Stubbs, Constitutional History, 1., 625.

doubt a very humble origin in the mere tions that have ripened into the House of difference between the shire and the city Commons and into the legislatures of modin territorial extent and in density of ern kingdoms and republics. In the syspopulation. When people live near to-tem of representation thus inaugurated gether it is easy for them to attend a lay the future possibility of such gigantic town-meeting, and the assembly by which political aggregates as the United States public business is transacted is likely to of America. remain a primary assembly, in the true tives in the person of the town-reeve and minds. four discreet men we have the forerun- enough commented on by historians.

have come two consequences of enormous who were summoned by Earl Simon to importance-consequences of which it is the famous Parliament of 1265, as well as hardly too much to say that, taken to- of the two knights from each shire whom gether, they furnish the key to the whole the King had summoned eleven years behistory of European civilization as regard- fore. In these four discreet men sent to ed purely from a political point of view. speak for their township in the old county The first of these consequences had no assembly, we have the germ of institu-

In the ancient city, on the other hand, sense of the term. But when people are the extreme compactness of the political dispersed over a wide tract of country, the structure made representation unnecesprimary assembly inevitably shrinks up sary and prevented it from being thought into an assembly of such persons as can of in circumstances where it might have best afford the time and trouble of at- proved of immense value. In an aristotending it, or who have the strongest incratic Greek city, like Sparta, all the terest in going, or are most likely to be members of the ruling class met together listened to after they get there. Dis- and voted in the assembly; in a democratic tance and difficulty, and in early times city, like Athens, all the free citizens met danger too, keep many people away. And and voted; in each case the assembly was though a shire is not a wide tract of coun- primary and not representative. The only try for most purposes, and according to exception, in all Greek antiquity, is one modern ideas, it was nevertheless quite which emphatically proves the rule. The wide enough in former times to bring Amphictyonic Council, an institution of about the result I have mentioned. In prehistoric origin, concerned mainly with the times before the Norman conquest, if religious affairs pertaining to the worship not before the completed union of Eng- of the Delphic Apollo, furnished a preceland under Edgar, the shire-mote or dent for a representative, and indeed for county assembly, though in theory still a federal, assembly. Delegates from a folk-mote or primary assembly, had various Greek tribes and cities attended shrunk into what was virtually a witen- it. The fact that with such a suggestive agemote or assembly of the most important precedent before their eyes the Greeks persons in the county. But the several never once hit upon the device of repretownships, in order to keep their fair sentation, even in their attempts at framshare of control over county affairs, and ing federal unions, shows how thoroughly not wishing to leave the matter to chance, their whole political training had operated sent to the meetings each its representa- to exclude such a conception from their

four "discreet men." I believe it has The second great consequence of the not been determined at what precise time Græco-Roman city system was linked in this step was taken, but it no doubt long many ways with this absence of the repantedates the Norman conquest. It is resentative principle. In Greece the mentioned by Professor Stubbs as being al-formation of political aggregates higher ready, in the reign of Henry III., a custom and more extensive than the city was, of immemorial antiquity.\* It was one until a late date, rendered impossible. of the greatest steps ever taken in the The good and bad sides of this peculiar political history of mankind. In these phase of civilization have been often ners of the two burghers from each town the one hand the democratic assembly of such an imperial city as Athens furnished a school of political training superior to

<sup>\*</sup> Stubbs, Select Charters, 401.

anything else that the world has ever seen, of the quantity of warfare and in the culture, and if it were in the habit every civilization but little. few days of listening to statesmen and like Lowell, historians like Parkman. minishing the quantity of warfare. the political life of Athens.

It was something like what the New Eng- narrowing of its sphere. For within the land town-meeting would be if it were con- territorial limits of any great and permatinually required to adjust complicated nent state the tendency is for warfare to questions of international polity, if it were become the exception and peace the rule. carried on in the very centre or point of In this direction the political careers of confluence of all contemporary streams of the Greek cities assisted the progress of

Under the conditions of Græco-Roman orators like Hamilton or Webster, jurists civic life there were but two practicable like Marshall, generals like Sherman, poets methods of forming a great state and di-Nothing in all history has approached the one method was conquest with incorporahigh-wrought intensity and brilliancy of tion, the other method was federation. Either one city might conquer all the On the other hand, the smallness of the others and endow their citizens with its independent city, as a political aggregate, own franchise, or all the cities might give made it of little or no use in diminishing up part of their sovereignty to a federal the liability to perpetual warfare which is body which should have power to keep the the curse of all primitive communities. peace, and should represent the civilized In a group of independent cities, such as world of the time in its relations with outmade up the Hellenic world, the tendency lying barbaric peoples. Of these two to warfare is almost as strong, and the methods, obviously the latter is much the occasions for warfare are almost as fre- more effective, but it presupposes for its quent, as in a congeries of mutually hostile successful adoption a higher general state tribes of barbarians. There is something of civilization than the former. Neither almost lurid in the sharpness of contrast method was adopted by the Greeks in their with which the wonderful height of hu- day of greatness. The Spartan method of manity attained by Hellas is set off extending its power was conquest without against the fierce barbarism which charac- incorporation: when Sparta conquered anterized the relations of its cities to one another Greek city, she sent a harmost to other. It may be laid down as a general govern it like a tyrant; in other words she rule that in an early state of society, virtually enslaved the subject city. The where the political aggregations are small, efforts of Athens tended more in the direcwarfare is universal and cruel. From the tion of a peaceful federalism. In the great intensity of the jealousies and rivalries Delian confederacy which developed into between adjacent self-governing groups of the maritime empire of Athens, the Aegean men, nothing short of chronic warfare can cities were treated as allies rather than result, until some principle of union is subjects. As regards their local affairs evolved by which disputes can be settled they were in no way interfered with, and in accordance with general principles ad- could they have been represented in some mitted by all. Among peoples that have kind of a federal council at Athens, the never risen above the tribal stage of aggre- course of Grecian history might have been gation, such as the American Indians, war wonderfully altered. As it was, they were is the normal condition of things, and all deprived of one essential element of there is nothing fit to be called peace- sovereignty, the power of controlling there are only truces of brief and uncer- their own military forces. Some of them, tain duration. Were it not for this there as Chios and Mitylene, furnished troops at would be somewhat less to be said in the demand of Athens; others maintained favor of great states and kingdoms. As no troops, but paid a fixed tribute to modern life grows more and more compli- Athens in return for her protection. In cated and interdependent, the great state either case they felt shorn of part of their subserves innumerable useful purposes; dignity, though otherwise they had nothing but in the history of civilization its first to complain of; and during the Peloponservice, both in order of time and in order nesian war Athens had to reckon with of importance, consists in the diminution their tendency to revolt as well as with

throw.

President. In each the supreme assembly monwealth some obscure processes was a primary assembly at which every fusion or commingling went on. complete federation. Yet the career of the ticipation in its municipal rites. Achaian League was not an inglorious However this may have been, it is cerone. For nearly a century and a half it tain that Rome early succeeded in freeing might of Rome.

through attempts at federation. But in so low a state of political development as

her Dorian enemies. Such a confederation that which prevailed throughout the Medwas naturally doomed to speedy over- iterranean world in pre-Christian times, the more barbarous method of conquest In the century following the death of with incorporation was more likely to be Alexander, in the closing age of Hellenic successful on a great scale. This was well independence, the federal idea appears in illustrated in the history of Rome-a civic a much more advanced stage of elabora-tion, though in a part of Greece which Sparta and Athens, but presenting spe-had been held of little account in the cific differences of the highest importance. great days of Athens and Sparta. Be- The beginnings of Rome, unfortunately, tween the Achaian federation, framed in are prehistoric. I have often thought that 274 B.C., and the United States of Amer- if some beneficent fairy could grant us the ica, there are some interesting points of power of somewhere raising the veil of resemblance which have been elaborate- oblivion which enshrouds the earliest ages ly discussed by Mr. Freeman, in his His- of Aryan dominion in Europe, there is no tory of Federal Government. About the place from which the historian should be same time the Aetolian League came into more glad to see it lifted than from Rome prominence in the north. Both these in the centuries which saw the formation leagues were instances of true federal gov- of the city, and which preceded the expulernment, and were not mere confedera- sion of the kings. Even the legends, tions; that is, the central government acted which were uncritically accepted from the directly upon all the citizens and not meredays of Livy to those of our grandfathers, ly upon the local governments. Each of are provokingly silent upon the very points these leagues had for its chief executive as to which we would fain get at least a officer a general elected for one year, with hint. This much is plain, however, that powers similar to those of an American in the embryonic stage of the Roman comcitizen from every city of the league had a tribal population of Rome was more heteright to be present, to speak, and to vote; rogeneous than that of the great cities of but as a natural consequence these assem- Greece, and its earliest municipal religion blies shrank into comparatively aristo- seems to have been an assemblage of vacratic bodies. In Aetolia, which was a rious tribal religions that had points of group of mountain cantons similar to contact with other tribal religions through-Switzerland, the federal union was more out large portions of the Græco-Italic complete than in Achaia, which was a world. As M. de Coulanges observes,\* group of cities. In Achaia cases occurred Rome was almost the only city of anin which a single city was allowed to deal tiquity which was not kept apart from separately with foreign powers. Here, as other cities by its religion. There was in earlier Greek history, the instinct of hardly a people in Greece or Italy which autonomy was too powerful to admit of it was restrained from admitting to par-

gave the Peloponnesos a larger measure itself from that insuperable prejudice of orderly government than the country which elsewhere prevented the ancient city had ever known before, without infringing from admitting aliens to a share in its upon local liberties. It defied successfully franchise. And in this victory over primethe threats and assaults of Macedonia, and val political ideas lay the whole secret of yielded at last only to the all-conquering Rome's mighty career. The victory was not indeed completed until after the ter-Thus in so far as Greece contributed rible social war of B.C. 90, but it was anything towards the formation of great begun at least four centuries earlier with and pacific political aggregates, she did it the admission of the plebeians. At the

<sup>\*</sup> La Cité Antique, 441.

contrast to the conduct of the communities of a brotherhood of peoples associated both all the fighting power of the peninsula into modern from ancient history. the hands of the ruling city formed a

consummation of the conquest of Italy in tion of the primitive tribal and municipal B.C. 270 Roman burghership already ex-religions, thus clearing the way for Christended, in varying degrees of complete-tianity-a step which, regarded from a ness, through the greater part of Etruria purely political point of view, was of imand Campania, from the coast to the mense importance for the further consolimountains; while all the rest of Italy was dation of society in Europe. The third admitted to privileges for which ancient benefit was the development of the Roman history had elsewhere furnished no prece- law into a great body of legal precepts dent. Hence the invasion of Hannibal half and principles leavened throughout with a century later, even with its stupendous ethical principles of universal applicavictories of Thrasymene and Cannæ, effect- bility, and the gradual substitution of this ed nothing towards detaching the Italian Roman law for the innumerable local subjects from their allegiance to Rome; usages of ancient communities. Thus and herein we have a most instructive arose the idea of a common Christendom, subject to Athens at several critical mo- by common beliefs regarding the unseen ments of the Peloponnesian War. With this world and by common principles of action consolidation of Italy, thus triumphantly in the daily affairs of life. The common demonstrated, the whole problem of ethical and traditional basis thus estabthe conquering career of Rome was solved. lished for the future development of the All that came afterwards was simply a great nationalities of Europe is the most corollary from this. The concentration of fundamental characteristic distinguishing

While, however, it secured these benefits stronger political aggregate than anything for mankind for all time to come, the the world had as yet seen. It was not Roman political system in itself was one only proof against the efforts of the great- which could not possibly endure. That exest military genius of antiquity, but when- tension of the franchise which made ever it was brought into conflict with the Rome's conquests possible, was, after all, looser organizations of Greece, Africa, and the extension of a franchise which could Asia, or with the semi-barbarous tribes of only be practically enjoyed within the Spain and Gaul, the result of the struggle walls of the imperial city itself. From was virtually predetermined. The univer- first to last the device of representation sal dominion of Rome was inevitable, so was never thought of, and from first to soon as the political union of Italy had last the Roman comitia remained a pribeen accomplished. Among the Romans mary assembly. The result was that, as the themselves there were those who thoroughburgherhood enlarged, the assembly bely understood this point, as we may see came a huge mob as little fitted for the from the interesting speech of the Em- transaction of public business as a townperor Claudius in favor of admitting Gauls meeting of all the inhabitants of New York would be. The functions which in The benefits conferred upon the world Athens were performed by the assembly by the universal dominion of Rome were of were accordingly in Rome performed largequite inestimable value. First of these ly by the aristocratic senate; and for the benefits, and (as it were) the material conflicts consequently arising between the basis of the others, was the prolonged senatorial and the popular parties it was peace that was enforced throughout large difficult to find any adequate constituportions of the world where chronic war- tional check. Outside of Italy, moreover, fare had hitherto prevailed. The pax ro- in the absence of a representative system, mana has perhaps been sometimes depict- the Roman government was a despotism ed in exaggerated colors; but as compared which, whether more or less oppressive, with all that had preceded, and with all could in the nature of things be nothing that followed, down to the beginning of else than a despotism. But nothing is the nineteenth century, it deserved the enmore dangerous for a free people than the comiums it has received. The second beneattempt to govern a dependent people desfit was the mingling and mutual destruc- potically. The bad government kills out

the good government as surely as slave- sions of the fifth century, local political labor destroys free-labor, or as a debased life had gone far towards extinction currency drives out a sound currency. The throughout Roman Europe, and the tribal existence of proconsuls in the provinces, organization of the Teutons prevailed in with great armies at their beck and call, the struggle simply because it had come brought about such results as might have to be politically stronger than any orbeen predicted, as soon as the growing ganization that was left to oppose it. anarchy at home furnished a valid excuse demonstrably impracticable.

substituted an orderly and responsible administration for irregular and irresponsible extortion. For a long time, too, it sacrificing local independence. was no part of the imperial policy to interfere with local customs and priviagainst the barbarians. As year after year went by, the provincial towns and cities were governed less and less by their prefects responsible to the emperor only. There were other co-operating causes, economical and social, for the decline of the empire; but this change alone, which was consummated by the time of Diocletian, was quite enough to burn out the candle of Roman strength at both ends. With the decrease in the power of the local governments came an increase in the burdens of taxation and conscription that were laid upon them.\* And as "the dislocation of commerce and industry caused by the barbarian inroads, and the increasing demands of the central administration for the payment of its countless officials and the maintenance of its troops, all went together," the load at last became greater "than human nature could en-By the time of the great inva-

\* Arnold, Roman Provincial Administration, 237.

We have now seen how the two great for armed interference. In the case of the political systems that were founded upon Roman world, however, the result is not the ancient city both ended in failure, to be deplored, for it simply substituted a though both achieved enormous and lastgovernment that was practicable under the ing results. And we have seen how largecircumstances for one that had become ly both these political failures were due to the absence of the principle of repre-As regards the provinces the change sentation from the public life of Greece from senatorial to imperial government at and Rome. The chief problem of civiliza-Rome was a great gain, inasmuch as it tion, from the political point of view, has always been how to secure concerted action among men on a great scale without The ancient history of Europe shows that it is not possible to solve this problem without leges. But, in the absence of a represent- the aid of the principle of representation. ative system, the centralizing tendency Greece, until overcome by external force, inseparable from the position of such a sacredly maintained local self-government, government proved to be irresistible. And but in securing permanent concert of acthe strength of this centralizing tendency tion it was conspicuously unsuccessful. was further enhanced by the military character of the government which was neces- tic scale, and transformed the thousand sitated by perpetual frontier warfare unconnected tribes and cities it conquered into an organized European world, but in doing this it went far towards extinguishing local self-government. local magistrates, more and more by vent of the Teutons upon the scene seems therefore to have been necessary, if only to supply the indispensable element without which the dilemma of civilization could not have been surmounted. The turbulence of Europe during the Teutonic migrations were so great and so long continued that on a superficial view one might be excused for regarding the good work of Rome as largely undone. And in the feudal isolation of effort and apparent incapacity for combined action which characterized the different parts of Europe after the downfall of the Carolingian empire, it might well have seemed that political society had reverted towards a primitive type of structure. In truth, however, the retrogradation was much slighter than appeared on the surface. Feudalism itself, with its curious net-work of fealties and obligations running through the fabric of society in every direction, was by no means purely disintegrative in

its tendencies. The mutual relations of of Savoy were seized by the canton of Freirival baronies were by no means like those burg; and after awhile all these subjects traditions of the imperial jurisprudence German, French, Italian, and Rhætian by which the legal ideas of mediæval so- are spoken within the limits of the conciety were so strongly colored. So power- federacy; and in point of religion the canof modern history was ushered in. In the Until the nineteenth century, however, impregnable mountain fastnesses of upper the federal form of government had given Germany the Swiss cantons had bid de- no clear indication of its capacity for holdfiance alike to Austrian tyrant and to ing together great bodies of men, spread Burgundian invader, and had preserved in over vast territorial areas, in orderly and its purest form the rustic democracy of peaceful relations with one another. The their Arvan forefathers. coincidence, both these free peoples, in still remained the greatest known example their efforts towards national unity, were of political aggregation; and men who led to frame federal unions, and one of argued from simple historic precedent High Germany, which earned immortal clusions that great political aggregates renown at Morgarten and Sempach, conhave an inherent tendency towards breakthe sixteenth the powerful city of Bern tury ago the very idea of a stable federa-Geneva from the clutches of the Duke of Europe, carried on by a republican gov-

of rival clans or tribes in pre-Roman days. and allies were admitted on equal terms The central power of Rome, though no into the confederation. The result is that longer exerted politically through cura- modern Switzerland is made up of what tors and prefects, was no less effective in might seem to be most discordant and unthe potent hands of the clergy and in the manageable elements. Four languagesful, indeed, was this twofold influence of tons are sharply divided as Catholic and Rome that in the later Middle Ages, when Protestant. Yet in spite of all this, the modern nationalities had fairly taken Switzerland is as thoroughly united in shape, it was the capacity for local self- feeling as any nation in Europe. To the government-in spite of all the Teutonic German-speaking Catholic of Altdorf the reinforcements it had had-that had suf- German Catholics of Bayaria are foreignfered much more than the capacity for ers, while the French-speaking Protestants national consolidation. Among the great of Geneva are fellow-countrymen. Deeper modern nations it was only England- down even than these deep-seated differwhich in its political development had ences of speech and creed lies the feeling remained more independent of the Roman that comes from the common possession of law and the Roman church than even the a political freedom that is greater than Teutonic fatherland itself—it was only that possessed by surrounding peoples. England that came out of the mediæval Such has been the happy outcome of the crucible with its Teutonic self-government first attempt at federal union made by men substantially intact. On the mainland of Teutonic descent. Complete indepenonly two little spots, at the two extremi-ties of the old Teutonic world, had fared adequate representation in the federal equally well. At the mouth of the Rhine council, has affected such an intense cothe little Dutch communities were pre- hesion of interests throughout the nation pared to lead the attack in the terrible as no centralized government, however battle for freedom with which the drama cunningly devised, could ever have secured.

By a curious empire of Trajan and Marcus Aurelius these political achievements is, from the without that power of analyzing precestand-point of universal history, of very dents which the comparative method has great significance. The old League of supplied, came not unnaturally to the consisted of German-speaking cantons only. ing up, and that great political aggregates But in the fifteenth century the League cannot be maintained except by a strongly won by force of arms a small bit of Italian territory about Lake Lugano, and in sacrifice of local self-government. A cenannexed the Burgundian bishopric of tion of forty powerful states, covering a Lausanne and rescued the free city of territory nearly equal in area to the whole of Savoy. Other Burgundian possessions ernment elected by universal suffrage, and

existed an element of political community, fested during the Middle Ages in a common relationship to the Church, and in modern times in a common adherence to certain uncodified rules of international law, more or less imperfectly defined and by prefects appointed at Washington, and enforced. Between England and Spain, for example, or between France and the administrative departments of France, Carthage. But this community of political break-up of the American political system inheritance in Europe, it is needless to say, by reason of its overgrown dimensions and falls very far short of the degree of com- the diversity of interests between its parts. munity implied in a federal union; and States so unlike one another as Maine so great is the diversity of language and and Louisiana and California cannot be of creed, and of local historic development held together by the stiff bonds of a cenwith the deep-seated prejudices attendant tralizing government. The durableness of thereupon, that the formation of a Eu- the federal union lies in its flexibility, and ropean federation could hardly be looked it is this flexibility which makes it the for except as the result of mighty though only kind of government, according to quiet and subtle influences operating for modern ideas, that is permanently applicaa long time from without. From what ble to a whole continent. If the United direction, and in what manner, such an States were to-day a consolidated republic irresistible though perfectly pacific press- like France, recent events in California ure is likely to be exerted in the future, might have disturbed the peace of the I shall endeavor to show elsewhere, country. But in the federal union, if Cali-At present we have to observe that the fornia, as a State sovereign within its own experiment of federal union on a grand sphere, adopts a grotesque constitution scale required as its conditions, first, a that aims at infringing on the rights of vast extent of unoccupied country which could be settled without much warfare rectly affected. They may disapprove, but by men of the same race and speech, and they have neither the right nor the desire secondly, on the part of settlers, a rich to interfere. Meanwhile the laws of inheritance of political training such as nature quietly operate to repair the is afforded by long ages of self-government. blunder. Capital flows away from Cal-The Atlantic coast of North America, ifornia, and the business of the State is easily accessible to Europe, yet remote damaged, until presently the ignorant enough to be freed from the political com- demagogues lose favor, the silly constituplications of the Old World, furnished the tion becomes a dead-letter, and its formal first of these conditions: the history of the repeal begins to be talked of. Not the English people through fifty generations smallest ripple of excitement disturbs the furnished the second. It was through Eng-lish self-government that England alone, is in this complete independence that is among the great nations of Europe, was preserved by every State, in all matters

guaranteeing to every tiniest village its full able to found durable and self-supporting meed of local independence—the very idea colonies. I have now to add that it was of all this would have been scouted as a only England, among the great nations of thoroughly impracticable, Utopian dream. Europe, that could send forth colonists And such scepticism would have been capable of dealing successfully with the quite justifiable, for European history did difficult problem of forming such a politinot seem to afford any precedents upon cal aggregate as the United States have which such a forecast of the future could become. For obviously the preservation of be logically based. Between the various local self-government is essential to the nations of Europe there has certainly very idea of a federal union. Without the town - meeting, or its equivalent in some bequeathed by the Roman Empire, mani- form or other, the federal union would become ipso facto converted into a centralizing imperial government. Should anything of this sort ever happen-should American towns ever come to be ruled should American States ever become like Austria, there has never been such utter or even like the counties of England at political severance as existed normally the present day—then the time will have between Greece and Persia, or Rome and come when men may safely predict the capitalists, the other States are not di-

ing such a system.

ing without let or hinderance from any British crown, and the common trials and foreign source, and with the better part sufferings of the war of independence, of a continent at their disposal for a field that at last welded the colonies together to work in, so great a political problem and made a federal union possible. as that of the American Union has not it was, the union was consummated only out sacrificing independence of action—is the federal government acted only upon commercial rivalry between the colonies, of political wisdom. and their disputes over boundary-lines, as to unite in a single political body was population of New York is more than

save those in which the federal principle received at that time in England with a itself is concerned, that we find the surest derision like that which a proposal for guarantee of the permanence of the Ameri- a permanent federation of European can political system. Obviously no race of states would excite in many minds tomen, save the race to which habits of self- day. It was confidently predicted that if government and the skilful use of political the common allegiance to the British crown representation had come to be as second were once withdrawn, the colonies would nature, could ever have succeeded in found- forthwith proceed to destroy themselves with internecine war. In fact, however, Yet even by men of English race, work- it was the shaking off of allegiance to the been solved without much toil and trouble. by degrees. By the Articles of Confeder-The great puzzle of civilization—how to ation, agreed on by Congress in 1777, but secure permanent concert of action with- not adopted by all the States until 1781, a puzzle which has taxed the ingenuity of the several State governments, and not Americans as well as of older Aryan peo- directly upon individuals; there was no ples. In the year 1788 when our federal federal judiciary for the decision of conunion was completed, the problem had al- stitutional questions arising out of the ready occupied the minds of American relations between the States; and the Constatesmen for a century and a half-that gress was not provided with any efficient is to say, ever since the English settle-ment of Massachusetts. In 1643 a New its legislative decrees. Under such a gov-England confederation was formed between ernment the difficulty of insuring concert-Massachusetts and Connecticut, together ed action was so great that, but for the with Plymouth, since merged in Massa-chusetts, and New Haven, since merged ington, the bungling mismanagement of in Connecticut. The confederation was the British ministry, and the timely aid formed for defence against the French in of the French fleet, the war of indepen-Canada, the Dutch on the Hudson River, dence would most likely have ended in and the Indians. But owing simply to the failure. After the independence of the inequality in the sizes of these colonies— colonies was acknowledged, the formation Massachusetts more than outweighing the of a more perfect union was seen to be other three combined-the practical work- the only method of securing peace and ing of this confederacy was never very making a nation which should be respectsuccessful. In 1754, just before the out- ed by foreign powers; and so in 1788, after break of the great war which drove the much discussion, the present Constitution French from America, a general Congress of the United States was adopted—a Conof the colonies was held at Albany, and stitution which satisfied very few people a comprehensive scheme of union was pro- at the time, and which was from beginning posed by Benjamin Franklin, but nothing to end a series of compromises, yet which came of the project at that time. The has proved in its working a masterpiece

The first great compromise answered to were then quite like the similar phenom- the initial difficulty of securing approxiena with which Europe had so long been mate equality of weight in the federal familiar. In 1756 Georgia and South councils between States of unequal size. Carolina actually came to blows over the The simple device by which this difficulty navigation of the Savannah River. The was at last surmounted has proved effectidea that the thirteen colonies could ever ual, although the inequalities between the overcome their mutual jealousies so far States have greatly increased. To-day the

eighty times that of Nevada. In area To insure the stability of the federal several States.

ed are the coining of money, the carrying mana. are clearly and intelligibly distinct.

the State of Rhode Island is smaller than union thus formed, the Constitution cre-Montenegro, while the State of Texas is ated a "system of United States courts larger than the Austrian Empire, with extending throughout the States, empow-Bavaria and Würtemberg thrown in. Yet ered to define the boundaries of federal New York and Nevada, Rhode Island and authority, and to enforce its decisions by Texas each send two Senators to Washing-ton, while on the other hand in the lower judiciary was undoubtedly the most impor-House each State has a number of repre-tant creation of the statesmen who framed sentatives proportioned to its population. the Constitution. The closely knit rela-The upper House of Congress is therefore tions which it established between the a federal, while the lower House is a na- States contributed powerfully to the tional body, and the government is brought growth of a feeling of national solidarity into direct contact with the people with- throughout the whole country. The United out endangering the equal rights of the States to-day cling together with a coherency far greater than the coherency of any The second great compromise of the ordinary federation or league. Yet the American Constitution consists in the primary aspect of the federal Constituseries of arrangements by which sover- tion was undoubtedly that of a permaeignty is divided between the States and nent league, in which each State, while the federal government. In all domestic retaining its domestic sovereignty intact, legislation and jurisdiction, civil and crim-renounced forever its right to make war inal, in all matters relating to tenure of upon its neighbors, and relegated its inproperty, marriage and divorce, the ful-ternational interests to the care of a cenfilment of contracts and the punishment tral council in which all the States were of malefactors, each separate State is as alike represented and a central tribunal completely a sovereign state as France endowed with purely judicial functions or Great Britain. A concrete illustration of interpretation. It was the first attempt may not be superfluous. If a criminal is in the history of the world to apply on condemned to death in Pennsylvania, the a grand scale to the relations between royal prerogative of pardon resides in the States the same legal methods of procedgovernor of Pennsylvania: the President ure which, as long applied in all civilized of the United States has no more authori- countries to the relations between indity in the case than the Czar of Russia. Nor viduals, have rendered private warfare in civil cases can an appeal lie from the obsolete. And it was so far successful State courts to the Supreme Court of the that, during a period of seventy-two years United States, save where express pro- in which the United States increased fourvision has been made in the Constitution. fold in extent, tenfold in population, and Within its own sphere the State is sumore than tenfold in wealth and power, preme. The chief attributes of sovereignty the federal union maintained a state of with which the several States have part- peace more profound than the pax ro-

of mails, the imposition of tariff dues, the Forty years ago this unexampled state granting of patents and copyrights, the of peace was suddenly interrupted by a declaration of war, and the maintenance tremendous war, which in its results, of a navy. The regular army is supported however, has served only to bring out and controlled by the federal government, with fresh emphasis the pacific implicabut each State maintains its own militia, tions of federalism. With the eleven which it is bound to use in case of inter- revolted States at first completely connal disturbance before calling upon the quered and then reinstated with full rights central government for aid. In time of and privileges in the federal Union, with war, however, these militias come under their people accepting in good faith the the control of the central government. results of the contest, with their leaders Thus every American citizen lives under not executed as traitors, but admitted two governments, the functions of which again to seats in Congress and in the cabinet, and with all this accomplished

352

#### FEDERALIST—FELTON

without any violent constitutional changes -I think we may fairly claim that the the close of the school year, 1898, the strength of the pacific implications of number of these schools which reported federalism has been more strikingly de- to the bureau of education was twentymonstrated than if there had been no war nine, which had 259 instructors in the at all. Certainly the world never beheld regular school department, 180 in the

such a spectacle before.

essays in favor of the national Consti-reported was 9,232, and of these 1,749 Hamilton with the assistance of Madison, 943 were taking the kindergarten course, Jay, and others. Hamilton wrote the There were nineteen State public schools larger half of these essays, which were for this class of defectives, which reportin the adoption of the Constitution of the 8,866 pupils. The State institutions had title.

stitution was under discussion throughout the Union, in 1788, and it was passing the ordeal of State conventions, its in Pomfret, Conn., in 1733; was in the advocates were called Federalists, because French and Indian War (q. v.); was bind the several States more closely as Congress in 1775; led a company of mina so-called confederation. They formed a ute-men to Cambridge after the skirmish distinct party that year, and held su- at Lexington, and was made brigadierpreme political power in the republic general of militia in June, 1776. He comuntil the close of the century. The lead-manded a brigade in the battles of Long ing members of the party were Washing- Island, White Plains, and Bemis's Heights, the less distinguished patriots of the Revo-Burgoyne, October, 1777. After the war lution. Their opponents were called Anti-he was high sheriff of Berkshire county. Federalists. In the contests of the French He died in Sheffield, Mass., Aug. 1, 1808. Revolution, which had influence upon pub-Anti-Federalists or Republicans towards France. In the Presidential election of disrepute because of the Hartford Conin 1820, the vote of the States was unanimous for him. Then the party was disbanded. See ANTI-FEDERALIST PARTY.

federate soldiers respectively.

III,-Z

Feeble-minded, Schools for the. At industrial department, and 610 in caring Federalist, The, a series of remarkable for inmates. The total number of pupils tution which were written by Alexander were receiving instruction in music and probably the determining cause resulting ed 904 instructors in all the branches, and United States. They were subsequently grounds and buildings valued at \$4,922,published in book form under the above 537, and the expenditures of the year were \$1,414,451. There were ten private Federalists. While the national Con- institutions with 161 instructors in all departments and 366 pupils.

Fellows, John, military officer; born the effect of the Constitution would be to a member of the Massachusetts Provincial ton, Hamilton, Adams, Jay, and many of and was very active in the capture of

Felt, Joseph Barlow, historian; born lic opinion in the United States, the Fed- in Salem, Mass., Dec. 22, 1789; graderalists leaned towards England, and the uated at Dartmouth in 1813, and entered the ministry. In 1836 he was asked to arrange the state papers of Massachu-1800, the Federalists were defeated and setts, which at that time were in confu-Jefferson was elected. The party became sion. He was librarian of the Massachu-unpopular because of its opposition to setts Historical Society in 1842-48, and sion. He was librarian of the Massachuthe War of 1812; and it fell into fatal president of the New England Historico-Genealogical Society in 1850-53. He was vention, whose proceedings, done in secret, the author of Annals of Salem; History of were supposed to be treasonable. The Ipswich, Essex, and Hamilton; Historical party had become so weak in 1816 that Account of Massachusetts Currency; Me-Monroe, the Republican candidate for moirs of Roger Conant, Hugh Peters, and President, received the electoral votes of William S. Shaw; also of The Customs of all the States but two. At his re-election, New England. He died in Salem, Mass., Sept. 8, 1869.

Felton, Cornelius Conway, educator; born in West Newbury, Mass., Nov. 6, Feds and Confeds, nicknames used dur- 1807; graduated at Harvard in 1827; aping the Civil War for the Union and Con-pointed Latin tutor there in 1829, and Professor of Greek Literature in 1839;

of tobacco was imposed on him.

MOTHE-FÉNELON, French prelate; born in bands had by this time reached the fron-Dordogne, France, Aug. 6, 1651; was sent tier, but as a cordon of United States he so boldly attacked the public authori- Though large sums of money were raised ties for their shortcomings that Fronte- to aid a further invasion, and considerthe Seminary of St. Sulpice, and put in action of the United States authorities prison. It is believed that this noted prevented it. No punishment was acarchbishop, orator, and author received corded the actors in this affair beyond a many hints, while engaged in missionary brief term of imprisonment for such as work in Canada, which were subsequently were taken. put into telling form in his noted Fenian Invasion of Canada. Aventures de Télémaque (1699). He died FENIAN BROTHERHOOD.

and was president of Harvard from 1860 Civil War, the latter was ever faithful till his death in Chester, Pa., Feb. 26, to its treaty stipulations. The large num-1862. He is the author of Life of William bers of Irish soldiers disbanded in 1865 Eaton in Sparks's American Biographies, were greatly excited by the Fenian trouand many books on general literature. bles at that time prevalent in Ireland. Felton, Samuel Morse, engineer; born In October, 1865, at a convention of in West Newbury, Mass., July 17, 1809; Fenians in New York, the invasion of graduated at Harvard in 1834; connect- Canada was determined upon. In the ed with the Fitchburg Railroad until following February another convention 1851, when he became president of the was held, at which there was a strong Philadelphia, Wilmington, and Baltimore sentiment in favor of the invasion. Short-Railroad. It was he who successfully ly after this, the former head-centre of the planned the secret passage of Mr. Lincoln organization was displaced from office by from Harrisburg to Washington, and the election of Col. William R. Roberts, thereby defeated a deep-laid plot to capt- and this change interfered seriously with ure the President-elect. When commute the unanimity of action in the body. nication through Baltimore was impossi- Early in April an attempt was made to ble (in April, 1861), he devised a plan for gather arms and men for an advance transporting troops via Annapolis. He upon New Brunswick, and 500 Fenians died in Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 24, 1889. assembled at Eastport, Me. The United Fendall, Josias, colonial governor. In States authorities interfered, however; 1655 Governor Stone ordered him to seize aid which was expected from New York the public stores at Patuxent, but he was and Boston did not arrive; and the men captured in the fight which followed. Af- disbanded. On May 19, 1,200 stands of terwards he started another insurrection, arms, which had been sent to Rouse's and was made governor, July 10, 1656, as Point, were seized by the United States a reward for his alleged services in behalf government, and on May 30 a similar of the proprietary government. In Decem- seizure was made at St. Albans. June 1, ber, 1660, he was deposed, for having op-posed his patron, and in December, 1661 Buffalo. The Dominion militia had been was found guilty of treason and sentenced called out, and on June 2 a severe skirto be exiled, but later was pardoned mish occurred, in which the Fenians lost and compelled to pay a small fine. In beavily in prisoners and wounded men, 1681 he was banished for participating in though not many were killed. Attemptseditious practices, and a fine of 140 lbs. ing to get back over the border into this tobacco was imposed on him. country, 700 of them were captured by Fénelon, François de Salignac de la the United States authorities. Other to Canada while yet inferior in orders, troops, under General Meade, guarded the and, during his missionary service there, line, they made no attempt to cross. nac had him arrested, while serving in able excitement prevailed, the resolute

See

in Cambria, France, Jan. 7, 1715.

Fenton, Reuben Eaton, statesman;
Fenian Brotherhood, The. Notwithborn in Carroll, Chautauqua co., N. Y.,
standing the unfriendliness and positive July 4, 1819; was educated at Pleasant enmity of the government of Great Hill and Fredonia academies, in his na-Britain to the United States during the tive county; and was admitted to the bar

in 1841. Finding the practice of law uning with the Congress, employed Mrs. 1843-51 served as supervisor of Carroll. between it and the revolted colonies. the Democrats, and there opposed the instructed her as to what she should say further extension of slavery. This action to Reed, and she performed the errand resulted in his defeat, in 1854, for a sec- without losing the esteem of any one. ond term, and he united with the Re- Her husband never joined her after the publican party, by whom, in 1856, he war. His estate was confiscated, but the was elected to Congress, where he re- State of Pennsylvania returned a part mained till 1864, when he resigned to of it to her in 1781. After the war she become governor of New York, in which applied herself to literature and philanoffice he served two terms. In 1869-75 he was in the United States Senate, and in 1878 was chairman of the United States commission to the International born in England; son of Judge James Monetary Conference in Paris. He died Ferguson and a nephew of Lord Elibank: in Jamestown, N. Y., Aug. 25, 1885.

Fenwick, George, colonist; came to America in 1636 to take charge of the spring of 1777, serving under Cornwallis. infant colony of SAYBROOK (q. v.), in Connecticut. He returned to England, and After the siege of Charleston in 1780 he came back in 1639, and from that time was promoted to major, and was detached governed Saybrook till December, 1644, when its jurisdiction and territory were sold to the Connecticut colony at Hartford. Fenwick was one of the judges who tried and condemned Charles I. He died

in England in 1657. born in England in 1618; obtained a grant bers of the Pan-American Congress on Jersey in 1673; emigrated thither in 1675; ing Secretary Blaine's tenure of office; was and settled in Salem. His claim was chief translator of the bureau of the resisted by Governor Andros, of New jail, where he remained about two years. He subsequently conveyed his claim to West Jersey to William Penn. He died in England in 1683.

Ferguson, ELIZABETH, patriot; born in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1739; daughter of delphia; became famous during the Revo-

congenial, he entered business, and ac- Ferguson to sound Gen. Joseph Reed as quired a moderate fortune. Meanwhile, to his disposition to aid the royal governhe became interested in politics, and in ment in bringing about a reconciliation In 1852 he was elected to Congress by was patriotic and judicious. Johnstone thropy. She died in Montgomery county, Pa., Feb. 23, 1801.

Ferguson, PATRICK, military officer; entered the British army at the age of eighteen, and came to America in the first in the North and then in the South. by Cornwallis to embody the Tories in South Carolina. He was killed in the battle of King's Mountain (q. v.), Oct 7, 1780.

Fergusson, ARTHUR W., translator; born about 1855; has been for many years Fenwick, John, Quaker colonist; a connected with the State Department in founder of the colony of West Jersey; Washington, D. C.; accompanied the memof land in the western part of New their trip through the United States dur-American republics; Spanish interpreter York, and he was arrested and cast into for the American peace commissioners in Paris in 1898; appointed Spanish secretary to the Philippine commission in 1900; and secretary to the chief civil executive (Governor Taft) of the Philippines, July 10, 1901.

Fernow, BERTHOLD, historian; born in Dr. Græme, of Græme Park, near Phila- Prussian Poland, Nov. 28, 1837; came to the United States in 1860; served in the lution by a futile mission which she good- National army in 1862-64; was New York naturedly undertook. She was a culti-State archivist in 1876-89; and was also vated woman, and enjoyed the personal one of the editors and translators of Docfriendship of many eminent persons. Her uments Relating to the Colonial History husband was in the British army, yet of New York; Records of New Amsterdam; she possessed the esteem and confidence of and New York in the Revolution. He has both Whigs and Tories. Johnstone, one also published Albany, and its Place in the of the peace commissioners sent over History of the United States; The Ohio here in 1778, finding they could do noth- Valley in Colonial Days; and contributions

to the Narrative and Critical History of America.

Ferrero, born of Italian parents in Granada, Spain, fought under Lafayette. Jan. 18, 1831; was brought to the United France, he became a favorite at court. States while an infant. His parents taught dancing, and that became his profession, which he taught at the United States Military Academy. When the Civil War broke out he raised a regiment (Shepard Rifles), and as its colonel accompanied Burnside in his expedition to the coast of North Carolina early in 1862. He commanded a brigade under General Reno, and served in the Army of Virginia, under General Pope, in the summer of 1862. He was promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers in September, and was in the battles of South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. He served in the siege of Vicksburg (1863), and commanded a division at the siege of Knoxville, in defence of Fort Sanders. In the operations against Petersburg he led a division of colored troops, and, Dec. 2, 1864, was brevetted major-general of volunteers. He died in New York City, Dec. 11, 1899.

Ferris, BENJAMIN, historian; for many years a resident of Philadelphia, Pa., from which place he removed to Wilmington. He is the author of History of the Early Settlements on the Delaware, from its Discovery to its Colonization under William Penn. He died in Wilmington, Del., in 1867.

Ferro, MERIDIAN OF. A line drawn due north and south through the poles, from which longitudes are reckoned, is a meridian. Ferro, the most western Canary Mass., Nov. 11, 1837. isle, known to the ancients and rediscovered in 1402, was taken as the prime me- born in Boscawen, N. H., Oct. 16, 1806; ridian by the geographers of Columbus's graduated at Bowdoin College in 1823; time. See Columbus, Christopher.

Ferry,

States Senator, 1871-83. He died in land, Me., Sept. 8, 1869. Grand Haven, Mich., Oct. 14, 1896.

Fersen, Axel, Count, military officer; born in Stockholm, Sweden, in 1755; came EDWARD, military officer; to America on the staff of Rochambeau; Returning to



AXEL FERSEN.

After the Revolution he returned Sweden, and in 1801 was made grand marshal of Sweden. On suspicion of complicity in the death of Prince Christian of Sweden, he was seized by a mob, while marshalling the funeral procession, and tortured to death, June 20, 1810.

Fessenden, THOMAS GREEN, author; born in Walpole, N. H., April 22, 1771; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1796; began the practice of law in Bellows Falls, Vt., in 1812. His publications include Democracy Unveiled; Laws of Patents for New Inventions, etc. He died in Boston,

Fessenden, WILLIAM PITT, legislator; admitted to the bar in 1827; member of ORRIS SANFORD, statesman; the Maine legislature two terms; and born in Bethel, Conn., Aug. 15, 1823; was elected to Congress in 1841. From graduated at Yale in 1844; held many Feb. 24, 1854, till his death he was State offices; colonel of the 5th Connecti- United States Senator, excepting when cut U. S. V., July, 1861; served through Secretary of the Treasury from July, 1864, the war; United States Senator, 1867-75. to March, 1865. He was one of the found-He died in Norwalk, Conn., Nov. 21, 1875. ers of the Republican party in 1856, and Ferry, THOMAS WHITE, statesman; throughout the Civil War did eminent born in Mackinac, Mich., June 1, 1827; service as chairman of the finance commember of Congress, 1865-71; United mittee of the Senate. He died in Port-

Few, WILLIAM, jurist; born in Balti-

more county, Md., June 8, 1748. His an-Penn. His family went to North Carolina in 1758, and in 1776 settled in Georgia, where he assisted in framing the State constitution. He was in the military service, and in 1778 was made State surveyor-general. In 1780-83 and 1786 he was in Congress, and in 1787 assisted in framing the national Constitution. He was United States Senator in 1789-93; and a judge on the bench of Georgia three years, He died in Fishkill, N. Y., July 16, 1828.

F. F. V. A term of Northern invention applied to the leading Southern families. It is an abbreviation of "First Families

of Virginia."

especially to paper money, issued by a gov- of many other medals and honors. Subseernment, marked as legal tender for a certain value, but without a guarantee that it will be redeemed by the government for metallic money or its equivalent. Irredeemable and inconvertible money are other terms applied to such issues. In a particular sense the phrase was applied to the "greenback" certificates authorized by the United States government in 1862. An aggregate of \$450,000,000 of such money was put into circulation between 1862 and 1865, to which Congress gave the quality of legal tender for all debts. The first issue of such inconvertible paper money in this country was made by the colony of Massachusetts to pay soldiers in 1690. About twenty years later the other New England colonies and New York and New Jersey also made use of the expedient. Between 1775 and 1779 the Continental Congress authorized the issue of about \$200,000,000 of such serip, which the States individually made legal tender. After the Revolution many of the States issued paper money on their own account. See CURRENCY.

across the Atlantic. In 1854 he obtained cestors came to America with William from the Newfoundland legislature the exclusive right for fifty years to land cables on that island to be continued to the United States. He next formed a corporation consisting of Peter Cooper, Moses Taylor, Marshall O. Roberts, and Chandler White, and known as the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company, to procure and lay a cable. After many failures and disappointments a cable was successfully laid across the Atlantic in 1866 (see ATLANTIC TELEGRAPH). For his achievement he received a medal from Congress and the thanks of the nation. In 1867 the Paris Exposition bestowed upon him the grand medal, its Fiat Money, a colloquial term applied highest honor. He also was the recipient



CYRUS WEST FIELD.

quently he became actively identified with the construction and management of elevated railroads in New York City. He died in New York, July 12, 1892.

Field, DAVID DUDLEY, lawyer; born in Haddam, Conn., Feb. 13, 1805; brother of Field, CYRUS WEST, benefactor; born Cyrus West Field; graduated at Willin Stockbridge, Mass., Nov. 30, 1819; was iams College in 1825; studied law and educated in his native town, and went to was admitted to the bar in 1825 in New work when fifteen years old. In 1840 he York, where he began practice. In 1836 began the manufacture and sale of paper he went to Europe and studied English on his own account, and in fifteen years and French court methods, codes, and civil became so prosperous that he was able laws. Returning to the United States he to partially retire. About this time he became strongly impressed with the conbecame interested in ocean telegraphy, and viction that New York State needed a for some time pondered the question codification of its common law. To prowhether a cable could not be stretched mote this reform he sought an election to

the legislature in 1841, and when he was he prepared The Draft Outlines of an defeated sent drafts of three bills to the International Code. He died in New York Assembly, where they were referred to City, April 13, 1894. the judiciary committee, but no further



DAVID DUDLEY FIELD.

as a candidate to the Constitutional Conwas appointed, and later Mr. Field became leaving a fortune of over \$150,000,000. a member of it. In February, 1848, the

Field, DAVID DUDLEY, clergyman, son of action was taken. He was also defeated Timothy Field, a captain in the War of the Revolution; born in East Guilford, Conn., May 20, 1781. He wrote histories of Berkshire and Middlesex counties; Genealogy of the Brainerd Family, etc. He died in Stockbridge, Mass., April 15,

> Field, Eugene, poet; born in St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 2, 1850; was educated at Williams and Knox colleges, and at the University of Missouri. His poems for children are admirable for their simplicity. He died in Chicago, Nov. 4, 1895.

Field, James Gaven, lawyer; born in Walnut, Va., Feb. 24, 1826; went to California as paymaster United States army in 1848; returned to Virginia in 1850; enlisted in the Confederate army in 1861; and lost a leg at the battle of CEDAR CREEK (q. v.). He was attorneygeneral of Virginia in 1877-82; and the candidate of the People's party for Vice-President in 1892. He died in 1901.

Field, MARSHALL, born in Conway, vention, but kept up his agitation by Mass., 1835; removed to Chicago in issuing a number of articles on The Re- 1856; with Potter Palmer, who retired organization of the Judiciary. In Janu- in 1867, and Levi Z. Leiter, who retired ary, 1847, prior to the meeting of the in 1881, he established the firm which, in legislature, he published an essay on 1881, became Marshall Field & Co., the What Shall be Done with the Practice largest wholesale and retail dry-goods of the Courts? and followed it by request-business in the world. His name has been ing the appointment of a commission to identified with the growth of Chicago as provide for the abolition of existing plead- a leading citizen and philanthropist. He ings and forms of action at common law, founded the Field Museum and endowed and for a uniform course of procedure. In it at a total cost of over \$10,000,000. He the following April such a commission died in New York City, Jan. 16, 1906,

Field, RICHARD STOCKTON, statesman; first instalment of the Code of Civil Pro- born in White Hill, N. J., Dec. 31, 1803; cedure was presented to the legislature a grandson of Richard Stockton, one of and soon adopted. Other reports were the signers of the Declaration of Indemade until Jan. 1, 1850, when the last pendence; graduated at Princeton in codification of civil and criminal laws was 1821, and admitted to the bar in 1825. submitted. In 1857 the legislature passed In 1862 he was appointed to the United an act making Mr. Field chairman of the States Senate for the unexpired term of commission to codify all the laws of the John R. Thompson; and in 1863 became State not yet so treated. In 1865 this work district judge of the United States Court was finished, but only the penal code was for the District of New Jersey. For many adopted. Within a few years twenty-four years Judge Field was president of the States and Territories adopted his Code of New Jersey Historical Society. He was Civil Procedure, and eighteen his Code of the author of The Provincial Courts of Criminal Procedure. Besides these works New Jersey; The Constitution not a Com-

#### FIELD-FIELDS

pact between Sovereign States; An Ora- holding this office for more than thirty-tion on the Life and Character of Abraham four years he resigned in April, 1897. Lincoln, etc. He died in Princeton, N. J., During his experience in this court he May 25, 1870.

in Haddam, Conn., Nov. 4, 1816; brother Supreme Court of California, made an of Cyrus West and David Dudley Field; aggregate of 1,042 cases decided by him. graduated at Williams College, in 1837; He died in Washington, D. C., April 9, studied law and was admitted to the 1899.



STEPHEN JOHNSON FIELD.

bar in 1841. He went to San Francisco in 1849 and opened a law office, but got no clients. In 1850 he settled in Yubaville (afterwards Marysville), which in January of that year had been founded at Nye's Ranch. He was soon made justice of the peace, and for a time was the entire government. In the autumn of 1850 he was elected a member of the first legislature under the State constitution. As a member of the judiciary committee he drew up a code for the government of the State courts, and prepared civil, criminal, and mining laws, which were later generally adopted in the new Western States. In 1857 he was elected a justice of the Supreme Court of California, for the term of six years, but before his term began a vacancy occurred in the court and he was appointed for the unexpired term. In September, 1859, David S. Terry, chiefoffice till 1863, when President Lincoln and afterwards (with Edwin P. Whipple) United States Supreme Court.

wrote 620 opinions, which, with fifty-Field, Stephen Johnson, jurist; born seven in the Circuit Court, and 365 in the

> Field, THOMAS W., historian; born in Onondaga Hill, N. Y., in 1820; was the author of a History of the Battle of Long Island; Historic and Antiquarian Scenes in Brooklyn and Vicinity; An Essay Towards an Indian Bibliography, etc. He was well known for his extremely valuable collection of books on American history, which was sold at auction shortly after his death, in Brooklyn, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1881.

> Fields, James Thomas, publisher; born in Portsmouth, N. H., Dec. 31, 1817; was educated in his native place; went to Boston and became a clerk in a book-store in 1834. Soon after he reached his majority he became a partner in the publishing firm of Ticknor, Reed & Fields, of which he remained a member till 1870. After retiring from the publishing business Mr. Fields became a lecturer on literary subjects. His published works include a volume of Poems; A Few Verses for a Few Friends; Yesterdays with Authors; Hawthorne; and In and Out of



JAMES THOMAS FIELDS.

justice of the court, resigned and Justice Doors with Charles Dickens. He was ed-Field took his place. He remained in this itor of the Atlantic Monthly in 1862-70, appointed him an associate justice of the edited the Family Library of English After Poetry. He died in Boston, April 24, 1881.

# FIFTEENTH AMENDMENT TO THE CONSTITUTION-FILLMORE

Fifteenth Amendment to the Consti- acquitted May 15, 1854. The next year MENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

1844 the watch-word of the Democratic tried, and shot Oct. 12, 1860. party was "Fifty-four forty or fight." was fixed at 49°.

sequently applied to one who delayed The most notable of these actions was that legislation by dilatory motions or similar of a party which left in the Cuban warartifices. Narcisco Lopez with an expedi- ship Virginius, Oct. 8, 1873, for Cuba. tion of armed men sailed from New The vessel, under command of Capt. James Orleans, Aug. 3, 1851, and landed near Fry, was captured by a Spanish war Havana on the 11th. Unable to bring steamer on the 31st, and the officers and about a rise of the people he was obliged 175 volunteers were taken to Santiago, to surrender and on Sept. 1, 1851, was where in the following month Captain Fry garroted at Havana. Colonel Crittenden, and 109 of his associates were shot for who was associated with Lopez, was also piracy. Through the action of the United captured and with fifty others was shot States government in organizing a strong at Havana, Aug. 16, 1851. William naval force Spain agreed to surrender the Walker led a filibustering expedition into *Virginius* and the remainder of her crew. Lower California in 1853, but was This was done Dec. 16, and while the obliged to retreat and surrendered to the *Virginius* was being convoyed to New United States authorities of Santiago. He York it mysteriously sunk off North Carwas tried under the neutrality laws and olina.

tution. See Constitution and Govern- Walker was invited to Nicaragua by one of the local factions. He landed on the Fifty-four Forty or Fight. 54° 40' Pacific coast of Nicaragua, May 4, 1855, was the accepted southern limit of Alaska and defeated the Nicaraguans in a battle in the possession of Russia. The forty- at Virgin Bay, Sept. 1, 1855. Walker ninth parallel was held by the United forced his election as President of Nica-States to be the northern limit of the ragua, but on May 1, 1857, he surrendered United States against which there could to the United States sloop-of-war Mary be no claim by England, and, further, that and was taken to New Orleans. In Novemthe territory between 49° and 54° 40' on ber of that year he again invaded Nicathe Pacific coast was as much the property ragua, but was compelled to surrender to of the United States as that of England. the United States frigate Wabash. On In 1818 a treaty provided for the joint Aug. 5, 1860, Walker again landed at occupation of the disputed territory by Truxillo, Honduras, but after short suc-Great Britain and the United States. In cesses was eventually defeated, captured,

For many years prior to the American-Consequently when Polk was elected he Spanish War quite a number of filibusterclaimed this as the boundary of the United ing expeditions were fitted out in the States, thus shutting out Great Britain United States for the purpose of operating from access to the Pacific Ocean. On June on Cuba. The United States government 15, 1846, a compromise was made by which invariably issued official warning against the northern limit of the United States such hostile actions against Spain, and in a majority of cases intercepted or other-Filibuster, originally a freebooter; sub- wise prevented the landing of the parties.

#### FILLMORE, MILLARD

Cayuga county was a wilderness, with few pay him \$30 for the two years of the un-

Fillmore, MILLARD, thirteenth Presi- was apprenticed to a fuller. He became dent of the United States; born in Locke fond of reading, and at the age of nine-(now Summerhill), Cayuga co., N. Y., teen years desired to study law. He June 7, 1800. At the time of his birth made an arrangement with his master to settlements, the nearest house to that of expired term of his apprenticeship, and the Fillmores being 4 miles distant. studied law with Walter Wood, who gave Mr. Fillmore's early education was limit- him his board for his services in his office. ed, and at the age of fourteen years he In 1821 he went on foot to Buffalo, where

# FILLMORE, MILLARD

he arrived, an entire stranger, with the passage of various acts which were \$4 in his pocket. There he continued parts of compromises proposed in the to study law, paying his expenses by Omnibus Bill (q. v.) of Mr. Clay in the teaching school and assisting in the post-summer of 1850. It was during his office. In 1823, although he had not com-pleted the requisite period of study to be occurred, diplomatic communications with admitted to the bar, he was admitted, Japan were opened, measures were adopted and began practice at Aurora, Cayuga looking towards the construction of a railco., where his father then resided. In way from the Mississippi to the Pacific a few years he stood in the rank of the Ocean, and other measures of great public foremost lawyers in the State. He was interest occurred. Mr. Fillmore retired admitted to practice in the highest courts from office March 4, 1853, leaving the counof the State in 1829; and the next year try in a state of peace within and without. he moved to Buffalo, where he practised and every department of industry flouruntil 1847, when he was chosen comptrollishing. In 1852 he was a candidate of er of the State. Then he retired from the the Whig convention for President of profession. His political life began in the United States, but did not get the 1828, when he was elected to the legis- nomination. During the spring and sumlature by the ANTI-MASONIC PARTY mer of 1854 he made an extensive tour (q. v.). He served three successive through the Southern and Western terms, retiring in the spring of 1831. States; and, in the spring of 1855, after Mr. Fillmore was particularly active in an excursion in New England, he sailed procuring the passage of a law abolishing for Europe, where he remained until imprisonment for debt. It was mostly June, 1856. While at Rome he received drafted by himself, and passed in 1831. the news of his nomination for the Presi-In 1832 he was elected to Congress as dency by the NATIVE AMERICAN PARTY an opponent of Jackson's administration. (q. v.). He accepted it, but Maryland He was re-elected as a Whig in 1836, and alone gave him its electoral vote. The nomination. His career in Congress was cal studies, and where he died, March 8, marked by ability, integrity, and indus- 1874. try. He acted in Congress with Mr. the abolition of slavery. He was opposed the following special message to the to the annexation of Texas, and in favor Congress concerning the claims of Texas of the abolition of the interstate slave- to territory in dispute: trade. In September, 1844, Mr. Fillmore was nominated by the Whigs for governor of the State of New York, but was defeated by Silas Wright, the Democratic tives,-I herewith transmit to the two sponsible office with rare ability and fidel- June 14 last, addressed to the late Presiity. In June, 1848, he was nominated dent of the United States, which, not by the Whig National Convention for the having been answered by him, came into office of Vice-President of the United my hands on his death; and I also translor for President. He resigned the office it to be my duty to cause to be made to of comptroller in February following; and that communication. on the death of the President (July, 1850), Mr. Fillmore was inducted into or of Texas officially states that by authat high office.

retained his seat, by successive re-electremainder of his life was spent in Buffalo, tions, until 1842, when he declined a re- where he indulged his taste for histori-

Texas Boundary Controversy .- On Aug. Adams in favor of receiving petitions for 6, 1850, President Fillmore transmitted

# WASHINGTON, Aug. 6, 1850.

To the Senate and House of Representacandidate. Elected comptroller of his Houses of Congress a letter from his ex-State in 1847, Mr. Fillmore filled that re- cellency the governor of Texas, dated on States, and was elected, with General Tay- mit a copy of the answer which I have felt

Congress will perceive that the governthority of the legislature of that State During his administration the slavery he despatched a special commissioner with question was vehemently discussed, and full power and instructions to extend the was finally set at rest, it was hoped, by civil jurisdiction of the State over the Presidio, and Santa Fé, situated on its ing forth the militia as for placing other northwestern limits.

had reported to him in an official form charge the constitutional functions of his that the military officers employed in the office. service of the United States stationed at Santa Fé interposed adversely with the 28, 1795, declares that whenever the laws inhabitants to the fulfilment of his ob- of the United States shall be opposed or ject in favor of the establishment of a their execution obstructed in any State separate State government east of the by combinations too powerful to be sup-Rio Grande, and within the rightful limits pressed by the ordinary course of judicial of the State of Texas. These four coun-proceedings or the power vested in marties, which Texas thus proposes to estab- shals, the President may call forth the lish and organize as being within her militia, as far as may be necessary, to own jurisdiction, extend over the whole suppress such combinations and to cause of the territory east of the Rio Grande, the laws to be duly executed. Mexico by the American arms.

together by her governor for the pur- be lawful for him to employ for the same pose, as is understood, of maintaining her purposes such part of the land or naval claim to the territory east of the Rio force of the United States as shall be Grande, and of establishing over it her own jurisdiction and her own laws by force.

performance of their respective duties.

the President is constituted commanderin-chief of the army and navy, and of ample. the militia of the several States when States. information of the state of the Union.

to provide for calling forth the militia and her own laws. to execute the laws of the Union, and suit- But all this power is local and confined able and appropriate acts of Congress have entirely within the limits of Texas her-

unorganized counties of El Paso, Worth, been passed as well for providing for callsuitable and efficient means in the hands He proceeds to say that the commissioner of the President to enable him to dis-

The second section of the act of Feb.

which has heretofore been regarded as an By the act of March 3, 1807, it is proessential and integral part of the depart-vided that in all cases of obstruction to ment of New Mexico, and actually govern- the laws, either of the United States or ed and possessed by her people until con- any individual State or Territory, where quered and severed from the republic of it is lawful for the President to call forth the militia for the purpose of caus-The legislature of Texas has been called ing the laws to be duly executed, it shall judged necessary.

These several enactments are now in full force, so that if the laws of the These proceedings of Texas may well United States are opposed or obstructed arrest the attention of all branches of in any State or Territory by combinations the government of the United States, and too powerful to be suppressed by the ju-I rejoice that they occur while the Con-dicial or civil authorities it becomes a case gress is yet in session. It is, I fear, far in which it is the duty of the President from being impossible that, in consequence either to call out the militia or to emof these proceedings of Texas, a crisis ploy the military and naval force of the may be brought on which shall summon United States, or to do both if in his the two Houses of Congress, and still judgment the exigency of the occasion more emphatically the executive govern- shall so require, for the purpose of supment, to an immediate readiness for the pressing such combinations. The constitutional duty of the President is plain and By the Constitution of the United States peremptory, and the authority vested in him by law for its performance clear and

Texas is a State, authorized to maincalled into the actual service of the United tain her own laws so far as they are not The Constitution declares also repugnant to the Constitution, laws, and that he shall take care that the laws be treaties of the United States; to supfaithfully executed, and that he shall, press insurrections against her authority, from time to time, give to the Congress and to punish those who may commit treason against the State according to Congress has power by the Constitution the forms provided by her constitution

self. She can possibly confer no authority my reasons are given for believing that which can be lawfully exercised beyond New Mexico is now a Territory of the her own boundaries.

gument or elucidation. If Texas militia, while in the actual possession of the retherefore, march into any one of the public of Mexico, and before the late war. other States or into any Territory of the In the early part of that war both Cali-United States, there to execute or enforce fornia and New Mexico were conquered by any law of Texas, they become at that the arms of the United States, and were moment trespassers; they are no longer in the military possession of the United under the protection of any lawful au- States at the date of the treaty of peace. thority; and are to be regarded merely as intruders; and if within such State confirmed and these territories, provinces, or Territory they obstruct any law of the or departments separated from Mexico United States, either by power of arms or forever; and by the same treaty certain mere power of numbers, constituting such important rights and securities were a combination as is too powerful to be solemnly guaranteed to the inhabitants suppressed by the civil authority, the residing therein. President of the United States has no cption left to him, but is bound to obey declared thatthe solemn injunction of the Constitution and exercise the high powers vested in republics shall commence in the Gulf him by that instrument and by the acts of Mexico 3 leagues from land, opposite of Congress.

Or if any civil posse, armed or unarmed, enter into any Territory of the United mouth of its deepest branch if it should States, under the protection of the laws have more than one branch emptying dithereof, with intent to seize individuals, reetly into the sea; from thence up the to be carried elsewhere for trial for al- middle of that river, following the deepest leged offences, and this posse be too pow- channel where it has more than one, to erful to be resisted by the local civil au- the point where it strikes the southern thorities, such seizure or attempt to seize boundary of New Mexico, thence westis to be prevented or resisted by the au- wardly along the whole southern bounthority of the United States.

arises whether there be in the Territory mination; thence northward along the of New Mexico any existing law of the western line of New Mexico until it inter-United States opposition to which or the sects the first branch of the River Gila obstruction of which would constitute a case calling for the interposition of the of that river, then to the point on the authority vested in the President.

The Constitution of the United States declares that:

thority of the United States, shall be the Pacific Ocean." supreme law of the land."

If, therefore, New Mexico be a Territory of the United States, and if any treaty stipulation be in force therein, such previously belonging to Mexico, and which held accordingly.

United States, with the same extent and All this is plain, and hardly needs ar- the same boundaries which belonged to it

By that treaty the title by conquest was

By the fifth article of the treaty it is

"The boundary-line between the two the mouth of the Rio Grande, otherwise called Rio Bravo del Norte, or opposite the dary of New Mexico (which runs north of The grave and important question now the town called Paso) to its western ter-(or, if it should not intersect any branch said line nearest to such branch, and thence in a direct line to the same), thence down the middle of the said branch and "This Constitution, and the laws of of the said river until it empties into the the United States which shall be made in Rio Colorado; thence across the Rio pursuance thereof, and all treaties made, Colorado; following the division line beor which shall be made, under the au- tween Upper and Lower California, to the

The eighth article of the treaty is in the following terms:

"Mexicans now established in territories treaty stipulation is the supreme law of remain for the future within the limits the land, and is to be maintained and up- of the United States as defined by the present treaty, shall be free to continue In the letter to the governor of Texas where they now reside or to remove at any please, without their being subjected on this account to any contribution, tax, or

charge whatever.

"Those who shall prefer to remain in the said territories may either retain the title and rights of Mexican citizens or acquire those of citizens of the United States; but they shall be under the obligation to make their election within one year from the date of the exchange of ratifications of this treaty; and those who shall remain in the said territories after the expiration of that year without having declared their intention to retain the character of Mexicans shall be considered to have elected to become citizens of the United States.

"In the said territories property of every kind now belonging to Mexicans not established there shall be inviolably respected. The present owners, the heirs of these, and all Mexicans who may hereafter acquire said property by contract shall enjoy with respect to it guarantees equally ample as if the same belonged to citizens of the United States."

The ninth article of the treaty is in these words:

"The Mexicans who, in the territories aforesaid, shall not preserve the character of citizens of the Mexican republic, conformably with what is stipulated in the preceding article, shall be incorporated into the Union of the United States and be admitted at the proper time (to be judged of by the Congress of the United States) to the enjoyment of all the rights of citizens of the United States according to the principles of the Constitution, and in the mean time shall be maintained and protected in the free enjoyment of their liberty and property, and secured in the free exercise of their religion without restriction."

It is plain, therefore, on the face of these treaty stipulations that all Mexicans

time to the Mexican republic, retaining to them perfect security in the free enjoythe property which they possess in the ment of their liberty and property, as said territories, or disposing thereof and well as in the free exercise of their religremoving the proceeds wherever they ion; and this supreme law of the land, being thus in actual force over this territory, is to be maintained until it shall be displaced or superseded by other legal provisions; and if it be obstructed or resisted by combinations too powerful to be suppressed by the civil authority, the case is one which comes within the provisions of law, and which obliges the President to enforce those provisions. Neither the Constitution nor the laws nor my duty nor my oath of office leave me any alternative or any choice in my mode of action.

The executive government of the United States has no power or authority to determine what was the true line of boundary between Mexico and the United States before the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, nor has it any such power now, since the question has become a question between the State of Texas and the United States. So far as this boundary is doubtful, that doubt can only be removed by some act of Congress, to which the assent of the State of Texas may be necessary, or by some appropriate mode of legal adjudication; but in the mean time, if disturbances or collisions arise or should be threatened, it is absolutely incumbent on the executive government, however painful the duty, to take care that the laws be faithfully maintained; and he can regard only the actual state of things as it existed at the date of the treaty, and is bound to protect all inhabitants who were then established and who now remain north and east of the line of demarcation in the full enjoyment of their liberty and property, according to the provisions of the ninth article of the treaty. In other words, all must be now regarded as New Mexico which was possessed and occupied as New Mexico by citizens of Mexico at the date of the treaty until a definite line of boundary shall be established by competent authority.

This assertion of duty to protect the established in territories north or east of people of New Mexico from threatened viothe line of demarcation already mention-lence, or from seizure to be carried into ed come within the protection of the ninth Texas for trial for alleged offences against article, and that the treaty, being a part Texan laws, does not at all include any of the supreme law of the land, does ex- claim of power on the part of the executend over all such Mexicans, and assures tive to establish any civil or military gov-

# FILLMORE, MILLARD

ernment within that Territory. power belongs exclusively to the legisla- the end can be accomplished. If judicial tive department, and Congress is the sole proceedings were resorted to, such projudge of the time and manner of creating ceedings would necessarily be slow, and or authorizing any such government.

The duty of the executive extends only to the execution of laws and the main-

Constitution and the laws. With whatever mildness those powers might be executed, or however clear the case of necesfollow of which no human sagacity can foresee either the evils or the end.

communication of his excellency the governor of Texas and the answer thereto, have thought the occasion called for respecting constitutional obligations which may arise in the further progress of things and may devolve on me to be performed, I aside from the line of my duty, notwithstanding that I am aware that the subject is now before both Houses, if I express my deep and earnest conviction of the importance of an immediate decision or arrangement or settlement of the question of boundary between Texas and the Territory of New Mexico. All considerations of justice, general expediency, and domestic tranquillity call for this. It seems to be in its character and by position the first, or one of the first, of the questions growing out of the acquisition of California and New Mexico, and now requiring decision.

No government can be established for New Mexico, either State or Territorial, until it shall be first ascertained what New Mexico is, and what are her limits and boundaries. These cannot be fixed or known till the line of division between her and Texas shall be ascertained established: and numerous and weighty reasons conspire, in my judgment, to show that this divisional line should sent of the government of Texas. In the question before the present session first place, this seems by far the most brought to a close.

That prompt mode of proceeding by which years would pass by, in all probability, before the controversy could be ended. So great a delay in this case is to be tenance of treaties already in force, and the avoided if possible. Such delay would be protection of all the people of the United every way inconvenient, and might be the States in the enjoyment of the rights occasion of disturbances and collisions. which those treaties and laws guarantee. For the same reason I would, with the It is exceedingly desirable that no occa- utmost deference to the wisdom of Consion should arise for the exercise of the gress, express a doubt of the expediency powers thus vested in the President by the of the appointment of commissioners, and of an examination, estimate, and an award of indemnity to be made by them. would be but a species of arbitration. sity, yet consequences might, nevertheless, which might last as long as a suit at law.

So far as I am able to comprehend the case, the general facts are now all known. Having thus laid before Congress the and Congress is as capable of deciding on it justly and properly now as it probably would be after the report of the comand having made such observations as I missioners. If the claim of title on the part of Texas appears to Congress to be well founded in whole or in part, it is in the competency of Congress to offer her an indemnity for the surrender of that hope I shall not be regarded as stepping claim. In a case like this, surrounded as it is by many cogent considerations, all calling for amicable adjustment and immediate settlement, the government of the United States would be justified, in my opinion, in allowing an indemnity to Texas, not unreasonable or extravagant, but fair, liberal, and awarded in a just spirit of accommodation.

I think no event would be hailed with more gratification by the people of the United States than the amicable adjustment of questions of difficulty which have now for a long time agitated the country and occupied, to the exclusion of other subjects, the time and attention of Congress.

Having thus freely communicated the results of my own reflections on the most advisable mode of adjusting the boundary question, I shall nevertheless cheerfully acquiesce in any other mode which the wisdom of Congress may devise. And in conclusion I repeat my conviction that every consideration of the public interest manifests the necessity of a provision by Conhe established by Congress with the as- gress for the settlement of this boundary The settlement of

other questions connected with the same England and the Middle States, and appears to me to be in the highest degree banks and 155 national banks (mostly and the general satisfaction of the coun- mately connected with the mining and

which he called Losantiville. While ex-ness was displayed. At least 15,000 ploring the country in the neighborhood of miners became idle, and many men out of Losantiville he disappeared and it is sup- work came eastward, in some cases taking posed was killed by hostile Indians, about forcible possession of freight-trains. 1788. He was the author of The Discovery, Settlement, and Present State of an extraordinary stringency of money Kentucky; A Topographical Description was developed. At one time in New York to Vincennes, Ind., in 1785, etc.

the years immediately succeeding 1890. financial problem, was suddenly brought and New York and New England. prominently to the front in 1893. On ver market was thus barred, the effect was to accelerate the fall in the price of that metal. At this date the value of the silver dollar was about 60 cents, and it fell below that point. The ratio of Wilson bill, which went to the Senate; in gold to silver, which in 1873 was 15+, the form of the Voorhees repeal bill the was in 1886 20, and in 1893 25½. The measure passed the Senate by a vote of fallen to \$74,000,000. Many business what was known as the Sherman bill of failures occurred during the summer. 1890, Congress adjourned. The iron trade was depressed, various cotton and woollen mills closed in New treasury on Jan. 12, 1894, was thus set

subject within the same period is greatly stocks suffered. Within the first eight to be desired, but the adjustment of this months of the year, 560 State and private important. In the train of such an ad- of small dimensions) failed. The great justment we may well hope that there majority of these bank failures were in will follow a return of harmony and good the region west of the Mississippi River. will, an increased attachment to the Union, This section, especially the States inti-MILLARD FILLMORE. smelting of silver, felt the "hard times" Filson, John, pioneer; born in Chester keenly. The general closing of silver-county, Pa., in 1747; purchased a one-mines in Colorado was attended with third interest in the site of Cincinnati, much suffering, and considerable bitter-

Meanwhile in the East in midsummer of the Western Territory of North Amerithe premium on \$1,000 in small bills ca; Diary of a Journey from Philadelphia reached \$25; many business establishments were hard pressed to meet the pay-Finances, UNITED STATES. Financial ments of their employees; checks and cleartopics were uppermost in interest during ing-house certificates played for a short time a remarkable part. The premium on The demand for the free and unlimited currency disappeared, however, in Septemcoinage of silver increased in the South- ber, although money continued to be ern and Western portions of the country. scarce. One of the features of the com-Between 1891 and 1892 the expenditures mercial trouble of 1893 was the number increased and the receipts decreased. Part of large railroad systems forced into the of the silver was coined, and the rest achands of receivers. In this number were cumulated in the treasury vaults. The included the Erie; Reading; Northern silver question, and, with it, the whole Pacific; Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé;

As the forced purchase of silver was June 26 of that year the British govern- generally recognized as one cause of the ment closed the Indian mints to the free disturbances, attention was called to the coinage of silver. As this important sil- repeal of the silver purchase act of 1890, and President Cleveland summoned a special session of the Fifty-third Congress to consider the matter. Congress assembled Aug. 7; on Aug. 28 the House passed the amount of gold in the country was greatly 43 to 32, Oct. 30; nearly all the "repealdecreased during the same period. The ers" were from the East and North. On gold reserve in the treasury, which had Nov. 1 it passed the House by a vote of been above the \$100,000,000 limit, fell in 193 to 94, and was promptly signed by August, 1893, to \$96,000,000; stood Sept. the President. After passing this act, 30 at \$93,000,000, and Jan. 13, 1894, had which repealed the purchasing clause of

The actual condition of the national

### FINANCES, UNITED STATES

forth in a letter of Secretary Carlisle: at first planned to sell the entire issue to Assets-Gold, \$74,108,149; silver dollars the Belmont-Morgan syndicate, but the and bullion, \$8,092,287; fractional silver proposition caused such a popular outcry coin, \$12,133,903; United States notes, that the public was allowed to bid for the \$5,031,327; treasury notes of 1890, \$2,- bends, and the \$100,000,000 was sub-476,000; national bank notes, \$14,026,735; scribed more than five times over. The minor coin, \$988,625; deposits in banks, treasury received over \$6,000,000 more \$15,470,863; total cash assets, \$132,327, than if the sale had been made to the fund, \$7,198,219; outstanding checks and restore the confidence of the nation, and drafts, \$5,653,917; disbursing officers' the gold reserve in the treasury soon balances, \$28,176,149; post-office depart- passed the \$100,000,000 limit. ment account, \$3,897,741; undistributed assets of failed national banks, \$1,927,727; port of Secretary Carlisle in 1894 was the District of Columbia account, \$142,613; annual report of Secretary Gage for the total agency account, \$46,996,366; gold fiscal year ending June 30, 1900. In comreserve, \$74,108,149; net balance, \$11,- paring these reports it should be borne in The average monthly deficiency in the perity set in soon after the Presidential last half of 1893 was shown to be about election in 1896; that the war with Spain \$7,000,000. The estimated falling-off in placed on the national treasury an unexrevenue with other causes swelled the expected burden; that the revenues of the pected deficiency to a formidable amount. government were increased by a special To meet the rapid fall in the gold reserve, bill (1898) to meet the extraordinary dis-Secretary Carlisle, on Jan. 17, 1894, is-bursements; and that the foreign trade sued a circular, offering for public sub- of the country advanced to an unprecescription an issue of \$50,000,000 of bonds, dented volume, The main features of the "redeemable in coin at the pleasure of treasury report for June 30, 1900, were as the government after ten years . . . follows: and bearing interest . . . at the rate of 5 per cent." The minimum premium was fixed at 117.223, thus making the issue equivalent to a 3 per cent. bond. The Secretary issued the call by virtue of an act of 1875; but his authority was challenged by the House judiciary committee Jan. 26, 1894.

In spite of this issue of bonds the treasury reserve soon fell below the mark again, and on Nov. 13 of the same year a second issue of \$50,000,000 worth of bonds was made. They were all given to a syndicate of bankers at a bid of 117.077. So rapid was the drain on the treasury, however, that on Feb. 8, 1895, the government signed a contract with the Belmont-Morgan syndicate of New York to provide for the treasury 3,500,000 ounces of standard gold coin, amounting to \$62,-315,000. Payment was made to the syndicate in 4 per cent. bonds. The syndicate was also pledged to help retain all the gold in the treasury. The business depression still continued, however, and on Jan. 6, 1896, the government advertised a sale of \$100,000,000 in bonds. It was

Liabilities—Bank-note 5 per cent. syndicate. This successful sale seemed to

In striking contrast with the special re-Total liabilities, \$132,327,889. mind that a period of remarkable pros-

#### RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES.

The revenues of the government from all
sources for the fiscal year ended June 30,
1900, were:
Internal revenue \$295,327,926.76
Customs 233,164,871.16
Profits on coinage, bullion de-
posits, etc 9,992,374.09
District of Columbia 4,008,722.27
Fees-consular, letters pat-
ent and land 3,291,716.68
Sales of public lands 2,836,882.98
Tax on national banks 1,998,554.00
Navy pension, navy hospi-
tal, clothing, and deposit
funds 1,621,558.52
Sales of Indian lands 1,384,663.49
Payment of interest by Pa-
cific railways 1,173,466.43
Miscellaneous 997,375,68
Sales of government prop-
erty 779,522.78
Customs fees, fines, penalties,
etc 675,706.95
Immigrant fund
Deposits for surveying public
lands 273,247.19
Sales of ordnance material. 257,265.56
Soldiers' Home, permanent
fund 247,926.62
Tax on seal skins and rent
of seal islands 225,676.47

#### FINANCES-FINE ARTS

RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITU	RES Con-	Gold\$107,937,110.00
tinued.		Silver dollars 18,244,984.00
License fees, Territory of		Subsidiary silver 12,876,849.15
	\$157,234.94	Minor 2,243,017.21
Alaska Trust funds, Department	\$101,204.04	
of State	152,794.56	Total \$141,301,960.36
of State	102,102.00	The second of the second for the
lands	76,307.58	The revenues of the government for the
Spanish indemnity	57,000.00	fiscal year ending June 30, 1901, were thus
Sales of lands and build-	51,000.00	estimated upon the basis of existing laws:
	3.842,737.68	Customs \$245,000,000.00
Part payment Central Pa-	0,042,101.00	Internal revenue 300,000,000.00
	3,338,016.49	Miscellaneous sources 35,000,000.00
	5,555,010.49	Postal service 107,773,253.92
Dividend received for ac-		m. +-1+1 2007 772 052 00
count of Kansas Pacific	001 007 70	Total estimated revenues. \$687,773,253.92
Railway	821,897.70	The expenditures for the same period were
Postal service 10	2,354,579.29	estimated as follows:
m. 1-1 200	0 505 401 10	Civil establishment \$115,000,000.00
Total receipts \$66	9,595,431.18	Military establishment 140,000,000.00
m 21/ 21/ 21/		Naval establishment 60,000,000.00
The expenditures for the s	ame period	
were:		
Civil establishment, includ-		
ing foreign intercourse,		
public buildings, collect-		Postal service 107,773,253.92
ing the revenues, District		matal authorital among at
of Columbia, and other		Total estimated expendi-
	8,542,411.37	tures \$607,773,253.92
Military establishment, in-		000,000,000
cluding rivers and har-		Or a surplus of \$80,000,000.00
bors, forts, arsenals, sea-		Constant Com further extinated that
coast defences, and ex-		Secretary Gage further estimated that,
penses of the war with		upon the basis of existing laws, the revenues
Spain and in the Philip-		of the government for the fiscal year ending
pines 13	4,774,767.78	June 30, 1902, would be:
Naval establishment, includ-		From customs \$225,000,000.00
ing construction of new		From internal revenue 310,000,000.00
vessels, machinery, arma-		From miscellaneous sources. 35,000,000.00
ment, equipment, improve-	1	From postal service 116,633,042.00
ment at navy-yards, and		E 1.1 11 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1
expenses of the war with		Total estimated revenues. \$716,633,042.00
Spain and in the Philip-		The estimator of envisablence required
	5,953,077.72	The estimates of appropriations required
	0,175,106.76	for the same period, as submitted by the
	0,877,316.02	several executive departments and offices,
	0,160,333.27	were \$690,374,804.24, showing an estimated
	7,230,778.79	surplus of \$26,258,237.76.
	2,354,579.29	For further details of national finances
	-,,	
Total expenditure \$59	0.068 371 00	see Banks, National; CIRCULATION;
Total expenditure \$350	,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	COMMERCE; CURRENCY; DEBT, NATIONAL.
C1	0 505 000 10	Fine Arts, THE. The earlier settlers
Showing a surplus of \$79	3,527,060.18	in our country were compelled to bettle

Other receipts of the Treasury, including amounts received from the Pacific railways from subscription to the 3 per cent. bonds authorized in June, 1898, and other bonds, were \$115,410. The total amount of securities redeemed under the operations of the sinking fund were \$56,544,556. The most important items in the redemptions were the bonds purchased to the amount of \$19,300,-650, and the premium in converted bonds amounting in all to \$30,773,552. Total receipts for the fiscal year exceeded those of the preceding year by \$58,613,426, while expenditures showed a decrease of \$117,-358,388.

The coinage executed during the fiscal year was:

Fine Arts, THE. The earlier in our country were compelled to battle with privations of every kind, and for long years were struggling to overcome the wilderness and to procure food and clothing. This condition did not admit of the cultivation of æsthetic tastes. Their architecture was at first little superior in form to the log-hut, and painting and sculpture were strangers to most of the inhabitants. Music, for use in public worship only, was cultivated to the extent of the ability of the common singing-master, and only occasionally poetry was attempted. Engraving was wholly unknown before the middle of the eighteenth cen-

tury. At about that time Horace Walpole churches, other than the ordinary buildthe stores of nature are so various, so magnificent, and so new." That was writicans were then about to struggle for, in the development of every department of the fine arts, of which Dean Berkeley had a prophetic glimpse when he wrote:

"There shall be sung another Golden Age, The rise of empires and of arts, The good and great, inspiring epic rage, The wisest heads and noblest hearts."

The first painter who found his way to America professionally was John Watson, a Scotchman, who was born in 1685. He began the practice of his art at Perth Amboy, then the capital of New Jersey, in 1715, where he purchased land and built houses. He died at an old age. John SMYBERT (q. v.) came with Dean Berkeley in 1728, and began portrait-painting in Newport, R. I. Nathan Smybert, "an amiable youth," began the practice of painting, but died young in 1757. During John Smybert's time there were Blackburn in Boston and Williams of Philadelphia who painted portraits These were all Englishmen. The first American painter was Benjamin West (q. v.), who spent a greater part of his life in England, where he attained to a high reputation. John Singleton Copley (q. v.) was his contemporary, and painted portime Woollaston had established himself, and painted the portraits of Mrs. Custis (afterwards Mrs. Washington) and her husband, about 1756. He was an Englishman. At the period of the Revolution, Charles Wilson Peale, who had copper portraits and caricatures as early learned the art from Hesselius, a portrait- as 1762. Paul Revere, also, engraved at painter, was the only American, if we exland. So it was that the fine art of paint- earliest of our better engravers on copper. ing was introduced.

architects in the country. Plans for country-an art now brought to the high-

wrote, "As our disputes and politics have ings, were procured from abroad. The travelled to America, it is probable that "meeting-house" of that day was only poetry and painting, too, will revive the shell of a dwelling-house, with very amidst those extensive tracts, as they in- little decoration, and with a small bellcrease in opulence and empire, and where tower rising a few feet above the roof. The dwelling-houses were extremely plain, generally. When a fine one was to be ten fourteen years before the Declaration built, plans, and even materials someof Independence. Little could he compre- times, were procured from Europe. But hend the value of freedom, such the Amer- from the beginning of the nineteenth century there have been many highly accomplished American architects, who have carried the people through the various styles-the Greek, Gothic, and Mansardof architecture.

Sculpture waited long for a practitioner in America, and very little of the sculptor's art was known in this country. Now the increasing demand for statuary promises a brilliant future for the sculptor. Among the earlier of American sculptors were Horatio Greenough (q. v.) and Hiram Powers (q. v.). They may be said to have introduced the art. Greenough was the first American who produced a marble group, The Chanting Cherubs, for J. Fenimore Cooper. For many years there was a prudish feeling that made nude figures an abomination. So sensitive were the ladies of Philadelphia concerning the antique figures displayed at the exhibitions of the Academy of Fine Arts, that one day in the week was set apart for the visits of the gentler sex. The multiplication of art schools, art museums, and art exhibitions has quite generally dissipated prudery. Crawford gave to American sculpture a fame that widened that of Greenough and Powers.

Music has had a habitation here, first traits as early as 1760. At the same in the form of psalm-singing, from the earliest settlements. Now its excellent professors and practitioners are legion in number. The graphic art in our country is only a little more than a century old. Nathaniel Hurd, of Boston, engraved on the period of the Revolution. cept young Trumbull, who might be called graved the plates for the Continental a good artist, for Copley had gone to Eng-money. Amos Doolittle was one of the DR. ALEXANDER ANDERSON (q. v.) was the At that time there were no professional first man who engraved on wood in this

III.-2 A

favor as a cheap method of producing in the Susquehanna, opposite Havre de pictures. It is now extensively employed Grace, Md., which was originally called in producing chromo-lithographic pictures. Photography, the child of the university and school of fine arts to be daguerreotype, was first produced in Eng- established. The family of Edward land by Mr. Talbot, and was introduced Palmer had been identified with Warhere chiefly by the labors in science of wickshire from the time of William the Dr. J. W. Draper, of New York. Indeed, Conqueror. During the later years of his the discovery of the process of making life Palmer resided in London, and his pictures by employing sunlight as the collection of rarities and ancient Greek artist was the result of the previous ex- and Roman coins was well known among periments and writings concerning the literary men. This school of fine arts chemical action of light by Dr. Draper. in America was projected years before The American Academy of Fine Arts was Dean Berkeley projected his college in the incorporated in 1808, and the first public Bermudas (see Berkeley, George) and exhibition of works of art followed. At the brought John Smybert (q. v.) with him suggestion of Prof. Samuel F. B. Morse to cultivate art therein. (q. v.) younger painters associated, and In 1791 Archibald Robertson, a Scotchin 1826 organized the National Academy man and a portrait-painter, established a

the said university, for the avoiding of contributed liberally to its establishment. idleness, shall have two painters, the one De Witt Clinton was its president in 1816,

est perfection here. The earliest and best the said scholars shall or may learn the engraver on steel was Asher B. Durand art of painting; and further, my will and (q. v.), who became one of the first line- mind is that two grinders, the one for oilengravers in the world, but abandoned the colors and the other for water-colors, and profession for the art of painting. The also oil and gum-waters, shall be furart of lithography was introduced into nished, from time to time, at the cost the United States in 1821, by Messrs. and charges of the said college." Mr. Burnet and Doolittle, and steadily gained Palmer purchased a picturesque island

of the Arts of Design in the United States. seminary in the city of New York which In 1622 Edward Palmer, a native of he called the Columbian Academy of Gloucestershire, England, obtained from Painting. He succeeded well, and his the London Company a grant of land in pupils did honor to the institution. In Virginia, and from the Plymouth Com- 1801 Robert R. Livingston, then Ameripany a tract in New England. Mr. can minister in France, proposed the es-Palmer died late in 1624. Just before his tablishment of an academy of fine arts in death he made provision in his will for New York. He wrote to friends, suggestthe establishment, conditionally, of a ing the raising of funds by subscription "university" in Virginia, with which was for the purpose of purchasing copies of to be connected a school of fine arts. His antique statuary and paintings for the will, dated Nov. 22 (O. S.), 1624, pro-instruction of young artists. An associavided for the descent of his lands in Virtion for the purpose was formed late in ginia and New England to his sons and 1802, but it was not incorporated until nephews, saying: "But if all issue fails, 1808. Meanwhile Mr. Livingston had obthen all said land is to remain for the tained fine plaster copies of ancient founding and maintenance of a university statues and sent them over. In the board and such schools in Virginia as shall of managers were distinguished citizens, there be erected, and the university shall but there was only one artist—Colonel be called 'Academia Virginiensis Oxon-Trumbull. It bore the corporate title of iensis.'" After providing for scholar-Academy of Fine Arts. It had a feeble ships in the university for the male deexistence, though it numbered among its scendants of his grandfather, Mr. Palm-honorary members King George IV. of er's will provided "that the scholars of England, and the Emperor Napoleon, who for oil-colors and the other for water-col- when its first public exhibition was ors, who shall be admitted fellows of the opened. In 1805 seventy gentlemen, same college, to the end and intent that mostly lawyers, met in Independence Hall,

370

## FINLEY-FIRES

ing the subject of founding an academy of a missionary among the Wyandotte Indfine arts in that city. They formed an ians in 1821-27. His publications include association for the purpose, and estab- History of the Wyandotte lished the Philadelphia Academy of Sketches of Western Methodism; Personal Fine Arts, with George Clymer as presi- Reminiscences Illustrative of Indian Life, dent. Their first exhibition was held in etc. He died in Cincinnati, O., Sept. 6, 1856. 1806, when more than fifty casts of antique statues in the Louvre were displayed, and cannon; afterwards to cannon requiring two paintings by Benjamin West. By pur-two men to carry it; and now to what are chases and gifts the collection of the acad-known as rifles and small arms. The folemy was unsurpassed in this country in lowing table gives details of the rifles 1845, when the building and most of its used by the principal nations of the world contents were destroyed by fire. The as- in 1901:

Philadelphia, for the purpose of consider- came a Methodist minister in 1809; was

Fire-arms, a term originally applied to

RIFLES USED BY THE PRINCIPAL NATIONS.

NATION.	Gun.	Weight.		Calibre.	No. of
IVATION.	Guu.	Pounds.	Ounces.	Inch.	Rounds.
ustria	Mannlicher	9	14	0.315	5
Belgium	Mauser	8	9	0.301	5
hina	Lee	9	0	0.433	5
enmark	Krag-Jorgensen	9	8	0.315	5
England	Lee-Metford	9	- 4	0.303	8
rance		9	4	0.315	8
ermany		9	0	0.315	5
taly	Parravicino Carcano	8	6	0.256	5
apan		9	0	0.315	8
Portugal		10	4	0.315	8
Russia	Mouzin	8	13	0.30	5
pain		8	13	0.276	5
weden and Norway		9	8	0.30	
witzerland	Schmidt	9	8	0.296	12
urkey		8	. 9	0.301	5
nited States army		9	8	0.30	5
" navy		_	_	0.236	5

sociation now has a superb building on Broad Street, which was first opened to of the most notable fires in the United the public in April, 1876. Unwise man- States: agement and alleged injustice to the younger artists who were studying in the New York Academy caused great dissatisfaction, and in the autumn of 1825 they held a meeting and organized a Society for Improvement in Drawing. This movement was made at the instigation of Samuel F. B. Morse, who was made president of the association. At a meeting of the association in January, 1826, Mr. Morse submitted a plan for the formation of what was called a National Academy of Design in the United States. The proposition was adopted, and the new academy was organized on Jan. 15, with Mr. Morse as president, and fourteen associate officers. The academy then founded flourished from the beginning, and is now one of the most cherished institutions of New York City.

Finley, JAMES BRADLEY, clergyman; born in North Carolina, July 1, 1781; beFires, GREAT. The following is a list

Theatre at Richmond, Va.; the governor and many leading citizens perished......Dec. 26, 1811 New York City, 600 warehouses, etc.; loss, \$20,000,-.................Dec. 000 ..... 16, 1835 Washington, D. C., destroying

general post-office and patent-office, with 10,000 valuable models, drawings, etc. Dec. 15, 1836 Charleston, S. C., 1,158 build-ings, covering 145 acres....April 27, 1838

New York City, 46 buildings;

loss about \$6,000,000......April 10, 1845

New York City, 1,300 dwellings destroyed......June 28, 1845

New York City, 302 stores and dwellings, 4 lives, and \$6,-

000,000 of property......July 19, 1845 Albany, N. Y., 600 buildings, besides steamboats, piers,

steamboats, piers, etc.; 24 acres burned over; loss, \$3,000,000........Sept. 9, 1848 St. Louis, Mo., 15 blocks of houses and 23 steamboats;

loss estimated at \$3,000,000. May 17, 1849

## FIRST REPUBLIC IN AMERICA-FISH

San Francisco, Cal., nearly 2,500 buildings burned; loss Congressional Library, Washington, D. C., 35,000 volumes. Dec. 24, 1851
Syracuse, N. Y., 12 acres of greund burned over; loss, stroyed...... Oct. 5, 1858 Portland, Me., nearly destroyed; 10,000 people homeless; loss, \$15,000,000.....July 4, 1866 Great Chicago fire, burning over about 3½ square miles, destroying 17,450 buildings, killing 200 persons; loss over Great fire in Boston; over 800 buildings burned; loss, \$80,-ed; 295 lives lost......Dec. 5, 1876 Jacksonville, Fla.; 148 blocks burned over; loss, \$10,000,000May Chicago, Ill.; Iroquois Theatre; 573 lives lost............Dec. 30, 1903 Baltimore, Md.; area of 12 by 9 city blocks in business section burned over; insurance New York; steamboat General Slocum, bearing Sundayschool excursion, burned; 958,

First Republic in America, 1718-1769. See NEW ORLEANS. Col. Nicholas Fish; born in New York



HAMILTON FIBEL

City, Aug. 3, 1808; graduated at Columbia College in 1827; admitted to the bar in 1830; and was elected to Congress ings; loss, \$3,000,000......June 22, 1851 in 1842. In 1848 he was chosen governor



NICHOLAS FISH.

lives lost.....June 15, 1904 of the State of New York, and in 1851 became a member of the United States Senate, acting with the Republican party Fish, Hamilton, statesman; son of after its formation in 1856. He was a firm supporter of the government during the Civil War, and in March, 1869, was called to the cabinet of President Grant as Secretary of State, and remained in that post eight years, during which time he assisted materially in settling various disputes with Great Britain, of which the "Alabama claims" controversy was the most important. He was presidentgeneral of the Society of the Cincinnati, and for many years president of the New York Historical Society. He died in New York City, Sept. 7, 1893.

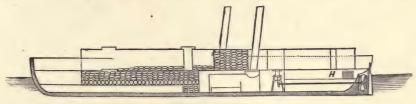
Fish, Nicholas, military officer; born in New York City, Aug. 28, 1758; 'studied law in the office of John Morin Scott, and was on his staff as aide in the spring of 1776. In June he was made brigademajor, and in November major of the 2d New York Regiment. Major Fish was in the battles at Saratoga in 1777; was division inspector in 1778; and commanded a corps of light infantry in the battle of Monmouth. He served in Sullivan's ex-

## FISH DAM FORD-FISHER, FORT

York City, June 20, 1833.

General Sumter, and the British under Gen- mass simultaneously, four separate threads

pedition in 1779; under Lafayette, in Vir- The powder-ship was the Louisiana, a proginia, in 1781; and was at the surpeller of 295 tons, having an iron hull. render of Cornwallis, behaving gallantly She was disguised as a blockade-runner. during the siege. For many years after To have the powder above the water-line, 1786, Fish, who had become lieutenantal light deck was built for the purpose. colonel during the war, was adjutant- On this was first placed a row of barrels general of the State of New York, and of powder, standing on end, the upper was appointed supervisor of the United one open. The remainder of the pow-States revenue in 1794. In 1797 he beder was in canvas bags, holding about came president of the New York State 60 lbs. each, the whole being stored Cincinnati Society. He died in New as represented in the engraving, in which the form of the vessel is also delineated. Fish Dam Ford, S. C., BATTLE AT. An The whole weight of the powder was 215 engagement between the Americans under tons. To communicate fire to the whole eral Wemyss, which was fought Nov. 12, of the Gomez fuse were woven through it, 1780, and resulted in an American victory. passing through each separate barrel and Fisher, Fort, an extensive earthwork on bag. At the stern and under the cabin a point of sandy land between the Cape was a heap of pine wood (H) and other Fear River at its mouth and the ocean, combustibles, which were to be fired by



THE POWDER-SHIP.

the land-face occupying the whole width the crew when they should leave the vesof the 25th (colored) Corps. The war-distant, and the whole fleet, at that disvessels were wooden ships, iron-clads, tance, felt it, and it was also felt on land monitors, gunboats, and a powder-ship, at Beaufort and Newbern, from 60 to 80 destined to be blown up abreast of the miles distant, there was no perceptible fort with a hope of destructive effect. effect upon the fort.

of the cape known as Federal Point, and sel. Three devices were used for com-armed with twenty heavy guns. All municating fire to the fuses, namely along the land-front (1864) was a stock-clock-work by which a percussion-cap was ade, and on the sea-front were the wrecks exploded; short spermaceti candles, which of several blockade-runners. It was late burned down and ignited the fuses at the in 1864 when an attempt was made to same time; and a slow match that close the port of Wilmington against Eng- worked in time with the candles and the lish blockade-runners by capturing this clock-work. The powder-vessel followed fort and its dependencies. The expedition a blockade-runner and was anchored withsent against the fort consisted of a power- in 300 yards of the fort, according to the ful fleet under Admiral Porter and a land report of Commander Rhind. When the force under the immediate command of combustibles were fired and the apparatus Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, of the Army of the for igniting the fuses were put in mo-James, accompanied by Gen. B. F. Butler tion, the crew escaped in a swift little as commander of that army. The whole steamer employed for the purpose. The force was gathered in Hampton Roads explosion took place in one hour and fifty-early in December. The troops consisted two minutes after the crew left. Notwith-of General Ames's division of the 24th standing the concussion of the explosion Army Corps and General Paine's division broke window-glasses in a vessel 12 miles



LANDING TROOPS AT FORT FISHER.

high to permit more to go ashore. These were landed (Jan. 13). Terry wisely proof the land force against Fort Fisher was the morning of the 15th. temporarily abandoned. It was resumed

The appointed rendezvous of the ex- the command of Gen. Alfred H. Terry pedition was 25 miles off the coast, fac- (q. v.), with the addition of a brigade of ing Fort Fisher, so as not to be discov- 1,400 men. Lieutenant-Colonel Comstock, ered by the Confederates until ready for of General Grant's staff, who accompanied action. There was a delay in the arrival the first expedition, was made the chiefof the war vessels, and the transports, engineer of this. The expedition left coaled and watered for only ten days, Hampton Roads, Jan. 6, 1865, and rendezwere compelled to run up to Beaufort voused off Beaufort, N. C., where Porter Harbor, N. C., for both, the fleet remain- was taking in supplies of coal and ammuing off Fort Fisher. The transports re- nition. They were all detained by rough turned on Christmas evening; the next weather, and did not appear off Fort morning the war vessels opened a bom- Fisher until the evening of the 12th. The bardment, and at 3 P.M. the troops be- navy, taught by experience, took a posigan their debarkation two miles above tion where it could better affect the land the fort. Only a part of the troops front of the fort than before. Under had been landed when the surf ran too cover of the fire of the fleet, 8,000 troops marched down to attack the fort. Not a vided against an attack in the rear by gun had been dismounted, and, as they casting up intrenchments across the were ready to rake the narrow peninsula peninsula and securing the free use of on which the troops stood the moment Masonboro Inlet, where, if necessary, the fleet should withhold its fire, pru- troops and supplies might be landed in dence seemed to require the troops to with- still water. On the evening of the 14th draw. They did so, and were ordered to the light guns were landed, and before the James River to assist in the siege morning were in battery. Wisely planned of Petersburg (q. v.), and the expedition by Terry, a grand assault was made on

The war-ships opened the battle on the ten days afterwards. The war vessels had 14th. They kept up a bombardment all remained off Fort Fisher. The same day, severely damaging the guns of the troops, led by Weitzel, were placed under fort and silencing most of them. The

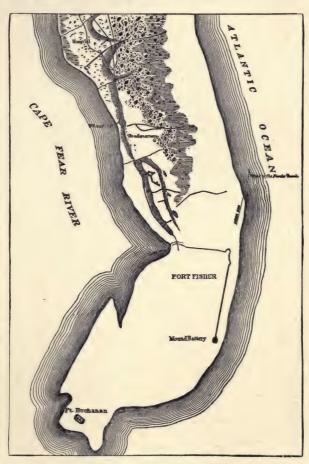
#### FISHER

(Jan. 15) the entire naval force moved port of Wilmington was then effectively up to the attack. Meanwhile, 1,400 maclosed to blockade-runners. rines and 600 sailors, armed with rerifle-pits for shelter.

east bastion, and with this assault began the fierce struggle. The garrison used the huge traverses that had shielded their cannon as breastworks, and over these the combatants fired in each other's faces. struggle was desperate and continued until nine o'clock, when the Nationals, fighting their way into the fort, gained full possession of it. the other works near it were rendered untenable; and during the night (Jan. 16-17) the Confederates blew Fort Caswell, on the right bank of Cape Fear River. They abandoned the other works and fled towards Wilmington. The National loss in this last attack was 681 men, of whom eighty-eight were killed. On the morning succeeding the victory, when the Nationals were pouring into the fort, its principal magazine exploded, killing 200 men and wounding 100. The fleet lost about 300 men during the action and by the explosion. The loss of the Confederates was report-

iron-clads fired slowly throughout the ed by General Terry as over 2,000 prisonnight, worrying and fatiguing the garriers, 169 pieces of artillery, over 2,000 son, and at eight o'clock in the morning small-arms, and commissary stores. The

Fisher, Joshua Francis, author; born volvers, cutlasses, and carbines, were sent in Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 17, 1807; gradfrom the ships to aid the troops in the uated at Harvard College in 1825; studied assault. Ames's division led in the as- law but never practised. His publications sault, which began at half-past three include An Account of the Early Poets and P.M. The advance carried shovels and dug Poetry of Pennsylvania; Private Life and A heavy storm of Domestic Habits of William Penn; The musketry and cannon opened upon the Degradation of our Representative System assailants. The fleet had effectually de- and Its Reform; Reform of Municipal stroyed the palisades on the land front. Elections; and Nomination of Candidates. Sailors and marines assailed the north- He died in Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 21, 1873.



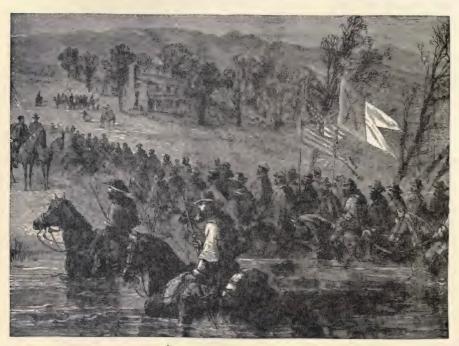
MAP OF FORT FISHER AND VICINITY.

## FISHER-FISHER'S HILL

Progress of the United States of America front of Fisher's Hill on the 22d. There from the Earliest Periods, Geographical, Early was strongly intrenched. Sheridan Statistical, and Historical, and was editor sent Crook's corps to gain the left and of a Gazetteer of the United States. He rear of the position, and advanced to the died in Philadelphia, Pa., May 17, attack of the left and front, with Wright's 1856.

in Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 11, 1856; grad- soon broken, and the entire force retreat-

risher, Redwood S., statistician; born have just sent the enemy whirling through in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1782. Edited a Winchester, and are after them to-mor-New York daily newspaper. He wrote The row." He kept his word, and appeared in and Emory's corps. The assault began at Fisher, Sydney George, author; born four o'clock. The Confederate line was uated at Trinity College in 1879; is the ed in disorder up the valley, leaving be-



SHERIDAN'S CAVALRY AT FISHER'S HILL

author of The Making of Pennsylvania; hind them sixteen guns and over 1,000 The True Benjamin Franklin; The Evo- men as prisoners. Early's army was saved lution of the Constitution of the United from total destruction by the holding in States, etc.

Fisher's Hill, ACTION AT. driven from Winchester (see WINCHESTER, alry, who fought at Front Royal the day BATTLE OF) Early did not halt until he before (Sept. 21). Sheridan chased Early reached Fisher's Hill, beyond Strasburg, to PORT REPUBLIC (q. v.), where he deand 20 miles from the battle-field. It was stroyed the Confederate train of seventystrongly fortified, and was considered the five wagons. Thence his cavalry pursued most impregnable position in the valley. as far as Staunton, where the remnant of In his despatch to the Secretary of War Early's army sought and found shelter in

check of Torbert's cavalry in the Luray When Valley, and the detention of Wilson's cav-(Sept. 19, 1864) Sheridan wrote: "We the passes of the Blue Ridge. The Na-

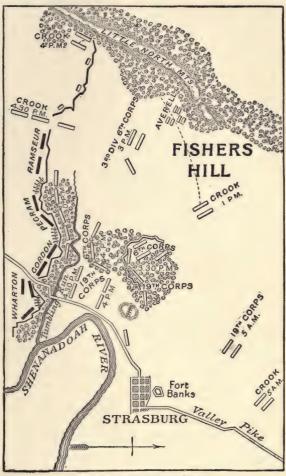
#### FISHERIES

tional cavalry destroyed a vast amount Americans had almost alone enjoyed these of supplies at Staunton, passed on to fisheries, and deemed that they had gained Waynesboro, and laid waste the Virginia a right to them by exclusive and imme-

Central Railway. Then Sheridan's whole army went down the Shenandoah Valley, making his march a track of desolation. had been instructed to leave nothing "to invite the enemy to return." He placed his forces behind Cedar Creek, halfway between Strasburg and Middletown. Early's cavalry had rallied, under Rosser, and hung upon Sheridan's rear as he moved down the valley. Torbert and his cavalry turned upon them (Oct. 9) and charged the Confederates, who fled, leaving behind them 300 prisoners, a dozen guns, and nearly fifty wagons. They were chased 26 miles. Three days later Early attempted to surprise Sheridan, while resting at Fisher's Hill, when the Confederates were severely chastised.

Fisheries, THE. The interruption of the fisheries formed one of the elements of the Revolutionary War and promised to be a marked consideration in treaty of peace with Great Britain. Public law on the subject had not been settled. By the treaty of Utrecht France had agreed not to fish within 30

to fish within 15 leagues of Cape Breton. French minister at Philadelphia, had said: "The fishing on the high seas is as free as the sea itself, but the coast fisheries



PLAN OF ACTION AT FISHER'S HILL.

leagues of the coast of Nova Scotia; and by that of Paris not morial usage. New England, at the beginning of the war, had, by act of Parlia-Vergennes, in a letter to Luzerne, the ment, been debarred from fishing on the banks of Newfoundland, and they claimed that, in any treaty of peace, these fisheries ought to be considered as a perpetual belong, of right, to the proprietors of the joint property. Indeed, New England had coast; therefore, the fisheries on the coasts planned, and furnished the forces for, the of Newfoundland, of Nova Scotia, and of first reduction of Cape Breton, and had Canada belong exclusively to the English, rendered conspicuous assistance in the and the Americans have no pretension acquisition of Nova Scotia and Canada by whatever to share in them." But the English. The Congress, on March 23,

## FISHERIES-FISHING BOUNTIES

1779, in committee of the whole, agreed fish and fisheries for the fiscal year endthat the right to fish on the coasts of ing June 30, 1900, but principally cover-Nova Scotia, the banks of Newfoundland, ing the calendar year 1899, shows that the in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and the national government distributed 1,164,straits of Labrador and Belle Isle, should 336,754 fish, an increase, principally of in no case be given up. In the final treaty shad, cod, flat-fish, white-fish, and lake of peace (1783) the fishery question was trout, of about 100,000,000 over the presatisfactorily settled.

was engendered between the United States continued, special attention being paid to and Great Britain concerning the fisher- the distribution of brook, rainbow, and with Great Britain, which stipulated that were 35,445 persons employed in the inthey should not cast their lines or nets in dustry and 1,427 vessels, valued with their the bays of the British provinces, except equipment at \$4,224,339. The total prodat the distance of 3 miles or more uct, chiefly in cod, cusk, haddock, and from shore. Now the British Government pollock, aggregated 393,355,570 lbs., valued claimed the right to draw a line from at \$9,672,702. The oyster fisheries of headland to headland of these bays, and Rhode Island and Connecticut yielded to exclude the Americans from the waters catches valued at \$1,910,684. The lobster within that line. It had been the common fisheries yielded \$1,276,900. On the Great practice, without interference, before, for Lakes 3,728 persons and 104 vessels were American fishermen to catch cod within engaged, representing an investment of large bays, where they could easily carry \$2,719,600, and in the calendar year 1899 on their vocation at a greater distance the catches amounted to 58,393,000 lbs., than 3 miles from the shore; now this valued at \$1,150,890. About 15,000,000 new interpretation would exclude them lake-trout eggs were collected on the from all bays. The British government spawning grounds of Lake Michigan, and sent an armed naval force to sustain this more than 12,000,000 on those of Lake claim, and American vessels were threat- Superior, and at the Lake Erie station ened with seizure if they did not comply. more than 337,838,000 white-fish eggs The government of the United States, re- were hatched and the fry liberated, a gain garding the assumption as illegal, sent two of 2,000,000 over the previous year. For war steamers, Princeton and Fulton, to the Pacific coast fisheries more than the coast of Nova Scotia to protect the 10,000,000 sockeye and blueback salmon rights of American fishermen. For a fry were hatched and planted in Baker time war between the two governments Lake, Washington, and in Skagit River. seemed inevitable, but the dispute was During the calendar year 1900 the yield amicably settled by mutual concessions in of salmon was 2,843,132 cases, valued at AMERICAN COMMISSION; QUESTION; HALIFAX FISHING AWARD.

The fisheries industries of the United nance of pelagic sealing.

vious year. The stocking of suitable In the summer of 1845 some ill-feeling streams with various species of trout was ies on the coasts of British America in the black-spotted trout. The amount of capi-East. American fishermen were charged tal invested in the fisheries of the New with a violation of the treaty of 1818 England States was \$19,637,036. There October, 1853. See Alaska; Anglo- \$2,348,142. The American fur - seal herd BERING SEA in the waters of Alaska continued to decrease in numbers through the mainte-

States in 1900 were chiefly carried on in Fishing Bounties. In 1792 an act of three sections known as the New England, Congress re-established the old system of the Pacific coast, and the Great Lakes bounties to which the American fisherman fisheries. The United States government had been accustomed under the British for several years has been liberally progovernment. All vessels employed for the moting the fishery industry, and several of term of four months, at least, in each the States, having large capital invested year, on the Newfoundland banks, and therein, have been rendering independent other cod-fisheries, were entitled to a assistance, both the national and State bounty varying from \$1 to \$2.50 per ton, governments maintaining large hatcher-according to their size, three-eighths to ies. The report of the commissioner of go to the owners and five-eighths to the

378

## FISHING CREEK-FITCH

fishermen. The national benefit of the tion as instructor, lecturer, assistant fisheries as a nursery for seamen in case librarian, and overseer. He has also been of war was urged as the chief argu-Professor of American History in Washment in favor of the bounties. That ington University, St. Louis, and is a wellbenefit was very conspicuous when the known lecturer on historical themes. 1812-15.

Fishing Creek, ACTION AT. General Gates was approaching Camden in 1780 he sent General Sumter with a detachment to intercept a convoy of stores passing from Ninety-six to Rawdon's camp at Camden. Sumter was successful. He captured forty-four wagons loaded with clothing and made a number of prisoners. On hearing of the defeat of Gates, Sumter continued his march up the Catawba River and encamped (Aug. 18) near the mouth of Fishing Creek. There he was surprised by Tarleton, and his troops were routed with great slaughter. More than fifty were killed and 300 were made prisoners. Tarleton recaptured the British prisoners and all the wagons and their Sumter escaped, and in such haste that he rode into Charlotte, N. C., without hat or saddle.

Fisk, CLINTON BOWEN, lawyer; born in Griggsville, N. Y., Dec. 8, 1828; removed with his parents to Michigan while his father died and three years later of New Jersey in 1886, and for President of the United States in 1888. He died in New York City, July 9, 1890.

Fiske, Amos Kidder, author; born in Whitefield, N. H., May 12, 1842; graduated at Harvard in 1866; admitted to the bar in New York in 1868; and engaged in journalism. He is the author of Story of the Philippines; The West Indies, etc.

Fiske, John, historian; born in Hartford, Conn., March 31, 1842; graduated at Harvard in 1863 and at its Law

war with Great Britain occurred in He was the son of Edmund Brewster Green, of Smyrna, Del., and Mary Fiske When Bound, of Middletown, Conn. In 1852

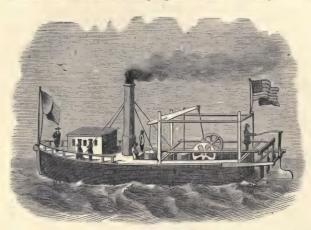


JOHN FISKE.

a child, where he became a successful his mother married Edwin W. Stoughton, merchant; removed to St. Louis in 1859. of New York. The same year the boy, In 1861 he was commissioned colonel of whose name was Edmund Fiske Green, the 33d Missouri Regiment; in 1862 was assumed the name of John Fiske, which promoted brigadier-general; and in 1865 was that of his maternal grandfather. was brevetted major-general. He was Professor Fiske's works fall under two deeply interested in educational and tem- heads: philosophical, including the Cosmic perance reform; was a founder of Fisk Philosophy; Idea of God, etc.; and his-University, Nashville, Tenn.; and was torical, including The Critical Period of the Prohibition candidate for governor American History; Civil Government in the United States; The War of Independence; The American Revolution; The Beginnings of New England; The Discovery of America; Old Virginia and her Neighbors. His three essays, The Federal Union (q. v.); The Town-Meeting; and Manifest Destiny, were published in one volume under the title of American Political Ideas from the Stand-point of Universal History. With James Grant Wilson he edited Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography. He died at Gloucester, Mass., July 4, 1901.

Fitch, John, inventor; born in East School in 1865, but never practised; has Windsor, Conn., Jan. 21, 1743; was an since been identified with that institu- armorer in the military service during the

Revolution, and at Trenton, N. J., manu- as governor of the colony. He died in factured sleeve-buttons. For a while, Norwalk, in July, 1777. near the close of the war, he was a surwent to the Western country again, where the way. On the next day (March 30),



FITCH'S STEAMBOAT.

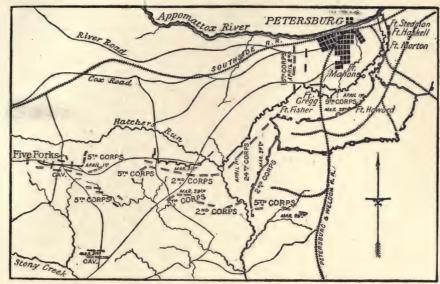
he died in Bardstown, Ky., July 2, 1798, Forks, and 1867. See STEAM NAVIGATION.

Five Forks, BATTLE OF. Sheridan had veyor in Virginia, during which time he crossed the Appomattox from Bermuda prepared, engraved on copper, and printed Hundred, and, passing in the rear of the on a press of his own manufacture, a map army before Petersburg, on the morning of the Northwest country. He construct- of March 29, 1865, had halted at Dined a steamboat in 1786, and a year widdle Court-house. A forward move-later built another propelled by six ment of the National army had just paddles on each side. A company was begun. Warren and Humphreys, with formed (1788) in Philadelphia, which their corps, had moved at an early hour caused a steam-packet to ply on the Dela- that morning against the flanks of the ware River, and it ran for about two Confederates, and they bivouacked in years when the company failed. In 1793 front of the works of their antagonists, he unsuccessfully tried his steam naviga- only 6 miles from Dinwiddie Court-house. tion projects in France. Discouraged, he Warren had lost 300 men in a fight on

> Sheridan sent a party of cavalry to the Five Forks, but the Confederate works there were too strongly armed and manned to be ridden over, and the Nationals were driven back to the Court - house. There was some severe fighting that day, without a decisive result. Sheridan was engaged in the struggle, but at midnight he was satisfied that Lee was withdrawing his troops, and felt quite at ease. It was known at headquarters that his troops had been driven back from Five

that it was uncertain leaving behind him a history of his ad- whether he could hold his position. ventures in the steamboat enterprise, in a Warren was sent to his aid with a sealed envelope, directed to "My children portion of his corps. Ranking Warren, and future generations," from which Sheridan became commander of the whole Thompson Westcott, of Philadelphia, pre- force. Leaving Warren half-way between pared a biography of Fitch, published in Dinwiddie Court-house and Five Forks, Sheridan pressed boldly on towards the Fitch, THOMAS, colonial governor; latter place, with cavalry alone, and born in Norwalk, Conn., in June, 1699; drove the Confederates into their works graduated at Yale in 1721; elected gov- and enveloped them with his overwhelmernor of Connecticut in 1754; and was ing number of horsemen. He then orin office twelve years. In 1765 he took dered Warren forward to a position on the oath as prescribed in the Stamp Act, his right, so as to be fully on the Conalthough his action was opposed to the federate left. He drove some Confedsentiment of almost the entire community. erates towards Petersburg, and returned In 1766 he retired to private life in conse-quence of the election of William Pitkin In the afternoon of March 31 War-

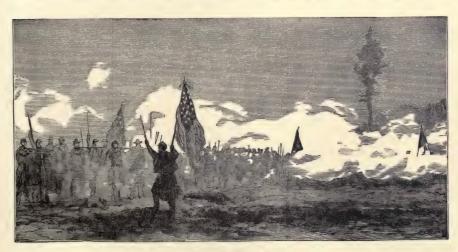
## FIVE FORKS, BATTLE OF



MOVEMENT TOWARDS FIVE FORKS.

ren moved to the attack. Ayres charged tion of Lee's lines, struck them in the

upon the Confederate right, carried a rear, and captured four guns. Hard portion of the line, and captured more pressed, the Confederates fought gallantly than 1,000 men and several battle-flags. and with great fortitude. At length the Merritt charged the front, and Griffin fell cavalry charged over the works simulupon the left with such force that he cartaneously with the turning of their flanks ried the intrenchments and seized 1,500 by Ayres and Griffin, and, bearing down men. Crawford, meanwhile, had come for- upon the Confederates with great fury, ward, cut off their retreat in the direc- caused a large portion of them to throw



BATTLE OF FIVE FORES. 381

## FIVE NATIONS-FLAG

down their arms, while the remainder the opposite side is the motto 'Appeal made a disorderly flight westward, purto Heaven.'" The Culpeper men, who sued many miles by Merritt and McKen- marched with Patrick Henry towards zie. The Confederates lost a large number of men, killed and wounded, and over 5,000 were made prisoners. The Nationals lost about 1,000, of whom 634 were killed and wounded.

Five Nations, THE, the five Algonquian Indian nations-Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas-who originally formed the IROQUOIS CONFEDERACY (q. v.). The Five Nations were joined by the Tuscaroras, from North Carolina, in 1713, and then the confederacy was called the SIX NATIONS (q. v.).

Flag, NATIONAL. Every colony had its peculiar ensign, and the army and navy of the united colonies, at first, displayed various flags, some colonial, others regimental, and others, like the flag at Fort Sullivan, Charleston Harbor, a blue field with a silver crescent, for special occasions. The American flag used at the battle on Bunker (Breed's) Hill, was called the "New England flag." It was a blue ground, with the red cross of St. George in a corner, quartering a white field, and in the upper dexter quartering was the figure of a pine-tree. The New Englanders had also a "pine-tree flag" as well as a "pine-tree shilling." The engraving below is a reduced copy of a vignette on a map of Boston, published in Paris in 1776. The London Chronicle, an anti-ministerial paper, in its issue for January, 1776, gives the following description of the flag of an American cruiser that had been captured: "In the



THE NEW ENGLAND FLAG.

Admiralty Office is the flag of a provincial privateer. The field is white bunting; on



THE PINE-TREE FLAG.

Williamsburg to demand instant restoration of powder to the old magazine, of payment for it by Governor Dunmore, bore a flag with a rattlesnake upon it, coiled ready to strike, with Patrick Henry's words and the words "Don't tread on me." It is believed that the first American flag bearing thirteen red and white stripes was a Union flag presented to the Philadelphia Light Horse by Capt. Abraham Markoe, a Dane, probably early in 1775. A "Union flag" is mentioned as having been displayed at a gath ering of Whigs at Savannah in June, 1775, probably thirteen stripes. The earliest naval flags exhibited thirteen alternate red and white stripes, some with a pinetree upon them, and others with a rattlesnake stretched across the field of stripes, and beneath it the words, either imploringly or as a warning, "Don't tread on me." The new Union flag raised at Camthe middle is a green pine-tree, and upon bridge, Jan. 1, 1776, was composed of thir-

# FLAG, NATIONAL

teen alternate red and white stripes, with claimed to be the first to display the stars the English union in one corner.

flag was felt, especially for the marine pendence of the United States, Dec. 5, service, and the Continental Congress 1782, he painted the flag of the United adopted the following resolution, June 14, States in the background of a portrait of 1777: "Resolved, that the flag of the Elkanah Watson. To Captain Mooers, of United States be thirteen stripes, alter- the whaling-ship Bedford, of Nantucket, nate red and white; that the union be is doubtless due the honor of first disthirteen stars, white, on a blue field, representing a new constellation." There was a dilatoriness in displaying this flag. The resolution was not officially promulgated over the signature of the secretary of the Congress until Sept. 3, though it was previously printed in the newspapers. This was more than a year after the colonies had been declared free and independent. Probably the first display of the national flag at a military post was at Fort Schuyler, on the site of the present city of Rome, N. Y. The fort was besieged early in Au-



THE CULPEPER FLAG.

gust, 1777. The garrison were without a flag, so they made one according to the prescription of Congress by cutting up sheets to form the white stripes, bits of scarlet cloth for the

red stripes, and the blue ground for the stars was composed of portions of a cloth cloak belonging to Capt. Abraham Swartwout, of Dutchess county, N. Y. This flag was unfurled over the fort on Aug. 3, 1777. Paul Jones was appointed to the Ranger on June 14, 1777, and he claimed that he was the first to display the stars and stripes on a naval vessel. The Ranger sailed from Portsmouth, N. H., on Nov. playing the national flag in a port of on the banks of the Brandywine, Sept. 11, 1777, the first battle after its adoption.

It first appeared over a foreign strong-

and stripes in Great Britain. On the day Finally, the necessity of a national when George III. acknowledged the inde-



THE NATIONAL FLAG.

1, 1777. It is probable that the na-Great Britain. He arrived in the Downs, tional flag was first unfurled in battle with it flying at the fore, Feb. 3, 1783. That flag was first carried to the East Indian seas in the Enterprise (an Albanybuilt vessel), Capt. Stewart Dean, in 1785. When Vermont and Kentucky were added hold, June 28, 1778, when Captain Rath- to the union of States the flag was altered. bone, of the American sloop-of-war Provi- By an act of Congress (Jan. 13, 1794) the dence, with his crew and some escaped number of the stripes and stars in the prisoners, captured Fort Nassau, New flag was increased from thirteen to fifteen. Providence, Bahama Islands. The captors The act went into effect May 1, 1795. were menaced by the people, when the From that time until 1818, when there stars and stripes were nailed to the flag- were twenty States, the number of the staff in defiance. John Singleton Copley, stars and stripes remained the same. A the American-born painter, in London, committee appointed to revise the standto devise a new flag. He retained the 1,998. original thirteen stripes, but added a star forty-five stars.

Weekly Magazine and the Boston Post. Evening Post. house from 1844 to 1848, and removed to death, July 21, 1758. Cambridge, Mass., in 1856. Among his publications are Studies in the Field and Station. Forest; Woods and By-Ways in New Eng-May 6, 1884.

form, and became famous by his question, in camp in August, 1776. "What are we here for?"

States Constitution, etc.

ard invited Capt. Samuel C. Reid, the in Montana, on a reservation comprising brave defender of the privateer Armstrong, nearly 1,500,000 acres, and numbered

Fleet, THOMAS, printer; born in Engfor every State. That has been the device land, Sept. 8, 1685; became a printer in of the flag of the United States ever since. Bristol, England, but emigrated to Boston, In 1901 the field of the flag contained Mass., in 1712, where he established a He married Elizabeth printing-office. Flagg, Wilson, naturalist; born in Goose, June 8, 1715. In 1719 he conceived Beverly, Mass., Nov. 5, 1805; was edu- the idea of publishing the songs which cated at Phillips Andover Academy; en- his mother-in-law had been singing to his tered Harvard in 1823 and three months infant son. The book was issued under later left that college to study medicine, the title of Songs for the Nursery; or, which he never practised. When a young Mother Goose's Melodies for Children. man he lectured on natural science, and Printed by T. Fleet, at his Printing-House, made a pedestrian tour from Tennessee Pudding Lane, 1719. Price, two coppers. to Virginia and then home. Later he became interested in political discussions established the Weekly Rehearsal, which and contributed articles to the Boston was afterwards changed in title to Boston He continued as pro-He was employed in the Boston custom- prietor and editor of this paper until his

Fleetwood, BATTLE AT. See BRANDY

Fleming, THOMAS, military officer; land, etc. He died in Cambridge, Mass., born in Botetourt county, Va., in 1727; took part in the great battle of Point Flanagan, Webster, politician; born Pleasant in 1774 between 1,000 Indians, in Claverport, Ky., Jan. 9, 1832; removed under Cornstalk, and 400 whites, under to Texas in 1844; held many State offices. Gen. Andrew Lewis. During the fight He was in the Confederate army as Colonel Fleming was severely wounded, one brigadier-general. Mr. Flanagan was one ball passing through his breast and anothof the historic 304 "Grant Guard" at the er through his arm. At the outbreak of Chicago convention in 1880, who voted for the Revolutionary War he was made colo-Grant's renomination from the first to the nel of the 9th Virginia Regiment, but in last ballot. He denounced civil-service re- consequence of disease and wounds, died

Fletcher, BENJAMIN, colonial governor; Flanders, Henry, lawyer; born in was a soldier of fortune; received the ap-Plainfield, N. H., Feb. 13, 1826; prac-pointment of governor of New York from tised law in Philadelphia since 1850. He William and Mary in 1692, and arrived is the author of Lives of the Chief-Jus- at New York City on Aug. 29 of that tices of the United States; Memoirs of year; later in the year was also commis-Cumberland; Exposition of the United sioned to assume the government of Pennsylvania and the annexed territories; and Flathead Indians, a division of the made his first visit to Philadelphia in CHOCTAW (q. v.) tribe; named because of April, 1693. Fletcher was a colonel in their habit of compressing the heads of the British army. Possessed of violent their male infants; also the name of a passions, he was weak in judgment, branch of the Salishan stock. The former greedy, dishonest, and cowardly. He fell division were engaged on both sides in the naturally into the hands of the aristo-French and Indian contests ending in 1763. cratic party, and his council was com-The second branch lived in British Colum-posed of the enemies of Leisler. The reekbia, Montana, Washington, and Oregon. lessness of his administration, his avarice, In 1900 five branches of the Choctaw di- his evident prostitution of his office to vision were located at the Flathead agency personal gain, disgusted all parties. He

#### FLETCHER-FLEURY

Assembly of Pennsylvania thwarted his schemes for obtaining money for making war on the French; and he was fort-1693 he went to Hartford with Colonel Bayard and others from New York, and mission to be read. Bayard began to read, by misrule and profligacy. when Wadsworth ordered the drums to be beaten. "Silence!" said Fletcher, angrily. born in Burlington, Vt., April 28, 1844; When the reading was again begun, became librarian of Amherst College; is "Drum! drum!" cried Wadsworth. "Silence!" again shouted Fletcher, and ica, and joint editor of Poole's Index to threatened the captain with punishment. Wadsworth stepped in front of the governor, and, with his hand on the hilt of turned to New York.

continually quarrelled with the popular was erected. During Fletcher's adminis-Assembly, and his whole administration tration, pirates infested American waters; was unsatisfactory. The Quaker-governed and he was accused not only of winking at violations of the navigation laws, but of favoring the pirates, for private gain. They sometimes found welcome in the unately led by Col. Peter Schuyler in all harbor of New York, instead of being his military undertakings. The Assembly seized and punished. When Bellomont, of Connecticut denied his right to control after the treaty of Ryswick, came over their militia; and late in the autumn of as governor of Massachusetts, he was commissioned to investigate the conduct of Fletcher and to succeed him as govin the presence of the train-bands of that ernor, and he sent him to England under city, commanded by Captain Wadsworth, arrest. The colony felt a relief when he he directed (so says tradition) his com- was gone, for his career had been marked

Fletcher, WILLIAM ISAAC, librarian; the author of Public Libraries in Amer-Periodical Literature, and editor of the A. L. A. Index to General Literature.

Fleury, Louis, Chevalier and Vishis sword, he said: "If my drummers are COUNT DE, military officer; born in again interrupted, I'll make sunlight shine Limoges, France, about 1740; was eduthrough you. We deny and defy your cated for an engineer, and, coming to authority." The cowed governor sullenly America, received a captain's commission folded the paper, and with his retinue refrom Washington. For his good conduct in the campaign of 1777, Congress gave With a pretended zeal for the cause of him a horse and commission of lieutenantreligion, Fletcher procured the passage of colonel, Nov. 26, 1777; and in the winter an act by the Assembly for building of 1778 he was inspector under Steuben. churches in various places, and under it He was adjutant-general of Lee's division the English Church and preaching in Eng- in June, 1779, and was so distinguished





MEDAL AWARDED TO LIEUTENANT-COLONEL DE FLEURY.

lish were introduced into New York. at the assault on Stony Point, July, 1779, Trinity Church was organized under the that Congress gave him thanks and a act, and its present church edifice stands silver medal. De Fleury returned to upon the ground where the first structure France soon after the affair at Stony

ш.-2 в

## FLINT-FLOATING BATTERIES

Point, before the medal was struck; and sign was the pine-tree flag. Colonel Reed, was executed in Paris, in 1794.

12, 1868.

was obliged to give up in consequence of the Civil War. ill health. He then devoted himself to lit-

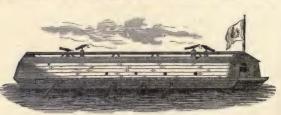
erature, and edited the Western Review in Cincinnati. and, for a short time, the Knickerbocker Magazine in New York. Among his publications are Recollections of Ten Years Passed in the Valley of the Mississippi; Biography and History of the Western States in the Mississippi Valley (2 volumes); Indian Wars of the West;

Salem, Mass., Aug. 16, 1840.

Floating Batteries.

it was probably never in his possession, writing to Colonel Moylan, on Oct. 20, for it seems to have been lost, probably 1775, said: "Please to fix some particu-while Congress was in session at Prince- lar color for a flag and a signal, by which ton. In April, 1859, a boy found it while our vessels may know each other. What digging in a garden at Princeton. De do you think of a flag with a white ground, Fleury, on his return to France, joined a tree in the middle, and the motto 'An the French troops under Rochambeau Appeal to Heaven?' This is the flag of sent to America in 1780. Subsequently our floating batteries." When the War of he became a field marshal of France, and 1812-15 broke out, the subject of harbor defences occupied much of the attention Flint, HENRY MARTYN, author; born in of citizens of the American coast towns, Philadelphia, Pa., March 24, 1829; studied especially in the city of New York. law and settled in Chicago, where he edited Among the scientific men of the day, John the Times in 1855-61. He was the author Stevens and Robert Fulton appear conof a Life of Stephen A. Douglas: The spicuous in proposing plans for that pur-History and Statistics of the Railroads of pose. Earlier than this (in 1807), Abrathe United States; and Mexico under Max- ham Bloodgood, of Albany, suggested the imilian. He died in Camden, N. J., Dec. construction of a floating revolving battery not unlike, in its essential character, Flint, TIMOTHY, clergyman; born in the revolving turret built by Captain Reading, Mass., July 11, 1780; grad-Ericsson in the winter of 1861-62. In uated at Harvard in 1880; became minis-March, 1814, Thomas Gregg, of Pennsylvater of the Congregational Church at Lu- nia, obtained a patent for a proposed ironnenburg, Mass., in 1802, but resigned in clad steam vessel-of-war, resembling in 1814. He went West as a missionary, but figure the gunboats and rams used during

At about the same time a plan of a



THE FIRST AMERICAN FLOATING BATTERY.

Memoir of Daniel Boone, etc. He died in floating battery submitted by Robert Fulton was approved by naval officers. It The first Ameri- was in the form of a steamship of peculcan floating battery was seen in the iar construction, that might move at the Charles River, at Boston, in October, 1775. rate of 4 miles an hour, and furnished, in Washington had ordered the construction addition to its regular armament, with of two, to assist in the siege of the New submarine guns. Her construction was England capital. They were armed and ordered by Congress, and she was built at manned, and on Oct. 26 opened fire on the the ship-yard of Adam and Noah Brown, producing much consternation. at Corlear's Hook, New York, under the They appear to have been made of strong supervision of Fulton. She was launched planks, pierced near the water-line for Oct. 29, 1814. Her machinery was tested oars, and further up were port-holes for in May following, and on July 4, 1815, musketry and the admission of light. A she made a trial-trip of 53 miles to the heavy gun was placed in each end, and ocean and back, going at the rate of 6 upon the top were four swivels. The en- miles an hour. This vessel was called

## FLOATING BATTERIES

Fulton the First. She measured 145 feet is 300 feet; breadth, 200 feet; thickness of on deck and 55 feet breadth of beam; drew her sides, 13 feet, of alternate oak plank only 8 feet of water; mounted thirty 32- and cork-wood; carries forty-four guns,

100 lbs. each. She was to be commanded by Captain Porter. It was a structure resting upon two boats on keels, separated from end to end by a channel 15 feet wide and 60 feet long. One boat contained the boiler for generating steam, which was made of copper. The machinery occupied other boat. The waterwheel (A) revolved in the space between them. The main or gun deck supported the armament, and

ures.

spar deck, upon which many hundred men quarter of a minute." might parade, was encompassed with a bulwark for safety. She was rigged with structed a floating battery in Charleston two stout masts, each of which supported harbor in the winter of 1861. It was a a large lateen-yard and sails. She had curious monster, made of heavy pine two bowsprits and jibs, and four rud-timber, filled in with palmetto-logs, and



SECTION OF THE FLOATING BATTERY FULTON.

intended to through thereby deluge her

ammunition. The most stories concerning this monster of the Messrs. Stevens, of Hoboken, N. J., for deep went forth at about the time of her several years before the Civil War. It being launched. In a treatise on steam was intended solely for harbor defence. vessels, published in Scotland soon after- Already there had been about \$1,000,000 wards, the author said: "Her length spent upon it, chiefly by the United States

pounder carronades, and two columbiads of four of which are 100-pounders; can dis-



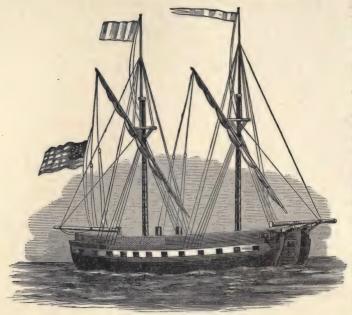
GREGG'S IRON-CLAD VESSEL IN 1814.

was protected by a parapet 4 feet 10 inches charge 100 gallons of boiling water in a thick, of solid timber, pierced by embras- few minutes, and by mechanism brandishes 300 cutlasses with the utmost regu-Through twenty-five port-holes were as larity over her gunwales; works, also, an many 32-pounders, intended to fire red-equal number of pikes of great length, hot shot, which could be heated with great darting them from her sides with prodisafety and convenience. Her upper or gious force, and withdrawing them every

The Confederates of South Carolina conders, one at each extremity of each boat, covered with a double layer of railroad so that she might be iron. It appeared like an immense shed, steered with either 25 feet in width, and, with its appendage, end foremost. Her about 100 feet in length. It mounted in machinery was cal- its front (which sloped inwards from its culated for an addi- iron-clad roof) four enormous siege-guns. tional engine, which The powder magazine was in the rear, bemight discharge an low the water-line, and at its extremity immense volume of was a platform covered with sand-bags, water which it was to protect its men and balance the heavy throw guns. Attached to it was a floating hosupon the decks and pital. It was intended to tow this the port- monster to a position so as to bring its holes of an enemy, guns to bear on Fort Sumter.

Stevens's floating battery was a more armament and formidable structure. This battery had extravagant been in process of construction by

#### FLOATING BATTERIES



FLOATING BATTERY FULTON THE FIRST.

government, and yet it was not com- boarded by the enemy), to a perpendicular,

shells. The latter were to be on deck, fore and aft. The smoke-stack was to be constructed in sliding sections, like a telescope, for obvious purposes; and the vessel was so constructed that it might be sunk to the level of the water. Its burden was rated at 6,000 tons. It was not completed when the Civil War ended. The following is a portion of the specification: "The boat framed on an angle of about eighteen degrees all round the vessel, where the top timbers elevate the balls. and the lower ones direct them unher. The top deck, which glances the ball, may be hung on a mass of hinges near the ports. Said deck is supported by knees and cross-timbers the lower sides, so that it may be sprung with powder, if required (when

pleted. Until just before the war it had when the said deck will be checked by been shut in from the public eye. It was stays, while the power of powder will be to be 700 feet in length, covered with exhausted in the open air, and then fall or iron plates, so as to be proof against shot spring to the centre of the deck again. and shell of every kind. It was to be The aforesaid deck will run up and down moved by steam-engines of sufficient with the angle, which may be coppered or strength to give it a momentum that laid with iron. The gun-deck may be would cause it, as a "ram," to cut in bored at pleasure, to give room, if retwo any ship-of-war then known when it quired, as the men and guns are under should strike her at the waist. It was said deck. The power is applied between intended for a battery of sixteen heavy her keels, where there is a concave formed rifled cannon in bomb-proof casemates, to receive them from the bow to the stern, and two heavy columbiads for throwing except a small distance in each end, form-



FLOATING BATTERY AT CHARLESTON.

#### FLORIDA

ing an eddy. The power may be reversed sold at auction in 1880. See STEVENS, to propel her either way. Said points connected to upright levers, to make horiconnected to upright levers, the westernmost island of the zontal strokes alternately." This project was abandoned, and the battery was Azores; discovered in 1439.

## FLORIDA

mitted into the Union; received its name forced by several hundred Huguenots with Leon). It was visited by Vasquez, anoth-er Spaniard, in 1520. /It is believed by dez with 2,500 men reached the coast of some that Verrazani saw its coasts in Florida on St. Augustine's day, and marchdertaken by Narvaez, in 1528, and by De dez attacked the fort, captured it and Soto in 1539. PAMPHILIO NARVAEZ, massacred 900 men, women, and children. CABEZA DE VACA (q. v.), with several Upon the ruins of the fort Melendez rear-



STATE SEAL OF FLORIDA.

Bay, but the ships they expected had not Oglethorpe, made war upon them.

Florida, the twenty-seventh State ad- in Florida, where they were soon reinfrom its discoverer in 1512 (see PONCE DE their families. They erected a fort which 1524; and the same year a Spaniard named ed against the Huguenot settlement. De Geray visited it. Its conquest was un-Ribault's vessels were wrecked, and Melenhundred young men from rich and noble ed a cross with this inscription: "Not families of Spain landed at Tampa Bay, as to Frenchmen, but as Lutherans." When the news of the massacre reached France, Dominic de Gourges determined to avenge the same, and with 150 men sailed for Florida, captured the fort on the St. John's River, and hanged the entire garrison, having affixed this inscription above them: "Not as to Spaniards, but as murderers." Being too weak to attack Augustine, Gourges returned France.

The city of St. Augustine was founded in 1565, and was captured by Sir Francis Drake in 1586. The domain of Florida, in those times, extended indefinitely westward, and included Louisiana. La Salle visited the western portion in 1682, and in 1696 Pensacola was settled by Spaniards.

At the beginning of the eighteenth April 14, 1528, taking possession of the century the English in the Carolinas at-country for the King of Spain. In August tacked the Spaniards at St. Augustine; they had reached St. Mark's at Appopodree and, subsequently, the Georgians, under yet arrived. They made boats by Septem- the treaty of Paris, in 1763, Florida was ber 2, on which they embarked and sailed exchanged by the Spaniards, with Great along shore to the Mississippi. All the Britain, for Cuba, which had then recompany excepting Cabeza de Vaca and cently been conquered by England. Soon three others perished. In 1549, Louis Can- afterwards, they divided the territory cella endeavored to establish a mission in into east and west Florida, the Ap-Florida but was driven away by the Ind-ians, who killed most of the priests. line. Natives of Greece, Italy, and Mi-Twenty-six Huguenots under John Ribault norca were induced to settle there, at a had made a settlement at Port Royal, but place called New Smyrna, about 60 miles removed to the mouth of St. John's River south of St. Augustine, to the number of

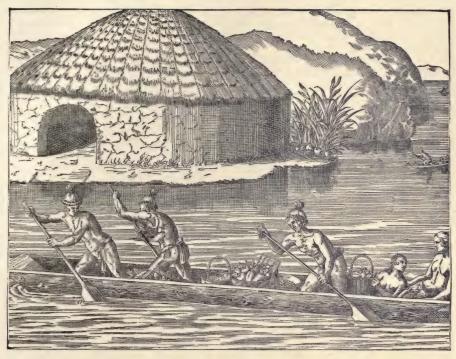
1.500, where they engaged in the cultiva- United States a claim to the country west tion of indigo and the sugar-cane; but, of the Perdido River, and the government becoming dissatisfied with their employ- took possession of it in 1811. Some irriers, they removed to St. Augustine. Dur- tation ensued. In the war with Great ing the Revolutionary War the trade of Britain (1812), the Spanish authorities the Southern colonies was seriously in- at Pensacola favored the English. terfered with by pirates fitted out in expedition against the Americans having Florida, and the British incited the Ind- been fitted out there, General Jackson ians in that region to make war on the captured that town. Again, in 1818, it Florida, and captured the garrison at ly returned to Spain. Baton Rouge, in 1779; and in May, 1781, they seized Pensacola. By the treaty of by the United States in 1819, and was 1783, Florida was retroceded to Spain, and surrendered to the latter in July, the western boundary was defined, when a 1821. Emigration then began to flow greater part of the inhabitants emigrated into the Territory, in spite of many to the United States. When, in 1803, obstacles. In 1835 a distressing warfare Louisiana was ceded to the United States broke out between the fierce SEMIby France, it was declared to be ceded NOLE INDIANS (q. v.), who inhabited some with the same extent that it had in the of the better portions of Florida, and hands of Spain, and as it had been ceded the government of the United States, by Spain to France. This gave the and continued until 1842, when the Ind-

Americans. The Spaniards invaded west was captured by Jackson, but subsequent-

Florida was purchased from Spain



SCENE OF THE MURDER OF THE HUGUENOTS BY MELENDEZ.



EARLY INDIAN LIFE IN FLORIDA. (From an old print,)

ians were subdued, though not thoroughly of the Fourteenth Amendment to the naconquered.

of the State joined in the war against ferred to the State officers on July 4. In having been passed Jan. 10, 1861, by a ation of taxable property was \$93,527,353, and arsenals and the navy-yard at Pensa- \$1,275,000, of which cola were seized by the Confederates. \$322,500 was held in The State authorities continued hostili- funds. The population ties until the close of the war. On July 391,422; in 1900, 528,542. 13, 1865, William Marvin was appointed Don Tristan de Luna sailed from Vera

tional Constitution, on June 14, Florida Florida was admitted into the Union was recognized as a reorganized State of as a State on March 8, 1845. Inhabitants the Union. The government was transthe government, a secession ordinance 1899 the assessed (full cash value) valuconvention assembled on the 3d. Forts and in 1900 the total bonded debt was all excepting various State in 1890 was

provisional governor of the State, and on Cruz, Mexico, Aug. 14, 1559, with 1,500 Oct. 28 a State convention, held at Talla- soldiers, many zealous friars who wished hassee, repealed the ordinance of secesto convert the heathen, and many women sion. The civil authority was transferred and children, families of the soldiers. He by the national government to the pro- landed near the site of Pensacola, and a visional State officers in January, 1866, week afterwards a terrible storm deand, under the reorganization measures stroyed all his vessels and strewed the of Congress, Florida was made a part shores with their fragments. He sent an of the 3d Military District, in 1867. A exploring party into the interior. They new constitution was ratified by the peo- travelled forty days through a barren and ple in May, 1868, and, after the adoption almost uninhabited country, and found a

of the wealth with which it was supposed small force and captured some outposts Florida abounded. Constructing a vessel early in 1740; and in May he marched sufficient to bear messengers to the viceroy towards St. Augustine with 600 regular of Mexico, De Luna sent them to ask for troops, 400 Carolina militia, and a large aid to return. Two vessels were sent body of friendly Indians. With these he by the viceroy, and, two years after stood before St. Augustine in June, after his departure, De Luna returned to capturing two forts, and demanded the Mexico.

tile feeling among the Spaniards at St. The town was surrendered, and a small Augustine. They had tried to incite the squadron blockaded the harbor. Swift-Indians against the new settlements, and sailing galleys ran the weak blockade and also to procure the assassination of Ogle- supplied the fort. Oglethorpe had no canthorpe. The latter, not fairly prepared non and could not breach the walls. In to resist an invasion, sent a messenger to the heats of summer malaria invaded his St. Augustine to invite the Spanish com- camp, the siege was raised, and he remandant to a friendly conference. He ex- turned to Savannah. Hostilities were plored some of the coast islands and pre- then suspended for about two years. defined boundary permitted him. His Augustine could easily be taken. hostile preparations made the Spaniards man was a stranger, but, without further

deserted Indian village, but not a trace resist it. He penetrated Florida with a instant surrender of the post. It was re-When Oglethorpe returned to Georgia fused, and Oglethorpe determined to from England (1736) he discovered a hos- starve the garrison by a close investment.

pared for fortification. His messenger did In the summer of 1776 a citizen of not return, and he proceeded to secure Georgia visited General Charles Lee at possession of the country so far as its Charleston and persuaded him that St.

inquiry, Lee announced to the Continental troops under his command that he had planned for them a safe, sure, and remunerative expedition, of which the very large booty would be all their own. Calling it a secret, he let everybody know its destination. Without adequate preparation, without a field-piece or a medicine-chest, he hastily marched off the Virginia and North Carolina troops, in the second week in August to the malarious regions of Georgia. By his

order, Howe, of vigilant, and even threaten war; and North Carolina, and Moultrie, of South when, in 1739, there was war between Eng- Carolina, soon followed. About 460 men land and Spain, he determined to strike from South Carolina were sent to Savannah the Spaniards at St. Augustine a heavy by water, with two field-pieces; and on blow before they were fully prepared to the 18th, Lee, after reviewing the collected



RUINS OF AN OLD SPANISH FORT IN FLORIDA.

## FLORIDA

daily. Then Lee sought to shift from himself Moultrie the furconduct of the expedition, for he saw it must be disastrous. Moultrie warned him that no available resources which would render success possible had been provided, and the wretched expedition was then abandoned. Fortunately for his reputation Lee was ordered North early in Septem-

ber and joined Washington on Harlem repulsed by General Elbert with 200 Con-Heights. See LEE, CHARLES.

Tory refugees from Georgia acquired at Sunbury, they also retreated. considerable influence over the Creek Indians, and from east Florida, especially cursions among their former neighbors. Gen. Robert Howe, commanding the Southern Department, in 1778, was ordered from Charleston to Savannah to protect the Georgians and attack St. Augustine. A considerable body of troops led by Howe, and accompanied by General Houstoun, of Georgia, penetrated as far as the St. Mary's River, where sickness, loss of draught-horses, and disputes about command checked the expedition and caused ida retaliated by an invasion in their turn.

In the summer of that year two bodies of armed men, composed of regulars and refugees, made a rapid incursion into terwards completed the conquest of the Georgia from east Florida-one in boats whole of west Florida. through the inland navigation, the other The first party advanced to Sunbury and Spanish monarchy gave occasion for revosummoned the fort to surrender. Colonel lutionary movements in the Spanish provdoned. The other corps pushed on towards undoubtedly belonged to the United States

troops, sent the Virginians and a portion itia, with whom they skirmished. In one of the South Carolinians to Sunbury. of these General Scriven, who commanded The fever made sad havoc among them, the Americans, was mortally wounded. and fourteen or fifteen men were buried At near Ogeechee Ferry the invaders were



AN EARLY VIEW OF ST. AUGUSTINE, FLORIDA.

tinental soldiers. Hearing of the repulse

Galvez, the Spanish governor of New Orleans, took measures in 1779 to estabfrom St. Augustine, made predatory ex- lish the claim of Spain to the territory east of the Mississippi. He invaded west Florida with 1,400 men, Spanish regulars, American volunteers, and colored people. He took Fort Bute, at Pass Manshac (September, 1779), and then went against Baton Rouge, where the British had 400 regulars and 100 militia. The post speedily surrendered, as did also Fort Panmure, recently built at Natchez. A few months later he captured Mobile, leaving Pensacola the only port of west Florida it to be abandoned. The refugees in Flor- in possession of the British. On May 9, in the following year, Don Galvez took possession of Pensacola, capturing or driving away the British there, and soon af-

The success of Napoleon's arms in overland by way of the Altamaha River. Spain and the impending peril to the McIntosh, its commander, replied, "Come ince of west Florida bordering on the and take it." The enterprise was aban- Mississippi early in 1810. That region Savannah, but was met by about 100 mil- as a part of Louisiana bought from the

French, but Spain had refused to relin-session of Congress in 1810-11, to secure and an immediate loan of \$100,000.

surgents, approached Mobile, with some themselves independent. followers, to attempt the capture of the

quish it. The inhabitants were mostly that province should it be offered to the of British or American birth. Early in United States, stirred up an insurrection the autumn of 1810 they seized the fort there. Amelia Island (q. v.), lying a at Baton Rouge, met in convention, and little below the dividing line between proclaimed themselves independent, adopt-Georgia and Florida, was chosen for a ing a single star for their flag, as the base of operations. The fine harbor of its Texans did in 1836. There were some con-capital, Fernandina, was a place of great flicts between the revolutionists and ad-resort for smugglers during the days of herents of the Spanish connection, and the embargo, and, as neutral ground, an attack upon the insurgents seemed im- might be made a dangerous place. The minent from the Spanish garrison at Mo- possession of the island and harbor was Through Holmes, governor of the therefore important to the Americans and Mississippi Territory, the revolutionists a sought-for pretext for seizing it was applied to the United States for recogni- soon found. The Florida insurgents tion and aid. They claimed all the un-planted the standard of revolt, March, located lands in the domain, pardon for 1812, on the bluff opposite the town of St. all deserters from the United States army Mary, on the border line. Some United (of whom there were many among them), States gunboats under Commodore Campbell were in the St. Mary's River, and Instead of complying with these require- Mathews had some United States troops ments, the President issued a proclama- at his command near. The insurgents, tion for taking possession of the east bank 220 in number, sent a flag of truce, March of the Mississippi, an act which had been 17, to Fernandina, demanding the surdelayed because of conciliatory views tow- render of the town and island. About ards Spain. Claiborne, governor of the the same time the American gunboats ap-Orleans Territory, then in Washington, peared there. The authorities bowed in was sent in haste to take possession, submission, and General Mathews, assumauthorized, in case of resistance, to call ing the character of a protector, took upon the regular troops stationed on the possession of the place in the name of the Mississippi, and upon the militia of the United States. At the same time the comtwo adjoining Territories. It was not modore assured the Spanish governor that necessary. Soon after this movement at the gunboats were there only for aid and Baton Rouge a man named Kemper, who protection to a large portion of the popupurported to act under the Florida in- lation, who thought proper to declare

On the 19th the town was formally garrison. He was repulsed; but the given up to the United States authorities; alarmed Spanish governor wrote to the a custom-house was established; the float-American authorities that if he were not ing property in the harbor was considered speedily reinforced he should be disposed under the protection of the United States to treat for the transfer of the entire flag, and smuggling ceased. The insurprovince. Congress passed an act authorgent band, swelled to 800 by reinforceizing the President to take possession of ments from Georgia, and accompanied by both east and west Florida to prevent troops furnished by General Mathews, beits falling into the hands of another for- sieged the Spanish garrison at St. Auguseign power. Thus it might be held sub- tine, for it was feared the British might ject to future peaceful negotiations with help the Spaniards in recovering what Spain. Florida, it will be remembered, they had lost in the territory. The United was divided into two provinces, east and States government would not countenance west. The boundary-line was the Perdido this kind of filibustering, and Mathews River, east of Mobile Bay. The Georgians was superseded as commissioner, April 10, coveted east Florida, and in the spring of 1812, by Governor Mitchell, of Georgia. 1812 Brig.-Gen. George Mathews, of the Mitchell, professing to believe Congress Georgia militia, who had been appointed would sanction Mathews's proceedings, a commissioner, under an act of a secret made no change in policy. The House of

## FLORIDA

in secret session, June 21, authorizing the the consequences. Secretary Adams and President to take possession of east Florthe Spanish minister, Don Onis, had been ida. The Senate rejected it, for it would in correspondence for some time concernhave been unwise to quarrel with Spain at ing the settlement of the Florida question clared against Great Britain.

cal debate in and out of Congress. By the Spanish minister, under new instrucsome he was much censured, by others tions from home, signed a treaty, Feb. praised. The United States government 22, 1819, for the cession of Florida, on the

Representatives did actually pass a bill, the affairs of a foreign nation, must take the moment when war was about to be de- and the western boundary of the United States next to the Spanish possessions. Jackson's invasion of Florida and his Finally, pending discussion in Congress on capture of Pensacola caused much politi- Jackson's vigorous proceedings in Florida,



IN A FLORIDA SWAMP.

upheld him, and the Secretary of State, extinction of the various American claims John Q. Adams, made an able plea of for spoliation, for the satisfaction of justification, on the ground of the well- which the United States agreed to pay to known interference of the Spanish au- the claimants \$5,000,000. The Louisiana thorities in Florida in American affairs, boundary, as fixed by the treaty, was a and the giving of shelter to British sub-compromise between the respective offers jects inciting the Indians to make war. heretofore made, though leaning a good It was thought the British govern- deal towards the American side. It was ment would take notice of the summary agreed that the Sabine to lat. 33° N., execution of Arbuthnot and Ambrister thence a north meridian line to the Red (see Seminole War); but it took the River, the course of that river to long. ground that British subjects, meddling in 100° W., thence north by that meridian to

by the President in February.

men. He said, "Five minutes ago I was of the incoming administration." quence of the weakness of my command, letters under their official franks. I am obliged to surrender. . . . If I convention was addressed by L.

them were "Co-operationists" (see Mis- ment property in Florida.

the Arkansas River to its head and to vote of 62 against 7. In its preamble lat. 42° N., and along that degree to the it was declared that "all hopes of pre-Pacific Ocean, should be the boundary be-serving the Union upon terms consistent tween the possessions of the United States with the safety and honor of the slave and Spain. The Florida treaty was imholding States" had been "fully dissimediately ratified by the United States pated." It was further declared that by Senate, and, in expectation of a speedy the ordinance Florida had withdrawn ratification by Spain, an act was passed from the Union and become "a sovereign to authorize the President to take pos- and independent nation." On the followsession of the newly ceded territory. But ing day the ordinance was signed, while there was great delay in the Spanish rati- bells rang and cannon thundered to sigfication. It did not take place until early nify the popular joy. The news was rein 1821. The ratified treaty was received ceived by the Florida representatives in Congress at Washington; but, notwith-Before the Florida ordinance of se- standing the State had withdrawn from cession was passed Florida troops seized, the Union, they remained in their seats, Jan. 6, 1861, the Chattahoochee arsenal, for reasons given in a letter to Joseph with 500,000 rounds of musket cartridges, Finnegan, written by Senator David L. 300,000 rifle cartridges, and 50,000 lbs. Yulee from his desk in the Senate chamof gunpowder. They also took possession ber. "It seemed to be the opinion," he of Fort Marion, at St. Augustine, formerly said, "that if we left here, force, loan, the Castle of St. Mark, which was built and volunteer bills might be passed, by the Spaniards more than 100 years which would put Mr. Lincoln in immebefore. It contained an arsenal. On the diate condition for hostilities; whereas, 15th they seized the United States coast by remaining in our places until the 4th survey schooner F. W. Dana, and appro- of March, it is thought we can keep the priated it to their own use. The Chat-hands of Mr. Buchanan tied, and disable tahoochee arsenal was in charge of the the Republicans from effecting any legiscourageous Sergeant Powell and three lation which will strengthen the hands in command of this arsenal, but in conse- ators from other States wrote similar had force equal to, or half the strength of Spratt, of South Carolina, an eminent yours, I'll be d-d if you would have advocate for reopening the African slaveentered that gate until you had passed trade. Delegates were appointed to a over my dead body. You see that I have general convention to assemble at Montbut three men. I now consider myself a gomery, Ala., and other measures were prisoner of war. Take my sword, Captain taken to secure the sovereignty of Flor-Jones." taken to secure the sovereignty of Flor-ida. The legislature authorized the Anxious to establish an independent emission of treasury notes to the amount empire on the borders of the Gulf of of \$500,000, and defined the crime of Mexico, Florida politicians met in con- treason against the State to be, in one vention early in January, 1861, at Talla- form, the holding of office under the nahassee, the State capital. Colonel Petit tional government in case of actual colwas chosen chairman of the convention, lision between the State and government and Bishop Rutledge invoked the blessing troops, punishable with death. The govof the Almighty upon the acts they were ernor of the State (Perry) had previously about to perform. The members num-made arrangements to seize the United bered sixty-nine, and about one-third of States forts, navy-yard, and other govern-

SISSIPPI). The legislature of Florida, In the early part of the Civil War the fully prepared to co-operate with the con- national military and naval forces under vention, had convened at the same place General Wright and Commodore Dupont on the 5th. On the 10th the convention made easy conquests on the coast of adopted an ordinance of secession, by a Florida. In February, 1862, they captured Fort Clinch, on Amelia Island, which Abe, the Wisconsin War Eagle; Life of the Confederates had seized, and drove the Confederates from Fernandina. Other posts were speedily abandoned, and a flotilla of gunboats, under Lieut. T. H. Stevens, went up the St. John's River, and captured Jacksonville, March 11. St. Augustine was taken possession of about the same time by Commander C. R. P. Rogers, and the alarmed Confederates abandoned Pensacola and the fortifications opposite Fort Pickens. Before the middle of April the whole Atlantic coast from Cape Hatteras to Perdido Bay, west of Fort Pickens (excepting Charleston and its vicinity), had been abandoned by the Confederates. See United States, Florida, vol. ix.

#### TERRITORIAL GOVERNORS.

Name.		Term.		
Andrew Jackson	1821	to	1822	
William P. Duval				
John H. Eaton	1834	66	1836	
Richard K. Call	1836	66	1839	
Robert R. Reid	1839	66	1841	
Richard K. Call		46	1844	
John Branch		66	1845	

#### STATE GOVERNORS

DIAID GOTERNORS,				
Name.		Term.		
William D. Moseley	1845	to	1849	
Thomas Brown	1849	66	1853	
James E. Broome		66	1857	
Madison S. Perry		68	1861	
John Milton		66	1865	
William Marvin		46	1866	
David S. Walker	1866	66	1868	
Harrison Reed	1868	66	1872	
Ossian B. Hart	1872	6.6	1874	
Marcellus L. Stearns	1874	66	1877	
George F. Drew	1877	66	1881	
William D Bloxham	1881	66	1885	
Edward A Perry	1885	66	1889	
Francis P. Fleming	1889	66	1893	
Henry L. Mitchell	1893	66	1897	
William D. Bloxham		66	1901	
William S. Jennings		66	1905	
Napoleon B. Broward		66	1909	
	-		-	

#### UNITED STATES SENATORS.

Name.	No. of Congress.	Date.							
James D. Westcott, Jr	29th to 30th	1845 to 1849							
David L. Yulee	29th " 31st	1845 " 1851							
Jackson Morton	31st " 33d	1849 " 1855							
Stephen R. Mallory	32d " 36th	1851 4 1861							
David L. Yulee	34th " 36th	1855 " 1861							
[37th, 38th, and 39th Congresses, seats vacant.]									
Thomas W. Osborn	40th to 42d	1 1868 to 1873							
Adonijah S. Welch		1868 "							
Abijah Gilbert	41st to 43d	1869 " 1875							
Simon B. Conover		1873 " 1879							
Charles W. Jones	44th " 49th	1875 " 1887							

54th

46th

50th

54th

56th

1879 18 1897

1897

1899

Cottage, N. Y., May 11, 1854; removed to 1860, Jefferson Davis introduced into the Wisconsin. His publications include Old national Senate a bill "to authorize the

Wilkinson Call.....

Stephen R. Mallory .....

James P. Taliaferro.....

Samuel Pasco..

Matthew H. Carpenter; and a History of the Republican Party.

Flower, George, colonist; born in Hertfordshire, England, about 1780; came to the United States with Morris Birkbeck in 1817; and established an English colony in Albion, Ill. He was the author of a History of the English Settlement in Edwards County, Illinois, founded in 1817 and 1818 by Morris Birkbeck and George Flower. He died in Grayville, Ill., Jan 15, 1862.

Flower, Roswell Pettibone, banker and philanthropist; born in Jefferson county, N. Y., Aug. 7, 1835; removed to New York City in 1869, where he was very successful in business. Elected to Congress, 1881; re-elected, 1888 and 1890; elected governor of New York in 1891. He died suddenly in Eastport, N. Y., May 12, 1899.

Floyd, John, statesman; born in Jefferson county, Va., in 1770; member of Congress in 1817-29; governor of Virginia in 1829-34; received the electoral vote of South Carolina in the Presidential election of 1832. He died in Sweet Springs, Va., Aug. 16, 1837.

Floyd, John Buchanan, statesman; born in Blacksburg, Va., June 1, 1807; was admitted to the bar in 1828; practised law in Helena, Ark.; and in 1839 settled in Washington county, in his native State. He served in the Virginia legislature several terms, and was governor of the State in 1850-53. His father, John, had been governor of Virginia. In 1857 President Buchanan appointed him Secretary of War. As early as Dec. 29, 1859, according to the report of a Congressional committee, he had ordered the transfer of 65,000 percussion muskets, 40,000 muskets altered to percussion, and 10,000 percussion rifles from the armories at Springfield, Mass., and the arsenals at Watervliet, N. Y., and Watertown, Mass., to the arsenals at Fayetteville, N. C., Charleston, S. C., Augusta, Ga., Mount Vernon, Ala., and Baton Rouge, La., and these were distributed in the spring of 1860, before the meeting of the Democratic Convention at Charleston. Eleven days after Flower, Frank Abial, author; born in the issuing of the above order, Jan. 9,

1899

# FLOYD, JOHN BUCHANAN



JOHN BUCHANAN FLOYD.

volunteer companies wanting to purchase asked, Feb. 23, for an explanation of the (a Virginian) was about to send off these reasons for such action. Davis replied heavy guns, an immense public meeting that the Secretary of War had recom- of citizens, called by the mayor, was held, mended an increase of appropriations for and the guns were retained. When Floyd arming the militia, and as "the militia fled from Washington his successor, Joof the States were not militia of the seph Holt, of Kentucky, countermanded United States," he thought it best for the the order. volunteer companies of States to have crats against eighteen Republicans.

sale of public arms to the several States act of Congress (1825), Floyd sold to the and Territories, and to regulate the ap- States and individuals in the South over pointment of superintendents of the na- 31,000 muskets, altered from flint to pertional armories." Davis reported the cussion, for \$2.50 each. On Nov. 24, 1860, bill from the military committee of the he sold 10,000 muskets to G. B. Lamar, of Senate, and, in calling it up on Feb. 21, Georgia; and on the 16th he had sold said: "I should like the Senate to take 5,000 to Virginia. The Mobile Advertiser up a little bill which I hope will excite said, "During the past year 135,430 no discussion. It is the bill to authorize muskets have been quietly transferred the States to purchase arms from the from the Northern arsenal at Springfield alone to those of the Southern States. We are much obliged to Secretary Floyd for the foresight he has thus displayed in disarming the North and equipping the South for this emer-There is no telling the quangency. tity of arms and munitions which were sent South from other arsenals. is no doubt but that every man in the South who can carry a gun can now be supplied from private or public sources." A Virginia historian of the war (Pollard) said, "It was safely estimated that the South entered upon the war with 150,000 small-arms of the most approved modern pattern and the best in the world." Only a few days before Floyd left his office as Secretary of War and fled to Virginia he attempted to supply the Southerners with heavy ordnance also. On Dec. 20, 1860, he ordered forty columbiads and four 32pounders to be sent from the arsenal at Pittsburg to an unfinished fort on Ship Island, in the Gulf of Mexico; and seventy-one columbiads and seven 32-pounders national armories. There are a number of to be sent from the same arsenal to an embryo fort at Galveston, Tex., which arms, but the States have not a sufficient would not be ready for armament in five supply." Senator Fessenden, of Maine, years. When Quartermaster Taliaferro

Indicted by the grand jury of the Disarms that were uniform in case of war. trict of Columbia as being privy to the Fessenden offered an amendment, March abstracting of \$870,000 in bonds from the 26, that would deprive it of mischief, but Department of the Interior, at the close it was lost, and the bill was passed by of 1860 he fled to Virginia, when he was a strict party vote—twenty-nine Demo- commissioned a general in the Confederate It army. In that capacity he was driven was smothered in the House of Represent- from West Virginia by General Rosecrans. The night before the surrender of FORT By a stretch of authority under an old Donelson (q. v.) he stole away in the

## FLOYD-FOOD ADULTERATION

ingdon, Va., Aug. 26, 1863.

tion of Independence; born in Brookhaven, was the Republican candidate for governor Suffolk county, N. Y., Dec. 17, 1734; took of New York, but was defeated by Grover an early and vigorous part in the Revolu- Cleveland. He died in Geneva, N. Y., tion; was a member of the New York Sept. 4, 1884. committee of correspondence; and a member of the first Continental Congress land in 1617; emigrated to America with in 1774, and until 1777. He was again a his father in 1635; settled in Martha's member after October, 1778. He was a Vineyard in 1641; became a Baptist State Senator in 1777. During the occu- minister and was one of the commissioners pation of Long Island by the British, for to lay out Nantucket. In his poem ennearly seven years, his family were in titled A Looking-glass of the Times; or, exile. He held the commission of briga- The Former Spirit of New England Redier-general, and commanded the Suffolk vived in this Generation, he pleaded for county militia in repelling an invasion of liberty of conscience and toleration of all Long Island by the British. General sects. He died in Nantucket, Mass., in Floyd was a member of the first national 1690. Congress, and as Presidential elector gave his vote for Jefferson in 1801. He died Brownsville, Tenn., Oct. 28, 1869; son of in Weston, Oneida co., N. Y., Aug. 4, 1821. Judge Henry B. Folk; was graduated at

graduated at Geneva (now Hobart) Col- 1892; removed to St. Louis; was conspiculege in 1836; studied law in Canandaigua, ous in the settlement of the great street-N. Y.; was admitted to the bar in Albany car strike in 1900; became district attorin 1839; and returned to Geneva to prac- ney; made himself widely known by his tise in 1840. He was judge of the Court successful prosecution of bribery cases of Common Pleas in Ontario county in against members of the municipal assem-1843-46; county judge in 1852-56; State bly in 1902-03; and was the Democratic Senator in 1861-69; in 1869-70 was candidate for governor of Missouri in



CHARLES JAMES FOLGER.

judge of the New York Court of Appeals; syrups, spices of all kinds, extracts, bak-

darkness, and, being censured by the Con- and in 1880 became chief-justice. In Nofederate government, he never served in vember of the latter year he was re-elected the army afterwards. He died near Ab- to the Court of Appeals, but resigned in 1881 to accept the office of Secretary of Floyd, WILLIAM, signer of the Declara- the United States Treasury. In 1882 he

Folger, Peter, pioneer; born in Eng-

Folk, Joseph Wingate, lawyer; born in Folger, Charles James, jurist; born Vanderbilt University; admitted to the in Nantucket, Mass., April 16, 1818; bar in 1890; practised in Brownsville till 1904.

> Folsom, George, historian; born in Kennebunk, Me., May 23, 1802; graduated at Harvard in 1822; practised law in Massachusetts until 1837, when he removed to New York, where he became an active member of the Historical Society. He was chargé d'affaires at The Hague in 1850-54. He was the author of Sketches of Saco and Biddeford; Dutch Annals of New York; Address on the Discovery of Maine. He died in Rome, Italy, March 27, 1869.

Food Adulteration. The States of America, the greatest foodproducing country in the world, is suffering from the adulteration of food products to an extent which it is difficult to comprehend. There is hardly an article United States assistant treasurer in New of food that has not been adulterated-York City; in 1871 was elected associate flour, butter, cheese, tea and coffee,

## FOOD ADULTERATION-FOOTE

ing powders; and yet, notwithstanding this great adulteration of food, every the matter careful attention that then we manufacturer will testify that he is per-will encourage the honest manufacturer his competitors will stop, so that he can tion, we shall protect the consumer, who

konestly compete with them.

countries. would not use adulteration appealed to they feed themselves." Congress for protection, and the law as applied to oleomargarine and filled cheese born in New Haven, Conn., Sept. 12, 1806; was made applicable to mixed flour. At entered the navy as midshipman in 1822; the present time it is believed that the was flag-lieutenant of the Mediterranean mixing of flour has practically stopped in the United States. This not only assists the honest manufacturer of flour, but it protects the consumer, and at the same time gives us a reputation for manufacturing honest goods, and its influence has already been felt in our export trade to all the countries that buy our flour.

The committee on manufactures of the United States Senate has had presented to it letters that come from at least twelve or fifteen of the large cities of the world, all of the same tenor and gen-

eral effect as the following:

" LONDON, October 12, 1899.

" DEAR SIRS,-Replying to yours of the 16th ultimo, with regard to the pure food law now in operation in your country, since this act was passed by Congress it has certainly restored confidence on this side, and in my opinion will materially assist your export trade.

> "Yours faithfully, "W. M. MEESON,
> "Per JOHN STANMORE.

"The Modern Miller, St. Louis."

products have had a greater demand and first to introduce (1841) the principle of better sale since the government under- total abstinence from intoxicating drinks took their inspection, and it is safe to say into the United States navy; and on the that nothing will more encourage our Cumberland (1843-45) he delivered, on export trade than for the government of Sundays, extemporary sermons to his the United States to have some standard crew. He successfully engaged in the supfixed, to which the food products of the pression of the slave-trade on the coast of United States must rise before they can be sold to our own people or our China station in 1856, when the Chinese customers abroad.

It is believed by those who have given feetly willing to stop the adulteration if and protect him from disnonest competiwill know in each instance what he is This was especially true in the case buying; we shall, by establishing a repuof flour, and investigation in Congress tation for a high standard of food prodshowed that very dangerous and abso- ucts, increase the demand for our goods lutely insoluble substances were being all over the world, and also, what is more used to adulterate flour, and it became important to all, we shall raise the standvery well known that this fact impaired and of the purity of goods that go into the credit of American flour in foreign the human stomach, and, by the use of The adulteration became so better foods, make a better citizen. "The extensive that the manufacturers who destiny of the nations depends upon how

Foote, Andrew Hull, naval officer;



ANDREW HULL FOOTE.

squadron in 1833; and in 1838, as first lieutenant of the ship John Adams, under Commodore Read, he circumnavigated the globe, and took part in an attack on the It is a well-known fact that our meat pirates of Sumatra. He was one of the Africa in 1849-52. In command of the and English were at war, Foote exerted

FORTS HENRY and DONELSON (qq. v.) on as follows: the Tennessee and Cumberland rivers,

in Fauquier county, Va., Sept. 20, 1800; removed to Mississippi in 1826, where he died in Cheshire, Dec. 15, 1846. entered into active politics while prac-1852 was elected governor of the State, became chaplain in the sion was an assured fact he accepted an Va., Nov. 18, 1869. election to the Confederate Congress, Foraker, Joseph Benson, statesman; where he was active in his opposition to born near Rainsboro, O., July 5, 1846; died in Nashville, Tenn., May 20, 1880.

Haven; was for several years a member committee on foreign relations. of the State legislature; was a Represent-

himself to protect American property, ative in Congress in 1819-21, 1823-25, and was fired upon by the Celestials. His and 1833-34; and was United States Senademand for an apology was refused, and tor in 1827-33. He resigned his seat in he stormed and captured four Chinese Congress in his last term on being elected forts, composed of granite walls 7 feet governor of Connecticut. In 1844 he was thick and mounting 176 guns, with a loss a Presidential elector on the Clay and of forty men. The Chinese garrison of Frelinghuysen ticket. In 1829 he intro-5,000 men lost 400 of their number killed duced a resolution in the Senate which was and wounded. In the summer of 1861 the occasion of the great debate between Foote was made captain, and in September Robert Young Hayne, of South Carolina, was appointed flag-officer of a flotilla of and Daniel Webster, of Massachusetts. gunboats fitted out chiefly at Cairo, and The resolution, which seemed a simple af-commanded the naval expedition against fair to elicit such a notable debate, was

"Resolved, that the committee on pubearly in 1862, in co-operation with Gen- lic lands be instructed to inquire and reeral Grant. In the attack on the latter he port the quantity of the public lands rewas severely wounded in the ankle by a maining unsold within each State and fragment of a shell. Though suffering, Territory, and whether it be expedient to he commanded the naval attack on ISLAND !imit, for a certain period, the sales of the NUMBER TEN (q. v.). After its reduction public lands to such lands only as have he returned to his home at New Haven. heretofore been offered for sale, and are He was promoted to rear-admiral in July, now subject to entry at the minimum 1862; and in May, 1863, was ordered to price. And, also, whether the office of take command of the South Atlantic surveyor-general, and some of the land squadron, but died while preparing in offices, may not be abolished without detri-New York to leave for Charleston, June ment to the public interest; or whether it be expedient to adopt measures to hasten Foote, HENRY STUART, statesman; born the sales, and extend more rapidly the surveys of the public lands." For the degraduated at Washington College in bate in full see HAYNE, ROBERT YOUNG, 1819, and admitted to the bar in 1822; and WEBSTER, DANIEL. Senator Foote

Foote, WILLIAM HENRY, clergyman; tising his profession. In 1847 he was born in Colchester, Conn., Dec. 20, 1794; elected to the United States Senate, and in graduated at Yale College in 1816; and Confederate his opponent being Jefferson Davis. Mr. army. He was author of Sketches, His-Foote was a strong opponent of secession torical and Biographical, of the Presbyat the Southern Convention held at Knox- terian Church in Virginia; and Sketches in ville, Tenn., in May, 1859, but when seces- North Carolina. He died in Romney, W.

most of President Davis's measures. He graduated at Cornell in 1869 and admitted wrote Texas and the Texans (2 volumes); to the bar the same year. He enlisted in The War of the Rebellion, or Scylla and the 89th Ohio Regiment on July 14, 1862; Charybdis; Personal Reminiscences, etc. was made sergeant August, 1862; received In his day he was a noted duellist. He the commission of first lieutenant March 14, 1864; elected governor of Ohio in 1885 Foote, SAMUEL AUGUSTUS, legislator; and 1887, and United States Senator for born in Cheshire, Conn., Nov. 8, 1780; the term 1897-1903. In 1900 he was chairgraduated at Yale College in 1797; en- man of the committee on Pacific islands gaged in mercantile business in New and Porto Rico, and a member of the

Forbes, John, military officer; born in

## FORCE-FOREIGN AFFAIRS

Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1710; was a physi- National Calendar, an annual volume of colonel of the Scots Greys in 1745. He ton, D. C., Jan. 23, 1868. was acting quartermaster-general under the Duke of Cumberland; and late in 1757 troops, 8,000 in number, against Fort Du-BOUQUET; DUQUESNE, FORT.

Force, Manning Ferguson, author; born in Washington, D. C., Dec. 17, 1824; graduated at Harvard in 1845; appointed major of the 20th Ohio Regiment in 1861; took part in the battles at Fort Donelson and Shiloh, and in the siege at the

dusky, O., May 8, 1899.

first publication in Washington was the salary to \$9,000, in consequence of which

cian, but, preferring military life, entered national statistics, which was published the British army, and was lieutenant- from 1820 to 1836. He died in Washing-

Force Bill, THE. See KU-KLUX KLAN. Ford, PAUL LEICESTER, author; born in he came to America, with the rank of Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1865; has published brigadier-general. He commanded the The True George Washington; The Many-Sided Franklin, etc.; and has edited the quesne, which he named Pittsburg. He writings of Christopher Columbus, Thomas died in Philadelphia, March 11, 1759. See Jefferson, and John Dickinson; Bibliography of Works Written by and Relating to Alexander Hamilton, and Essays on the Constitution of the United States. He was killed by his brother Malcolm in

New York City, May 8, 1902.

Foreign Affairs. On Sept. 18, 1775, Congress appointed Continental Vicksburg. He was with Sherman in the Messrs. Welling, Franklin, Livingston, Atlanta campaign and became a brevet Alsop, Deane, Dickinson, Langdon, Mcmajor-general of volunteers. In 1889 he Kean, and Ward a "secret committee" became commandant of the Ohio Soldiers' to contract for the importation from and Sailors' Home. Among his publica- Europe of ammunition, small-arms, and tions are From Fort Henry to Corinth; cannon, and for such a purpose Silas The Mound - Builders; Prehistoric Man; Deane was soon sent to France. By a Vicksburg Campaign; Marching resolution of the Congress, April 17, 1777, Across Carolina; etc. He died near San- the name of this committee was changed to "committee of foreign affairs," whose Force, Peter, editor; born at Passaic functions were like those of the present Falls, N. J., Nov. 26, 1790; learned the Secretary of State (see Cabinet, Presiprinter's trade in New York City, and DENT'S). Foreign intercourse was first was president of the New York Typo- established by law in 1790. President graphical Society in 1812. In November, Washington, in his message, Jan. 8, 1815, he settled in Washington, D. C., be- 1790, suggested to Congress the propriety came a newspaper editor and publisher; of providing for the employment and comand was mayor 1836-40. He was major-pensation of persons for carrying on ingeneral of the militia of the District of tercourse with foreign nations. The Columbia in 1860, and was president of House appointed a committee, Jan. 15, the National Institute. In 1833 he made to prepare a bill to that effect, which a contract with the United States gov- was presented on the 21st. It passed the ernment for the preparation and publi- House on March 30. The two Houses cation of a documentary history of the could not agree upon the provisions of American colonies covering the entire the bill, and a committee of conference period of the Revolution. He prepared was appointed; and finally the original and published 9 volumes, folio, and had bill, greatly modified, was passed, June the tenth prepared, when Congress re- 25, 1790. The act fixed the salary of fused to make further appropriations for ministers at foreign courts at \$9,000 a the work, and it has never been brought year, and chargés d'affaires at \$4,500. out. He had gathered an immense col- To the first ministers sent to Europe the lection of books, manuscripts, maps, and Continental Congress guaranteed the payplans; and in 1867 his entire collection ment of their expenses, with an additional was purchased by the government for compensation for their time and trouble. \$100,000, and was transferred to the li- These allowances had been fixed at first brary of Congress. His great work is en- at \$11,111 annually. After the peace the titled American Archives. Mr. Force's Continental Congress had reduced the

## FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS AND THE UNITED STATES

went before the Senate that body was only even gone so far as to apprise other Eurowilling to vote a general sum for the expean governments of this understanding, penses of foreign intercourse, and to leave with the expectation that they would conurging that the difference in expenses at outset of the Civil War, these two power the various courts called for discrimi- ful governments had entered into a com House would not agree, and for a while of the Confederates, and giving them morboth Houses insisted upon compliance al if not material aid in their efforts to with their respective views. Hence the destroy the republic. The proclamation of also made allowance for "outfits," which before the minister of the new administrahad been insisted upon by Jefferson when tion, Charles F. Adams (q. v.), could he was appointed to succeed Franklin.

States. From the time when the South Parliament. And in addition to affected Carolina ordinance of secession was passed indifference to the fate of the American there was observed in most of the European courts an unfriendliness of spirit towwillingness to give its enemies encouragement in their revolutionary measures. The public journals in their interest were equally unfriendly in their utterances. When, early in February, the Confederate States government was organized, Europe minded Englishmen blushed for shame. seemed prepared to accept the hopeless dismemberment of the republic as an accomplished fact. This belief was strengthened by the despatches of most of the foreign ministers at Washington to their respective governments, who announced, early in February, the practical dissolution of the Union; and some affected to be North America, with a belief that the days amazed at the folly of Congress in legislating concerning the tariff and other national measures when the nation was hopelessly expiring. The Queen of England, in her speech from the throne, expressed neutrality of her government, and to coma "heartfelt wish" that the difference bine with France in replanting the seeds that distracted our country "might be of monarchical institutions in the westsusceptible of a satisfactory adjustment." For these humane expressions she was reproved; and, finally, yielding to the im- Portugal also recognized the Confederates portunities of her ministers, some of whom as belligerents. earnestly desired the downfall of the American republic, she issued (May 12, arch of Russia, who was about to strike isting, was acknowledged, and belligerent minister (July 29, 1861) to say to the rights were accorded to the Confederates. imperial representative at Washington:

tween the governments of England and count upon the most cordial sympathy on

Franklin insisted upon his recall, the sum France that they were to act together in being insufficient. When the bill of 1790 regard to American affairs. They had the compensation of the respective miniscur with them and follow their example, ters to the discretion of the President, whatever it might be. Thus, at the very nation in the sums allowed. To this the bination for arraying Europe on the side delay in the passage of the bill. The act Queen Victoria, made with unseemly haste reach England, was followed by corre-Foreign Governments and the United sponding unfriendly action in the British nation, British legislators, orators, publicists, and journalists were lavish the national government and a causeless abuse, not only of the government, but of the people of the free-labor States who were loyal to the government. This abuse was often expressed in phrases so unmanly and ungenerous, and even coarse and vulgar at times, that high-

The Emperor of the French was more cautious and astute; but he followed Queen Victoria apparently in according belligerent rights to the Confederates by a decree (June 11, 1861), and, at the same time, entered into political combinations for the propagation of imperialism in of the great republic were numbered and its power to enforce the Monroe Doc-TRINE (q. v.) had vanished. The Queen of Spain also hastened to proclaim the ern hemisphere, now that the republic was apparently expiring. The King of

But the more enlightened and wise mon-1861) a proclamation of neutrality, by off the shackles of almost 40,000,000 slaves which a Confederate government, as ex- in his own dominions, instructed his Already an understanding existed be- "In every event the American nation may

western Europe, regarding him as a pro- 973. nounced ally of the American Republic, nished; and the government of England; by a negative policy, did give them all the aid and encouragement it prudently could until it was seen that the Confederate cause was hopeless, when Lord John Russell addressed the head of the Confederacy in insulting terms. That astute publicist, Count Gasparin, of France, of asking on which side were justice and liberty, we hastened to ask on which side side were the best chances of success." neutral, but had no moral right to withhold her sympathies from a nation "struggling for its existence and universal justice against rebels intent on each year for the planting of young trees crimes against humanity."

Foresters, ANCIENT ORDER OF, a fraternal organization founded in 1745; established in the United States in 1836. The American branch is composed of 3 high courts and 397 subordinate courts, and has 38,089 members. Total membership throughout the world 912,669, as feet a year, and it was estimated that if stated by the Foresters' Directory, Dec. 31, 1899. The surplus funds of the society amounted to \$33,124,695, and its assets aggregated over \$76,000,000. Benefits disbursed since 1836, \$111,250,000; bene- in Lancaster, Pa., Sept. 30, 1817; pur-

430,200.

the part of our august master during the ized 1889; grand courts, 20; sub-courts, important crisis which it is passing 1,475; members, 175,569; benefits disthrough at present." The Russian Embursed since organization, \$7,500,000; peror kept his word; and the powers of benefits disbursed last fiscal year, \$907,

Forestry. For many years the cutting acted with more circumspection. The of valuable timber in various parts of the attitude of foreign governments en- United States has been carried to such an couraged the Confederates to believe that extent that there has been quite a change recognition and aid would surely be fur- in climatic conditions in various sections and the denudation of the virgin forests has been seriously threatened. For the purpose of checking the indiscriminate cutting of valuable timber and to provide a future supply of the principal woods required in the manufacturing industries the national government has established a bureau of forestry under the direction of writing in 1862, when considering the un- the Department of Agriculture, and more precedented precipitancy with which lead- recently Cornell University has been ening European powers recognized the Con- abled to create a school of forestry for federates as belligerents, said: "Instead the promotion of the science of forest culture. The Cornell school has had placed at its disposal for study large tracts of were our interests; then, too, on which forest-land belonging to the State of New York and to private individuals. As a He said England had a legal right to be means of educating the rising generation into a love for tree preservation, almost every State in the country now has its ARBOR DAY (q. v.), one day set apart in and for class-room instruction in the value of tree culture. In 1901 official reports showed that the standing timber in the United States covered an area of 1,094,496 square miles, and contained a supply of 2,300,000,000,000 feet. Timber was then being cut at the rate of 40,000,000,000 that average was continued the supply would be exhausted in about years.

Forney, John Weiss, journalist; born fits disbursed last fiscal year, \$5,000,000. chased the Lancaster Intelligencer in 1837 Foresters, INDEPENDENT ORDER OF, a and three years later the Journal, which fraternal organization founded in 1874; papers he amalgamated under the name of high courts, 43; subordinate courts, the Intelligencer and Journal. He sub-4,000; members, 170,000; benefits dis-sequently became part owner of the Pennbursed since organization, \$8,853,190; sylvania and Washington Union. He was benefits disbursed last fiscal year, \$1,- clerk of the national House of Representatives in 1851-55; started the Press, an Foresters of America, a fraternal independent Democratic journal, in Philaorganization, not in affiliation with the delphia, in 1857, and upon his re-election above, with jurisdiction limited to the as clerk of the House of Representatives in United States. Founded 1864, reorgan- 1859 he started the Sunday Morning Chronicle in Washington. Among his pub-tervals till 1871, when ill-health comlications are Anecdotes of Public Men (2 pelled him to retire permanently. He was volumes); Forty Years of American Jour- a man of literary culture and accumunalism; A Centennial Commissioner in lated a large library rich in Shakespeari-

delphia, Pa., March 9, 1806. While still large fortune for the establishment of a boy he began performing female and an asylum for aged and indigent actjuvenile parts, being especially remembered as Young Norval in Home's play of 1872. Douglas. His first appearance on the which he made exceedingly effective by his immense energy. In 1835 he went to England and the Continent, and played with much acceptance, making many warm friends, among them WILLIAM C. MACREADY (q. v.). In 1837 he again visited Europe and while there married Catharine, a daughter of John Sinclair, the widely known ballad-singer. After 1845 Mr. Forrest spent two more years in England, during which his friendship with Mr. Macready was broken. He had acted with great success in Virginius and other parts, but when he attempted to personate Macbeth he was hissed by the audience. This hissing was attributed to professional jealousy on the part of Macready. A few weeks after, when Macready appeared as Hamlet in Edinburgh, Forrest hissed him from a box in which he stood. On May 10, 1849, when Macready appeared River into western Tennessee, rested a as Macbeth in the Astor Place Theatre, in while at Jackson, and then (March 23) New York, the friends of Forrest inter- pushed on towards Kentucky. A part of In 1858 Mr. Forrest announced his retire- on the Ohio River, with 3,000 men, and ment from the stage, but appeared at in-

Europe, etc. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., ana, which was destroyed by fire on Dec. 9, 1881.

Jan. 15, 1873. He left his Philadelphia Forrest, EDWIN, actor; born in Phila- home and a considerable portion of his ors. He died in Philadelphia, Dec. 12,

Forrest, NATHAN BEDFORD, military professional stage was on Nov. 27, 1820, officer; born in Bedford county, Tenn., at the Walnut Street Theatre, Philadel- July 13, 1821; joined the Tennessee phia, in the title rôle of *Douglas*. Af- Mounted Rifles in June, 1861; and, in ter a long professional tour in the West, July following, raised and equipped a during which he undertook several Shake- regiment of cavalry. By 1863 he had bespearian characters, he filled engagements come a famous Confederate chief; and in Albany and Philadelphia, and then apearly in 1864 the sphere of his duties was peared as Othello at the Park Theatre, enlarged, and their importance increased. New York, in 1826. He met with remark- He was acknowledged to be the most able success, owing to his superb form and skilful and daring Confederate leader in presence and his natural genius. Not be- the West. He made an extensive raid in ing satisfied with merely local fame, he Tennessee and Kentucky, with about 5,000 played in all the large cities in the Unit- mounted men, in March and April, 1864. ed States. His chief characters were He had been skirmishing with Gen. W. Othello, Macbeth, Hamlet, Richard III., S. Smith in northern Mississippi, and, Metamora and Spartacus, the last of sweeping rapidly across the Tennessee



NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST.

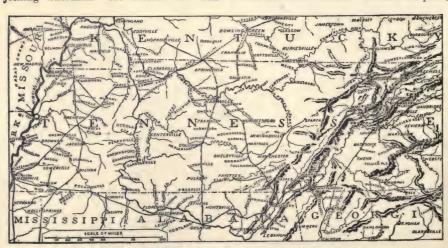
rupted the performance. The result was his force captured Union City the next the Astor Place riot, in which twenty-two day, with the National garrison of 450 men were killed and thirty-six wounded. men. Forrest then pushed on to Paducah,

# FORREST, NATHAN BEDFORD

there, in which the little garrison of 700 nessee River, near Waterloo (Sept. 25, men, under Colonel Hicks, had taken 1864), with a force of light cavalry, about refuge. It was refused; and, after assail- 7,000 strong, and invested Athens. The and wounded. chagrined by this failure, and proceeded Forrest after brisk skirmishing several phis to intercept him, Forrest escaped and menaced by National forces under Memphis to hunt up and capture him damage. At Fayetteville he divided his were defeated by him in a severe engage- forces, giving 4,000 to Buford, his second ment at Gun Town (June 10), on the in command. Buford attacked Athens Mobile and Ohio Railway, and were driven (Oct. 2-3), which General Granger had back with great loss. On the 14th he regarrisoned with the 73d Indiana Regiwas defeated near Tupelo, Miss. Not ment, and was repulsed. Forrest had long afterwards, when Smith was in Mispushed on to Columbia, on the Duck sissippi with 10,000 men, the bold raider River, with 3,000 men, but did not attack, flanked him, and dashed into Memphis in for he met Rousseau, with 4,000 men, broad daylight, at the head of 3,000 coming down from Nashville. At the cavalry, in search of National officers, same time, Gen. C. C. Washburne was and escaped again into Mississippi. He moving up the Tennessee on steamers, died in Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 29, 1877.

joining Sherman. He crossed the Ten- in the hunt for Forrest. He saw his peril,

ing the works furiously, and plundering post was surrendered about half an hour and burning the town until midnight, he before sufficient reinforcements arrived ceased the assault. Hearing of reinforce- to hold it. These, with the garrison, after ments for Hicks approaching, he retreated a sharp conflict, became prisoners. For-(March 27), with a loss of 300 men killed rest then pushed on northward to Pulaski, The National loss was in Tennessee, destroying the railway; but sixty killed and wounded. Forrest was General Rousseau, at Pulaski, repulsed to attack Fort Pillow, on the Mississippi, hours, when the raider made eastward, which he captured in April. Hearing of and struck the railway between Tullathe march of General Sturgis from Mem- homa and Decherd. He was confronted from Tennessee into Mississippi. A few Rousseau, Steedman, and Morgan, and later, troops sent out from withdrew before he had done much with 4,000 troops, 3,000 of them cavalry, His invasion of Tennessee, in 1864, was to assist in capturing the invaders. Seva remarkable performance. For several eral other leaders of the National troops, weeks he had been in northern Alabama, under the command of General Thomas, to prevent troops from the Mississippi who had then arrived at Nashville, joined



MAP OF SCENE OF SOME OF FORREST'S OPERATIONS.

## FORSYTH-FORTIFICATIONS

and, paroling his prisoners (1,000), he destroyed 5 miles of the railway south from the Duck River, and escaped over the Tennessee (Oct. 6), at Bainbridge,

with very little loss.

Shenandoah campaigns. He wrote Expe- mittee of the whole, the opening a negodition up the Yellowstone River in 1875. tiation, in order to accommodate the un-He died in Columbus, O., Oct. 24, 1906.

Fredericksburg, Va., Oct. 22, 1780; grad- made a part of the petition to the King. uated at the College of New Jersey in But more determined spirits prevailed. 1799. His parents removed to Georgia and a compromise was reached late in May when he was quite young, and there he (25th), when directions were given to studied law, and was admitted to its prac- the Provincial Congress at New York to tice about 1801. He was attorney-gen-preserve the communications between that eral of the State in 1808; member of Concity and the country by fortifying posts gress from 1813 to 1818, and from 1823 at the upper end of Manhattan Island, to 1827; United States Senator, and near King's Bridge, and on each side of governor of Georgia from 1827 to 1829. the Hudson River, on the Highlands. Mr. Forsyth was United States min- They were also directed to establish a ister to Spain in 1819-22, and nego-fort at Lake George and sustain the positiated the treaty that gave Florida to tion at Ticonderoga, on Lake Champlain, the United States. He opposed NULLIFI- which the "GREEN MOUNTAIN BOYS" CATION (q. v.) in South Carolina, favored (q. v.) and others had seized a fortnight Clay's compromise act of 1833, and was before. United States Secretary of State from 21, 1841.

Rutgers in 1829; studied theology in Edin-consideration. later again in Newburg, and occupied the Philadelphia, Wilmington, Baltimore, Algers in 1860-63. From 1871 to 1881 he Fear River, Georgetown, Charleston, Saworks are Lives of the Early Governors of added by a subsequent act. For this pur-

burg, Oct. 17, 1886.

Fort-Forts. SUMTER, etc.

LEAVENWORTH, FORT.

Montgomery. FORT.

Fort Washington. See CINCINNATI.

Fortifications. When the question of taking measures for the defence of the colonies was proposed in Congress, a discussion arose that was long and earnest. Forsyth, James W., military officer; for many members yet hoped for reconborn in Ohio in 1835; graduated at West ciliation. On the very day that a British Point in 1856; promoted first lieutenant reinforcement at Boston, with Howe, Clinin 1861 and brigadier-general in 1865. He ton, and Burgoyne, entered that harbor. served in the Maryland, Richmond, and Duane, of New York, moved, in the comhappy disputes existing between Great Forsyth, John, diplomatist; born in Britain and the colonies, and that this be

The first bill for the fortification of 1835 till his death, which occurred Oct. American harbors was reported in Congress, March 4, 1794, by a committee of Forsyth, John, clergyman; born in one from each State, while the bill for Newburg, N. Y., in 1810; graduated at the construction of a navy was under The act authorized the burgh University; ordained in 1834; Pro- President to commence fortifications at fessor of Biblical Literature in Newburg, Portland, Portsmouth, Gloucester, Salem, 1836; of Latin in Princeton in 1847-53; Boston, Newport, New London, New York, Chair of English Literature in Rut- exandria, Norfolk, Ocracoke Inlet, Cape was chaplain of West Point. Among his vannah, and St. Mary's. Annapolis was New York; and History of the Public pose only \$136,000 were appropriated. Schools of Newburg. He died in New- The President was authorized to purchase 200 cannon for the armament of the new Special articles will be fortifications, and to provide 150 extra found on the various forts under their gun-carriages, with 250 tons of cannon respective names. For instance: Fort balls, for which purpose \$96,000 were CLINTON, see CLINTON; FORT SUMTER, see appropriated. Another act appropriated \$81,000 for the establishment of arsenals Fort Leavenworth War College. See and armories in addition to those at Springfield and Carlisle, and \$340,000 for See CLINTON, the purchase of arms and stores. The exportation of arms was prohibited for

the next two years were to come in free Congress in 1822; appointed first comp-

of duty.

has been giving a larger degree of atten- Treasury in 1841; elected judge of the tion to the question of coast defences, and district court of Alleghany county, Pa., a board of ordnance and fortification in 1851. He died in Pittsburg, Nov. 24, has in charge the erection of new works, 1852. the strengthening of old ones, and the provision of the most approved ordnance born in Harford county, Md., Jan. 27, for the protection of the principal coast 1830; graduated at the University of cities of the country. The plans under Pennsylvania in 1854; began the practice which the board has been working will of medicine in Darlington, Md. He was require many years' time, even with un- the author of The History of the Passage usually liberal appropriations by Con- of General Lafayette with his Army gress, to complete. States declared war against Spain in 1898 History of Harford County; and An Histhe preparation of the principal harbors Mammoth Cave of Kentucky. of the Atlantic coast to be able to succomplete system of mines and torpedoes. In this work the navy also bore an important share, as the exceptionally swift cruisers Columbia and Minneapolis were He died in Springfield, O., Jan. 9, 1904. kept constantly patrolling at sea for many weeks, while a special fleet of smaller born in Whitefield, N. H., May 27, 1823; vessels aided them in keeping watch nearer graduated at West Point in 1846, enshore for the two Spanish fleets that were tering the engineer corps. He served in expected to menace the coast from Maine the war with Mexico and was brevetted Similar precautions were taken also at San Francisco. For a list of the forts of the United States see MILI-TARY POSTS.

Forts Clinton and Montgomery. See CLINTON, FORT.

Forty, Fort, a protective work erected by the Connecticut settlers in Wyoming Valley, Pa., in 1769. It was the rendezvous of the Americans when the valley was invaded by Tories and Indians on June 3, 1778, and was surrendered on the following day. See WYOMING, MASSACRE

"Forty-five." See "NINETY-TWO AND FORTY-FIVE."

one year, and all arms imported during bar of Pennsylvania in 1806; elected to troller of the United States Treasury in In recent years the national government 1841; Secretary of the United States

Forwood, WILLIAM STUMP, physician; After the United through Harford County in 1781; The one of the first works of importance was torical and Descriptive Narrative of the

Foster, CHARLES, financier; born in cessfully resist any hostile naval attacks. Seneca county, O., April 12, 1828; was For the adequate defence of the coast not first elected to Congress as a Republican only were the existing fortifications at in 1870; elected governor of Ohio in once put on a war footing and supplied 1879 and 1881; was appointed Secretary with the latest style of ordnance, but the of the United States Treasury in Februharbors of the cities that were likely to ary, 1891. He was concerned in a number invite attack were reinforced by the most of financial enterprises in which he acquired a large fortune, but in 1893 was obliged to make an assignment of his vast interests for the benefit of his creditors.

Foster, John Gray, military officer; captain for meritorious services. For two years (1855-57) he was Professor of Engineering at West Point; promoted to captain in July, 1860; major in March, 1863; and lieutenant-colonel in 1867. He was one of the garrison of Fort Sumter during the siege, and was made brigadiergeneral of volunteers in October, 1861. He took a leading part in the capture of Roanoke Island, early in 1862, and of Newbern, N. C.; was promoted to majorgeneral of volunteers, and became commander of the Department of North Carolina, and defended that region with skill. In July, 1863, he was made commander of the Department of Virginia and North Forward, Walter, statesman; born in Carolina, with his headquarters at Fort Connecticut in 1786; removed to Pittsburg, Monroe. He was afterwards in command where he was editor of the Tree of Lib- of the Department of Ohio, of which he erty, a Democratic paper; admitted to the was relieved on account of wounds in

## FOSTER-FOUNDERS AND PATRIOTS OF AMERICA

January, 1864. He afterwards commanded for governor in 1892 and was elected; and the Departments of South Carolina and was re-elected in 1896. In 1900 he was Florida. He was brevetted major-general unanimously elected to the United States in the regular army for services during Senate as a Democrat. the Civil War in 1865. He died in

Nashua, N. H., Sept. 2, 1874.

versity in 1855; studied at Harvard Law year. Among his publications are A School, and was admitted to the bar in Treatise on the Federal Judiciary Acts of he served in the Union army, reaching the Practice; Commentaries on the Constiturank of colonel of volunteers. After the tion; A Treatise on the Income Tax of war he was in turn editor of the Evans- 1894; etc. ville Daily Journal and postmaster of that sions, etc. In 1883-85 he was minister to etc. Spain; and in 1891 was a special commissioner to negotiate reciprocity treaties BARON, diplomatist; born in St. Quentin, with Spain, Germany, Brazil, and the France, in 1763; was a law student at West Indies. He was appointed United Paris when the Revolution broke out, and States Secretary of State in 1892 and published a pamphlet in defence of its served till 1893, when he became the agent principles. Soon afterwards he was apfor the United States before the Bering pointed a member of the executive council A Century of American Diplomacy, a to Santo Domingo, which he declined brief review of the foreign relations of Under Bonaparte he was prefect of Var, the United States from 1776 to 1876. See and in 1805 he was the same of Ain. BERING SEA ARBITRATION.

Lebanon, Tenn., in 1870, and at the law known. school of Tulane University, New Orleans, consecutive terms of four years each, and ate congenial men

Foster, Roger, lawyer; born in Worcester, Mass., in 1857; was graduated at Foster, John Watson, diplomatist; Yale College in 1878, and at the law school born in Pike county, Ind., March 2, 1836; of Columbia University in 1880; and adgraduated at the Indiana State Uni- mitted to the New York bar in the same Evansville, Ind. During the Civil War 1875 and 1887; A Treatise on Federal

Foster, WILLIAM EATON, historian; city in 1869-73. He was minister to Mex-born in Brattleboro, Vt., June 2, 1851; beico in 1873-80, and to Russia in 1880-81. came librarian of Providence Public Li-On his return to the United States he en- brary. He is the author of The Literature gaged in the practice of international law of the Civil Service Reform Movement; in Washington, representing foreign lega- Town Government in Rhode Island; Stetions before arbitration boards, commis- phen Hopkins, a Rhode Island Statesman;

Fouchet, JEAN ANTOINE Sea arbitration tribunal at Paris. In of the revolutionary government, and was 1895, on the invitation of the Emperor of French ambassador to the United States China, he participated in the peace nego- in 1794-95. Here his behavior was less tiations with Japan; in 1897 he was a offensive than that of "Citizen" Genet, special United States commissioner to but it was not satisfactory, and he was Great Britain and Russia, and in 1898 succeeded by Adet, a more prudent man. was a member of the Anglo-American After he left the United States, the French COMMISSION (q. v.). He is the author of Directory appointed him a commissioner remained in Italy until the French evac-Foster, Murphy James, lawyer; born uated it in 1814. On Napoleon's return in Franklin, La., Jan. 12, 1849; was from Elba Fouchet was made prefect of graduated at Cumberland University, the Gironde. The date of his death is not

Founders and Patriots of America, in 1871; and practised in his native town. ORDER OF, a patriotic organization incor-He was elected a member of the State porated March 18, 1896. The object of Senate in 1879, was returned for three the order is "to bring together and associwhose was president pro tem. in 1880-90. He struggled together for life and liberty, was the leader in the long and successful home and happiness, in the land when it fight against the Louisiana Lottery Com- was a new and unknown country, and pany, while in the State Senate; was whose line of descent from them comes nominated by the Anti-lottery Convention through patriots who sustained the colo-

## FOUNTAIN OF YOUTH-FOWLTOWN

the Revolutionary War; to teach reverent Rogers in publishing the Independent regard for the names and history, char-acter and perseverance, deeds and hero-ism, of the founders of this country and and were the first in America to print their patriotic descendants; to inculcate the New Testament. Mr. Fowle settled patriotism; to discover, collect, and preserve records, documents, manuscripts, monuments, and history relating to the first colonists and their ancestors and their descendants; and to commemorate and celebrate events in the history of the colonies of the republic." The officers in 1900 were: Governor-general, Stewart L. Woodford, New York; deputy governorgeneral, Samuel Emlen Meigs, Philadelphia; secretary-general, Charles Mather Glazier, Hartford, Conn.; treasurer-general, Samuel Victor Constant, New York; attorney - general, William Raymond Weeks, New York; registrar-general, William Anderson Mitchell, New York; and chaplain-general, Rev. Daniel Frederick Warren, Jersey City, N. J.

Fountain of Youth, a fabled fountain, the discovery of which was one of the objects of the exploration of Florida in 1512 by Ponce de Leon (q. v.). The water of this fountain was supposed to constitute an elixir, the drinking of which would greatly prolong human life.

Four Mile Strip, a strip of land 4 miles wide on each side of the Niagara River, extending from Lake Erie to Lake Ontario, which was ceded to the British government in 1764 by a council of Indians representing Iroquois, Ojibways, Wyandottes, Ottawas, and others.

Fourier, CHARLES, socialist; born in Bensançon, France, April 7, 1772; devised a social system known as Fourierism. He died in Paris, Oct. 10, 1837. See Brook FARM ASSOCIATION.

Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution. See Constitution and Gov-ERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

Fourth of July, the American natal day, so designated because of the DECLA-BATION OF INDEPENDENCE (q. v.) on July 4, 1776; also popularly known as Inde- of Fowltown to surrender the ringleaders pendence Day. See ADAMS, JOHN.

nies in the struggle for independence in he was joint partner with Gamaliel in Portsmouth, N. H.; and there, in October, 1756, began the publication of the New Hampshire Gazette. He died in Portsmouth, N. H., in June, 1787.

Fowler, SAMUEL PAGE, antiquarian; born in Danvers, Mass., April 22, 1800; aided in founding the Essex Institute. He was the author of articles in the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute; Life and Character of the Rev. Samuel Parris, of Salem Village, and his Connection with the Witchcraft Delusion of 1692, etc.

Fowler, WILLIAM CHAUNCEY, author; born in Killingworth, Conn., Sept. 1, 1793; graduated at Yale in 1816; became pastor of the Congregational Church in Greenfield, Mass., in 1825. He published many school-books and also The Sectional Controversy, or Passages in the Political History of the United States; History of Durham; Local Law in Massachusetts and Connecticut; genealogical works on the Fowler and Chauncey families, etc. He died in Durham, Conn., Jan. 15, 1881.

Fowler, WILLIAM WORTHINGTON, author; born in Middlebury, Vt., June 24, 1833; graduated at Amherst College in 1854; admitted to the bar in 1857; and began practice in New York City. His publications include Ten Years in Wall Street; Life and Adventures of Benjamin F. Moneypenny; Women on the American Frontier; Twenty Years of Inside Life in Wall Street; etc. He died in 1881.

Fowltown, BATTLE of, an engagement in 1817 fought by National troops under Gen. E. P. Gaines and hostile Creek Indians during the Seminole War in Florida. The Indians had committed depredations on the frontier settlements of Georgia and Alabama. General Gaines followed them up, and on the refusal of the inhabitants he took and destroyed the Indian village, Fowle, Daniel, printer; born in for which the Indians soon afterwards re-Charlestown, Mass., in 1715; learned the taliated by capturing a boat conveying art of printing, and began business in supplies for Fort Scott up the Apalachico-Boston in 1740, where, from 1748 to 1750, la River, and killing thirty-four men and

a number of women. This event led Gen- Taken before Cromwell, in London, that against the Indians early in January, 1818.

Fox, George, founder of the Society of Friends, or Quakers; born in Drayton, Leicestershire, England, in July, 1624. His father, a Presbyterian, was too poor to give his son an education beyond reading and writing. The son, who



GEORGE FOX.

was grave and contemplative in temperament, was apprenticed to a shoemaker, The doctrines he afterwards taught were gradually fashioned in his mind, and believing himself to be called to disseminate them, he abandoned his trade born in Saugus, Mass., June 13, 1821; apat the age of nineteen, and began his pointed to the United States navy Jan. spiritual work, leading a wandering life 12, 1838; resigned with the rank of lieupeared as a preacher at Manchester, in nication with Major Anderson. Before the over England, meeting the same fate forced Major Anderson to surrender. He everywhere, but gaining many followers. was subsequently appointed assistant Sec-He warmly advocated all the Christian retary of the Navy, and held this post virtues, simplicity in worship, and in man-until the end of the war. He planned op-

eral Jackson to take the field in person ruler not only released him, but declared his doctrines were salutary, and he afterwards protected him from persecution; but after the Restoration he and his followers were dreadfully persecuted by the Stuarts. He married the widow of a Welsh judge in 1669, and in 1672 he came to America, and preached in Maryland, Long Island, and New Jersey, visiting Friends wherever they were seated. Fox afterwards visited Holland and parts of Germany. His writings upon the subject of his peculiar doctrine—that the "light of Christ within is given by God as a gift of salvation"-occupied, when first published, 3 folio volumes. He died in London, Jan. 13, 1691.

When the founder of the Society of Friends visited New England in 1672, being more discreet than others of his sect, he went only to Rhode Island, avoiding Connecticut and Massachusetts. Roger Williams, who denied the pretensions to spiritual enlightenment, challenged Fox to disputation. Before the challenge was received, Fox had departed, but three of his disciples at Newport accepted it. Williams went there in an open boat, 30 miles from Providence, and, though over seventy years of age, rowed the vessel himself. There was a three days' disputation, which at times was a tumultuous quarrel. Williams published an account of it, with the title of George Fox Digged out of his Burrowes; to which and made the Scriptures his constant Fox replied in a pamphlet entitled, A New England Firebrand Quenched. Neither was sparing in sharp epithets.

Fox, Gustavus Vasa, naval officer; for some years, living in the woods, and tenant July 10, 1856; was sent to Fort practising rigid self-denial. He first ap- Sumter for the purpose of opening commu-1648, and he was imprisoned as a dis-expedition reached Charleston the Confedturber of the peace. Then he travelled erates had opened fire on Fort Sumter and ner of living. Brought before a justice erations of the navy, including the captat Derby, in 1650, he told the magistrate ure of New Orleans. He was sent by the to "quake before the Lord," and there-united States government on the monitor after he and his sect were called Quakers. Miantonomoh to convey the congratula-

#### FOX INDIANS-FRANCE

government. He died in New York City,

Oct. 29, 1883.

Fox Indians, a tribe of Algonquian Missouri at the Pottawatomie agency in Kansas, and 388 of the Sac and Fox of The French government was pleased Mississippi at the Sac and Fox agency in when the breach between Great Britain

France, EARLY RELATIONS WITH. The the latter shortly after responded.

tions of the United States Congress to their dominions, were to stand as one Alexander II. on his escape from assassi- state towards foreign powers. This treaty nation. This was the longest voyage that secured to the American colonies, in adhad ever been made by a monitor. His vance, the aid of Charles III. of Spain. visit to Russia materially aided the ac- A special convention was concluded the quisition of Alaska by the United States same day between France and Spain, by which the latter agreed to declare war against England unless peace between France and England should be concluded Indians first found by the whites in Wis- before May, 1762. Choiseul covenanted consin. They were driven south of the with Spain that Portugal should be com-Wisconsin River by the Ojibwas and the pelled, and Savoy, Holland, and Denmark French, and there incorporated with the should be invited, to join in a federative Sac Indians. In 1900 there were 521 union "for the common advantage of all Sac and Fox of Mississippi at the Fox maritime powers." Pitt proposed to deagency in Oklahoma; 77 Sac and Fox of clare war against Spain, but was outvoted, and resigned (Oct. 5, 1761).

and her colonies began, and sought to widen it. England had stripped France serious quarrel between the English and of her possessions in America, and France French colonists in America, which was sought to dismember the British Empire, begun in 1754 and continued by collisions and cause it a greater loss, by the achieveof armed men, was taken up by the home ment of the independence of the colonies. governments in 1755. The French had Arthur Lee, of Virginia, being in London offered to treat for reconciliation, but the soon after the breaking out of hostilities. terms were not acceptable to the English; made such representations to the French and when the offer was refused, the ambassador there that the Count de Ver-French fitted out privateers and threat-gennes, the French minister of foreign ened to invade England with a fleet and affairs, sent PIERRE AUGUSTIN CARON DE army collected at Brest. To confront Beaumarchais (q. v.), a well-known pothis menace, a body of German troops litical intriguer and courtier, to concert were introduced into England; and, to measures with Lee for sending to the induce the colonies to make fresh efforts Americans arms and military stores to the against the French in America, the Par- amount of \$200,000. An open breach liament voted a reimbursement of \$775,000 with the English was not then desirable, to those involved on account of Dieskau's and the French minister, to cover up the invasion. Provision was also made for transaction, gave it a mercantile feature, enlisting a royal American regiment, by having Beaumarchais transmit the supcomposed of four battalions of 1,000 men plies under the fictitious firm-name of each. All hopes of reconciliation being Rodrique Hortales & Co. Before the matpast, England formally declared war ter was completed, SILAS DEANE (q. v.), against France (May, 18, 1756), to which sent by the committee of secret correspondence, arrived in Paris (May, 1776), On Aug. 15, 1761, Choiseul, the able in the disguise of a private merchant. He French minister, brought about, by treaty, was received kindly by Vergennes, and ina firm alliance between France and troduced to Beaumarchais. It was agreed Spain, a family compact that eventually that Hortales & Co. should send the supproved beneficial to the English-American plies by way of the West Indies, and that colonies. It was designed to unite all the Congress should pay for them in tobacco branches of the House of Bourbon as a and other American products. When the counterpoise to the maritime ascendency arrangement was completed, Beaumarchais of England. It was agreed that at the despatched vessels from time to time, conclusion of the then existing war with valuable cargoes, including 200 can-France and Spain, in the whole extent of non and mortars, and a supply of small

4,000 tents, and clothing for 30,000 men. France." Then Beaumarchais claimed pay-Deane was suspected of some secret con-ment from the Congress for every arti-nection with the French government, and cle he had forwarded. This claim caused was closely watched by British agents; a lawsuit that lasted about fifty years. and the French Court would trust none of It was settled in 1835, by the payment by its secrets to the Congress, for its most private deliberations (the sessions were always private) leaked out, and became known to the British ministry. The busi- gress unanimously ratified the treaties ness was done by the secret committee. Soon after the Declaration of Indepen- ful acknowledgments to its King for his dence, a plan of treaties with foreign na- "magnanimous and disinterested contions had been reported by a committee duct." This treaty and this ratification and accepted by Congress, and Franklin, Deane, and Jefferson were appointed been active between the French and the (Sept. 28, 1776) commissioners to the Court of France. Jefferson declined the appointment, and Arthur Lee was substituted. They were directed to live in a style "to support the dignity of their public character," and provision was made representatives of France and Spain for their maintenance. Franklin arrived signed a convention for an invasion of at Paris, and was joined by Deane and Lee in December. The commissioners were considered and concerned. By its terms courteously received by Vergennes, pri- France bound herself to undertake the vately, but without any recognition of their invasion of Great Britain and Ireland; diplomatic character. France was secret- and, if the British could be driven from ly strengthening her navy, and preparing Newfoundland, the fisheries were to be for the inevitable war which her aid to shared with Spain. France promised to the revolted colonies would produce. The use every effort to recover for Spain commissioners received from the French Minorca, Pensacola, and Mobile, the Bay government a quarterly allowance of \$400,- of Honduras, and the coast of Cam-000, to be repaid by the Congress, with peachy; and the two courts agreed not to which they purchased arms and supplies grant peace nor truce, nor suspension of for troops, and fitted out armed vessels- hostilities, until Gibraltar should be rea business chiefly performed by Deane, stored to Spain. Spain was left free to who had been a merchant, and managed exact from the United States, as the the transactions with Beaumarchais. Out price of her friendship, a renunciation of these transactions grew much embar- of every part of the basin of the St. rassment, chiefly on account of the mis- Lawrence and the Lakes, of the navigarepresentations of Arthur Lee, which led tion of the Mississippi, and of all the Congress to believe that the supplies for- territory between that river and the Allewarded by Beaumarchais were gratui- ghany Mountains. This modification of ties of the French monarch. This belief the treaty of France with the United prevailed until the close of 1778, when States gave the latter the right to make Franklin, on inquiry of Vergennes about peace whenever Great Britain should recthe matter, was informed that the King ognize their independence. So these two had furnished nothing; he simply per-Bourbon dynasties plotted to exclude the mitted Beaumarchais to be provided with Americans from a region essential to articles from the arsenals upon condition them as members of an independent re-of replacing them. The matter becoming a public. But a new power appeared in public question, the startled Congress, un- the West to frustrate their designs, willing to compromise the French Court, which was prefigured by an expedition declared (January, 1779) that they "had under a hardy son of Virginia. See never received any species of military CLARK, GEORGE ROGERS.

arms from the French arsenals; also, stores as a present from the Court of the United States government to the heirs of Beaumarchais of over \$200,000.

On May 4, 1778, the Continental Conwith France, and expressed their grate-"buried the hatchet" that had so long English colonies in America. The latter regarded all Frenchmen as their friends, and proclaimed Louis XVI. the "protector of the rights of mankind."

England, in which the Americans were

justice (who was also a speculator in privateers), "return to a sense of what is due to itself and its true friends, become just and grateful, and let it break ers were exposed to personal attacks. the incomprehensible treaty which it has concluded with our most implacable enemies, and then the French Republic will cease to take advantage of this treaty, which favors England at its expense, and no appeals will then, I can assure you, be made to any tribunal against injustice."

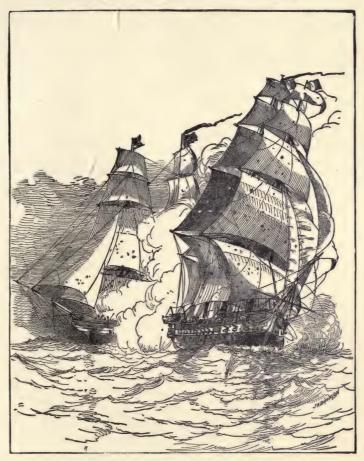
In March, 1798, President Adams, in a special message, asked Congress to make provision for the war with France that seemed impending. It was promptly complied with. A provisional army of 20,000 regular soldiers was voted, and provision was made for the employment of volunteers as well as militia. Provision was of 1798, astonished the British and French also made for a national navy, and the authorities there. At the close of that office of Secretary of the Navy was cre- year the American navy consisted of ated (see NAVY OF THE UNITED STATES), twenty-three vessels, with a total of 446 and the incumbent was made a member of guns. It was much strengthened during the cabinet. Party spirit disappeared in the year 1799 by the launching and putthe national legislature in a degree, and ting into commission several new ships, a war spirit everywhere prevailed. There and victories over the French on the ocean were a few members of Congress who were gained. In February, 1799, Commade the honor of the nation subservient modore Truxton, in the Constellation, to their partisanship. They opposed a captured the French frigate L'Insurgente; war with France on any account; and so and in February, 1800, he gained a victory unpopular did they become that some of over the French frigate La Vengeance. the most obnoxious, particularly from The convention at Paris brought about Virginia, sought personal safety in flight, peace between the two nations, and the under the pretext of needed attention to navy of the United States was called to private affairs.

Ever since Minister Adet's proclamation

In 1797 the consul-general of the "Address to the President," signed by United States in France complained of 5,000 citizens, was presented to Adams; the condemnation of American vessels and this was followed by an address by the unjustly. Merlin, the French minister of young men of the city, who went in a body justice, made a reply in which he openly to deliver it, many of them wearing black avowed the intention to humble the cockades, the same which were worn in Americans and compel Congress to con- the American army during the Revolution. form to the wishes of France by depre- This was done in the way of defiance to dations upon American commerce. "Let the tricolored cockades. From this ciryour government," wrote this minister of cumstance was derived the term, so familiar to politicians of that period, of "Black Cockade Federalists." It became, in time, a term of reproach, and the wear-

In July, 1798, the American Congress declared the treaties made between the United States and France (Feb. 6, 1778) at an end, and authorized American vessels of war to capture French cruisers. A marine corps was organized, and thirty cruisers were provided for. The frigates United States, Constitution, and Constel. lation, already built, were soon made ready for sea under such commanders as Dale, Barry, Decatur the elder, Truxton, Nicholson, and Phillips. Decatur soon captured a French corsair (April, 1798). So many American armed vessels in West India waters, in the summer and autumn another field of action.

While war with France seemed inevithe Democrats, or friends of the French, table, and was actually occurring on the had worn the tricolored cockade. When, ocean, a change in the government of in the spring of 1798, President Adams that country occurred, which averted took strong ground against France, a de- from the United States the calamity of cided war spirit was aroused throughout war. For a long time the quarrels of pothe country; addresses poured in on the litical factions had distracted France. President; and everywhere were seen evi- The Directory (q. v.) had become very dences of a reflex of opinion which sus- unpopular, and the excitable people were tained the President. In Philadelphia, an ripe for another revolution. Napoleon



CAPTURE OF LA VENGEANCE BY CONSTELLATION.

Bonaparte was then at the head of an resigned, leaving France without an execuarmy in the East. His brothers informed tive authority, and Bonaparte with its him of the state of affairs at home, and strong arm, the military, firmly in his he suddenly appeared in Paris with a few grasp. The Council of the Ancients, defollowers, where he was hailed as the good ceived by a trick, assembled at St. Cloud genius of the republic. With his brother the next day. Bonaparte appeared before Lucien, then president of the Council of them to justify his conduct. Perceiving Five Hundred, and the Abbé Sieyès, one of their enmity, he threatened them with arthe Directory, and of great influence in rest by the military if they should decide the Council of the Ancients, he conspired against him. Meanwhile Lucien had read for the overthrow of the government and the letters of resignation of the three the establishment of a new one. Sieyès directors to the Council of Five Huninduced the Council of the Ancients to dred. A scene of terrible excitement ocplace Bonaparte in command of the mili- curred. There were shouts of "No Cromtary of Paris, Nov. 9, 1799. Then Sieyes well! no dictator! the constitution forand two other members of the Directory ever!" Bonaparte entered that chamber

speak, but was interrupted by cries and Pinchon (August and September, 1798), bore him off. A motion was made for his former for entering into negotiations. outlawry, which Lucien refused to put, Anxious for peace, President Adams, and left the chair. He went out and ad- without consulting his cabinet or the nadressed the soldiers. At the conclusion tional dignity, nominated to the Senate of his speech, Murat entered with a body William Vans Murray (then United of armed men, and ordered the council States diplomatic agent at The Hague) to disperse. The members replied with as minister plenipotentiary to France. defiant shouts and execrations. The This was a concession to the Directory drums were ordered to be beaten; the which neither Congress nor the people soldiers levelled their muskets, when all approved, and the Senate refused to the windows. These, with the Ancients, after unatoned insults from the Directory, passed a decree making Sieyès, Bona- seemed like cowardly cringing before a parte, and Ducros provisional consuls. half-relenting tyrant. After a while the In December, Bonaparte was made first President consented to the appointment consul, or supreme ruler, for life. New of three envoys extraordinary, of which American envoys had just reached Paris Murray should be one, to settle all disat this crisis, and very soon Bonaparte putes between the two governments. concluded an amicable settlement of all Oliver Ellsworth and William R. Davie difficulties between the two nations. were chosen to join Murray. The latter Peace was established; the envoys re- did not proceed to Europe until assur-

with four grenadiers, and attempted to and paused; and, through letters to execrations. The members seemed about information was conveyed to the United to offer personal violence to the bold sol- States government that the Directory dier, when a body of troops rushed in and were ready to receive advances from the but about fifty of the Council escaped by ratify the nomination. This advance,



MEDAL AWARDED BY CONGRESS IN COMMEMORATION OF THE CAPTURE OF LA VENGEANCE BY THE CONSTELLATION.

ganized was disbanded.

turned home; and the provisional army ances were received from France of their of the United States which had been or- courteous reception. These were received from Talleyrand (November, 1799), and Circumstances humbled the pride of the two envoys sailed for France. The French Directory, and the wily Talley- same month the Directory, which had berand began to think of reconciliation with come unpopular, was overthrown, and the the United States. He saw the unity of government of France remodelled, with the people with Washington as leader, Napoleon Bonaparte as first consul, or

## FRANCE-FRANKING PRIVILEGE

supreme ruler, of the nation. The en- 1814 they published the American Mediby the three envoys and three French ous professorships until 1826, he devoted denied that of England in her famous "rule of 1756."

France, THREATENING ATTITUDE OF. See ADAMS, JOHN.

Franchere, GABRIEL, pioneer; born in Montreal, Canada, Nov. 3, 1786; was connected with the American fur company organized by John Jacob Astor, and did much to develop the fur trade in the Rocky Mountains and the northern Pacific coast. He published a History of the Astor Expeditions, in French, which was the first work containing detailed accounts of the Northwest Territory. When he died, in St. Paul, Minn., in 1856, he was the last survivor of the Astor expedition.

Franchise. See Election Bill, Fed-ERAL; ELECTIVE FRANCHISE; SUFFRAGE.

Francis, Convers, clergyman; born in West Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 9, 1785; graduated at Harvard in 1815; became pastor of the Unitarian Church in Watertown, Mass., in 1819. Among his writings of John Eliot in Sparks's American Biographies; Memoirs of Rev. John Allyn, Dr. died in Cambridge, Mass., April 7, 1863.

born in Richmond, Ky., Oct. 1, 1850; Congress bestowed upon Washington, on graduated at Washington University, St. his retirement from the office of President Louis, in 1870; governor of Missouri in of the republic, the privilege of free post-1889-93; appointed Secretary of the In- age for the remainder of his life. This terior in 1896; president Louisiana Pur- privilege has been extended to all subsechase Exposition Commission in 1904.

born in New York City, Nov. 17, 1789; in the United States in 1873, and each of graduated at Columbia College in 1809; the executive departments was supplied began business life as a printer, but with a special set of postage-stamps for commenced the study of medicine, in its official communications. This plan 1810, under Dr. Hosack, and was his also was abolished, and now official compartner until 1820. From 1810 until munications are sent by the departments

voys were cordially received by Talley- cal and Philosophical Register. He ocrand, in the name of the first consul, cupied the chair of materia medica in and all difficulties between the two na- the College of Physicians and Surgeons, tions were speedily adjusted. A conven- and, visiting Europe, was a pupil of the tion was signed at Paris (Sept. 30, 1800) celebrated Abernethy. After filling varicommissioners which was satisfactory to himself to the practice of his profession both parties. The convention also made and to literary pursuits. Dr. Francis a decision contrary to the doctrine avowed was probably the author of more biogand practised by the English government, raphies and memoirs than any American that "free ships make free goods." This of his time, and was active, as one of affirmed the doctrine of Frederick the the founders, in the promotion of the Great, enunciated fifty years before, and objects of the New York Historical Society and of other institutions. He was the first president of the New York Academy of Medicine, and was a member of numerous scientific and literary societies. He died in New York City, Feb. . 8, 1861.

Francis, Joseph, inventor; born in Boston, Mass., March 12, 1801; invented a number of life-boats, life-cars, and surfboats, which came into general use. In 1850, when the British ship Ayrshire was wrecked off New Jersey, 200 persons were saved by means of his life-car. He died in Cooperstown, N. Y., May 10, 1893.

Francis, Turbutt, soldier; born in Maryland in 1740; a son of the noted Tench Francis; was a colonel in the British army previous to the Revolutionary War, but resigned to fight on the side of the Americans. He died in 1797.

Land Company. Frankfort PASTORIUS, F. D.

Franking Privilege, THE, was a priviare Historical Sketch of Watertown; Life lege of sending and receiving letters post free given to members of the British Parliament and of the Congress of the United Gamaliel Bradford, Judge Davis, etc. He States, and to certain public functionaries. This privilege was abused, and it Francis, DAVID ROWLAND, merchant; was abolished in Great Britain in 1840. Francis, John Wakefield, physician; quent Presidents, and also to their wid-ows. The franking privilege was abolished

ш.-2 р

#### FRANKLAND-FRANKLIN

piqued at being thus disposed of, and feeling the burdens of State taxation, alleg- Colonel Tipton, showed much and increasindependent State. The North Carolina ure of that State. Party spirit ran high. A provisional government was the governor of North Carolina (Martin) was informed that the counties of Sullilonger a part of the State of North Carohorting all engaged in the movement to her Assembly. See SEVIER; TENNESSEE.

in unstamped "penalty" envelopes, and return to their duty; and the Assembly Senators and Representatives are per-passed an act of oblivion as to all who mitted to have mail packages forwarded should submit. But the provisional consimply bearing their name or frank. Let- stitution of Frankland, based upon that ters of soldiers and sailors in active ser- of North Carolina, was adopted (Novemvice or inconvenient stations are forward- ber, 1785) as a permanent one, and the ed free of postage, when properly marked. new State entered upon an independent Frankland. In 1784, North Carolina career. Very soon rivalries and jealousies ceded her western lands to the United appeared. Parties arose and divided the States. The people of east Tennessee, people, and at length a third party, favoring adherence to North Carolina, led by ing that no provision was made for their ing strength. The new State sent William defence or the administration of justice, Cocke as a delegate to the Congress, but assembled in convention at Jonesboro, to he was not received, while the North Carotake measures for organizing a new and lina party sent a delegate to the legislat-Assembly, willing to compromise, repealed Frankland had two sets of officers, and the act of cession the same year, made civil war was threatened. Collisions bethe Tennessee counties a separate military came frequent. The inhabitants of southdistrict, with John Sevier as brigadier- western Virginia sympathized with the general, and also a separate judicial dis- revolutionists, and were inclined to secede trict, with proper officers. But ambitious from their own State. Finally an armed men urged the people forward, and at a collision between men under Tipton and second convention, at the same place, Dec. Sevier took place. The latter were de-14, 1784, they resolved to form an inde- feated, and finally arrested, and taken to pendent State, under the name of Frank- prison in irons. Frankland had received its death-blow. The Assembly of North formed; Sevier was chosen governor Carolina passed an act of oblivion, and (March, 1785); the machinery of an in- offered pardon for all offenders in Frankdependent State was put in motion, and land in 1788, and the trouble ceased. Virginia, alarmed by the movement, hastened to pass a law subjecting to the penalties van, Washington, and Greene were no of treason any person who should attempt to erect a new State in any part of her lina. Martin issued a proclamation, ex-territory without previous permission of

## FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN

Franklin, BENJAMIN, statesman; born printing material. He was deceived, and as a very bright lad, who, making him a Poor Richard's

in Boston, Jan. 17, 1706. His father was remained there eighteen months, working from England; his mother was a daughter as a journeyman printer in London. He of Peter Folger, the Quaker poet of Nan- returned to Philadelphia late in 1726, and tucket. He learned the art of printing in 1729 established himself there as a with his brother; but they disagreeing, printer. He started the Pennsylvania Ga-Benjamin left Boston when seventeen zette, and married Deborah Read, a young years of age, sought employment in New woman whose husband had absconded. York, but, not succeeding, went to Phila- For many years he published an almanac delphia, and there found it. He soon at-tracted the attention of Governor Keith Saunders. It became widely known as Almanac, as it conpromise of the government printing, in- tained many wise and useful maxims, duced young Franklin, at the age of mostly from the ancients. Franklin was eighteen, to go to England and purchase soon marked as a wise, prudent, and saga-

sophical Society of Philadelphia in 1744, dependence. and was elected a member of the Provin- In Congress, he advocated, helped to

appointed deputy postmaster for the English-American colonies: and in 1754 he was a delegate to the Colonial Congress of Albany, in which he prepared a plan of union for the colonies, which was the basis of the Articles of Confederation (see CONFEDERATION, ARTI-CLES OF) adopted by Congress more than twenty years afterwards.

Franklin had begun his investigations and experiments in electricity, by which he demonstrated its identity with lightning as early as 1746. publication of his account of these experiments procured for him membership in the Royal Society, the Copley gold medal, and the degree of LL.D. from Oxford and Edinburgh in 1762. Harvard and Yale colleges had previously conferred upon him the degree of Mas-

Parliament did much in effecting the re- in the red clay of that region.

cious man, full of well-directed public peal of the Stamp Act. He tried to avert spirit. He was the chief founder of the the calamity of a rupture between Great Philadelphia Library in 1731. He became Britain and her colonies; but, failing in clerk of the Provincial Assembly in 1736, this, he returned to America in 1775, after and postmaster of Philadelphia the next which he was constantly employed at year. He was the founder of the Uni- home and abroad in the service of his versity of Pennsylvania and the Philo- countrymen struggling for political in-

cial Assembly in 1750. In 1753 he was prepare and signed the Declaration of



BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

ter of Arts. Franklin was for many years Independence; and in the fall of 1776 he a member of the Assembly and advocated was sent as ambassador to France, as the rights of the people in opposition to the colleague of Silas Deane and Arthur the claims of the proprietaries; and in Lee. To him was chiefly due the success-1764 he was sent to England as agent of ful negotiation of the treaty of alliance the colonial legislature, in which capacity with France, and he continued to reprehe afterwards acted for several other colo- sent his country there until 1785, when nies. His representation to the British he returned home. While he was in ministry, in 1765-66, of the temper of the France, and residing at Passy in 1777, a Americans on the subject of taxation by medallion likeness of him was made



FRANKLIN AS AN APPRENTICE.

for the defence of the province in 1744; and was colonel of a regiment, and built forts for the defence of the frontiers in 1755. He was the inventor of the FRANK-LIN STOVE (q. v.), which in modified forms is still in use. He was also the inventor of the lightning-rod. left two children, a son, William, and a daughter. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., April 17, 1790.

In 1752 the Pennsylvania Assembly, yielding to the urgency of public affairs in the midst of war, voted a levy of \$500,000 without insisting upon their claim to tax the proprietary estates. They protested that they did it through compulsion; and they sent Franklin to England as their agent to urge their complaint against the proprietaries. This was his first mission abroad.

At the beginning of the French and Indian War (1754) the colonists, as well as the royal governors, saw the necessity of a colonial union in order to present a solid front of British subjects to the French. Franklin labored earnestly to this end, and in 1755 he

engraving of it given is about half went to Boston to confer with Governor the size of the original. He took an Shirley on the subject. At the governimportant part in the negotiation of the or's house they discussed the subject treaties of peace. In 1786 he was elected long and earnestly. Shirley was favorgovernor of Pennsylvania, and served one able to union, but he desired it to be term; and he was a leading member in effected by the fiat of the British governthe convention, in 1787, that framed the ment and by the spontaneous act of the national Constitution. His last public colonists. Franklin, on the contrary, aniact was the signing of a memorial to Con-mated by a love of popular liberty, would gress on the subject of slavery by the not consent to that method of forming a Abolition Society of Pennsylvania, of colonial union. He knew the true source which he was the founder and president. of power was lodged with the people, and Dr. Franklin performed extraordinary that a good government should be formed labors of usefulness for his fellow-men. by the people for the people; and he left In addition to scientific and literary in Shirley in disappointment. Shirley not stitutions, he was the founder of the first only condemned the idea of a popular fire-company in Philadelphia in 1738; or- colonial government, but assured Franklin ganized a volunteer military association that he should immediately propose a plan

of union to the ministry and Parliament, the removal of Governor Hutchinson and and also a tax on the colonies.

amined before the House of Commons rela-colony, as appeared by certain letters tive to the STAMP ACT (q. v.). At that which had been published. A rumor examination he fairly illustrated the found utterance in the newspapers that spirit which animated the colonies. When the letters had been dishonestly obtained asked, "Do you think the people of through John Temple, who had been per-America would submit to the stamp mitted to examine the papers of the deduty if it were moderated?" he and ceased Mr. Whately, to whom the letters swered, "No, never, unless compelled by were addressed. That permission had force of arms." To the question, "What been given by William Whately, brother was the temper of America towards Great and executor of the deceased. Whately Britain before the year 1763?" he replied, never made a suggestion that Temple had "The best in the world. They submitted taken the letters away, but he published willingly to the government of the crown, such an evasive card that it seemed not and paid, in their courts, obedience to the to relieve Temple from the implication. acts of Parliament. Numerous as the people are in the old provinces, they cost you nothing, in forts, citadels, garrisons, or armies, to keep them in subjection. They were governed by this country at the expense only of a little pen, ink, and paper; they were led by a thread. They had not only a respect but an affection for Great Britain, for its laws, its customs, and manners, and even a fondness for its fashions that greatly increased the commerce. Natives of Britain were always treated with peculiar regard. To be an 'Old England man' was of itself a character of some respect, and gave a kind of rank among us." It was asked, "What is their temper now?" and Franklin replied, "Oh, very much altered." He declared that all laws of Parliament had been held valid by the Americans, excepting such as laid internal taxes; and that its authority was never disputed in levying duties to regulate commerce. When asked, "Can you name any act of Assembly or public act of your government that made such distinction?" Franklin replied, "I do not know that there was any; I think there never was occasion to make such an act till now that you have attempted to tax us; that has occasioned acts of Assembly declaring the distinction, on which, I think, every Assembly on the continent, and every member of every Assembly, have been unanimous." This examination was one of the causes which led to a speedy repeal of the Stamp Act.

Chief - Justice Oliver from office. In February, 1766, Dr. Franklin was ex- were charged with conspiracy against the



THE FRANKLIN MEDALLION.

The latter challenged Whately to mortal Late in 1773 Dr. Franklin presented to combat. They fought, but were unhurt. Lord Dartmouth, to be laid before the Another duel was likely to ensue, when King, a petition from Massachusetts for Dr. Franklin, to prevent bloodshed, pub-

licly said: "I alone am the person who word, and, as commissioner for negoticourageous avowal drew upon him the to wear the garments again. wrath of the ministry. He was summoned before the privy council (Jan. 8, 1774) to consider the petition. He appeared with counsel. A crowd was present-not less than thirty-five peers. Wedderburn, the believed Franklin possessed the coveted solicitor-general (of whom the King said, secret, and tried in vain to draw it from at his death, "He has not left a greater him. He was an expert chess-player, and



FRANKLIN'S PRESS.

abused Franklin most shamefully with unjust and coarse invectives, while not an emotion was manifested in the face of the abused statesman. The ill-bred lords of that day seconded Wedderburn's abuse by derisive laughter, instead of treating Franklin with decency. At the end of the solictor's ribald speech the petition the degradation of England by a dismem- tween Britain and the Colonies, dependence of America. He kept his the whole was that the colonies should

obtained and transmitted to Boston the ating peace almost ten years afterwards, letters in question." This frank and he performed the act that permitted him

Franklin, in England in 1774, was a perfect enigma to the British ministry. They were perplexed with doubts of the intentions of the defiant colonists. They knave behind him in my kingdom"), well known as such. Lord Howe (afterwards admiral on our coast) was intimate with leading ministers. His sisterin-law, Mrs. Howe, was also an expert chess-player, and an adroit diplomatist. She sent Franklin an invitation to her house to play chess, with the hope that in the freedom of social conversation she might obtain the secret. He went; was charmed with the lady's mind and manners; played a few games; and accepted an invitation to repeat the visit and the amusement. On his second visit, after playing a short time, they entered into conversation, when Mrs. Howe put questions adroitly to the sage, calculated to elicit the information she desired. answered without reserve and with apparent frankness. He was introduced to her brother, Lord Howe, and talked freely with him on the subject of the great dispute; but, having early perceived the designs of the diplomatists, his usual caution had never allowed him to betray a single secret worth preserving. At the end of several interviews, enlivened by chess-playing, his questioners were no wiser than at the beginning.

While the Continental Congress was in session in the fall of 1774, much anxiety was felt in political circles in England concerning the result. The ministry, in particular, were anxious to know, and was dismissed as "groundless, scandal- Franklin was solicited by persons high in ous, and vexatious." "I have never been authority to promulgate the extent of so sensible of the power of a good con- the demands of his countrymen. So science," Franklin said to Dr. Priestley, urgent were these requests that, without with whom he breakfasted the next morn- waiting to receive a record of the proing. When he went home from the counceedings of the Congress, he prepared a cil he laid aside the suit of clothes he paper entitled Hints for Conversation wore, making a vow that he would never upon the Subject of Terms that may put them on again until he should sign probably produce a durable Union beberment of the British Empire and the in- seventeen propositions. The substance of

held, in relation to the imperial govern- they are stained with the blood of your ment, before the obnoxious acts then relations! You and I were long friends; complained of became laws, by a repeal, you are now my enemy, and I am yours.—and by a destruction of the whole brood B. Franklin." of enactments in reference to America Late in the autumn of 1776 Dr. Frank-Nothing came of the Hints.

claim of Parliament."

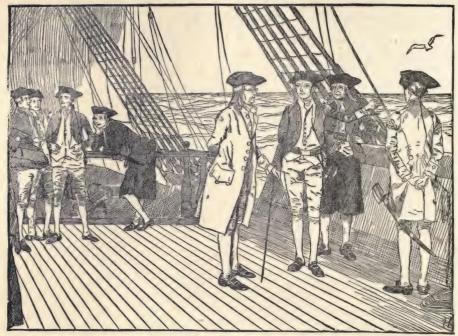
to him: "You are a member of Parlia- address to the public: ment, and one of that majority which has

be reinstated in the position which they our people. Look upon your hands;

hatched since the accession of George III. lin was sent as a diplomatic agent to In a word, he proposed that English sub- France in the ship Reprisal. The passage jects in America should enjoy all the es- occupied thirty days, during which that sential rights and privileges claimed as vessel had been chased by British cruisers the birthright of subjects in England, and had taken two British brigantines as prizes. He landed at Nantes on Dec. After the attack by Wedderburne 7. Europe was surprised, for no notice when before the privy council, and his had been given of his coming. His fame dismissal from the office of postmaster- was world-wide. The courts were filled general for the colonies, Franklin was with conjectures. The story was spread subjected to the danger of arrest, and pos- in England that he was a fugitive for sibly a trial, for treason; for the minis- safety. Burke said, "I never will believe try, angry because he had exposed Hutch- that he is going to conclude a long life, inson's letters, made serious threats. which has brightened every hour it has Conscious of rectitude, he neither left continued, with so foul and dishonorable England then nor swerved a line from a flight." On the Continent it was righthis course of duty. When, in February, ly concluded that he was on an important 1776, Lord North endeavored to find out mission. To the French people he spoke from him what the Americans wanted, frankly, saying that twenty successful "We desire nothing," said Franklin, campaigns could not subdue the Ameri-"but what is necessary to our security cans; that their decision for independence and well-being." After stating that some was irrevocable; and that they would be cf the obnoxious acts would probably be forever independent States. On the mornrepealed, Lord North said the Massachu- ing of Dec. 28, Franklin, with the other setts acts must be continued, both "as commissioners (Silas Deane and Arthur real amendments" of the constitution of Lee), waited upon Vergennes, the French that province, and "as a standing ex- minister for foreign affairs, when he preample of the power of Parliament." sented the plan of Congress for a treaty. Franklin replied: "While Parliament Vergennes spoke of the attachment of the claims the right of altering American French nation to the American cause; reconstitutions at pleasure, there can be no quested a paper from Franklin on the conagreement, for we are rendered unsafe dition of America; and that, in future, inin every privilege." North answered: tercourse with the sage might be in secret, "An agreement is necessary for Amer- without the intervention of a third perica; it is so easy for Britain to burn all son. Personal friendship between these your seaport towns." Franklin coolly an- two distinguished men became strong and swered: "My little property consists in abiding. He told Franklin that as Spain houses in those towns; you may make and France were in perfect accord he bonfires of them whenever you please; might communicate freely with the Spanthe fear of losing them will never alter ish minister, the Count de Aranda. With my resolution to resist to the last the him the commissioners held secret but barren interviews as Aranda would only Mr. Strahan, of London, had been a promise the freedom of Spanish ports to sort of go-between through whom Dr. American vessels.

Franklin had communicated with Lord Vindication of the Colonies .- On June, North. On July 5, 1776, Franklin wrote 15, 1775, Franklin issued the following

doomed my country to destruction. You Forasmuch as the enemies of America in have begun to burn our towns and murder the Parliament of Great Britain, to ren-



FRANKLIN ON HIS WAY TO FRANCE.

der us odious to the nation, and give an nies were settled at the expense of Britain, ill impression of us in the minds of other European powers, having represented us as unjust and ungrateful in the highest degree; asserting, on every occasion, that the colonies were settled at the expense of Britain; that they were, at the expense of the same, protected in their infancy; that they now ungratefully and unjustly refuse to contribute to their own protection, and the common defence of the nation; that they intend an abolition of the navigation acts; and that they are fraudulent in their commercial dealings, and propose to cheat their creditors in Britain, by avoiding the payment of their of private men and bodies of men, our anjust debts;

it is a known fact that none of the twelve united colonies were settled, or even discovered, at the expense of England. Henry VII., indeed, granted a commission to Sebastian Cabot, a Venetian, and his sons to sail into western seas for the discovery of new countries; but it was to be "suis corum propriis sumptibus et expensis," at their own cost and charges. They discovered, but soon slighted and neglected these northern territories; which were, after more than a hundred years' dereliction, purchased of the natives, and settled at the charge and by the labor cestors, who came over hither for that pur-And as by frequent repetitions these pose. But our adversaries have never groundless assertions and malicious cal- been able to produce any record that ever umnies may, if not contradicted and the Parliament or government of England refuted, obtain further credit, and be was at the smallest expense on these acinjurious throughout Europe to the repu- counts; on the contrary, there exists on tation and interest of the Confederate colo- the journals of Parliament a solemn nies, it seems proper and necessary to declaration in 1642 (only twenty-two examine them in our own just vindication. years after the first settlement of the With regard to the first, that the colo- Massachusetts colony, when, if such ex-

pense to the state."

New York is the only colony in the came of us. founding of which England can pretend effectually, provided for and supported.

fant settlements for a century after our was thought necessary to have a frigate cumstances, when at her instance our only protection; while we were neg- themselves to do the utmost in their com-

pense had ever been incurred, some of the lected by the English government; which members must have known and remem- either thought us not worth its care, or, bered it), "that these colonies had been having no good will to some of us, on acplanted and established without any ex- count of our different sentiments in religion and politics, was indifferent what be-

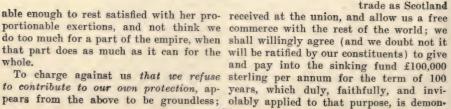
On the other hand, the colonies have to have been at any expense, and that was not been wanting to do what they could only the charge of a small armament to in every war for annoying the enemies of take it from the Dutch, who planted it. Britain. They formerly assisted her in But to retain this colony at the peace, an- the conquest of Nova Scotia. In the war other at that time fully as valuable, before last they took Louisburg, and put planted by private countrymen of ours, it into her hands. She made her peace was given up by the crown to the Dutch with that strong fortress by restoring it in exchange—viz., Surinam, now a wealthy to France, greatly to their detriment. In sugar colony in Guiana, and which, but the last war, it is true, Britain sent a for that cession, might still have remained fleet and army, who acted with an equal in our possession. Of late, indeed, Brit- army of ours, in the reduction of Canada, ain has been at some expense in planting and perhaps thereby did more for us, two colonies, Georgia and Nova Scotia, than we in our preceding wars had done but those are not in our confederacy; and for her. Let it be remembered, however, the expense she has been at in their name that she rejected the plan we formed in has chiefly been in grants of sums un- the Congress at Albany, in 1754, for our necessarily large, by way of salaries to own defence, by a union of the colonies; officers sent from England, and in jobs to a union she was jealous of, and therefriends, whereby dependants might be pro- fore chose to send her own forces; othervided for; those excessive grants not wise her aid to protect us was not wanted. being requisite to the welfare and good And from our first settlement to that government of the colonies, which good time, her military operations in our favor government (as experience in many in- were small, compared with the advantages stances of other colonies has taught us) she drew from her exclusive commerce may be much more frugally, and full as with us. We are, however, willing to give full weight to this obligation; and, With regard to the second assertion, as we are daily growing stronger, and our that these colonies were protected in their assistance to her becomes of more iminfant state by England, it is a notorious portance, we should with pleasure emfact, that, in none of the many wars with brace the first opportunity of showing our the Indian natives, sustained by our in- gratitude by returning the favor in kind.

But, when Britain values herself as afarrival, were ever any troops or forces fording us protection, we desire it may of any kind sent from England to assist be considered that we have followed her us; nor were any forts built at her ex- in all her wars, and joined with her at pense, to secure our seaports from for- our own expense against all she thought eign invaders; nor any ships of war sent fit to quarrel with. This she has required to protect our trade till many years after of us; and would never permit us to our first settlement, when our commerce keep peace with any power she declared became an object of revenue, or of advanher enemy; though by separate treaties tage to British merchants; and then it we might have done it. Under such cirin some of our ports, during peace, to give made nations our enemies, we submit it weight to the authority of custom-house to the common-sense of mankind, whether officers, who were to restrain that com- her protection of us in those wars was merce for the benefit of England. Our not our just due, and to be claimed of own arms, with our poverty, and the care right, instead of being received as a favor? of a kind Providence, were all this time And whether, when all the parts exert

mon defence, and in annoying the common but we further declare it to be absolutely enemy, it is not as well the parts that false; for it is well known, that we ever protect the whole, as the whole that pro- held it as our duty to grant aids to the tects the parts? The protection then has crown, upon requisition, towards carrybeen proportionately mutual. And when- ing on its wars; which duty we have ever the time shall come that our abilities cheerfully complied with, to the utmost may as far exceed hers as hers have ex- of our abilities, insomuch that prudent

ceeded ours, we hope we shall be reason- and grateful acknowledgments thereof by

King and Parliament appear on the records. But, Britain has enjoyed a most gainful monopoly of our commerce; the same, with our maintaining the dignity of the King's representative in each colony, and all our own separate establishments of government, civil and military; has ever hitherto been deemed an equivalent for such aids as might otherwise be expected from us in time of peace. And we hereby declare that on a reconciliation with Britain, we shall not only continue to grant aids in time of war, as aforesaid; but whenever she shall think fit to abolish her monopoly, and give us the same privileges





FRANKLIN IN FRENCH SOCIETY.

strably more than sufficient to extinguish its capital, the fine city of Dresden! An all her present national debt; since it will example we hope no provocation will inin that time amount, at legal British in- duce us to imitate. terest, to more than £230,000,000.

be advised by us to confirm it solemnly 1909. by laws of their own, which, once made, the crown.

Houses of Parliament.

Franklin, SAMUEL RHOADS, naval offi-But if Britain does not think fit to ac- cer; born in York, Pa., Aug. 25, 1825; cept this proposition, we, in order to re- was appointed midshipman Feb. 18, 1841; move her groundless jealousies; that we was promoted to passed midshipman, Aug. aim at independence and an abolition of 10, 1847; master, April 18, 1855; lieutenthe navigation act (which hath in truth ant, Sept. 4, 1855; lieutenant-commander, never been our intention), and to avoid Sept. 26, 1866; captain, Aug. 13, 1872; all future disputes about the right of commodore, Dec. 15, 1880; and rear-admaking that and other acts for regulating miral, Jan. 24, 1885; and was retired in our commerce, do hereby declare ourselves 1887. Most of his forty-six years of serready and willing to enter into a covenant vice was spent at sea. During both the with Britain, that she shall fully possess, Mexican and Civil wars he was active in enjoy, and exercise the right, for 100 the most important operations. He was years to come; the same being bona fide president of the international marine used for the common benefit; and, in case Conference, and is author of Memories of such agreement, that every Assembly of a Rear-Admiral. He died Feb. 24.

Franklin, WILLIAM, royal governor; cannot be repealed without the assent of born in Philadelphia in 1729, only son of Benjamin Franklin. It is not known who The last charge, that we are dishonest his mother was. About a year after his traders, and aim at defrauding our credit- birth Franklin was married, took his child ors in Britain, is sufficiently and autheninto his own house, and brought him up as tically refuted by the solemn declarations his son. He held a captain's commission of the British merchants to Parliament in the French War (1744-48). From 1754 (both at the time of the Stamp Act and to 1756 he was comptroller of the colonial in the last session), who bore ample tespost-office, and clerk to the Provincial timony to the general good faith and fair Assembly. He went to London with his dealing of the Americans, and declared father in 1757, and was admitted to the their confidence in our integrity; for bar in 1758. In 1762 he was appointed which we refer to their petitions on the governor of the province of New Jersey, journals of the House of Commons. And remaining loyal to the crown when the we presume we may safely call on the Revolution broke out, and in January, body of the British tradesmen, who have 1776, a guard was put over him at his had experience of both, to say, whether residence at Perth Amboy. He gave his they have not received much more punct-parole that he would not leave the provual payment from us, than they generally ince. In June (1776) he called a meeting have from the members of their own two of the legislature of New Jersey, for which offence, defiance of public opinion, he was On the whole of the above it appears arrested and sent to Connecticut, where that the charge of ingratitude towards the for more than two years he was strictly mother-country, brought with so much guarded, when, in November, 1778, he confidence against the colonies, is totally was exchanged. He remained in New without foundation; and that there is York, and was active as president of the much more reason for retorting that Board of Associated Loyalists until 1782, charge on Britain, who, not only never when he sailed for England, where he was contributes any aid, nor affords, by an allowed by the government \$9,000 and a exclusive commerce, any advantages to pension of \$4,000 a year. His father Saxony, her mother-country; but no willed him lands in Nova Scotia and forlonger since than in the last war, without gave him all his debts, nothing more. In the least provocation, subsidized the King his will, Dr. Franklin observed concerning of Prussia while he ravaged that mother- this son, from whom he was estranged: country, and carried fire and sword into "The part he acted against me in the

#### FRANKLIN

late war, which is of public notoriety, He was in the hottest of the fight at Bull of." He died in England Nov. 17, 1813.



WILLIAM BUEL FRANKLIN.

engineer service, he was actively engaged General Stanley saving his train from when the war with Mexico broke out. He seizure by Forrest after a sharp fight with served on the staff of General Taylor at the guerilla chief. At Franklin, Schofield the battle of Buena Vista, and was bre- disposed his troops in a curved line south vetted first lieutenant. Serving as Profess- and west of the town, his flanks resting or of Natural and Experimental Philos- on the Harpeth River. He cast up a line ophy at West Point for four years, he of light intrenchments along his entire occupied the same chair, and that of Civil front. His cavalry, with Wood's division, Engineering, in the New York City Free were posted on the north bank of the river, Academy, in 1852. In May, 1861, he was and Fort Granger, on a bluff, commanded appointed colonel of the 12th Infantry, the gently rolling plain over which Hood and in July was assigned the command must advance in a direct attack. Schoof a brigade in Heintzelman's division. field had about 18,000 men.

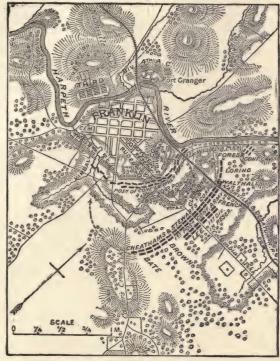
will account for my leaving him no more Run; was promoted brigadier-general of of an estate he endeavored to deprive me volunteers in September, and appointed to the command of a division of the Army Franklin, WILLIAM BUEL, military of- of the Potomac. Franklin did excellent ficer; born in York, Pa., Feb. 27, 1823, service in the campaign of the Virginia graduated at West Point in 1843. In the Peninsula, and on July 4, 1862, was promoted to major - general, He served under McClelland in Maryland, and under Burnside at Fredericksburg, and in 1863 was assigned to the Department of the Gulf, under Banks. In March, 1865, he was brevetted major-general in the regular army, and, resigning in March, 1866, engaged in manufacturing and engineering. In 1889 he was United States commissioner-general for the Paris Exposition.

> Franklin, BATTLE OF. General Thomas had sent General Schofield southward to confront Hood's invasion of Tennessee in 1864, and he took post south of Duck River, hoping to fight the invaders there. But two divisions under A. J. Smith, coming from Missouri, had not arrived, and Schofield fell back, first to Columbia, and then to Franklin, not far below Nashville,



BATTLE-FIELD OF FRANKLIN

#### FRANKLIN-FRANKLIN STOVE



MAP OF THE BATTLE OF FRANKLIN.

erates fell fiercely upon Schofield's centre, warming and for sav-composed of the divisions of Ruger and ing fuel. He refused Cox, about 10,000 strong. Their sudden the offer of a patent appearance was almost a surprise. Scho- for it by the governor field was at Fort Granger, and the battle, of Pennsylvania, as he on the part of the Nationals, was con- held that, as we profit ducted by General Stanley. By a furious by the inventions of charge Hood hurled back the Union adothers, so we should vance in utter confusion upon the main freely give what we THE FRANKLIN STOVE. line, when that, too, began to crumble. may for the comfort upon the intrenchments.

to break and fly, when Stanley rode for- required a different kind of stove.

ward and ordered Opdyke to advance with his brigade. Swiftly they charged the Confederate columns and drove them back. Conrad, close by, gave assistance. The works and the guns were recovered; 300 prisoners and ten battleflags were captured; and the Union line was restored, and not again broken, though Hood hurled strong bodies of men against it. The struggle continued until long after dark; it was almost midnight when the last shot was fired. advantage was with the Nationals. The result was disastrous to Hood. His men were dispirited, and he lost 6,253 soldiers, of whom 1,750 were killed and 702 made prisoners. Schofield's loss was 2,326, of whom 180 were killed and 1,104 missing. The Nationals withdrew from Franklin a little after midnight, and fell back to Nashville.

Franklin Stove. The first iron fireplace for heating rooms was invented by Dr. Benjamin Franklin about 1740, and

o'clock on the afternoon of Nov. 30, 1864, is known as the "Franklin Stove" to this Hood advanced to the attack with all his day. It is an open fireplace constructed force. A greater part of his cavalry, of iron, and portable, so that it may be under Forrest, was on his right, and the used in any room with a chimney. It remainder were on his left. The Confed- was made for the purpose of better



A strong position on a hill was carried by of our fellow-men. He gave his models the Confederates, where they seized eight to Robert Grace, one of his early friends guns. They forced their way within the in London, who had an iron-foundry, and second line and planted a Confederate flag he made much money by casting these stoves. They were in general use in all All now seemed lost to the Nationals, the rural districts of the country for who, as their antagonists were preparing many years, or until anthracite coal began to follow up their victory, seemed about to take the place of wood as fuel and

#### FRASER-FREDERICKSBURG

1 025 073

Fraser, Simon, military officer; born in Scotland, in 1729; served with distinction the north bank of the Potomac River in in Germany, and was appointed a brig- Maryland, 50 miles below Fort Cumberadier-general in the British army by land; erected in 1755-56. Governor Carleton, Sept. 6, 1776. He and died on Oct. 7, following.

Fraternal Organizations. United States and Canada in 1900 was

about as follows:

Odd Fellows

Odd Fellows	1,025,073
Freemasons	896,830
Modern Woodmen of America	547,625
Knights of Pythias	492,506
Ancient Order of United Workmen.	410,000
Improved Order of Red Men	236,702
Knights of the Maccabees	227,936
Royal Arcanum	205,628
Junior Order of United American	
Mechanics	183,508
Foresters of America	175,569
Independent Order of Foresters	170,000
Woodmen of the World	114,643
Ancient Order of Hibernians of	,
America	104,869
Benevolent and Protective Order	
of Elks	75,000
Knights of the Golden Eagle	70,000
Knights of Honor	62,173
Ladies' Catholic Benevolent Asso-	,
ciation	59,821
National Union	58,000
Improved Order of Heptasophs	55,668
Knights and Ladies of Honor	53,000
Order of United American Me-	00,000
chanics	49,189
Catholic Benevolent Legion	44,000
Ancient Order of Foresters	38,098
Tribe of Ben Hur	36,429
Sons of Temperance	34,614
Independent Order of B'nai B'rith.	31,750
New England Order of Protection.	29,688
Knights of Malta	27,000
Catholic Knights of America	23,200
United Order of Pilgrim Fathers.	22,901
Royal Templars of Temperance	22,718
B'rith Abraham Order	19,487
* Order of Chosen Friends	17,533
United Ancient Order of Druids	16,782
Irish Catholic Benevolent Union	14.095
American Legion of Honor	13,107
Smaller organizations not re-	
ported	54,913
ported	

\* Disbanded in 1900.

Frazier's Farm. BATTLE OF. GLENDALE, BATTLE OF.

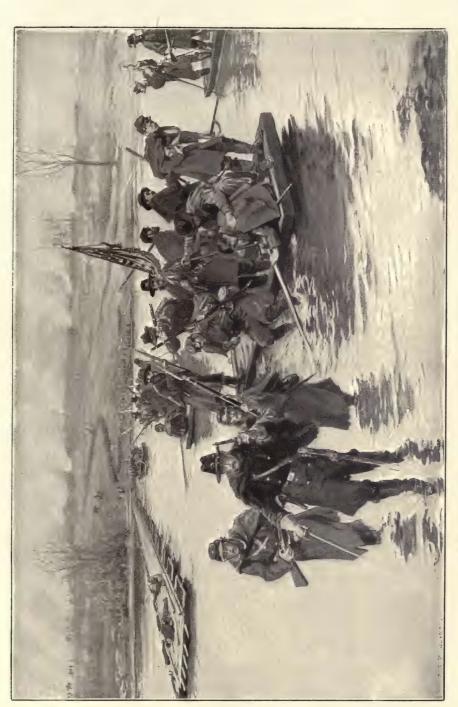
Frederick, Fort, a protective work on

Fredericksburg, BATTLE AT. Lee's gained a victory over the Americans at evacuation of Maryland after the battle on Hubbardton in July, 1777, and was shot Autietam Creek occurred on Sept. 19-20, by one of Morgan's riflemen in the first 1862. Lee rested a few days on the Virbattle on Bemis's Heights, Sept. 19, 1777, ginia side of the Potomac, and then marched leisurely up the Shenandoah Val-According ley. McClellan did not pursue, but, after to reports of the supreme bodies of these twice calling for reinforcements, he deorganizations the membership of the prin- clared his intention to stand where he was, cipal fraternal organizations in the on the defensive, and "attack the enemy should he attempt to recross into Maryland." The government and the loyal people, impatient of delay, demanded an immediate advance. On Oct. 6 the President instructed McClellan to "cross the Potomac and give battle to the enemy, or drive him South. Your army must now move," he said, "while the roads are good." Twenty-four days were spent in correspondence before the order was obeyed, Mc-Clellan complaining of a lack of men and supplies to make it prudent to move forward. At length, when October had nearly passed by and Lee's army was thoroughly rested and reorganized, and communications with Richmond were re-established, the Army of the Potomac began to cross the river (Oct. 26), 100,000 strong. The Nationals were led on the east side of the Blue Ridge, but failed to strike the retreating Confederates over the mountain in flank or to get ahead of them; and Lee pushed Longstreet's troops over the Blue Ridge to Culpeper Court - house, between the Army of the Potomac and Richmond, ready to dispute the advance of the Nationals. Quick and energetic movements were now necessary to sever and defeat, in detail. Lee's army.

On Nov. 5 McClellan was relieved of command, and General Burnside was put in his place. A sense of responsibility made the latter commander exceedingly cautious. Before he moved he endeavored to get his 120,000 men well in hand. Aquia Creek was made his base of supplies, and he moved the army towards Fredericksburg on Nov. 10. Sumner led the movement down the left bank of the Rappahannock. By the 20th a greater portion of Burnside's forces were opposite Fredericksburg, and their cannon com-

430

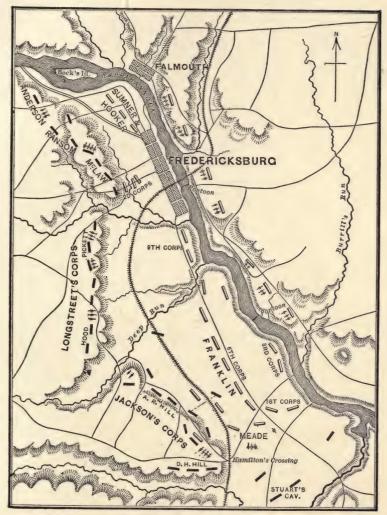
.... 5,722,016



THE BATTLE OF FREDERICKSBURG. VOLUNTEERS CROSSING THE RIVER



# FREDERICKSBURG, BATTLE AT



MAP OF BATTLE OF FREDERICKSBURG.

federate troops. Lee's army, ericksburg, each wing resting upon the camped about 2 miles below.

manded the town. Sumner demanded the Rappahannock, its right at Port Royal surrender of the city (Nov. 21). It was and its left 6 miles above the city. Ponrefused. The bridges had been destroyed, toons for the construction of bridges A greater portion of the inhabitants now across the Rappahannock were not refled, and the town was occupied by Conceived by Burnside until the first week in 80,000 December. Then 60,000 National troops strong, was upon and near the Heights of under Sumner and Hooker lay in front of Fredericksburg by the close of November, Fredericksburg, with 150 cannon, comand had planted strong batteries there. manded by General Hunt. The corps of The army lay in a semicircle around Fred- Franklin, about 40,000 strong, was en-

## FREDERICKSBURG, BATTLE AT

On the morning of Dec. 11 the engineers of the 12th a greater portion of the Nawent quietly to work to construct five tional army occupied Fredericksburg, and pontoon bridges for the passage of the on the morning of the 18th made a simul-National army. Sharp-shooters assailed taneous assault all along the line. The the engineers. The heavy ordnance of Confederates, with 300 cannon, were' the Nationals on Stafford Heights opened well posted on the heights and ready for upon the town, set it on fire, and drove action. The battle was begun by a part out many troops. The sharp-shooters re- of Franklin's corps, Meade's division, supmained. They were dislodged by a party ported by Gibbon's, with Doubleday's in that crossed the river in boats, the reserve. Meade soon silenced a Confedbridges were rebuilt, and by the evening erate battery, but very soon a terrible



THE ATTACK ON FREDERICKSBURG.

#### FREDERICKSBURG-FREEDMEN

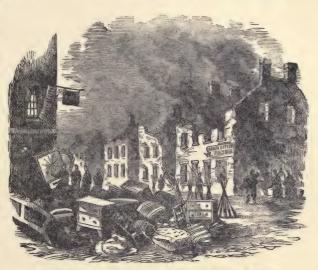
storm of shells and canister-shot, at near yield. Hooker sent 4,000 men in the track range, fell upon him. He pressed on, and of French, Hancock, and Howard, to atthree of the assailing batteries were tack with bayonets only. withdrawn. Jackson's advance line, under hurled back by terrific volleys of rifle-A. P. Hill, was driven back, and 200 balls, leaving 1,700 of their number prosmen made prisoners, with several battle- trate on the field. Night soon closed the flags as trophies. Meade still pressed awful conflict, when the Army of the on, when a fierce assault by Early com- Potomac had 15,000 less of effective men pelled him to fall back. Gibbon, who than it had the day before. Burnside, incame up, was repulsed, and the shattered tent on achieving a victory, proposed to forces fled in confusion; but the pursuers send his old corps, the 9th, against the were checked by General Birney's division fatal barrier (a stone wall) on Marye's of Stoneman's corps. The Nationals could Hill, but Sumner dissuaded him, and, on

right, strongly menaced the Union left. Finally, Reynolds, with reinforcements, pushed back the Confederate right to the Massaponax, where the contest continued until dark. Meanwhile. Couch's corps had occupied the city, with Wilcox's between his and Franklin's. At noon Couch attacked the Confederate front with great vigor. Kimball's brigade, of French's division, led, Hancock's following. Longstreet was posted on Marye's Hill, just back of the town. Upon his troops the Nationals fell heavily, while missiles from the Confederate cannon made great lanes through their ranks.

back, shattered and broken, nearly one-half neck, with all his guns, taking up his of his command disabled. Hancock ad- pontoon bridges. Then the Confederates vanced, and his brigades fought most vig- re-occupied Fredericksburg. orously. In fifteen minutes, Hancock, also, was driven back. Of 5,000 veterans See MILTON, JOHN. whom he led into action, 2,013 had tained.

French and Hancock; so, also, did those publications include Philadelphia and its of Sturgis and Getty. Finally, Hooker Manufactures; History of American Mancrossed the river with three divisions. ufactures; Leading Pursuits and Leading He was so satisfied with the hopelessness Men, etc. of any further attacks upon the strong Freedmen, the former slaves who were position of the Confederates, that he emancipated during the American Civil begged Burnside to desist. He would not War.

These were not advance, for Stuart's cavalry, on Lee's the 14th and 15th, his troops were with-



SCENE IN FREDERICKSBURG ON THE MORNING OF DEC. 12, 1862.

After a brief struggle, French was thrown drawn to the north side of the Rappahan-

Free Commonwealth, PLAN FOR A.

Freedley, EDWIN TROXELL, author; fallen, and yet the struggle was main- born in Philadelphia, Pa., July 28, 1827; studied law at Harvard College in 1845; Howard's division came to the aid of removed to Philadelphia in 1851.

ш.-2 в

## FREEDMEN'S BUREAU-FREEDOM OF A CITY

Freedmen's Bureau. Early in 1865 Congress established a Bureau of Freedmen, Refugees, and Abandoned Lands, attached to the War Department; and early in May GEN. OLIVER O. HOWARD (q. v.) appointed commissioner. He appointed eleven assistant commissioners, all army officers; namely-for the District of Columbia, Gen. John Eaton, Jr.; Virginia, Col. O. Brown; North Carolina, Col. E. Whittlesey; South Carolina and Georgia, Gen. R. Sexton; Florida, Col. T. W. Osborne; Alabama, Gen. W. Swayne; Louisiana, first the Rev. T. W. Conway, and then Gen. A. Baird; Texas, Gen. E. M. Gregory; Mississippi, Col. S. Thomas; Kentucky and Tennessee, Gen. C. B. Fisk, Missouri and Arkansas, Gen. J. W. Sprague. The bureau took under its charge the freedmen, the refugees, and the abandoned lands in the South, for the purpose of protecting the freedmen and the refugees in their rights, and returning the lands to their proper owners. To make the operations of the bureau more efficient an act was passed (Feb. 19, 1866) for enlarging its powers. President Johnson interposed his veto, but it became a law. The bureau was disof the educational supervision, which remained in force by act of Congress until July 1, 1870.

Freedom of a City. The conferring of all the privileges of a citizen upon a stranger, or one not entitled to such privileges because of non-residence, is an ancient way of honoring one for meritorious services. When the eminent lawver of Pennsylvania, Andrew Hamilton, had ably defended the liberty of the press in the case of John Peter Zenger (q. v.), the corporation of the city of New York conferred the freedom of the city upon him. The certificate of such honor is usually enclosed in a gold box, bearing on the underside of the lid an inscription indicative of the event. The following is a copy of the certificate and of the Independence and sovereignty of freedom which the corporation of the city of New York gave to GEN. JACOB Brown (q. v.) after the battles of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane, in the summer of 1814:

"To all to whom these presents shall come, De Witt Clinton, Esq., Mayor, and the Aldermen of the city of New York, send greeting: At a meeting of the Common Council, held at the Common Council chamber in the City Hall of the city of New York, the following resolutions were unanimously agreed to:

"'Whereas, the Corporation of the city entertains the most lively sense of the late brilliant achievements of Gen. Jacob Brown on the Niagara frontier, considering them as proud evidences of the skill and intrepldity of the hero of Chippewa and his brave companions in arms, and affording ample proof of the superior valor of our



GENERAL BROWN'S GOLD BOX.

continued Aug. 3, 1868, with the exception hardy farmers over the veteran legions of the enemy, Resolved, that, as a tribute of respect to a gallant officer and his intrepid associates, who have added such lustre to our arms, the freedom of the city of New York be presented to Gen. Jacob Brown, that his portrait be obtained and placed in the gallery of portraits belonging to this city, and that the thanks of this corporation be tendered to the officers and men under his command.' Know ye that Jacob Brown, Esquire, is admitted and allowed a freeman and a citizen of the said city, to have, to hold, to use, and enjoy the freedom of the city, to-gether with all the benefits, privileges, franchises, and immunities whatsoever granted or belonging to the said city. By order of the In testimony whereof mayor and aldermen. the said mayor and aldermen have caused the seal of the said city to be hereunto affixed. Witness: De Witt Clinton, Esquire, Mayor, the fourth day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifteen, of the United States the thirty-ninth. "DE WITT CLINTON."

> This form of honor has been bestowed but seldom in the United States; in Europe, and especially in England and Scotland, it is frequently granted.

## FREEDOM OF SPEECH-FREE NEGROES

Freedom of Speech. The first amend- These grand lodges are in full affiiation the privilege of making their grievances of the supreme council. known to the national government. This

JOY, ELIJAH PARISH.

in Sandwich, Mass., in 1800; was ordained lina passed an act prohibiting emancipa-

ization of which there is no certain in- alarms of insurrection in Virginia (1799 formation as to the time of its intro- and 1801), and in 1805 the freedom of duction into the United States. According emancipation, allowed by an act in 1782, to many masonic writers a provincial was substantially taken away, by a provigrand lodge (St. John's) and also a sion that, thenceforward, emancipated Mass., by Henry Price on July 30, 1733. after obtaining their freedom should be Benjamin Franklin, who is supposed to apprehended and sold into slavery for have been initiated in England, published the benefit of the poor of the county. the masonic constitution in 1734; and Overseers of the poor, binding out black or during the same year Henry Price was mulatto orphans as apprentices, were for-constituted grand master over all North bidden to require their masters to teach America. On Nov. 4, 1752, George Wash- them reading, writing, and arithmetic, as ington became a member of the order and in the case of white orphans; and free on Aug. 4, 1753, was made a master blacks coming into the State were to be United States was built in Philadelphia in The legislature of Kentucky in 1808 1754. The returns of the grand lodges passed a law that free negroes coming of the United States and British America into that State should give security to for 1899-1900 were as follows: Whole depart within twenty days, and on failure number of members, 857,577; raised, 46,- to do so should be sold for one year, the 175; admissions and restorations, 21,325; same process to be repeated, if, at the end withdrawals, 16,603; expulsions and sus- of the year, they should be found in the pensions, 597; suspensions for non-pay- State twenty days afterwards. This law ment of dues, 16,844; deaths, 13,507. Gain remained in force until the breaking-out in membership over preceding year, 21,028. of the Civil War.

ment to the national Constitution, rati- with the English grand lodge, of which fied in December; 1791, after forbidding the Duke of Connaught is the grand Congress to make any law respecting an master, and the grand lodges of Ireland, establishment of religion, or prohibiting Scotland, Cuba, Peru, South Australia, the free exercise thereof, says, "or New South Wales, Victoria, and Mexico, abridging the freedom of speech or of the and also with the masons of Germany and press; or the right of the people to peace- Austria. They are not in affiliation and ably assemble, and to petition the govern- do not correspond with the masons under ment for a redress of grievances." This the jurisdiction of the grand orient of secures the invaluable right of utterance France; they, however, affiliate with and of opinions, and reserves to all citizens recognize masons under the jurisdiction

Free Negroes. The alarm expressed in is a privilege of American citizenship in debates on the act prohibiting the slavestriking contrast with European methods, trade, in 1809, because of the increase and and one that has been abused but seldom. influence of free negroes, was manifested Freedom of the Press, The. See Love- in the legislation of several States immediately afterwards. Indeed, such fears Freeman, Frederick, clergyman; born had existed earlier. In 1796 North Caropastor of the Presbyterian Church in tion, except for meritorious services, and Plymouth, Mass., in 1823; subsequently by allowance of the county courts. South took orders in the Protestant Episcopal Carolina had passed a similar act in 1800; Church. Among his works are a History also another act the same year, declaring of Cape Cod; Annals of Barnstable it unlawful for any number of free ne-County; Genealogy of the Freeman groes, mulattoes, or mestizoes to assemble Family, etc. He died in Sandwich, Mass., together, even though in the presence of white persons, "for mental instruction or Freemasonry, a secret fraternal organ-religious worship." There had been two private lodge were established at Boston, slaves remaining in the State one year The first masonic hall in the sent back to the places whence they came.

#### FREE POSTAGE-FREE-THINKERS

Free Postage. LEGE.

Territories. It was an outgrowth of the historical Republican party in 1856, when LIBERTY PARTY (q. v.) of 1846. The im- the Free-soilers, as a distinct party, dismediate cause of its organization was the appeared. acquisition of new territory at the close of the war with Mexico, which would, if BARGO. not prevented, become slave territory. In vided, that there shall be neither slavery tracized, and hence it is that, even in nor involuntary servitude in any Territhis day, Franklin and Jefferson are someshall hereafter be acquired by or annexed opposers of the Christian religion), a the House, but failed in the Senate; and theology of the day. The first American in the next session it was defeated in free-thinker was Jeremiah Dummer, for "Wilmot Proviso."

Vice-President, who received a popular cloud.

See Franking Privi- vote of 157,000. The compromise measures of 1850, and the virtual repeal of Free School System. See EDUCATION, the MISSOURI COMPROMISE (q. v.) in the ELEMENTARY; MANUAL TRAINING SCHOOLS. act for the creation of the Territories of Free-soil Party, a political party Kansas and Nebraska in 1854, greatly infounded in 1848 upon the principle of the creased the strength of the Free-soil non-extension of the slave system in the party, and it formed the nucleus of the

Free Ships, Free Goods.

Free-thinkers. The freedom of thought a bill appropriating money for the nego- and expression on theological subjects tiation of peace with Mexico, submitted which now happily prevails did not to Congress in 1846, DAVID WILMOT exist in the eighteenth century. Then (q. v.), a Democratic member from Penn- a person who openly opposed the acsylvania, offered an amendment, "Pro- cepted tenets of orthodoxy was ostory on the continent of America which times spoken of as infidels (that is, to the United States by virtue of this charge cruelly unjust. They were simply appropriation, or in any other manner, ex- free-thinkers, men who indulged in the cept for crime," etc. It was carried in exercise of reason in dealing with the both branches. This was the famous many years colonial agent in England of Connecticut, and author of the Defence Resolutions to this effect were offered in of the New England Charters. Franklin both the Democratic and Whig conven-tions in 1846, but were rejected. A con-sequence of such rejection was a consid-mer did, the supernatural origin of the erable secession of prominent men, and Christian religion. Franklin was no propmany others, from both parties, especially agandist of his peculiar theological views. in Massachusetts, New York, and Ohio. He thought religion necessary for the good In New York the seceding Democrats of individuals and society, ostensibly adwere called "BARNBURNERS"  $(q.\ v.)$  and hered to the Church of England, and never the two classes of seceders combined were countenanced attacks upon current religcalled "Free-soilers." The two combined, ious ideas. The first work of a free-and at a convention held at Buffalo, thinker published in America was Ethan Aug. 9, 1848, they formed the Free-soil Allen's Oracles of Religion. From pasparty. The convention was composed of sages in his Notes on Virginia, published delegates from all the free-labor States, in London, 1787, it is evident that Jefferson and from Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, was of similar mind in many things, yet and the District of Columbia. They nominated MARTIN VAN BUREN (q. v.) for the Christian religion were similar to President of the United States, and those of Franklin. Paine was of an en-Charles Francis Adams (q. v.) for Vice-tirely different stamp. He made attacks President. The ticket received a popular upon the Christian religion, and nothing anti-slavery vote of 291,000, but did not seemed too sacred in the later years receive a single electoral vote. The Free- of his life to escape the wrath of his soil Convention at Pittsburg in 1852 nompen. His attack upon Washington, and irated John P. Hale  $(q.\ v.)$  for Presihis scoffing essay against Christianity, dent, and George W. Julian  $(q.\ v.)$  for left his otherwise bright name under a

Free Thought. On the general subject tacks; for they were unable to meet even Goldwin Smith's views.

which commenced at the Reformation.

dents of the mediæval system.

a partial triumph under William III.

The Church of Rome, to meet the storm of the Reformation, reorganized herself at the discovery of Darwin. the Council of Trent on lines practically the belief that man was a distinct cretraced for her by the Jesuit. Papal autocracy was strengthened at the expense of an immortal soul specially breathed into the episcopate, and furnished at once with him by the author of his being. It showla. That the plenary inspiration of the It showed that instead of a fall of man attestation of its authority upon her.

Of the disintegrating forces criticismwhich Voltaire and the earlier sceptics nipotent designer. received little or no assistance in their at-

of the growth of Free Thought with the supposed testimony of fossils to the special reference to the United States, Flood. It is curious that the bearing of we present a condensation of Professor the Newtonian astronomy on the Biblical cosmography should not have been before perceived; most curious that it The history of religion during the past should have escaped Newton himself. His century may be described as the sequel system plainly contravened the idea which of that dissolution of the mediæval faith made the earth the centre of the universe. with heaven above and hell below it, and At the Reformation Protestantism threw by which the cosmography alike of the off the yoke of pope and priest, priestly Old and the New Testament is pervaded. control over conscience through the con- The first destructive blow from the region fessional, priestly absolution for sin, and of science was perhaps dealt by geology, belief in the magical power of the priest which showed that the earth had been as consecrator of the Host, besides the wor- gradually formed, not suddenly created, ship of the Virgin and the saints, purga- that its antiquity immeasurably transcendtory, relics, pilgrimages, and other inci- ed the orthodox chronology, and that death had come into the world long before Though Protestantism produced a multi- man. Geologists, scared by the echoes of tude of sects, especially in England at the their own teaching, were fain to shelter time of the Commonwealth, hardly any themselves under allegorical interpretaof them were free-thinking or sceptical; tions of Genesis totally foreign to the inthose of any importance, at all events, tentions of the writer; making out the were in some sense dogmatic, and were "days" of Creation to be wons, a veranchored to the inspiration of the Bible, sion which, even if accepted, would not Under the Restoration religious thought have accounted for the entrance of death and controversy slept. The nation was into the world before the creation of weary of those subjects. The liberty for man. Many will recollect the shifts to which men then struggled was political, which science had recourse in its efforts though with political liberty was bound to avoid collision with the cosmogony supup religious toleration, which achieved posed to have been dictated by the Creator to the reputed author of the Pentateuch.

The grand catastrophe, however, was This assailed ation, apart from all other animals, with a guard and a propagandist machinery of ed that he had been developed by a natextraordinary power in the order of Loyo- ural process out of lower forms of life. Bible in the Vulgate version, and includ- there had been a gradual rise, thus cutting ing the Apocrypha, should be reaffirmed away the ground of the Redemption and was a secondary matter, inasmuch as the the Incarnation, the fundamental doctrines Church of Rome holds that it is not she of the orthodox creed. For the hypothesis who derives her credentials from Scrip- of creation generally was substituted that ture, but Scripture which depends for the of evolution by some unknown but natural force.

Not only to revealed or supernatural the higher criticism, as it is the fashion but to natural religion a heavy blow was to call it—has by no means been the only dealt by the disclosure of wasted æons one. Another, and perhaps in recent times and abortive species which seem to prethe more powerful, has been science, from clude the idea of an intelligent and om-

The chief interpreters of science in its

bearing on religion were, in England, law which, if fully carried into effect, Tyndall and Huxley. Tyndall always demust have fearfully darkened life. It character is a being which seems to defy ed into thorough-going liberalism such as conception. The connection of action with we find in Emerson, Thoreau, and the motive, of motive with character and circle of Brook Farm; and afterwards circumstance, is what nobody doubts; into the iconoclasm of Ingersoll. but the precise nature of the connection, only Protestant Church of much imporas it is not subject, like a physical con- tance to which the New World has given nection, to our inspection, defies scrutiny, birth is the Universalist, a natural offand our consciousness, which is our only spring of democratic humanity revolting informant, tells that our agency in some against the belief in eternal fire. Enqualified sense is free.

The all-embracing philosophy of Mr. camp-meetings and sing "Rock of Ages"
Herbert Spencer excludes not only the in the grove under the stars. supernatural but theism in its ordinary The main support of orthodox Protesform. Yet theism in a subtle form may tantism in the United States now is an be thought to lurk in it. "By continu- off-shoot from the old country. It is Methally seeking," he says, "to know, and odism, which, by the perfection of its being continually thrown back with a organization, combining strong ministerial deepened conviction of the impossibility authority with a democratic participaof knowing, we may keep alive the con-tion of all members in the active service sciousness that it is alike our highest of the Church, has so far not only held wisdom and our highest duty to regard its own but enlarged its borders and inthat through which all things exist as creased its power; its power, perhaps, the Unknowable." Unknowableness in it- rather than its spiritual influence, for self excites no reverence, even though it the time comes when the fire of enthusibe supposed infinite and eternal. Noth- asm grows cold and class-meetings lose ing excites our reverence but a person, or their fervor. The membership is mostly at least a moral being.

land in the form of a refugee Protestant- ence; nor has the education of the minism of the most intensely Biblical and the isters hitherto been generally such as to most austere kind. It had, notably in bring them into contact with the argu-Connecticut, a code of moral and social ments of the sceptic.

clared himself a materialist, though no produced in Jonathan Edwards the phione could less deserve the name if it im- losopher of Calvinism, from the meshes of plied anything like grossness or disregard whose predestinarian logic it has been of the higher sentiments. He startled found difficult to escape, though all such the world by his declaration that matter reasonings are practically rebutted by our contained the potentiality of all life, an indefeasible consciousness of freedom of assertion which, though it has been found choice and of responsibility as attendant difficult to prove experimentally, there can thereon. New England Puritanism was be less difficulty in accepting, since we intolerant, even persecuting; but the re-see life in rudimentary forms and in dif-ligious founder and prophet of Rhode Islferent stages of development. Huxley and proclaimed the principles of perfect wielded a trenchant pen and was an un-toleration and of the entire separation of compromising servant of truth. A bitter the Church from the State. The ice of controversy between him and Owen arose New England Puritanism was gradually out of Owen's tendency to compromise. thawed by commerce, non-Puritan immi-He came at one time to the extreme congration from the old country, and social elusion that man was an automaton, influences, as much as by the force of which would have settled all religious intellectual emancipation; though in and moral questions out of hand; but in founding universities and schools it had this he seemed afterwards to feel that in fact prepared for its own ultimate subhe had gone too far. An automaton au- version. Unitarianism was a half-way tomatically reflecting on its automatic house through which Massachusetts passthusiasm unilluminated may still hold its

drawn from a class little exposed to the Religion passed from Old to New Eng- disturbing influences of criticism or sci-

In the United States at the beginning of as happy as anything the Catholic Church trials, scandalous and ineffective.

able to be a church-goer. Anglicanism, burden of tithe and fabrique. pessimistic view of the present world aside their fears. with which the Gospels are instinct: to It was a critical moment for the Cathoattend less exclusively to our future, and lic Church when she undertook to extend more to our present state. Social re-her domain to the American Republic. unions, picnics, and side-shows are grow- She had there to encounter a genius radiing in importance as parts of the church cally opposed to her own. The remnant system. Jonathan Edwards, if he could of Catholic Maryland could do little to now come among his people, would hard-help her on her landing. But she came ly find himself at home.

the nineteenth century there were faint rel- had to show. From fear of New England ics of state churches—churches, that is, rec- Puritanism it had kept its people loyal ognized and protected, though not endowed to Great Britain during the Revolutionary by the state. But there had been little to War. From fear of French atheism it irritate scepticism or provoke it to vio- kept its people loyal to Great Britain lence of any kind, and the transition has during the war with France. It sang accordingly been tranquil. Speculation, Te Deum for Trafalgar. So things were however, has now arrived at a point at till the other day. But then came the which its results in the minds of the Jesuit. He got back, from the subservimore inquiring clergy come into collision ency of the Canadian politicians, the lands with the dogmatic creeds of their churches which he had lost after the conquest and and their ordination tests. Especially the suppression of his order. He supdoes awakened conscience rebel against planted the Gallicans, captured the hierthe ironclad Calvinism of the Westmin- archy, and prevailed over the great Sulster Confession. Hence attempts, hitherto pician Monastery in a struggle for the baffled, to revise the creeds; hence heresy pastorate of Montreal. Other influences have of late been working for change in Who can undertake to say how far re- a direction neither Gallican nor Jesuit. ligion now influences the inner life of Railroads have broken into the rural sethe American people? Outwardly life in clusion which favored the ascendency of the United States, in the Eastern States the priest. Popular education has made at least, is still religious. Churches are some way. Newspapers have increased well maintained, congregations are full, in number and are more read. The peasoffertories are liberal. It is still respect- ant has been growing restive under the Many of partly from its connection with the Eng- the habitants go into the Northern States lish hierarchy, is fashionable among the of the Union for work, and return to wealthy in cities. We note, however, that their own country bringing with them in all pulpits there is a tendency to glide republican ideas. Americans who have from the spiritual into the social, if not been shunning continental union from into the material; to edge away from the dread of French-Canadian popery may lay

in force with the flood of Irish, and after-In French Canada the Catholic Church wards of South German, emigration. How has reigned over a simple peasantry, her far she has been successful in holding own from the beginning, thoroughly sub- these her lieges would be a question difmissive to the priesthood, willing to give ficult to decide, as it would involve a freely of its little store for the build-rather impalpable distinction between ing of churches which tower over the formal membership and zealous attach-hamlet, and sufficiently firm in its faith ment. In America, as in England, rituto throng to the fane of St. Anne Beau- alism has served Roman Catholicism as pré for miracles of healing. She has kept a tender. The critical question was how the habitant ignorant and unprogressive, the religion of the Middle Ages could but made him, after her rule, moral, in- succeed in making itself at home under sisting on early marriage, on remarriage, the roof of a democratic republic, the controlling his habits and amusements animating spirit of which was freedom, with an almost Puritan strictness. Prob- intellectual and spiritual as well as politably French Canada has been as good and ical, while the wit of its people was pro-

jealous as well as strong. The papacy are of course impossible. Nothing is posmay call itself universal; in reality, it is sible but immobility, or reaction such as Italian. During its sojourn in the French that of the syllabus. Dr. Brownson, like dominions the popes were French: other-Hecker, a convert, showed after his con-wise they have been Italians, native or version something of the spirit of free in-domiciled, with the single exception of quiry belonging to his former state, though the Flemish Adrian VI., thrust into the rather in the line of philosophy than in chair of St. Peter by his pupil, Charles that of theology, properly speaking. But V., and by the Italians treated with con-tumely as an alien intruder. The great turned to it and made a perfectly edifymajority of the cardinals always has ing end. been and still is Italian. She has not Such is the position in which at the thrust the intolerance and obscurantism close of the nineteenth century Christendom of the encyclical in the face of the disseems to have stood. Outside the pale of ciples of Jefferson. She has paid all due reason—of reason; we do not say of truth homage to republican institutions, alien -were the Roman Catholic and Eastern though they are to her own spirit, as her Churches; the Roman Catholic Church uniform action in European politics resting on tradition, sacerdotal author-hitherto has proved. She has made little ity, and belief in present miracles; the show of relics. She has abstained from Eastern Church supported by tradition, miracles. The adoration of Mary and sacerdotal authority, nationality, and the the saints, though of course fully main-power of the Czar. Scepticism had not tained, appears to be less prominent. eaten into a church, preserved, like that Compared with the medieval cathedral of Russia, by its isolation and intellectual and its multiplicity of side chapels, al-torpor; though some wild sects had been tars, and images, the cathedral at New generated, and Nihilism, threatening with York strikes one as the temple of a some-destruction the church as well as the what rationalized version. Yet between state, had appeared on the scene. Into the spirit of American nationality, even the Roman Catholic Church scepticism in the most devout Catholic, and that of had eaten deeply, and had detached from the Jesuit or the native liegeman of her, or was rapidly detaching, the intel-Rome, there cannot fail to be an opposi- lect of educated nations, while she seemed tion more or less acute, though it may resolutely to bid defiance to reason by be hidden as far as possible under a deher syllabus, her declaration of papal cent veil. This was seen in the case of infallibility, her proclamation of the im-Father Hecker, who had begun his career maculate conception of Mary. Outside as a Socialist at Brook Farm, and, as a the pale of traditional authority and convert to Catholicism, founded a mission-amenable to reason stood the Protestant ary order, the keynote of which was that churches, urgently pressed by a question "man's life in the natural and secular as to the sufficiency of the evidences of order of things is marching towards free-supernatural Christianity-above all, of dom and personal independence." This its vital and fundamental doctrines: the he described as a radical change, and a fall of man, the incarnation, and the radical change it undoubtedly was from resurrection. The Anglican Church, a the sentiments and the system of Loyola, fabric of policy compounded of Catholi-Condemnation by Rome could not fail to cism without a pope and biblical Prot-follow. Education has evidently been the estantism, was in the throes of a strug-scene of a subterranean conflict between gle between those two elements, largely the Jesuit and the more liberal, or, antiquarian and of little importance comwhat is much the same thing, the more pared with the vital question as to the American section. The American and lib-evidences of revelation and the divinity eral head of a college has been deposed, of Christ. under decorous pretences, it is true, but In the Protestant churches generally still deposed. In the American or any other astheticism had prevailed. Even the most branch of the Roman Catholic Church free- austere of them had introduced church

verbially keen and their nationality was dom of inquiry and advance in thought

### FREE TRADE

tions together.

last long.

The task now imposed on the liegemen no salvation for us but in truth.

art, flowers, and tasteful music; a ten- of reason seems to be that of reviewing dency which, with the increased craving reverently, but freely and impartially, the for rhetorical novelty in the pulpit, seem- evidences both of supernatural Christied to show that the simple Word of God anity and of theism, frankly rejecting and the glad tidings of salvation were what is untenable, and if possible laying losing their power, and that human at-rew and sounder foundations in its place. tractions were needed to bring congrega-To estimate the gravity of the crisis we have only to consider to how great an The last proposal had been that dogma, extent our civilization has hitherto restincluding the belief in the divinity of ed on religion. It may be found that after Christ, having become untenable, should all our being is an insoluble mystery. be abandoned, and that there should be If it is, we can only acquiesce and make formed a Christian Church with a ritual the best of our present habitation; but and sacraments, but without the Chris- who can say what the advance of knowltian creed, though still looking up to edge may bring forth? Effort seems to Christ as its founder and teacher; an or- be the law of our nature, and if continued ganization which, having no definite object and being held together only by inent ken. In any event, unless our inmost dividual fancy, would not be likely to nature lies to us, to cling to the untenable is worse than useless; there can be

#### FREE TRADE

Blaine, which will be found in the ar- America and England respectively? ticle on PROTECTION:

water in such a controversy is an act countrymen, while they were warm with which may wear the appearance of im- the animation of the national contest, rule must be better judged of by deni- forward to me a copy of his most interestthis case, however, it may be said that speaking people." something of reciprocal reproach is implied in the glaring contrast between the upon me, because I had, many years since, legislation of the two countries, apart given utterance to an opinion then and from any argumentative exposition of its now sincerely entertained. I thought, and

Free Trade. William Ewart Gladstone, nature. And where should an Englishseveral times Prime Minister of England, man look for weapons to be used against wrote the following plea for Free Trade, protection, or an American for weapons to which a reply was made by James G. to be wielded in its favor, except in

This sentiment received, during a late Presidential struggle, a lively illustration in practice. An American gentleman, The existing difference of practice be- Mr. N. McKay, of New York, took, actween America and Britain with respect cording to the proverb, the bull by the to free trade and protection of neces- horns. He visited Great Britain, made sity gives rise to a kind of inter- what he considered to be an inspection of national controversy on their respective the employments, wages, and condition of merits. To interfere from across the the people, and reported the result to his pertinence. It is prima facie an intrusion under the doleful titles of Free-Trade by a citizen of one country into the do- Toilers and Starvation Wages for Men mestic affairs of another, which as a and Women. He was good enough to zens than by foreigners. Nay, it may ing tract, and he did me the further honor even seem a rather violent intrusion; for to address to me a letter covering the the sincere advocate of one of the two pamphlet. He challenged an expression systems cannot speak of what he deems of my opinion on the results of free trade to be the demerits of the other otherwise in England and on "the relative value of than in broad and trenchant terms. In free trade and protection to the English-

There was an evident title thus to call

each of the rolling years teaches me more before." And I can state with truth that ter than we now are.

Presidential contest was yet pending. But the Polish peasant. all the agencies in that great election has obtained her victory. Be she the love- said, form the basis of our cheap producliest and most fruitful mother of the tion. So it is desired, as Mr. McKay apwealth of nations, or be she an impostor prises me, to "get some relief from the and a swindler, distinguished from other American government"; by which I swindlers mainly by the vast scale of her understand that he calls for more protecoperations, she no longer stands within tion. For example: I have learned that the august shadow of the election, and turfs are occasionally sent from Ireland she must take her chance in the arena of to America to supply the Irish immigrant discussion as a common combatant, en- with a rude memorial of the country he titled to free speech and to fair treat- was forced to leave, but has not ceased to ment, but to nothing more. So that the love; and that these turfs are dear to his citizens of two countries long friendly, and affectionate patriotism, and have been evidently destined to yet closer friendli- bought by him at prices relatively high. ness, may now calmly and safely pursue an But they are charged (I am told) as argument which, from either of the oppos- unenumerated articles, at 15 per cent. on ing points of view, has the most direct bear- the value. I hope there is no strong turing on the wealth, comfort, and well-being bary interest in America, for I gather of the people on both sides of the water.

has brought me into the field is very prop-ly, raise this, say, to 25. The protecerly made "to the wage-earners of the tive argument, however, at this stage United States." He exhibits the deplo- rather is, How can the capitalist engaged rable condition of the British workingman, in manufacture compete with his British and asks whether our commercial suprem- rival, who obtains labor at half the acy is not upheld at his expense. The price? But this also is to us neither constant tenor of the argument is this: more nor less than the repetition of an High wages by protection, low wages by old and familiar strain. The argument free trade. It is even as the recurring is so plausible that, in the early days of burden of a song. Now, it sometimes our well-known corn-law controversy, it happens that, while we listen to a melody commended itself even to some of the first presented to us as new, the idea gradual- champions of repeal. They pointed out ly arises in the mind, "I have heard this that during the great French war the

and more fixedly to think, that in inter- I have heard this very same melody before; national transactions the British nation nay, that I am familiar with it. It comes for the present enjoys a commercial pri- to us now with a pleasant novelty; but macy; that no country in the world once upon a time we British folk were shows any capacity to wrest it from us, surfeited, nay, almost bored to death, with except it be America; that, if America it. It is simply the old song of our shall frankly adopt and steadily main- squires, which they sang with perfect astain a system of free trade, she will by surance to defend the corn laws, first degrees, perhaps not slow degrees, out- from within the fortress of an unreformed strip us in the race, and will probably Parliament, and then for a good many take the place which at present belongs years more, with their defences fatally to us; but that she will not injure us and fast crumbling before their eyes, after by the operation. On the contrary, she Parliament had been reformed. Mr. Mcwill do us good. Her freedom of trade Kay and protection, now made vocal in will add to our present commerce and our him, terrify the American workman by present wealth, so that we shall be bet-threatening him with the wages of his British comrade, precisely as the English It would have been impertinent in me, landlord coaxed our rural laborers, when and on other grounds impolitic, to accept we used to get our best wheats from Dantthe invitation of Mr. McKay while the zig, by exhibiting the starvation wages of

But there is also a variation in the have now done their work, and protection musical phrase. Our low wages, it is that, to secure high wages to the diggers, The appeal of the champion whose call you would readily, and quite consistent-

trade of our manufacturers was secured edge. My enumeration may be sufficient the cheap bread and cheap labor of the sides doing this, I show (and it is easy) show that their trade was at the time, to and relatively high under protection, have receding. These arguments were made higher, and greatly higher, under free among us, in the alleged interest of labor trade? and of capital, just as they are now employed by you; for America may at pres- wages, that it may not of itself neutralent be said to diet on the cast-off reason- ize all the gifts and favors of nature, ings of English protectionism. They that it does not as a matter of course were so specious that they held the field make a rich country into a poor one until the genius of Cobden recalled us all this may be true, but is nothing to from conventional phrases to natural laws, the point. The true question is whether and until a series of bad harvests (about protection offers us the way to the maxi-1838-41) had shown the British workman mum of attainable wage. This can only that what enhanced the price of his bread be done by raising to the utmost attainhad no corresponding power to raise the able height the fund out of which wages rate of his wages, but distinctively tended and profits alike are drawn. If its tento depress them.

which we have advanced. Like a phono- high wages, not their cause; and is, theregraph of Mr. Edison, the American pro- fore, the enemy, not the friend, of the tectionist simply repeats on his side of classes on whose wages their livelihood often, and long ago, said on ours. Under propositions which I shall endeavor to protection our wages were, on the whole, unfold and to bring home. higher than those of the Continent. of the Continent? Or did it rise steadily American workman (and this is a very been ever known before?

least, of the causes of this most grati- were under protection? fying fact I shall endeavor to acknowl-

by our possession of the sea; but that or may be otherwise. Whether it be ex-when, by the establishment of peace, that haustive or not, the facts will of thembecame an open highway, it was impossi- selves tend to lay upon protectionism the ble for our manufacturers, who had to burden of establishing, by something more pay their workmen wages based upon pro- than mere concomitancy, a casual relatection prices for bread as the first neces- tion between commercial restraint and sary of life, any longer to compete with wages relatively high. But what if, be-Continent. And, in truth, they could that wages which may have been partially a great extent, either stationary or even become both generally and absolutely

That protection may coexist with high dency is not to increase, but to diminish. Let me now mark the exact point to that fund, then protection is a bar to the Atlantic what has been first and depends. This is a first outline of the

Mr. McKay greatly relied upon a repre-Under protection American wages are sentation which he has given as to the higher than those of Great Britain. We rate of wages in England. It is only inthen argued, post hoc, ergo propter hoc. cidental to the main discussion, for the He now argues (just listen to his phono- subject of this paper is not England, but graph), post hoc, ergo propter hoc. But America. Yet it evidently requires to be our experience has proceeded a stage fur- dealt with; and I shall deal with it broadther than that of the American people. ly, though briefly, asking leave to con-Despite the low wages of the Continent, test alike the inferences and the facts we broke down every protective wall and which he presents. My contention on this flooded the country (so the phrase then head will be twofold. First, he has been ran) with the corn and the commodities misled as to the actual rate of wages in of the whole world; with the corn of England. Secondly, the question is not America first and foremost. But did our whether that rate is lower than the rates of wages thereupon sink to the level rate in America, nor even whether the and rapidly to a point higher than had different matter) is always better off than the workman in England. It is, That the American rate of wages is What are English wages now under free higher than ours I concede. Some, at trade, compared with what they formerly

And first, as to the actual rates in par-

English chain-makers, on which he has states at 93°, does not exceed 70°.

of Wigan as a sample.

definite variety of occupations, there are maximum not 1s. 9d., but 2s. Yards such usually some which lie, as it were, out as he estimates at 45 inches wide are forof the stream, and which represent the bidden by by-laws of the local board traditions of a former time, or pecu- issued in 1883, and similar laws issued liarities of circumstance, not yet touched in 1860 require that cottages shall have by that quickening breath of freedom in an open space, at the rear or side, of not trade and labor under which I shall show less than 150 square feet. Barrows are not it to be unquestionable that an over- in use for wheeling coal underground. In whelming proportion of our population a word, so far as the only place I have have found their way to a great and, in- been able to make the subject of examideed, extraordinary improvement. In parnation is concerned, the accuracy of the ticular, we may expect to find a lam-supposed statements of fact is contested entable picture in those cases where hand all along the line by persons on the spot, labor is destined to be supplanted by ma- whom I know to be of the highest trustchinery, but where the transition, though worthiness and authority. at hand, has not yet taken effect. These chain-makers are represented as earning, tion to bring upon the arena evidence of man and wife together, \$4 per week, far higher moment than assertions or Small as is this amount, it would not denials founded upon a few rapid glances have drawn on that account the least of a traveller, even had he not been laden notice in the days when humanity took with a foregone conclusion, or than deits standards from the facts supplied by nials offered against those assertions. So protection. Under the present circum- far as Great Britain is concerned, it is stances, it happens to have attracted obvious enough to what point we should marked attention in Parliament, and else-address our inquiries, if they are to be where, and I believe that it is at this of any serious force in determining by revery time the subject of public inquiry, sults the controversy upon the respective But the true answer to the argument merits of protection and free trade. We from isolated cases is that there is no must endeavor to ascertain the general relation whatever between the condition rate of wages now, in comparison with of this or that small, antiquated, and what it was under the protective system, solitary employment, and the general con- and with constant regard to the cost of dition of our wage-earning population.

It is otherwise, however, with reference modities. Wigan. Employment at this im-

ticular cases to which he has referred, I I am assured, had any existence. The must draw a line between the case of the temperature in Rosebridge mine, which he dwelt, and the case of the great coal wages of men are not 3s. a day, but vary industry, of which he has taken the town from a minimum of 3s. 3d. up to the sum of 4s. 6d. The minimum for women on In an old society like this, with an in- the bank is not 1s., but 1s. 6d., and the

We are, however, happily in a condiliving as exhibited by the prices of com-

And, in order to try the question for portant centre is subject to the economical this country at large, whether free trade currents of the time, and undoubtedly the has been a curse or a blessing to the peofacts it may exhibit must be held to bear ple who inhabit it, I shall repair at once upon the general question of the condition to our highest authority, Mr. Giffen, of of the people. But it so happens that I the board of trade, whose careful and have the best means of obtaining infor-comprehensive disquisitions are before mation about Wigan, and I had better the world, and are known to command, in state at once that I am at issue with a very high degree, the public confidence. Mr. McKay's report upon the facts. The He supplies us with tables which comstatements made by him have doubtless pare the wages of 1833 with those of done their work; but it is still a mat- 1883 in such a way as to speak for the ter of interest to clear up the truth. The principal branches of industry, with the steeple, of which he declares that the exception of agricultural labor. The parish church has been denuted, never, as wages of miners, we learn, have increased

in Staffordshire (which, almost certainly, laborer. He observes that the aggregate is the mining district of lowest incre-proportion of unskilled to skilled labor ment) by 50 per cent. In the great ex- has diminished—a fact which of itself portable manufactures of Bradford and forcibly exhibits the advance of the labor-Huddersfield, the lowest augmentations ing population as a whole. I will not enare 20 and 30 per cent., and in other ter upon details; but his general conclubranches they rise to 50, 83, 100, and sion is this: the improvement is from 70 even to 150 and 160 per cent. The quasi- to 90 per cent. in the wages of unskilled domestic trades of carpenters, bricklayers, non-agricultural labor. And again, comand masons, in the great marts of Glasparing the laborer with the capitalist begow and Manchester, show a mean intween 1843 and 1883, he estimates that, crease of 63 per cent. for the first, 65 while the income from capital has risen in per cent. for the second, and 47 per cent. this country from £190,000,000 to £400,for the third. The lowest weekly wage 000,000, or by 210 per cent., the workingnamed for an adult is 22s. (as against class income, below the standard which en-17s. in 1833), and the highest 36s. tails liability to income-tax, has risen from But it is the relative rate with which £235,000,000 to £620,000,000, or at the rate we have to do; and, as the American of 160 per cent. Within the same period writer appears to contemplate with a pe- the prices of the main articles of popular culiar dread the effect of free trade upon consumption have not increased, but have shipping, I further quote Mr. Giffen on certainly declined. The laborer's charges, the monthly wages of seamen in 1833 except for his abode, have actually diminand 1883, in Bristol, Glasgow, Liverpool, ished as a whole. For his larger houseand London. The percentage of increase, rent he has a better house. To the govsince we have passed from the protective ernment he pays much less than he did, system of the navigation law into free and from the government he gets much trade, is, in Bristol, 66 per cent.; in more; and "the increase of his money Glasgow, 55 per cent.; in Liverpool (for wages corresponds to a real gain." different classes), from 25 per cent. to Such, then, have been the economical re-70 per cent.; and in London, from 45 per sults of free trade as compared with procent. to 69 per cent. Mr. Giffen has tection. Of its political, moral, and sogiven the figures in all the cases where cial results, at least so far as they regard he could be sufficiently certain of exacti- the masses of the people, an account in tude. No such return, at once exact and no way less satisfactory could be given, comprehensive, can be supplied in the were this the proper occasion for entering case of the rural workman. But here on the subject. If it be said that the tale the facts are notorious. We are assured I have told is insufficient, and that wages that there has been a universal rise ought still to rise, this may be so; and (somewhat checked, I fear, by the recent rise I hope they will; but protection had agricultural distress), which Caird and no such tale to tell at all. For the work-other authorities place at 60 per cent. ing population at large it meant stagna-Mr. Giffen apparently concurs; and, so tion, depression, in many cases actual and far as my own personal sphere of obser- daily hunger and thirst, in some unquesvation reaches, I can with confidence con- tionable and even gross degradation. firm the estimate and declare it to be will venture to say that, taking the case moderate. Together with this increase of as a whole, it would be difficult to match pay, there has been a general diminution in history the picture which Great Britain of the hours of work, which Mr. Giffen now presents of progress, achieved main-places at one-fifth. If we make this cor- ly through wise laws, from stinted means rection upon the comparative table, we and positive want towards comfort and shall find that the cases are very few in abundance for the people. which the increment does not range as high as from 50 and towards 100 per for leaving trade to the operation of nat-

Giffen touches the case of the unskilled pose to be incapable of dispute.

With a view to presenting the argument ural laws in the simplest manner, I shall In a later essay, of January, 1886, Mr. begin with some postulates which I sup-

International commerce is based, not countrymen in our view, protection, howmen and regions of aptitudes to produce sary or useful for the sustenance, comfort, and advantage of human life.

If every country produced all commodities with exactly the same degree of facility or cheapness, it would be contrary to common-sense to incur the charge of sending them from one country to another.

But the inequalities are so great that (for example) region A can supply region B with many articles of food, and region B can in return supply region A with many articles of clothing, at such rates that, although in each case the charge of transmission has of necessity been added to the first cost, the respective articles can be sold after importation at a lower rate than if they were home-grown or home-manufactured in the one or the other country respectively.

The relative cost, in each case, of production and transmission, as compared with domestic production, supplies, while all remain untrammelled by state law, a rule, motive, or main-spring of distribution which may be termed natural.

The argument of the free-trader is that the legislator ought never to interfere, or only to interfere so far as imperative fiscal necessity may require it, with this natural law of distribution.

All interference with it by a government in order to encourage some dearer method of production at home, in preference to a cheaper method of production abroad, may fairly be termed artificial. And every such interference means simply a diminution of the national wealth. If region A grows corn at home for 50s. with which region B can supply it at 40s., and region B manufactures cloth at 20s. with which region A can supply it at 15s., the national wealth of each is diminished by the 10s. and the 5s. respectively.

And the capitalists and laborers in each of these countries have so much the less to petition. There were among us, and there divide into their respective shares, in that competition between capital and labor which determines the distribution between sufficiently drawn to resist this inertia by them of the price brought in the market the attraction of raising profit to a maxiby commodities.

upon arbitrary or fanciful considerations, ever dignified by the source from which it but upon the unequal distribution among proceeds, is essentially an invitation to waste, promulgated with the authority of the several commodities which are neces- law. It may be more violent and prohibitory, or it may be less; but, up to the point to which it goes, it is a promise given to dear production to shield it against the competition of cheap production, or given to dearer production to hold it harmless against cheaper; to secure for it a market it could not otherwise hold. and to enable it to exact from the consumer a price which he would not otherwise pay.

Protection says to a producer, Grow this or manufacture that at a greater necessary outlay, though we might obtain it more cheaply from abroad, where it can be produced at a smaller necessary outlay. This is saying, in other words, waste a certain amount of labor and of capital; and do not be afraid, for the cost of your waste shall be laid on the shoulders of a nation which is well able to bear it. much for the waste unavoidably attaching to dearness of production. But there are other and yet worse descriptions of waste, as to which I know not whether America suffers greatly from them, but I know that in this country we suffered from them grievously under the sway of protection. When the barrier erected by a protective duty is so high that no foreigner can overleap it, that duty enables the home manufacturer not only to charge a high price, but to force on the consumer a bad article. Thus, with an extravagant duty on foreign corks, we had for our own use the worst corks in Europe. And vet again, protection causes waste of another kind in a large class of cases. Suppose the natural disadvantages of the home producer to equal 15 per cent., but the protective duty to be 30. But cheapness requires minute care, economy, and despatch at all the stages through which production This minute care and thrift has to pass. depend mainly on the pressure of commay be elsewhere, many producers whom indolence tempts to neglect; who are not mum; for whom the prospect of advan-In my view, and I may say for my tage is not enough without the sense of

necessity, and whom nothing can spur to upon the net surplus left by the prices of a due nimbleness of movement except the industrial products after defraying out fear of not being able to sell their arti- of them the costs of production. To make cles. In the case I have supposed, the this surplus large is to raise national second 15 per cent. is a free margin wealth to its maximum. It is largest whereupon this indolence may disport when we produce what we can produce itself: the home producer is not only cheapest. It is diminished, and the nation covered for what he wastes through is so far impoverished, whenever and necessity, but for what he wastes from wherever and to whatever extent, under negligence or choice; and his fellow-coun- the cover of protective laws, men are intrymen, the public, have to pay alike for duced to produce articles leaving a both. We suffered grievously from this smaller surplus instead of articles leaving in England, for oftentimes the rule of the a larger one. But such is the essence of producer is, or was, to produce not as well protection. In England (speaking roughas he can, but as badly as he can, and as ly) it made us produce more wheat at well only as he must. And happy are you high prices instead of more tissues at if, through keener energy or more trouble- low prices. In America it makes you some conscience in production, you have produce more cloth and more iron at no similar suffering in America.

uted all around, then it would be fair as tention is that by making production between class and class. But it cannot thus costly you make wages high. To possibly be thus distributed in any this question let us pass onward; yet not country until we have discovered a without leaving behind us certain results country which will not find its interest which I think you will find it hard to atin exporting some commodity or other. tack, unless it be in flank and rear. Such For the price of that commodity at home as these: First, that extra price imposed must be determined by its price in foreign on class A for the benefit of class B, withor unprotected markets, and therefore, out compensation, is robbery, and robbery even if protective duties are inscribed on not rendered (in the abstract) more rethe statute book at home, their effect spectable because the state is the culprit. must remain absolutely null, so far as Secondly, that protection means dear this particular article is concerned. It production, and dear production means, is beyond human wit and power to secure pro tanto, national impoverishment. to the cotton-grower, or to the grower of wheat or maize in the United States, the tionist is the direct opposite of all this. tenth part of a cent per bale or per bushel I understand his contention to be that beyond what the price in the markets of protection is (as I should say freedom is) export will allow to him. If, under these a mine of wealth; that a greater aggrecircumstances, he is required to pay to gate profit results from what you would the iron-master of Pennsylvania, or to call keeping labor and capital at home the manufacturer at Lowell, an extra than from letting them seek employment price on his implements or on his cloth- wherever in the whole world they can find ing, for which he can receive no compensa- it most economically. But if this really tion whatever, such extra price is at first is so, if there be this inborn fertility sight much like robbery perpetrated by in the principle itself, why are the several law.

sented, at the present stage of our in- borders? If the aggregate would be made quiry, by this ancient and hoary-headed richer by this internal application of prowizard in relation to the claim for equal tection to the parts, why is it not so apdealing between class and class, the pre- plied? On the other hand, if the country sumptive case is not a whit better in re- as a whole would by this device be made gard to the aggregate wealth of the na- not richer, but poorer, through the inter-

high prices instead of more cereals and If protection could be equally distrib- more cotton at low prices. And your con-

But the view of the genuine protec-States of the Union precluded from ap-If such be the ugly physiognomy pre- plying it within their own respective tion. Wealth is accumulation; and the ference with the natural laws of produc-aggregate of that accumulation depends tion, then how is it that by similar inter-

poorer, but richer?

object ought to be, not to pursue those But now I suppose the answer might industries in which the return is the be that the case which I have put is an largest when compared with the outlay, extreme case; and that arguments are not quantity of capital that we can. Now, matters, for instance in moral matters, into its hiding-places by testing it in may be so. But the laws of economy, extremes. If the proper object for the which we are now handling, approach legislator is to keep and employ in his much more to the laws of arithmetic; and country the greatest possible amount of if your reasoning is that we ought to only wheat but pineapples. A pineapple is profitable, it is at least for the prois now sold in London for 8s. 6d., which tectionist to show-and he never has before we imported that majestic fruit shown-why it is worth a nation's while from the tropics, would have sold for £2. Why not protect the grower of pineapples at £2 by a duty of 400 per cent.? Do not tell me that this is ridiculous. It is ridiculous upon my principles; but upon your principles it is allowable, it is wise, it is obligatory—as wise, shall I say? as it is to protect cotton fabrics by a duty of 50 per cent. No; not as wise only, but even more wise, and therefore even more obligatory. Because according to this argument we ought to aim at the production within our own limits of those and cloth which we could obtain more commodities which require the largest expenditure of capital and labor to rear them, in proportion to the quantity produced; and no commodity could more amply fulfil this condition.

victims) hold, in itself an economical what we may-is simple waste. To ingood, then it holds in the sphere of pro- duce him to do this, you promise that he duction the same place as belongs to truth shall receive an artificial instead of a in the sphere of philosophy, or to virtue natural price; and, in order that the forin the sphere of morals. In this case, you eigner may not drive him from the marcannot have too much of it; so that, while ket, this artificial price shall be saddled, mere protection is economical good in em- through the operation of an import duty,

ference the aggregate of the States, the trade. I do not think the argument great commonwealth of America, can be would be unfair. It really is the logical made, in its general balance-sheet, not corollary of all your utterances on the high wages which (as you believe) pro-What is the value of this argument tection gives in America, and on the low about keeping capital at home, by means wages which (as you believe) our free of protection, which, but for protection, trade, now impartially applied all round, would find its way abroad? The conten- inflicts upon England. But I refrain from tion seems to be this: capital which would pressing the point, because I do not wish be most profitably employed abroad ought to be responsible for urging an argument by legal inducement to be inveigled into which tends to drive the sincere protecremaining here, in order that it may be tionist deeper and deeper into, not the less profitably employed at home. Our mud, but (what we should call) the mire.

but to detain in this country the largest well judged by their extremes. In some here I really must pursue the argument where virtue often resides in a mean, this capital, then the British Parliament prefer, among the fields for the invest(exempli gratia) ought to protect not ment of capital, what is domestic to what on this account to lose 5s. in the pound, but not to lose (say) 10s. or 15s.

I will, however, instead of relying on an unanswered challenge, push the war into the enemy's country. I shall boldly contend that the whole of this doctrinethat capital should be tempted into an area of dear production for the sake or under the notion of keeping it at home is a delusion from top to bettom. It says to the capitalist, Invest (say) \$1,000,-000 in mills or factories to produce yarn cheaply from abroad—that is, be it remembered, which could be produced abroad and sent here at a smaller cost of production, or, in other words, with less waste; for all expenditure in production If protection be, as its champions (or beyond the measure of necessity-call it bryo, such good finds its full develop- upon the competing foreign commodity; ment only in the prohibition of foreign not in order to meet the wants of the

state, which is the sole justifying pur- reason upon the assumption that this is pose of an import duty, but in order to effected. And I ask-indeed, by the force cover the loss on wasteful domestic pro- of argument I may almost require—you duction, and to make it yield a profit. to make an admission to me which is of And all this in order, as is said, that the the most serious character—namely, this, capitalist may be induced to keep his that there is a great deal of capital uncapital at home. But, in America, be-doubtedly kept at home by protection, sides the jealously palisaded field of dear not for the purpose of dear production, production, there is a vast open expanse which is partial waste, but for another of cheap production, namely, in the whole kind of waste, which is sheer and absomass (to speak roughly) of the agricult- lute and totally uncompensated. This is ural products of the country, not to men- the waste incurred in the great work of tion such gifts of the earth as its mineral distributing commodities. If the price of oils. In raising these, the American capi- iron or of cotton cloth is increased 50 talist will find the demand of the world per cent. by protection, then the capital unexhausted, however he may increase the required by every wholesale and every supply. Why, then, is he to carry his retail distributer must be increased in capital abroad when there is profitable the same proportion. The distributer is employment for it at home? If protec- not, and cannot be, in his auxiliary and tion is necessary to keep American capital essentially domestic work, protected by at home, why is not the vast capital now an import duty, any more than can the sustaining your domestic agriculture, and scavenger or the chimney-sweep. The imraising commodities for sale at free- port duty adds to the price he pays, and, trade prices, exported to other countries? consequently, to the circulating capital Or, conversely since vast capitals find an which he requires in order to carry on unlimited field for employment in cheap his traffic; but it adds nothing to the domestic production without protection, rate of profit which he receives, and it is demonstrated that protection is not nothing whatever to the employment

upon answering this by saying that the of open trade. It has not the prima facie profits are larger in protected than in un- apology (such as that apology may be) protected industries. First, because the which the iron-maker or the mill-owner best opinions seem to testify that in your may make, that he is employing Ameriprotected trades profits are hard pressed can labor which would not otherwise be by wages-a state of things very likely employed. If the waste under a proto occur, because protection, resting upon tective duty of 50 per cent. be a waste artificial stimulants, tends to disturb and of 50 per cent., the waste of the extra banish all natural adjustment. But, seccapital required in distribution is a ondly, there can hardly be any votary of waste of 100 per cent. on the cost of the that waste ought to be encouraged in nothing on behalf of the community economical processes, and the entire com- which would not be accomplished equally munity taxed without fiscal necessity, in if the commodity were 50 per cent. less order to secure to a particular order of in price; just as the postman distributcapitalists profits higher than those reaped ing letters at 1s. performs no better by another order—the public claim (such or other service than the postman disyou hold it) of both resting upon exactly tributing letters at 1d. But of disthe same basis—namely, this, that they tributers the name is legion; they conkeep their capitals at home.

not pass without notice. I have not ad- all the wants appertaining to them.

required in order to keep your capital which he gives. This forced increment of at home. No adversary will, I think, venture compelled to work in the uncovered field protection sufficiently quixotic to contend operation; for it accomplishes absolutely stitute the vast army of the wholesale There is yet another point which I can- and retail tradesmen of a country, with mitted that protection keeps at home any consumers, they are taxed on all procapital which would otherwise go abroad. tected commodities; as the allies of pro-But I now, for the moment, accept and ducers in the business of distributing,

ш.—2 г

they are forced to do with more capital in a limited way, impossible. If it be what could be done as well with less.

wages be raised by a system of protection. market.

shipwright was paid 6s. a day, whereas now he has 14s.; which means that, as the profits of capital are not supposed to have declined, the community pays for ships more than twice as much as it used to pay, and your ship-builders do a small trade with a large capital, instead of doing (as before) a large trade with a (relatively) small capital.

I will not now stop to dilate on my admiration for the resources of a com- than preposterous. And on this part of munity which can bear to indulge in these the case I desire to propound what apimpoverishing processes; nor even to ask pears to me to be in the nature of a whether the shipwright in the small trade dilemma, with some curiosity to know has the same constancy of wage as he had how the champions of protection would be in the large one, or whether his large disposed to meet it. Let me assume, for receipt is countervailed by his large out- the purpose of trying the issue, that one-lay on the necessaries and comforts of half of the salable products of the United life. But I will look simply to the ques- States are agricultural and one-half manution whether protection in this case raises factured, and that the manufactured

true, the steps in the process are, I con-Admitting that we see in the United ceive, as follows: America absolutely re-States a coexistence of high wages with quires for her own use a certain number protection, but denying the relation of and tonnage of vessels. Congress lays cause and effect between them, I may be such duties upon foreign ships and maasked whether I am prepared to broaden terials that they shall not be obtained that denial into a universal proposi- from abroad at less than double the price tion, and contend that in no case can at which they are sold in the open Therefore the American ship-My answer is this: A country cannot builder can force his countrymen to pay possibly raise its aggregate wage fund him any sum, not exceeding two prices, by protection, but must inevitably reduce for his commodity. The remaining point it. It is a contrivance for producing dear is the division of the amount between the and for selling dear, under cover of a capitalist and the workman. That is govwall or fence which shuts out the cheaper erned by the general state of the labor foreign article, or handicaps it on ad-market in the country. If the labor marmission by the imposition of a heavy fine. ket, although open to the world, is in-Yet I may for the moment allow it to be sufficiently supplied, then the wage-earner possible that, in some particular trade may possibly, in a given case, come in for or trades, wages may be raised (at the a share of the monopoly price of ships. expense of the community) in consequence If the handwork be one requiring a long of protection. There was a time when apprenticeship (so to call it), and thereby America built ships for Great Britain- impeding the access of domestic comnamely, before the American Revolution. petitors, this will augment his share. She now imposes heavy duties to prevent Then why not the like, some one will ask, our building ships for her. Even my in all cases? Because the community in own recollection goes back to the period, the given case pays the price of the between sixty and seventy years ago, monopoly—that is to say, throws the price when by far the most, and also the best to waste, and because, while a trader in part, of the trade between us was car- a multitude of commodities may lose upon ried in American bottoms. Mr. McKay one of them, and yet may have a good refers in his letter to a period before the balance-sheet upon the whole, he must not war when she could compete with British and cannot lose upon them all without labor, but when, as he informs us, your ceasing to be a trader; and a nation, with respect to its aggregate of production, is as a single trader.

Without, then, absolutely denying it to be possible that in some isolated and exceptional cases there may be a relation between protection (and all protection, so far as it goes, is monopoly) and high wages, I contend that to refer generally the high rate of wages in the United States to this cause would be nothing less wages. I do not undertake to say it is, moiety are covered by protection, while

the agricultural half, since they are tional advantages which as a country the articles of large export, bear only such United States enjoy; which enable them a price as is assigned to them by foreign to bear the process of depletion that, competition in the markets where they are through the system of protection, it is sold. I take this rough estimate for the sake of simplicity, and in the same view I overlook the fact that the sugar which you grow is still covered, as it used to be covered, by an operative protection. Onehalf, then, of American labor enjoys protective wages; the other half of the products of the United States is furnished by mere "free-trade toilers." Now, I want answer to the question, "How, then, is it to ask whether the wages of the agricultural half are raised by the existence of protective laws which cover the artisan half. This you cannot possibly affirm, because it is an elementary fact that (given the quantity of labor in the market) they are governed by the prices of the commodities they produce, and that those prices are free-trade prices. You have "free-trade toilers" all over your country, and by their side you have protected artisans. I ask, then, next, this question: Is the remuneration of the "free-trade toilers," all things taken into account, equivalent to that of the protected artisans? If it is not, why do not the agricultural men pass over into the provinces of demand for manufacturing and mining labor, and, by augmenting the supply, reduce and equalize the rate? Which is like asking. How comes it that a man is content with one loaf when two are offered him? The answer would be, He is not content; whenever he can, he takes the two and leaves the one. It follows that in this case there exists no excess of wage for him to appropriate. The loaf, meaning by the loaf not a mere money rate, but that money rate together with all its incidents of all kinds, is equal as between the protected and the unprotected laborer. The proportions of the two kinds of labor are governed in the long run (and perhaps in America more certainly and rapidly than anywhere else) by the advantages attaching to each respectively. In other words, the free-trade wages are as good as the protected wages; and (apart from small and exceptional cases) the idea that protection raises the rate of wages on any large scale or in any open field is an

But I proceed to consider the vast excep- class of workmen.

their pleasure to undergo, and which for them cause the question to be one not of absolute retrogression, but only of ham-

pered and retarded progress.

I hold that dear production, even if compensated to the producer by high price, is a wasteful and exhausting process. I may still be asked for a detailed that America, which, as you say, makes enormous waste by protection, nevertheless outstrips all other countries in the rapid accumulation of her wealth?" which my general answer is that the case is like that of an individual who, with wasteful expenditure, has a vast fortune. such as to leave him a large excess of re-But for his waste that excess ceipts. would be larger still.

I will, then, proceed to set forth some of the causes which, by giving exceptional energy and exceptional opportunity to the work of production in America, seem to allow (in homely phrase) of her making ducks and drakes of a large portion of what ought to be her accumulations, and yet, by virtue of the remainder of them, to

astonish the world.

1. Let me observe, first, that America produces an enormous mass of cotton, cereals, meat, oils, and other commodities. which are sold in the unsheltered market of the world at such prices as it will yield. The producers are fined for the benefit of the protected interests, and receive nothing in return; but they obtain for their country, as well as for the world, the whole advantage of a vast natural trade—that is to say, a trade in which production is carried on at a minimum cost in capital and labor as compared with what the rest of the world can do.

2. America invites and obtains in a remarkable degree from all the world one of the great elements of production, without tax of any kind-namely, capital.

3. While securing to the capitalist producer a monopoly in the protected trades, she allows all the world to do its best, by a free immigration, to prevent or qualify any corresponding monopoly in the simply prevent the results from being world. vaster still.

within her own ample borders.

whole earth in which, if we combine together the surface and that which is below the surface, Nature has been so bountiful to man. The mineral resources of our own Britannic Isle have, without question, principally contributed to its commercial pre-eminence. But when we match them by one boy to another; with this differ- ing agency of protection. ence: that America could hold her own make fight, and ties a heavy clog upon get rid first of what touches us. It is

4. She draws upon a bank of natural her feet, so that the most timid among resources so vast that it easily bears us need not now to greatly dread her comthose deductions of improvidence which petition in the international trade of the

Again, the international position of Let me now mention some at least among America may, in a certain light, be illusthose elements of the unrivalled national trated by comparing together the economistrength of America which explain to us cal conditions under which coal has been why she is not ruined by the huge waste produced in the different districts of this of the protective system. And first of island. The royalty upon coal represents these I place the immense extent and vast- that surplus over and above estimated ness of her territory, which make her not trading profit from a mine which the so much a country as in herself a world, lessee can afford to pay the landlord. In and not a very little world. She carries England, generally, royalties have varied on the business of domestic exchanges from about 6d. a ton to 9d. in a few cases; on a scale such as mankind has never scarcely ever higher. But in Staffordseen. Of all the staple products of human shire, owing to the existence of a remarkindustry and care, how few are there able coal-measure, called the 10-yard coal, which, in one or another of her countless and to the presence of ironstone abunregions, the soil of America would refuse dantly interstratified with the coal, the to yield. No other country has the same royalty has often amounted to no less than diversity, the same free choice of indus- 3s. This excess has a real analogy to the trial pursuit, the same option to lay hold surplus bounty of Mother Earth in Amernot on the good merely, but on the best. ica. And when I see her abating somewhat Historically, all international trade has of her vast advantages through the trick had its broadest basis in the interchange of protection, I am reminded of the curious between tropical or southern commodities fact that (as it happens) this unusual and those of the temperate or northern abundance of the mineral made the getzone. And even this kind of exchange ting of it in Staffordshire singularly America possesses on a considerable scale wasteful, and that fractions, and no small fractions, of the 10-yard coal are now ir-Apart from this wide variety, I sup- recoverably buried in the earth, like the pose there is no other country of the tribute which America has—and has, as it seems, contentedly-been paying to her protected interests.

In most of the elements of cheapness, America wholly surpasses us; as, for example, in the natural, indefeasible advantages she enjoys through the vastness not only of the soils which produce, but with those of America, it is Lilliput of the markets which consume, her proagainst Brobdingnag. I believe that your ductions. I have lately seen a penny coal-field, for example, is to ours nearly periodical, published by Messrs. Harper, in the proportion of thirty-six to one. of New York, which far surpasses all Now, this vast aggregate superiority of that the enterprise and skill of our pubpurely natural wealth is simply equiva- lishers have been able to produce. But lent to the gift, say, of a queen in a game all these plus quantities she works hard to of chess, or to a start allowed in a race convert into minuses through the devour-

There are two other particulars which against all comers without the queen, and I have to notice before quitting this porthat, like her little Lord Fauntleroy, she tion of the subject. Each of them incan, if she likes, run the race, and perhaps volves a compliment—the one to us, the win it, upon equal terms. By protection other to yourselves. As there is an inshe makes a bad move, which helps us to vidious element in all self-praise, I will

### FREE TRADE

this: Trade is, in one respect at least, with one great and crying want, the like mercy. It cannot be carried on with- scarcity of labor. So they were put upon out conferring a double benefit. Again, the application of their mental powers trade cannot be increased without increas- to labor-saving contrivances, and this ing this benefit, and increasing it (in the want grew as fast as, or faster than, it long run) on both sides alike. Freedom was supplied. Thus it has come about has enormously extended our trade with that a race endued with consummate abil-the countries of the world, and, above all ity for labor, has also become the richest others, with the United States. It fol- of all races in instruments for dispensing lows that they have derived immense ben- with labor. The provision of such inefit, that their waste has been greatly struments has become with you a stand-repaired, their accumulations largely auging tradition, and this to such a degree mented, through British legislation. We that you have taken your place as (probhave not on this ground any merit or ably) the most inventive nation in the any claims whatever. We legislated for world. It is thus obvious enough that our own advantage, and are satisfied with a remarkable faculty and habit of inthe benefit we have received. But it is vention, which goes direct to cheapness, a fact, and a fact of no small dimensions, helps to fill up that gap in your producwhich, in estimating the material develop- tive results which is created by the waste-

growth. It would be alike futile and un- supply it. just, in pointing out the singular adpeople have earned or created for them- terms she can contrive. Why? Only beinventive faculty. And if America has but displaces it right and left. labor has, in truth, supplied the great such consistency. severe and salutary discipline.

sternly with your ancestors; and to their ours also, and of the world at large.

ment of America, cannot be lost sight of. fulness of protection. The leakage in the My second point touches the circum-national cistern is more than compenstances of the national infancy and sated by the efficiency of the pumps that

America makes no scruple, then, to vantages over the outer world which cheapen everything in which labor is connature has given to America, not to take cerned, and she gives the capitalist the notice of those advantages which her command of all inventions on the best selves. In no country, I suppose, has cause this is the road to national wealth. there been so careful a cultivation of the Therefore, she has no mercy upon labor, surpassed in industrial discoveries the when we come to the case where capital race from which her people sprang, we do is most in question, she enables her shipnot grudge her the honor or the gain, builders, her iron-masters, and her mill-Americans are economists in inventions owners to charge double or semi-double and do not let them slip. For example, prices; which, if her practice as to laborthe reaping-machine of modern times, saving be right, must be the road to na-I believe, was invented in Forfarshire, but tional poverty. E converso, if she be did not pass into any general use. Still- right in shutting out foreign ships and born there, it disappeared; but it was ap- goods to raise the receipts of the Ameripreciated and established in America, and can capitalist, why does she not tax then came back among us as an importathe reaping-machine and the American tion from thence, and was at last appreci-"devil" to raise the receipts of the ated and established here. The scarcity of American laborer? Not that I recommend I rejoice in republic with an essential element of anomalies and contradictions by virtue of which the applications of science every-The youth of America was, especially where abound through the States for the in New England, a youth, not of luxury, benefit of their populations, and, withbut of difficulty. Nature dealt somewhat out doubt, though more circuitously, of

great advantage. They were reared in I have still to notice one remaining a mould of masculine character, and were point. It is this: I do not doubt that made fit to encounter, and turn to account, all vicissitudes. As the country ica by the absence of all kinds of class opened, they were confronted everywhere legislation except that which is termed

protection; an instance alike vicious and porters of the corn law. It is of the gigantic, but still an instance only. In tendencies of a system that I speak, which our British legislation, the interest of operate variously, upon most men unthe individual or the class still rather consciously, upon some men not at all; largely prevails against that of the pub- and surely that system cannot be good lie. In America, as I understand the which makes an individual, or a set of matter, the public obtains full and equal individuals, live on the resources of the justice. I take for example the case community and causes him relatively to of the railroads; that vast creation, one diminish that store, which duty to his of almost universal good to mankind, fellow-citizens and to their equal rights now approaching to one-tenth or one-should teach him by his contributions to twelfth of our entire national posses- augment. The habit of mind thus ensions. It is believed that in unnecessary gendered is not such as altogether befits parliamentary expenditure, and in ab- a free country or harmonizes with an innormal prices paid for land, the railways dependent character. And the more the of this country were taxed to between system of protection is discussed and con-£50,000,000 and £100,000,000 sterling be-tested, the more those whom it favors are youd the natural cost of their creation, driven to struggle for its maintenance, Thus does the spirit of protection, only the farther they must insensibly deviate shifting its form, still go ravening about from the law of equal rights, and, peramong us. Nothing is so common here haps, even from the tone of genuine peras to receive compensation; and we get sonal independence. it not only for injuries, but for benefits. But while the great nation of the Union from our own experience. I have personrightly rejoices in her freedom from our ally lived through the varied phases of superstitions, why should she desire, that experience, since we began that batcreate, and worship new superstitions of tle between monopoly and freedom which her own?

have closed the economical argument, I and had the opportunity of comparing, have not yet done with the counts of the temper and frame of mind engen-my indictment against protection. I have, dered first by our protectionism, which indeed, had to ask myself whether I we now look back upon as servitude, and should be within my right in saying hard then by the commercial freedom and equalthings, outside the domain of political ity which we have enjoyed for the last economy, about a system which has com-thirty or forty years. The one tended to mended itself to the great American state harden into positive selfishness; the other and people, although those hard things has done much to foster a more liberal are, in part at least, strictly consequent tone of mind. upon what has been said before. Indeed, The economical question which I have the moral is so closely allied to the been endeavoring to discuss is a very large economical argument as to be inter- one. Nevertheless, it dwindles, in my twined with it rather than consequent view, when it is compared with the paraupon it. Further, I believe the people mount question of the American future of the United States to be a people who, viewed at large. There opens before the like that race from which they are sprung, thinking mind when this supreme queslove plain speaking; and do not believe tion is propounded a vista so transcending that to suppress opinions deliberately and all ordinary limitation as requires an alconscientiously held would be the way to most preterhuman force and expansion of win your respect.

morally as well as economically bad. This are clear so far as the future admits of is a very different thing from saying that clearness. There is a vision of territory, all protectionists are bad. Many of them, population, power, passing beyond all exwithout doubt, are good, nay, excellent, perience. The exhibition to mankind, for

In speaking thus, we speak greatly cost us about a quarter of a century of I am sorry to say that, although I the nation's life. I have seen and known,

the mental eye in order to embrace it. I urge, then, that all protection is Some things, and some weighty things, as were in this country many of the sup- the first time in history, of free institu-

## FREE TRADE-FREEWILL BAPTISTS

tions on a gigantic scale, is momentous, teacher to us of the Old World in rejecting social and moral influence to be exercised over the rest of the world. And the guestion of questions for us, as trustees for our posterity, is, What will be the nature of this influence? children of the senior races, who will have to come under its action, better or worse? manner of man, is the American of the future to be?

I am, I trust, a lover of human advancement; but I know of no true progress except upon the old lines. Our race has not nothing. Their pilgrimage through this deeply shadowed valley of life and death has not been all in vain. They have made accumulations on our behalf. I resent, and to the best of my power I would resist, every attempt to deprive us either in whole or in part of the The of those accumulations. American love of freedom will, beyond all doubt, be to some extent qualified, perhaps in some cases impaired, by the subtle influence of gold, aggregated by many hands in vaster masses than have yet been known

"Aurum per medios ire satellites, Et perrumpere amat saxa, potentius Ictu fulmineo."

But, to rise higher still, how will the majestic figure, about to become the largest and most powerful on the stage of the world's history, make use of his power? Will it be instinct with moral life in proportion to its material strength? Will he uphold and propagate the Christian tradition with that surpassing energy which marks him in all the ordinary pursuits of life? Will he maintain with a high hand an unfaltering reverence for that law of nature which is anterior to the Gospel, and supplies the standard to which it appeals, the very foundation on which it is built up? Will he fully know, and fully act upon the knowledge, that

and I have enough faith in freedom, and denouncing all the miserable degradenough distrust of all that is alien from ing sophistries by which the arch-enemy, freedom, to believe that it will work ever devising more and more subtle powerfully for good. But together with schemes against us, seeks at one stroke and behind these vast developments there perhaps to lower us beneath the brutes, will come a corresponding opportunity of assuredly to cut us off from the hope and from the source of the final good? One thing is certain: his temptations will multiply with his power; his responsibilities with his opportunities. Will the seed be Will it make us, the sown among the thorns? Will worldliness overrun the ground and blight its flowers and its fruit? On the answers to Not what manner of producer, but what these questions, and to such as these, it will depend whether this new revelation of power upon the earth is also to be a revelation of virtue; whether it shall prove a blessing or a curse. May Heaven avert every darker omen, and grant that the latest and largest growth of the great Christian civilization shall also be the brightest and the best! See MORRILL, JUSTIN SMITH; PROTECTION.

Free-traders, COMPANY OF. When the province of Pennsylvania was granted to William Penn, a number of settlements already existed there. A royal proclamation confirming the grant to Penn, and another from Penn himself, were sent to these settlements by the hand of William Markham in the summer of 1681. In his proclamation Penn assured the settlers that they should live free under laws of their own making. Meanwhile adventurers calling themselves the Company of Free-traders made a contract with the proprietor for the purchase of lands at the rate of about \$10 the 100 acres, subject to a perpetual quit-rent of 1s. for every 100-acre grant; the purchasers also to have lots in a city to be laid out. Three vessels filled with these emigrants soon sailed for the Delaware, with three commissioners, who bore a plan of the city, and a friendly letter from Penn to the Indians, whom he addressed as brethren.

Freewill Baptists, a division of Baptists founded by Benjamin Randall in New Durham, N. H., in 1780. They gradually extended beyond New England into the West, but made no advance in the South, owing to their strong anti-slavery both reverence and strictness are essen- opinions. The doctrine and practice of tial conditions of all high and desirable the Freewill Baptists are embodied in a well-being? And will he be a leader and Treatise written in 1832. The chapters,

### FRELINGHUYSEN

The "truly regenerate" are "through in- April 13, 1804. firmity and manifold temptations, in

twenty-one in all, declare that man can as a captain in the army. Afterwards he be rescued from his fallen state and made filled various State and county offices, and a child of God by redemption and regen- in 1790 was appointed by Washington to eration, which have been freely provided. lead an expedition against the western The "call of the Gospel is co-extensive Indians, with the rank of major-general. with the atonement, to all men," so that In 1793 he was chosen United States salvation is "equally possible to all." Senator, and served three years. He died

Frelinghuysen, FREDERICK THEODORE, danger of falling," and "ought therefore statesman; born in Millstone, N. J., Aug. to watch and pray lest they make ship-4, 1817; grandson of the preceding; gradwreck of faith." They practise immeruated at Rutgers College in 1836; besion, and hold that every Christian, what- came an eminent lawyer, and was attorever his belief regarding the mode of bap- ney-general of New Jersey, 1861-66. He tism, is eligible to partake of the Lord's was chosen United States Senator in 1868, Supper. In 1900 they reported 1,619 min- and was re-elected for a full term in 1871. isters, 1,486 churches, and 85,109 mem- He was a prominent member of the Republican party. In July, 1870, President Frelinghuysen, Frederick, lawyer; Grant appointed him minister to England, born in Somerset county, N. J., April 13, but he declined the position. On Dec. 12, 1753; graduated at the College of New 1881, he entered the cabinet of President Jersey in 1770, and became an emi- Arthur as Secretary of State, on the nent lawyer. He was a member of the resignation of Secretary Blaine, and Continental Congress much of the time served to the end of that administration, during the Revolutionary War, and served March 4, 1885. He died in Newark, N.

J., May 20, 1885. Frelinghuysen, THEODORE, lawyer; born in Millstone, N. J., March 28, 1787; son of Frederick Gen. Frelinghuysen; graduated at the College of New Jersev in 1804, and was admitted to the bar in 1808. In the War of 1812-15 he commanded a company of volunteers, and in 1817 became attorneygeneral of New Jersey, which post he held until 1829, when he was elected United States Senator. In 1838 he chosen chancellor of the University of New York, and made his residence in that city; and



THEODORE FRELINGHUYSEN.

## FREMONT

in 1844 he was nominated for Vice-President of the United States, with Henry Clay for President. Mr. Frelinghuysen left the in Virginia in 1824; was the daughter of University of New York in 1850 to be- Senator Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri; came president of Rutgers College (q. married John C. Frémont in 1841. She v.), in his native State, which place he published The Story of the Guard; Meheld until his death in New Brunswick, moir of Thomas H. Benton; Souvenirs of N. J., April 12, 1862.

Fremin, JACQUES. See JESUIT MISSIONS. Frémont, Jessie Benton, author; born My Time; A Year of American Travel; etc.

# FRÉMONT, JOHN CHARLES

mother a Virginian. He was instruc- command the Western Department: but. tor in mathematics in the United States navy from 1833 to 1835. Engaged in surveying the Cherokee country in the winter of 1837-38, he began his famous explorations, first in the country between the Missouri River and the British possessions. He had been appointed second lieutenant of topographical engineers in July. In 1841 he married a daughter of Senator Thomas H. Benton, and in May, 1842, he began, under the authority of the government, the exploration of an overland route to the Pacific Ocean. He ascended the highest peak of the Wind River Mountains, which was afterwards named Frémont's Peak. He explored the Great Salt Lake region in 1843, and penetrated to the Pacific near the mouth of the Columbia River. In 1845 he explored the Sierra Nevada in California, and in 1846 became involved in hostilities fifth exploration, in 1853, and found a York, July 13, 1890. new route to the Pacific. In 1856, the In the spring of 1845 Captain Frémont newly formed Republican party nomi- was sent by his government to explore nated him for the Presidency of the United the great basin and the maritime region

Frémont, John Charles, explorer; against 174 given for Buchanan. Returnborn in Savannah, Ga., Jan. 21, 1813; ing from Europe in May, 1861, and begraduated at Charleston College in 1830. ing appointed a major-general in the His father was a Frenchman, and his United States army, he was assigned to



JOHN CHARLES FRÉMONT.

with the Mexicans on the Pacific coast, through the intrigues of ambitious poli-He assisted in the conquest of California; ticians, was removed from the comwas appointed its military governor; and, mand in the course of six months, while after its admission as a State, became successfully prosecuting a campaign he one of its first United States Senators. had planned. He was in command of an-He continued his explorations after the other department, but resigned in 1862, war. For his scientific researches, Fré- declining to serve under an officer inmont received, in 1850, a gold medal from ferior to him in rank. Radical Repubthe King of Prussia, and another from the licans nominated him for the Presidency Royal Geographical Society of London. in 1864, after which he took leave of He had already received from his country-political life; but he became active in men the significant title of "The Path- promoting the construction of a transfinder." At his own expense he made a continental railway. He died in New

States, and he received 114 electoral votes of Oregon and California. He crossed the

# FREMONT, JOHN CHARLES

Great Salt Lake into California, with between sixty and seventy men, to obtain supplies. Leaving them in the valley of the San Joaquin, he went to Monterey, then the capital of the province of California, to obtain permission from the Mexican authorities to continue his explorations. It was given, but was almost immediately withdrawn, and he was peremptorily ordered to leave the country without delay. He refused, when General de Castro, the Mexican governor, mustered the forces of the province to expel him. At length he was permitted to go on with his explorations without hinderance. On May 9, 1846, he received despatches from his government, directing him to watch the movements of the Mexicans in California, who seemed disposed to hand the province over to the British government. It was also rumored that General de Castro intended to destroy all the American settlements on the Sacramento River. Frémont hurried back to California, and found De Castro on the march against the settlements. The settlers flew to arms, and joined Frémont's camp, and, under his leadership, these settlements were not only saved, but the Mexican authorities were driven out of California. Frémont and his followers met General de Castro and his forces, strong in numbers, when Frémont retired about 30 miles, to a mountain position, where he called around him the American settlers in that region. With these he captured a Mexican post at Sonoma Pass (June 15, 1846), with nine cannon and 250 muskets. De Castro was routed, and on July 5 the Americans in California declared themselves independent, and elected Frémont governor of the province. With nearly 4,000 troops on steamers, he He then proceeded to join the American proceeded to Cairo with such a display naval forces at Monterey, under Commo- that the impression was general that he dore Stockton, who had lately arrived, had 12,000. Although large bodies of with authority from Washington to con- Confederate troops in Kentucky and Misquer California. Frémont appeared there souri were gathered for the purpose of with 160 mounted riflemen. On Aug. 17, seizing Cairo and Bird's Point, Frémont 1846, Stockton and Frémont took posses- was not molested in his mission, and sion of the city of Los Angeles; and at Prentiss, at the former place, was amply that place General Kearny, who had just strengthened. Pillow and Thompson and

Sierra Nevada, in the dead of winter, from on Feb. 8, 1847, assuming that office himself, he declared the annexation of California to the United States. Frémont refused to obey General Kearny, his superior officer, who sent him to Washington under arrest, where he was tried by a court-martial, which sentenced him to be dismissed from the service, but recommended him to the clemency of the President. The penalty was remitted, and in October, 1848, Frémont entered upon his fourth exploration among the far western mountains. See Kearny, Stephen WATTS; STOCKTON, ROBERT FIELD.

Frémont was in Europe when the Civil War broke out, and, leaving on receiving notice of his appointment to the army, he returned home, bringing with him arms for the government. He arrived in Boston on June 27, and July 6 he was appointed to the command of the Western Department, just created. He arrived at St. Louis July 26, where he made his headquarters. He found disorder everywhere. The terms of enlistment of home guards, or three-months' men, were expiring, and they were unwilling to reenlist. He had very little money or arms at his disposal, and was unable to send aid to General Lyon, in the southwestern portion of the State, battling with the Confederates. . He resolved to assume grave responsibilities. He applied to the United States Treasurer at St. Louis for a portion of \$300,000 in his hands, but was refused. He was about to seize \$100,000 of it when the officer yielded; and, with the money, Frémont secured the re-enlistment of many of the home guards. He strongly fortified St. Louis, and prepared to place the important post at Cairo in a position of absolute security. taken possession of New Mexico, joined Hardee, who had advanced in that di-Stockton and Frémont, Dec. 27. 1846. rection, fell back, and became very dis-Kearny would not sanction the election of creet. Frémont returned to St. Louis on Frémont as governor of California, and Aug. 4, having accomplished his wishes

# FREMONT, JOHN CHARLES

papers charged with disloyalty was susfairs in Missouri was becoming more and supplies from the southwest, and compel took all authority into his own hands. Confederates were arrested and imprissoned, and disloyalty of every kind felt teries at Memphis. In the event of this the force of his power. He proclaimed that the property, real and personal, of to push on towards the Gulf of Mexico all persons in Missouri who should be with his army, and take possession of New proven to have taken an active part with Orleans. More than 20,000 soldiers were the enemies of the government in the set in motion (Sept. 27, 1861) southward field should be confiscated to the public (5,000 of them cavalry), under the reuse, and their slaves, if they had any, be free men (see thereafter EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATIONS). As he companied by eighty-six heavy guns. acted promptly in accordance with his proclamation, great consternation began October; and on the 11th, when his army to prevail. At that moment his hand was was 30,000 strong, he wrote to the gov-Because of his avowed determination to confiscate the property and free the slaves of the disloyalists, a storm of indignation suddenly arose in the border slave States, which alarmed the national government, and the Presispirit of those States, requested Frémont to modify his proclamation on these points. He declined to do so, when the an order for such a modification. Fréhe thought the measure wrong, which he did not.

to reinforce Colonel Mulligan at Lexing-General Grant at Paducah. from General Scott for him to forward finder, by the Men of the West."

and spread alarm among the Confederates. 5,000 troops immediately to Washington, Polk, at Memphis, ordered Pillow to D. C., notwithstanding McClellan numevacuate New Madrid, with his men and bered 75,000 within easy call of the heavy guns, and hasten to Randolph and capital. Frémont's force, neve. exceeding Fort Pillow, on the Tennessee shore. 56,000, was scattered over his department. When news of the battle at Wilson's Chafing under unjust complaints, he pro-Creek, and the death of Lyon, reached St. ceeded to put into execution his plan of Louis, the Confederates were jubilant. ridding the Mississippi Valley of Confed-Frémont immediately proclaimed martial erates. His plan contemplated the captlaw, and appointed a provost-marshal, ure or dispersion of troops under General Some of the most active Confederates were Price in Missouri, and the seizure of Litarrested, and the publication of news- tle Rock, Ark. By so doing, he expected to turn the position of Pillow and others pended. But the condition of public af- in the vicinity of New Madrid, cut off the more alarming. The provisional govern-them to retreat, at which time a flotilla ment was almost powerless. Fremont of gunboats, then building near St. Louis, might descend the Mississippi, and assist in military operations against the batmovement being successful, he proposed spective commands of Generals Hunter, Pope, Sigel, McKinstry, and Asboth, ac-These were moving southward early in ernment: "My plan is, New Orleans straight; I would precipitate the war forward, and end it soon victoriously." He was marching with confidence of success, and his troops were winning little victories here and there, when, through dent, wishing to placate the rebellious the influence of men jealous of him and his political enemies, Frémont's career was suddenly checked. False accusers, public and private, caused General Scott President, at Frémont's request, issued to send an order for him to turn over his command to General Hunter, then some mont could not, for it would imply that distance in the rear. Hunter arrived just as the troops were about to attack Price. He took the command, and countermanded Frémont was censured for his failure Frémont's orders for battle; and nine days afterwards Gen. H. W. Halleck was The public knew very little of his placed in command of the Department of embarrassments at that time. Pressing Missouri. The disappointed and disheartdemands came for reinforcements from ened army were turned back, and marched At various to St. Louis in sullen sadness. Soon afpoints in his department were heard cries terwards an elegant sword was presented for help, and a peremptory order came to Frémont, inscribed, "To the Path-

# FRÉMONT, JOHN CHARLES

reads as follows:

description had led me to expect, I find which the animals fell repeatedly. bold, broad streams, with three or four

Ascent of Frémont's Peak .-- In the Jour- of granite, Winding our way up a long nal of his first expedition (1842), Fré-ravine, we came unexpectedly in view of a mont gives a modest yet thrilling account most beautiful lake, set like a gem in the of the ascent of the highest peak of the mountains. The sheet of water lay trans-Rocky Mountains and of the planting of versely across the direction we had been "Old Glory" on the extreme summit. pursuing; and, descending the steep, rocky The altitude of this peak is given by Prof. ridge, where it was necessary to lead our F. V. Hayden as 13,790 feet. The Journal horses, we followed its banks to the southern extremity. Here a view of the utmost magnificence and grandeur burst upon our August 10.—The air at sunrise is clear eyes. With nothing between us and their and pure, and the morning extremely cold, feet to lessen the effect of the whole height, but beautiful. A lofty snow-peak of the a grand bed of snow-capped mountains mountain is glittering in the first rays of rose before us, pile upon pile, glowing in the sun, which has not yet reached us. the bright light of an August day. Imme-The long mountain wall to the east, diately below them lay the lake, between rising 2,000 feet abruptly from the two ridges, covered with dark pines, which plain, behind which we see the peaks, is swept down from the main chain to the still dark, and cuts clear against the glow- spot where we stood. Here, where the ing sky. A fog, just risen from the river, lake glittered in the open sunlight, its lies along the base of the mountain. A banks of yellow sand and the light foliage little before sunrise, the thermometer was of aspen groves contrasted well with the at 35°, and at sunrise 33°. Water froze gloomy pines. "Never before," said Mr. last night, and fires are very comfortable. Preuss, "in this country or in Europe, The scenery becomes hourly more interest-have I seen such magnificent, granding and grand, and the view here is truly rocks." I was so much pleased with the magnificent; but, indeed, it needs some- beauty of the place that I determined to thing to repay the long prairie journey make the main camp here, where our aniof 1,000 miles. The sun has just shot mals would find good pasturage, and exabove the wall, and makes a magical plore the mountains with a small party of change. The whole valley is glowing and men. Proceeding a little further, we came bright, and all the mountain-peaks are suddenly upon the outlet of the lake, gleaming like silver. Though these snow-where it found its way through a narrow mountains are not the Alps, they have passage between low hills. Dark pines, their own character of grandeur and mag- which overhung the stream, and masses of nificence, and will doubtless find pens and rock, where the water foamed along, gave pencils to do them justice. In the scene it much romantic beauty. Where we before us, we feel how much wood im- crossed, which was immediately at the proves a view. The pines on the moun- outlet, it is two hundred and fifty feet tain seemed to give it much additional wide, and so deep that with difficulty we beauty. I was agreeably disappointed in were able to ford it. Its bed was an acthe character of the streams on this side cumulation of rocks, boulders, and broad the ridge. Instead of the creeks, which slabs, and large angular fragments, among

The current was very swift, and the wafeet of water, and a rapid current. The ter cold and of a crystal purity. In crossfork on which we are encamped is up- ing this stream, I met with a great misward of 100 feet wide, timbered with fortune in having my barometer broken. groves or thickets of the low willow. We It was the only one. A great part of were now approaching the loftiest part the interest of the journey for me was in of the Wind River chain; and I left the the exploration of these mountains, of valley a few miles from our encampment, which so much had been said that was intending to penetrate the mountains, as doubtful and contradictory; and now far as possible, with the whole party. We their snowy peaks rose majestically bewere soon involved in very broken ground, fore me, and the only means of giving among long ridges covered with fragments them authentically to science, the object

# FREMONT, JOHN CHARLES



ROCKY MOUNTAIN SCENERY.

day, was destroyed. We had brought this to my own. barometer in safety 1,000 miles, and This lake is about 3 miles long and stand upon the summits and decide their 03" W. long. from Greenwich, and lat

of my anxious solicitude by night and disputes. Their grief was only inferior

broke it almost among the snow of the of very irregular width and apparently mountains. The loss was felt by the great depth, and is the head-water of whole camp. All had seen my anxiety, the third New Fork, a tributary to Green and aided me in preserving it. The River, the Colorado of the West. On the height of these mountains, considered by map and in the narrative I have called the hunters and traders the highest in it Mountain Lake. I encamped on the the whole range, had been a theme of north side, about 350 yards from the outconstant discussion among them; and all let. This was the most western point at had looked forward with pleasure to the which I obtained astronomical obsermoment when the instrument, which they vations, by which this place, called Berbelieved to be as true as the sun, should nier's encampment, is made in 110° 08'

# FRÉMONT, JOHN CHARLES

43° 49' 49". The mountain peaks, as laid down, were fixed by bearings from on this short mountain chain are the this and other astronomical points. We head-waters of four great rivers of the had no other compass than the small ones continent,-namely, the Colorado, Columused in sketching the country; but from bia, Missouri, and Platte Rivers. It had an azimuth, in which one of them was been my design, after having ascended the used, the variation of the compass is 18° E. The correction made in our field work western side of the range, and, crossing by the astronomical observations indicates that this is a very correct observation.

As soon as the camp was formed, I set about endeavoring to repair my barometer. As I have already said, this was a standard cistern barometer, of Troughton's construction. The glass cistern had been broken about midway; but, as the instrument had been kept in a proper position, no air had found its way into the tube, the end of which had always remained covered. I had with me a number of phials of tolerably thick glass, some of which were of the same diameter as the cistern, and I spent the day in slowly working on these, endeavoring to cut them of the requisite length; but, as my instrument trees, where the barometer was placed trifling incidents not connected with the during the night, to be out of the way of objects of the expedition), the spirits of I commenced again. Among the powderhorns in the camp, I found one which was very transparent, so that its contents wellnigh all disappeared. could be almost as prainly seen as through glass. This I boiled and stretched on our stock we had remaining two or three a piece of wood to the requisite diameter, pounds of coffee and a small quantity of and scraped it very thin, in order to in-macaroni, which had been husbanded with crease to the utmost its transparency. I great care for the mountain expedition then secured it firmly in its place on the we were about to undertake. Our daily instrument with strong glue made from meal consisted of dry buffalo meat cooked a buffalo, and filled it with mercury prop- in tallow; and, as we had not dried this erly heated. A piece of skin, which had with Indian skill, part of it was spoiled, covered one of the phials, furnished a good and what remained of good was as hard pocket, which was well secured with strong as wood, having much the taste and apthread and glue; and then the brass cover pearance of so many pieces of bark. Even was screwed into its place. The instru- of this, our stock was rapidly diminishing ment was left some time to dry; and, in a camp which was capable of consumwhen I reversed it, a few hours after, I ing two buffaloes in every twenty-four had the satisfaction to find it in perfect hours. These animals had entirely disaporder, its indications being about the same peared, and it was not probable that we as on the other side of the lake before it should fall in with them again until we had been broken. Our success in this little returned to the Sweet Water. incident diffused pleasure throughout the Our arrangements for the ascent were camp; and we immediately set about our rapidly completed. We were in a hostile preparations for ascending the mountains. country, which rendered the greatest

As will be seen, on reference to a map, mountains, to continue our route on the through a pass at the northwestern end of the chain, about 30 miles from our present camp, return along the eastern slope across the heads of the Yellowstone River, and join on the line to our station of August 7, immediately at the foot of the ridge. In this way, I should be enabled to include the whole chain and its numerous waters in my survey; but various considerations induced me, very re-

luctantly, to abandon this plan.

I was desirous to keep strictly within the scope of my instructions; and it would have required ten or fifteen additional days for the accomplishment of this object. Our animals had become very much worn out with the length of the journey; game was very scarce; and, though it was a very rough file, I invariably broke does not appear in the course of the narrathem. A groove was cut in one of the tive (as I have avoided dwelling upon any possible danger; and in the morning the men had been much exhausted by the hardships and privations to which they had been subjected. Our provisions had Bread had been long out of the question; and of all

## FREMONT, JOHN CHARLES

vigilance and circumspection necessary. had passed over, nature had collected all The pass at the north end of the mountain her beauties together in one chosen place. was generally infested by Blackfeet; and We were overlooking a deep valley, which immediately opposite was one of their was entirely occupied by three lakes, and forts, on the edge of a little thicket, two from the brink the surrounding ridges or three hundred feet from our encamprose precipitously 500 and 1,000 feet, ment. We were posted in a grove of covered with the dark green of the beech, on the margin of the lake, and a balsam pine, relieved on the border of few hundred feet long, with a narrow the lake with the light foliage of the prairillon on the inner side, bordered by aspen. They all communicated with each the rocky ridge. In the upper end of other; and the green of the waters, this grove we cleared a circular space common to mountain lakes of great depth, about 40 feet in diameter, and with showed that it would be impossible to felled timber branches surrounded it with a breastwork our guides when these impassable ob-5 feet in height. A gap was left for a stacles suddenly barred our progress gate on the inner side, by which the aniproved that they were among the hidden mals were to be driven in and secured, treasures of the place, unknown even to while the men slept around the little work. the wandering trappers of the region. It was half hidden by the foliage, and, Descending the hill, we proceeded to make garrisoned by twelve resolute men, would our way along the margin to the southern have set at defiance any band of savages extremity. A narrow strip of angular which might chance to discover them in fragments of rock sometimes afforded a the interval of our absence. Fifteen of rough pathway for our mules; but genthe best mules, with fourteen men, were erally we rode along the shelving side, selected for the mountain party. Our occasionally scrambling up, at a consider-provisions consisted of dried meat for two able risk of tumbling back into the lake. days, with our little stock of coffee and some macaroni. barometer and thermometer I took with ground was covered with the branches me a sextant spy-glass, and we had, of and trunks of trees. The air was fragrant course, our compasses. In charge of the with the odor of the pines; and I realized camp I left Brenier, one of my most trust-this delightful morning the pleasure of worthy men, who possessed the most de- breathing that mountain air which makes termined courage.

best mules. A pack animal carried our provisions, with a coffee-pot and kettle There was a rich undergrowth of plants to serve for his bed, and the instruments length, where some freshly barked willope. We heard the roar, and had a mallard ducks swimming about in the glimpse of a waterfall as we rode along; stream. and, crossing in our way two fine streams, The hills on this southern end were tributary to the Colorado, in about two low, and the lake looked like a mimic sea met our eyes. It seemed as if, from the for our mules; and we made our noon vast expanse of uninteresting prairie we halt on the beach, under the shade of

and interwoven cross them. The surprise manifested by

The slope was frequently 60°. In addition to the pines grew densely together, and the a constant theme of the hunter's praise, August 12.- Early in the morning we and which now made us feel as if we had left the camp, fifteen in number, well all been drinking some exhilarating gas. armed, of course, and mounted on our The depths of this unexplored forest were a place to delight the heart of a botanist. and three or four tin cups. Every man and numerous gay-colored flowers in brill-had a blanket strapped over his saddle, iant bloom. We reached the outlet at were carried by turns on their backs. We lows that lay in the water showed that entered directly on rough and rocky beaver had been recently at work. There ground, and, just after crossing the ridge, were some small brown squirrels jumping had the good fortune to shoot an ante- about in the pines and a couple of large

hours' ride we reached the top of the first as the waves broke on the sandy beach row or range of the mountains. Here, in the force of a strong breeze. There again, a view of the most romantic beauty was a pretty open spot, with fine grass

# FRÉMONT, JOHN CHARLES

some large hemlocks. We resumed our seemed to conduct by a smooth gradual end of the lake.

forest, where we rode among the open of very wild beauty. bolls of the pines over a lawn of August 13.—The morning was bright ered rocks.

among the crags and ravines until dark, stream had its source. a dense forest to the plains.

journey after a halt of about an hour, slope directly towards the peak, which, making our way up the ridge on the from long consultation as we approached western side of the lake. In search of the mountain, we had decided to be the smoother ground, we rode a little inland, highest of the range. Pleased with the and, passing through groves of aspen, discovery of so fine a road for the next soon found ourselves again among the day, we hastened down to the camp, pines. Emerging from these, we struck where we arrived just in time for supper. the summit of the ridge above the upper Our table service was rather scant; and we held the meat in our hands, and clean We had reached a very elevated point; rocks made good plates on which to and in the valley below and among the spread our macaroni. Among all the hills were a number of lakes at different strange places on which we had occasion levels, some two or three hundred feet to encamp during our long journey, none above others, with which they com- have left so vivid an impression on my municated by foaming torrents. Even to mind as the camp of this evening. The our great height, the roar of the cata- disorder of the masses which surrounded racts came up; and we could see them us, the little hole through which we saw leaping down in lines of snowy foam. the stars overhead, the dark pines where From this scene of busy waters, we we slept, and the rocks lit up with the turned abruptly into the stillness of a glow of our fires made a night picture

verdant grass, having strikingly the air and pleasant, just cool enough to make of cultivated grounds. This led us, after exercise agreeable; and we soon entered a time, among masses of rock, which the defile I had seen the preceding day. had no vegetable earth but in hollows It was smoothly carpeted with a soft and crevices, though still the pine forest grass and scattered over with groups of continued. Towards evening we reached flowers, of which yellow was the prea defile, or rather a hole in the moun-dominant color. Sometimes we were tains, entirely shut in by dark pine-cov- forced by an occasional difficult pass to pick our way on a narrow ledge along A small stream, with a scarcely per- the side of the defile, and the mules were ceptible current, flowed through a level frequently on their knees; but these obbottom of perhaps 80 yards' width where structions were rare, and we journeyed the grass was saturated with water. Into on in the sweet morning air, delighted at this the mules were turned, and were our good fortune in having found such neither hobbled nor picketed during the a beautiful entrance to the mountains. night, as the fine pasturage took away This road continued for about 3 miles, all temptation to stray; and we made our when we suddenly reached its termibivouac in the pines. The surrounding nation in one of the grand views which masses were all of granite. While supper at every turn meet the traveller in this was being prepared, I set out on an ex- magnificent region. Here the defile up cursion in the neighborhood, accompanied which we had travelled opened out into a by one of my men. We wandered about small lawn, where, in a little lake, the

richly repaid for our walk by a fine collection of plants, many of them in full but all the flowering plants appeared to bloom. Ascending a peak to find the seek the shelter of the rocks and to be place of our camp, we saw that the little of lower growth than below, as if they defile in which we lay communicated with loved the warmth of the soil, and kept the long green valley of some stream, out of the way of the winds. Immewhich, here locked up in the mountains, diately at our feet a precipitous descent far away to the south, found its way in led to a confusion of defiles, and before us rose the mountains as we have represent-Looking along its upward course, it ed them in the view on page 461. It is

# FRÉMONT, JOHN CHARLES

which have lent such a glory to the Alps, slippery. that these impress the mind, but by a By the time we had reached the farther gigantic disorder of enormous masses and side of the lake, we found ourselves all a savage sublimity of naked rock in won- exceedingly fatigued, and, much to the derful contrast with innumerable green satisfaction of the whole party, we enspots of a rich floral beauty shut up in camped. The spot we had chosen was a their stern recesses. Their wildness seems broad, flat rock, in some measure protected well suited to the character of the people from the winds by the surrounding crags, who inhabit the country.

and make the rest of our way on foot, torrent which tumbled into the little The peak appeared so near that there lake about 150 feet below us, and which, was no doubt of our returning before by way of distinction, we have called night; and a few men were left in charge Island Lake. We had reached the upper cf the mules, with our provisions and limit of the piney region; as above blankets. We took with us nothing but this point no tree was to be seen, and our arms and instruments, and, as the patches of snow lay everywhere around us day had become warm, the greater part on the cold sides of the rocks. The flora left our coats. Having made an early of the region we had traversed since leavdinner, we started again. We were soon ing our mules was extremely rich, and involved in the most ragged precipices, among the characteristic plants the scarlet nearing the central chain very slowly, flowers of the Dodecatheon dentatum evand rising but little. The first ridge hid crywhere met the eye in great abundance. a succession of others; and when, with A small green ravine, on the edge of which great fatigue and difficulty, we had we were encamped, was filled with a profuclimbed up 500 feet, it was but to sion of alpine plants in brilliant bloom. make an equal descent on the other From barometrical observations made durside. All these intervening places were ing our three days' sojourn at this place, filled with small deep lakes, which met its elevation above the Gulf of Mexico is the eye in every direction, descending 10,000 feet. During the day we had seen from one level to another, sometimes no sign of animal life; but among the under bridges formed by huge fragments rocks here we heard what was supposed to of granite, beneath which was heard the be the bleat of a young goat, which we roar of the water. These constantly ob- searched for with hungry activity, and structed our path, forcing us to make found to proceed from a small animal of long détours, frequently obliged to re- a gray color, with short ears and no tail,trace our steps, and frequently falling probably the Siberian squirrel. We saw a among the rocks. Maxwell was precipiconsiderable number of them, and, with tated towards the face of a precipice, and the exception of a small bird like a sparsaved himself from going over by throw- row, it is the only inhabitant of this ing himself flat on the ground. We elevated part of the mountains. On our clambered on, always expecting with return we saw below this lake large flocks every ridge that we crossed to reach the of the mountain-goat. We had nothing foot of the peaks, and always disap- to eat to-night. Lajeunesse with several pointed, until about four o'clock, when, others took their guns and sallied out in pretty well worn out, we reached the search of a goat, but returned unsuccessshore of a little lake in which there was ful. At sunset the barometer stood at a rocky island, and from which we obtained the view given in the frontis-Here we had the misfortune to break our piece. We remained here a short time to thermometer, having now only that atrest, and continued on around the lake, tached to the barometer. I was taken ill which had in some places a beach of shortly after we had encamped, and con-white sand, and in others was bound tinued so until late in the night, with with rocks, over which the way was diffi-violent headache and vomiting. This was

not by the splendor of far-off views, numerable springs made them very

and the trunks of fallen pines afforded I determined to leave our animals here us bright fires. Near by was a foaming cult and dangerous, as the water from in- probably caused by the excessive fatigue

## FREMONT, JOHN CHARLES

I had undergone and want of food, and rected towering 800 or 1,000 feet into perhaps also in some measure by the the air above him. In the mean time, rarity of the air. The night was cold, finding himself grow rather worse than as a violent gale from the north had better, and doubtful how far my strength sprung up at sunset, which entirely blew away the heat of the fires. The cold and with four men back to the place where our granite beds had not been favorable to sleep, and we were glad to see the face of the sun in the morning. Not being delayed by any preparation for breakfast, we set out immediately.

On every side as we advanced was heard the roar of waters and of a torrent, which we followed up a short distance until it expanded into a lake about one mile in length. On the northern side of the lake was a bank of ice, or rather of snow covered with a crust of ice. Carson had been our guide into the mountain, and agreeably to his advice we left this little valley and took to the ridges again, which we found extremely broken and where we were again involved among precipices. Here were ice-fields; among which we were all dispersed, seeking each the best path to ascend the peak. Mr. Preuss attempted to walk along the upper edge of one of these fields, which sloped away at an angle of about twenty degrees; but his feet slipped from under him, and he went plunging down the plane. A few hundred feet below, at the bottom, were some fragments of sharp rock, on which he landed, and, though he turned a couple of somersets, fortunately received no injury beyond a few bruises. Two of the men, Clément Lambert and Descoteaux, had been taken ill, and lay down on the rocks a short distance below; and at this point I was attacked with headache and giddiness, accompanied by vomiting, as on the day before. Finding myself unable to proceed, I sent the barometer over

would carry me, I sent Basil Lajeunesse the mules had been left.

We were now better acquainted with the topography of the country; and I directed him to bring back with him, if it were in any way possible, four or five mules, with provisions and blankets. With me were Maxwell and Ayer; and, after we had remained nearly an hour on the rock, it became so unpleasantly cold, though the day was bright, that we set out on our return to the camp, at which we all arrived safely, straggling in one after the other. I continued ill during the afternoon, but became better towards sundown, when my recovery was completed by the appearance of Basil and four men, all mounted. The men who had gone with him had been too much fatigued to return. and were relieved by those in charge of the horses; but in his powers of endurance Basil resembled more a mountain-goat than a man. They brought blankets and provisions, and we enjoyed well our dried meat and a cup of good coffee. We rolled ourselves up in our blankets, and, with our feet turned to a blazing fire, slept soundly until morn-

August 15.—It had been supposed that we had finished with the mountains: and the evening before it had been arranged that Carson should set out at daylight, and return to breakfast at the Camp of the Mules, taking with him all but four or five men, who were to stay with me and bring back the mules and instruments. Accordingly, at the break of day they set out. With Mr. Preuss and myself reto Mr. Preuss, who was in a gap two or mained Basil Lajeunesse, Clément Lamthree hundred yards distant, desiring him bert, Janisse, and Descoteaux. When we to reach the peak, if possible, and take had secured strength for the day by a an observation there. He found himself hearty breakfast, we covered what reunable to proceed farther in that direc- mained, which was enough for one meal, tion, and took an observation where the with rocks, in order that it might be safe barometer stood at 19.401, attached ther- from any marauding bird, and saddling mometer 50° in the gap. Carson, who cur mules, turned our faces once more had gone over to him, succeeded in reach- towards the peaks. This time we detering one of the snowy summits of the mined to proceed quietly and cautiously, main ridge, whence he saw the peak tow- deliberately resolved to accomplish our ards which all our efforts had been di- object, if it were within the compass of

## FRÉMONT, JOHN CHARLES

human means. We were of opinion that sitting down as soon as we found breath a long defile which lay to the left of yes- beginning to fail. At intervals we reached terday's route would lead us to the foot places where a number of springs gushed of the main peak. Our mules had been from the rocks, and about 1,800 feet above refreshed by the fine grass in the little the lakes came to the snow-line. ravine at the island camp, and we intend- this point our progress was uninterrupted ed to ride up the defile as far as possible, climbing. Hitherto I had worn a pair of in order to husband our strength for the thick moccasins, with soles of parfleche; main ascent. Though this was a fine pas- but here I put on a light thin pair, which sage, still it was a defile of the most I had brought for the purpose, as now the rugged mountains known, and we had use of our toes became necessary to a furmany a rough and steep slippery place to ther advance. I availed myself of a sort cross before reaching the end. In this of comb of the mountains, which stood place the sun rarely shone. Snow lay against the wall like a buttress, and which along the border of the small stream the wind and the solar radiation, joined which flowed through it, and occasional to the steepness of the smooth rock, had icy passages made the footing of the mules kept almost entirely free from snow. Up very insecure; and the rocks and ground this I made my way rapidly. Our cauwere moist with the trickling waters in tious method of advancing in the outset this spring of mighty rivers. We soon had spared my strength; and, with the exhad the satisfaction to find ourselves rid- ception of a slight disposition to heading along the huge wall which forms the ache, I felt no remains of yesterday's illcentral summits of the chain. There at ness. In a few minutes we reached a last it rose by our sides, a nearly perpenpoint where the buttress was overhanging, dicular wall of granite, terminating 2,000 and there was no other way of surmountto 3,000 feet above our heads in a ser- ing the difficulty than by passing around rated line of broken, jagged cones. We one side of it, which was the face of a rode on until we came almost immediately vertical precipice of several hundred below the main peak, which I denominated feet. the Snow Peak, as it exhibited more snow to the eye than any of the neighboring between the blocks, I succeeded in getting summits. Here were three small lakes over it, and, when I reached the top, of a green color, each perhaps 1,000 yards found my companions in a small valley bein diameter, and apparently very deep. low. Descending to them, we continued These lay in a kind of chasm; and, ac-climbing, and in a short time reached the cording to the barometer, we had attain- crest. I sprang upon the summit, and aned but a few hundred feet above the other step would have precipitated me into Island Lake. The barometer here stood an immense snow-field 500 feet below. at 20.450, attached thermometer 70°.

little bench about 100 feet above the ual fall, the field sloped off for about a lakes, where there was a patch of good mile, until it struck the foot of another grass, and turned them loose to graze. lower ridge. I stood on a narrow crest, During our rough ride to this place, they about 3 feet in width, with an inhad exhibited a wonderful surefootedness. clination of about 20° N. 51° E. As soon Parts of the defile were filled with an- as I had gratified the first feelings of curigular, sharp fragments of rock,—3 or osity, I descended, and each man ascended 4 and 8 or 10 feet cube,—and among in his turn; for I would only allow one at these they had worked their way, leap- a time to mount the unstable and preing from one narrow point to another, carious slab, which it seemed a breath rarely making a false step, and giving us would hurl into the abyss below. We no occasion to dismount. Having divested mounted the barometer in the snow of the ourselves of every unnecessary encum-brance, we commenced the ascent. This unfurled the national flag to wave in the time, like experienced travellers, we did breeze where never flag waved before.

Putting hands and feet in the crevices To the edge of this field was a sheer We managed to get our mules up to a icy precipice; and then, with a gradnot press ourselves, but climbed leisurely, During our morning's ascent we had met

# FREMONT, JOHN CHARLES

no sign of animal life except the small, extremity of the ridge the peaks were sparrow-like bird already mentioned. A plainly visible, among which were some stillness the most profound and a terrible of the springs of the Nebraska or Platte solitude forced themselves constantly on River. Around us the whole scene had the mind as the great features of the place. one main striking feature, which was that Here on the summit where the stillness of terrible convulsion. Parallel to its was absolute, unbroken by any sound, and length, the ridge was split into chasms and the solitude complete, we thought our-fissures, between which rose the thin, lofty solitary bee (bromus, the humble-bee) in the view from the camp on Island Lake. men.

and the highest peak of the Rocky Mountains-for a lover of warm sunshine and flowers; and we pleased ourselves with the idea that he was the first of his species to cross the mountain barrier, a locate the peak. The bearing of the Trois solitary pioneer to foretell the advance Tetons was north 50° west, and the direcof civilization. I believe that a moment's tion of the central ridge of the Wind River thought would have made us let him continue his way unharmed; but we carried rock was gneiss, succeeded by sienitic out the law of this country, where all animated nature seems at war, and, seiz- in our descent to the snow-line, where ing him immediately, put him in at least we found a feldspathic granite. I had a fit place,—in the leaves of a large book, among the flowers we had collected on explosion of our pistols had the usual our way. The barometer stood at 18.293, the attached thermometer at 44°, giving for the elevation of this summit 13,570 feet above the Gulf of Mexico, which may be called the highest flight of the bee. It is certainly the highest known flight of that insect. From the description given strict order of our instructions. We had by Mackenzie of the mountains where he crossed them with that of a French officer Mountains, and looked down upon the still farther to the north and Colonel snow 1,000 feet below, and, standing Long's measurements to the south, joined where never human foot had stood before, to the opinion of the oldest traders of the felt the exultation of first explorers. It country, it is presumed that this is the was about two o'clock when we left the highest peak of the Rocky Mountains. summit; and, when we reached the bot-The day was sunny and bright, but a tom, the sun had already sunk behind slight shining mist hung over the lower the wall, and the day was drawing to a plains, which interfered with our view of close. It would have been pleasant to the surrounding country. On one side we have lingered here and on the summit overlooked innumerable lakes and streams, longer; but we hurried away as rapidly the spring of the Colorado of the Gulf of as the ground would permit, for it was California; and on the other was the an object to regain our party as soon as Wind River Valley, where were the heads possible, not knowing what accident the of the Yellowstone branch of the Missouri. next hour might bring forth. Far to the north we just could discover the snowy heads of the Trois Tetons, at nightfall. Here was not the inn which where were the sources of the Missouri awaits the tired traveller on his return and Cólumbia rivers; and at the southern from Mont Blanc, or the orange groves of

selves beyond the region of animated life; walls, terminated with slender minarets but, while we were sitting on the rock, a and columns, which is correctly represented came winging his flight from the eastern According to the barometer, the little valley, and lit on the knee of one of the crest of the wall on which we stood was 3,570 feet above that place and 2,780 above It was a strange place—the icy rock the little lakes at the bottom, immediately at our feet. Our camp at the Two Hills (an astronomical station) bore south 3° east, which with a bearing afterwards obtained from a fixed position enabled us to Mountains south 39° east. The summit gneiss. Sienite and feldspar succeeded remarked that the noise produced by the degree of loudness, but was not in the least prolonged, expiring almost simultaneously. Having now made what observations our means afforded, we proceeded to descend. We had accomplished an object of laudable ambition, and beyond the climbed the loftiest peak of the Rocky

We reached our deposit of provisions

### FRENCH-FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR

South America, with their refreshing Civil War intercepted telegraphic messages coffee undisturbed. Though the moon was sall's, L. I., March 15, 1876. bright, the road was full of precipices, great. We therefore abandoned the idea and French colonies in America was beof rejoining our friends, and lay down gun in 1754, in which the Indians, as on the rock, and in spite of the cold slept usual, bore a conspicuous part. The soundly.

torian; born in Richmond, Va., June 8, 000, planted along the seaboard. The 1799; removed to Louisiana in 1830; retired from business in 1853; and removed the regions of Nova Scotia, the St. to New York City. He published Biblio-Lawrence, the Great Lakes, and a line of

City, May 30, 1877.

born in Exeter, N. H., April 20, 1850; only a small matter to kindle a flame of educated in Boston, Mass., and in Flor-hostilities. After the capture of Louisence, Italy; had a studio in Washing-burg (1745), the French had taken ton, D. C., in 1876-78, and then estab- measures to extend and strengthen their lished himself in Florence. His best-dominion in America. Their power beknown works are The Minute-Man of Con- came aggressive, and early in 1754 it was cord, in Concord, N. H.; a life-size statue evident that they intended to hold mili-Philippine Islands, Dec. 19, 1899.

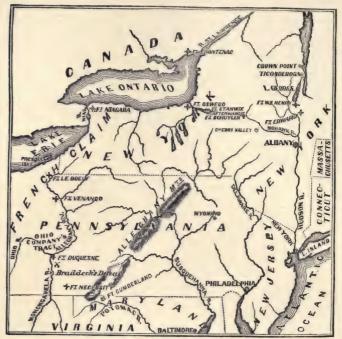
general agent. In March, 1863, with a purposes. corps of teachers, he returned to Port In Ma Royal and taught the negroes methods of against France, and sent Lord Loudoun farming. He rendered important service as chief commander in the colonies, with to the government by organizing an ex- General Abercrombie as his lieutenant. pedition which during one period of the Expeditions similar to those of 1755 were

juices and soft, fragrant air; but we from the Confederate armies and forwardfound our little cache of dried meat and ed them to Washington. He died at Pear-

French and Indian War. A fourth and the fatigue of the day had been intercolonial war between the English English population (white) in the colo-French, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, his- nies was then a little more than 1,000,graphia Americana; Historical Collections trading-posts in the Valley of the Missisof Louisiana; History of the Iron Trade sippi to the Gulf of Mexico. The latter, of the United States; Historical Annals of as chiefly traders, had gained great in-North America. He died in New York fluence over many of the Indian tribes. There was outward peace, but inward French, DANIEL CHESTER, sculptor; war, between the colonists, and it needed of General Cass, in the Capitol in Wash-tary possession of the Ohio and the ington; Dr. Gallaudet and His First Deaf-region around its head-waters. The Eng-Mute Pupil; the Millmore Memorial; the lish attempted to build a fort at the colossal Statue of the Republic, at the forks of the Ohio. The French seized World's Columbian Exposition; and the the post, and completed the fortification Garfield Memorial, in Philadelphia, Pa. (see Duquesne, Fort). Washington led In April, 1901, he was chosen by the provincial troops to recapture it, but was Lawton Monument Association, of Ind-ianapolis, Ind., to make a memorial to the British government, and received GEN. HENRY W. LAWTON  $(q.\ v.)$ , who promises of its aid in the impending was killed in the battle of San Mateo, war; and in 1755 GEN. EDWARD BRAD-DOCK (q. v.) was sent, with regular French, Mansfield, clergyman; born troops, to command any forces that in Manchester, Vt., Feb. 21, 1810; settled might be raised in America to resist the in New York City in 1858, where he became French and their Indian allies. Three an earnest abolitionist. In 1862 he ex- separate expeditions were planned, one amined the conditions of the negroes at against Fort Duquesne, another against Port Royal, and on his return to New forts on, or near, Lake Ontario, and a York held a great meeting at Cooper Inthird against French forts on Lake Chamstitute, Feb. 10, 1862, which resulted in plain. An expedition against ACADIA the establishment of the National Freed- (q. v.) was also undertaken. The three man's Relief Association with himself as expeditions failed to accomplish their full

In May, 1756, England declared war

### FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR



MAP OF THE SCENE OF OPERATIONS.

planned, but failed in the execution. The and naval force was sent over from skilled soldier, the Marquis de Montcalm, England. Again three expeditions were commanding the French and Indians, capt- put in motion, one to go up the St. ured Oswego, on the southern shore of Lake Ontario. Loudoun proposed to confine the campaign of 1757 to the capture of Louisburg, on Cape Breton. there with a large land and naval armament, he was told that the French were too strong for him. He believed it, withdrew, and returned to New York. Meanwhile, Montcalm had strengthened Fort Ticonderoga, on Lake Champlain, and captured and destroyed the English fort, William Henry, at the head of Lake George (August, 1757); and so ended the campaign and the leadership of the inefficient Lord Loudoun. William Pitt at this time took the chief control of public affairs in England, and prepared to prosecute the war in America with vigor. Gen. James Abercrombie was placed in chief command in America in 1758, and Admiral Boscawen was sent with a fleet Lawrence, to capture Quebec, another to to co-operate. Louisburg, Fort Ticon- drive the French from Lake Champlain,

tacked. Louisburg captured, but Abercrombie, who led the troops towards Lake Champlain, failed in his attack on Ticonderoga. Fort Frontenac, at the foot of Lake Ontario, was captured; so, also, was Fort Duquesne, and its name was changed Fort to Pitt, in compliment to the great prime minister. These successes so alarmed Indians the that, having assembled in council, they agreed not to fight the English any more.

Pitt now resolved to conquer Canada. General Amherst was placed in chief command in America, in the spring of 1759, and a land



FORT WILLIAM HENRY.

deroga, and Fort Duquesne were to be at- and force them back to Canada; and

## FRENCH ASSISTANCE

mouth of the Niagara River. General General Sullivan against the British in Wolfe commanded the expedition against Rhode Island. Quebec, General Amherst led the troops On July 10, 1780, another powerful against the French on Lake Champlain, French fleet, commanded by the Chevalier and General Prideaux commanded the de Ternay, arrived at Newport, R. I. It expedition against Fort Niagara. Pri- was composed of seven ships of the line, be-deaux was killed in besieging Fort Ni- sides frigates and transports. The latter agara, but it was captured under the bore a French army, 6,000 strong, comlead of Sir William Johnson, in July. manded by Lieutenant-General the Count Amherst drove the French from Lake de Rochambeau. This was the first divi-Champlain into Canada, and they never sion intended for the American service.

resque ruins still attract the attention of the tourist. Wolfe attacked Quebec, and at the moment of victory he was killed. Montcalm, the commander of the French, also perished on the field. In 1760 the French tried to recapture Quebec, but were unsuccessful. Early in September Amherst went down the St. Lawrence and captured Montreal. The conquest of Canada was now completed, and the French and Indian War was essen-

tially ended. The last act in it was a Court. With wise forethought the offitreaty of peace, concluded in Paris in cial relations between Washington and 1763.

French Assistance. the first French minister accredited to place to the American officers. the United States. Silas Deane also re- At the solicitation of Washington, the not safely follow. On July 22 he sailed, ginia a sharp naval engagement occurred,

a third to attack Fort Niagara, at the with his squadron, to co-operate with

came back; and he built the strong and was the first fruit of Lafayette's perfortress on Crown Point whose pictusistent personal efforts at the French



OSWEGO IN 1755.

Rochambeau had been settled by the In accordance French government. In order to prevent, with the spirit of the treaty of alliance any difficulties in relation to command bebetween the United States and France tween the French and American officers, (Feb. 6, 1778), a French fleet was speedily the French government commissioned fitted out at Toulon. It consisted of Washington a lieutenant-general of the twelve ships of the line and four frigates, empire. This allowed him to take precommanded by the Count D'Estaing cedence of Rochambeau and made him (q. v.). This fleet arrived in the Dela- commander of the allied armies. On all ware on July 8, 1778, bearing 4,000 points of precedence and etiquette the French troops. With it came M. Gérard, French officers were instructed to give

turned from his mission to France in the French fleet at Newport sailed for the same vessel (the Languedoc), the flag- Virginia waters to assist in capturing ship. Having sent his passengers up to Arnold, then marauding in Virginia. The Philadelphia in a frigate, D'Estaing sailed fleet was to co-operate with Lafayette, for Sandy Hook, and anchored off the har- whom Washington had sent to Virginia bor of New York. Lord Howe, who had for the same purpose. The British blockfortunately for himself left the Delaware ading squadron, which had made its wina few days before D'Estaing's arrival, ter-quarters in Gardiner's Bay, at the was now with his fleet in Raritan Bay, eastern end of Long Island, pursued the whither the heavy French vessels could French vessels, and off the Capes of Vir-

### FRENCH ASSISTANCE-FRENCH CREEK

turned to Newport. This failure on the revolution as menacing thrones; and the part of the French fleet caused Lafayette chief motive in favoring the Americans, to halt in his march at Annapolis, Md. especially of France, was to injure Eng-Two of the French vessels, taking advan- land, humble her pride, and weaken her tage of a storm that disabled the blockading squadron, entered Chesapeake Bay (February, 1781). Thus threatened by eral Lincoln. prizes.

war it is essential, both for the United France Jan. 11, 1783. States and for us, that their union should

in which the latter were beaten and re- archs hated republicanism, and feared the power.

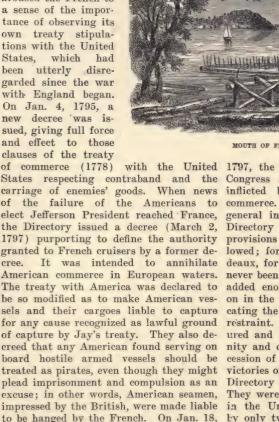
The headquarters of the American army were at Verplanck's Point at the beginland and water, Arnold withdrew to Ports-ning of autumn, 1782, where (about 10,mouth, so far up the Elizabeth River as 000 strong) it was joined by the French to be out of the reach of the French ships, army on its return from Virginia, in There he was reinforced by troops un- September. The latter encamped on the der General Phillips, of the Convention left of the Americans, at Crompond, about troops, who had been exchanged for Gen- 10 miles from Verplanck's Point. They The French ships soon had received orders to proceed to Boston returned to Newport, after making some and there embark for the West Indies. They left their encampment near Peeks-When, on June 2, 1779, the legislature kill Oct. 22, and marched by way of of Virginia unanimously ratified the Hartford and Providence. Rochambeau treaties of alliance and commerce between there left the army in charge of Baron France and the United States, and the de Viomenil and returned to Washinggovernor had informed the French minis- ton's headquarters on his way to Philater at Philadelphia of the fact, that delphia. The French troops reached Bos-functionary at once notified his govern-ton the first week in December. On the ment. Vergennes, on Sept. 27, instruct-24th they sailed from Boston, having been ed the minister at Philadelphia (Lu- in the United States two and a half years. in these words: "During the Rochambeau sailed from Annapolis for

French Creek, ACTION AT. The troops be as perfect as possible. When they collected by Wilkinson on Grenadier Islshall be left to themselves the general and in 1813 suffered much, for storm after confederation will have much difficulty storm swept over Lake Ontario, and snow in maintaining itself, and will, perhaps, fell to the depth of 10 inches. A Canabe replaced by separate confederations, dian winter was too near to allow delays Should this revolution take place, it will on account of the weather, and on Oct. 29 weaken the United States, which have not General Brown, with his division, moved now, and never will have, real and re- forward in boats, in the face of great spectable strength except by their union. peril, in a tempest. He landed at French But it is for themselves alone to make Creek (now Clayton) and took post in a these reflections. We have no right to pre- wood. The marine scouts from Kingston sent them for their consideration, and we discovered Brown on the afternoon of Nov. have no interest whatever to see Amer- 1, and two brigs, two schooners, and eight ica play the part of a power. The possi- gunboats, filled with infantry, bore down bility of a dissolution of the Union, and upon him at sunset. Brown had planted the consequent suppression of Congress, a battery of three 18-pounders on a high leads us to think that nothing can be wooded bluff on the western shore of more conformable to our political interest French Creek, at its mouth, and with it than separate acts by which each State the assailants were driven away. The shall ratify the treaties concluded with conflict was resumed at dawn the next France: because in this way every State morning, with the same result. The Britwill be found separately connected with ish lost many men; the Americans only us, whatever may be the fortune of the two killed and four wounded. Meanwhile, general confederation." The policy of the troops were coming down the river from French, as well as the Spaniards, towards Grenadier Island, and there landed on the the United States was purely selfish from site of Clayton. Wilkinson arrived there beginning to end. The two Bourbon mon- on Nov. 3, and on the morning of the 5th

## FRENCH DECREES-FRENCH DOMAIN IN AMERICA

the army, in 300 bateaux and other boats, moved down the river.

French Decrees. The presence of John Jay in England to make a treaty with Great Britain aroused the French to a sense of the importance of observing its own treaty stipulations with the United States. which had been utterly disregarded since the war with England began. On Jan. 4, 1795, a new decree 'was issued, giving full force and effect to those clauses of the treaty of commerce (1778)



touched at any English possession.

into any French port of any vessel which,

1798, a sweeping decree against American

commerce was promulgated by the French

Directory. It declared to be good prizes

all vessels having merchandise on board



MOUTH OF FRENCH CREEK.

with the United 1797, the Secretary of State laid before States respecting contraband and the Congress a full exhibit of the wrongs carriage of enemies' goods. When news inflicted by the French on American of the failure of the Americans to commerce. Skipwith, American consulelect Jefferson President reached France, general in France, had presented to the the Directory issued a decree (March 2, Directory 170 claims, many of them for 1797) purporting to define the authority provisions furnished, examined, and algranted to French cruisers by a former de- lowed; for 103 vessels embargoed at Bor-It was intended to annihilate deaux, for which promised indemnity had American commerce in European waters. never been paid; and to these wrongs were The treaty with America was declared to added enormous depredations then going be so modified as to make American ves- on in the West Indies, seizing and confissels and their cargoes liable to capture cating the property of Americans without American vessels were captured and their crews treated with indignity and cruelty. Encouraged by the accession of Spain to their alliance and the victories of Bonaparte in Italy, the French Directory grew every day more insolent. They were countenanced by a great party in the United States, which had failed by only two votes to give a President to the American Republic. See France, RE-LATIONS WITH.

French Domain in America. On Oct. 7, 1763, the King of England (George the production of England or her colonies, III.), by proclamation, erected out of the whoever the owner of the merchantman territory acquired from the French by the might be; and forbade, also, the entrance treaty of Paris three provinces on the continent-namely, east Florida, west at any previous part of her voyage, had Florida, and Quebec; and an insular province styled Grenada. East Florida was French Depredations. On Feb. 27, bounded on the north by the St. Mary's

### FRENCH FORTS IN AMERICA-FRENCH MILLS

FLORIDA.

French Forts in America. French, for the security of the interior (1756) employed about 2,000 soldiers. territory of America, built a fort in the Illinois country, in lat. 41° 30', as a check Chrysler's Field (q. v.) the American upon the several tribes of the Sioux who army went into winter-quarters at French were not in alliance with them. They also Mills, on the Salmon River. The waters built a fort at the junction of the Illinois of that stream were freezing, for it was and a large tributary, and five other forts late in November (1813). General Brown

River, the intervening region thence to Mississippi rivers to Kaskaskia. The fort the Altamaha being annexed to Georgia, at the latter place was regarded as of The boundaries of west Florida were the great importance, because it was "the Apalachicola, the Gulf of Mexico, the Mis- pass and outlet of the convoys of Louisisissippi, and lakes Pontchartrain and ana and of the traders and hunters of the Maurepas; and on the north by a line post at Detroit, and that of the greater due east from the mouth of the Yazoo part of the savage nations." Another, River, so as to include the French settle- on the banks of the Ohio, opposite the ments near Natchez. The boundaries of mouth of the Tennessee River, was considthe province of Quebec were in accord- ered "the key of the colony of Louisiana," ance with the claims of New York and and would obstruct the designs of the Eng-Massachusetts, being a line from the lish in alienating the Indians of the Ohio. southern end of Lake Nepissing, striking It would also, Vaudreuil thought, restrain the St. Lawrence at lat. 45° N., and fol- the incursions of the Cherokees on the lowing that parallel across the foot of Wabash and Mississippi rivers, check the Lake Champlain to the head-waters of Chickasaws, and by this means secure the the Connecticut River, and thence along navigation of the Mississippi and a free the highlands which form the water-shed communication between Louisiana and between the St. Lawrence and the sea. Canada. There were at that time about Grenada was composed of the islands of sixty forts in Canada, most of which had St. Vincent, Dominica, and Tobago. See around them fine self-supporting settlements; and the establishments, posts, and The settlements in Louisiana at that time

French Mills. After the battle at from the junction of the Missouri and proceeded to make the troops as comfort-



FRENCH MILLS IN 1860.

# FRENCH NEUTRALS-FRENCH POLITICS IN AMERICA

able as possible. Huts were constructed, sympathized with the French people avowyet, as the winter came on very severe, edly struggling to obtain political freethe soldiers suffered much; for many of dom; and the influence of that sympathy them had lost their blankets and extra was speedily seen in the rapid development clothing in the disasters near Grenadier of the Republican party in the United Island, at the beginning of their voyage States. The supposed advent of liberty down the St. Lawrence, and in the battle in France had been hailed with enthuat Chrysler's Field. Until the huts were siasm in America, but common-sense and

tents. Provisions were scarce, and the surrounding country was a wilderness. They were in the midst of the cold of a Canadian winter, for they were in lat. 45° In their distress they were tempted by British emissaries, who circulated placards among the soldiers containing the following words: "Notice. - All American soldiers who may wish to quit the unnatural war in which they are at present engaged will receive the arrears due

in-chief, to Plattsburg.

built, even the sick had no shelter but a wise prudence caused many thinking



LANDING-PLACE OF TROOPS ON THE SALMON RIVER.

them by the American government, to the Americans to doubt the genuineness of extent of five months' pay, on their ar- French democracy. This tended to a rival at the British outposts. No man more distinct defining of party lines beshall be required to serve against his own tween the Federalists and Republicans. country." It is believed that not a single This enthusiasm was shown by public fessoldier of American birth was enticed away tivals in honor of the French revolutionby this allurement. In February, 1814, ists. At a celebration in honor of the the army began to move away from their temporary conquest of the Austrian winter encampment. The flotilla was de-Netherland by Dumouriez (1792), held in stroyed and the barracks burned. Brown, Boston, Jan. 24, 1793, a select party of with a larger portion of the troops, march- 300 sat down to a feast in Faneuil Hall, ed for Sackett's Harbor, and the remainder over which Samuel Adams, then lieuaccompanied Wilkinson, the commander-tenant-governor of Massachusetts, presided. Speeches, toasts, music-all were French Neutrals. See Acadia. indicative of sympathy for the French French Politics in America. The cause. The children of the Boston progress of the French Revolution, deschools were paraded in the streets, and cisively begun at the meeting of the to each one was given a cake imprinted States-General (May 5, 1789), was con- with the words "Liberty and Equality." temporaneous with the organization of Similar celebrations were held in other the American Republic under the new places; and the public feeling in favor of Constitution. The Americans naturally the French was intensified by the arrival

## FRENCH PRIVATEERS-FRENCH SETTLEMENTS IN AMERICA

French Republic. That was on April 9, ordered The Little Democrat to go to sea, 1793. He brought with him news of the and others followed. In the last year of declaration of war against England. It John Adams's administration, and before had reached New York five days before, there was a final settlement of difficulties More fiercely than ever the two parties with France, quite a large number of were arraved against each other; and now French privateers yet at sea fell into the the Federalists were first called the hands of American cruisers. These, with "British party," and the Republicans the others previously taken, made the number "French party." So long as the French captured about fifty. There were also re-Republic, so miscalled, lasted, the poli-captures of numerous merchant vessels tics of France exerted marked influence in which had been previously taken by the the United States. See GENET, EDMOND French. CHARLES.

within American waters. After Genet York. had been warned that the fitting-out of privateers in American ports was a viola- Callieres, who succeeded Frontenac as govvessel to sea. Genet stormed, and declared There a treaty of friendship was conhis crew would resist. He finally prom-cluded; and so the French, who had been the river a little way. That "little way" Confederacy, secured a free passage tow-

of M. Genet as representative of the violation of his solemn assurance, Genet

French Refugees in America. The French Privateers. On the arrival of colony of Huguenots planted in America Citizen Genet at Charleston, S. C., he by Coligni disappeared, but the revocafitted out privateers to depredate on Brit- tion of the Edict of Nantes (q. v.) in ish commerce, issued commissions for their 1685 caused another and larger emigration commanders, and conferred authority to America. The refugees in England upon French consuls each to create him- had been kindly assisted there, and after self into an admiralty court to decide the accession of William and Mary Parliaupon the disposition of prizes brought ment voted \$75,000 to be distributed into port by French cruisers. Genet had "among persons of quality and all such commissioned two, when the United States as, through age or infirmity, were unable government interfered. He persisted, in to support themselves." The King sent a defiance of the government, and very soon large body of them to Virginia, and lands quite a number were afloat-namely, were allotted them on the James River; Sans Culotte, Citizen Genet, Cincinnatus, others purchased lands of the proprie-Vainqueur de la Bastille, L'Embuscade, taries of Carolina, and settled on the Anti-George, Carmagnole, Roland, and Santee River; while others-merchants Concord. L'Embuscade, the frigate that and artisans - settled in Charleston. brought Genet to America, and the Genet, These Huguenots were a valuable acquisiwere both fitted out as privateers at tion to the colonies. In the South they Charleston. 'The others went out of the planted vineyards and made wine. A large ports of Savannah, Boston, and Phila- number of them settled in the province of delphia. These captured more than fifty New York, chiefly in Westchester and English vessels, quite a number of them Ulster counties, and in the city of New

French Settlements in America. tion of the law, he had the Little Sarah ernor of Canada in 1699, sent messages to (a vessel captured by one of the privateers the Five Nations with the alternative of and sent to Philadelphia) made into a peace or an exterminating war, against letter-of-marque under the very eyes of which, it is alleged, the English could not the government, and called the vessel The render them assistance. Their jealousy Little Democrat. Governor Mifflin pre- had been excited against the latter by a pared to seize the vessel before it should claim of Bellomont to build forts on their leave port, when Jefferson, tender towards territory, and they were induced to send a the French minister, waited on Genet in deputation to a grand assembly at Monperson to persuade him not to send the treal of all the Indian allies of the French. ised that the vessel should only drop down restrained by the hostility of the Iroquois was far out of the reach of militia or ards the Mississippi. Almost immeother forces. Very soon afterwards, in diately 100 settlers, with a Jesuit leader,

# FRENCH SPOLIATION CLAIMS

were sent to take possession of the strait there was no changing the French position between lakes Erie and St. Clair. They on the subject. built a fort, and called the spot Detroit, the French name for a strait or sound. It tlers soon grew up around the Jesuit missionary stations at Kaskaskia and Cahokia, on the eastern bank of the Illinois and Ohio. These movements ocin New York and New England.

French Spoliation Claims. For more than a century what are known as the French spoliation claims have been vainly urged on the attention of Congress. These claims originated as follows: In the year 1778, France and the United States entered upon a treaty of "commerce and amity," by which each government pledged itself to exempt from search or seizure all vessels belonging to the other, even though such vessels were carrying the goods of its enemies; that is, each agreed to permit its commercial ally to carry on trade with an enemy, unless such trade dealt in goods that were known as contraband of war. At that time these two countries were allied in war against Great Britain, but when, some time after the close of the Revolutionary War, France was again involved in hostilities with that country, the United States refused to join her and proclaimed strict neutrality. found her American trade interfered with treaty not to interfere with Great Britain's trade with the United States. Con-

The change in the government of France by the Revolution of 1830 was a favorable soon became the favorite settlement of time for Mr. Rives, the American minister western Canada. Villages of French set- to France, to again propose a settlement. The French, as before stated, had set up a counter-claim of the non-fulfilment of the treaty of 1778; but the American govern-Mississippi, between the mouths of the ment argued that subsequent events had exonerated the United States from all decasioned no little alarm to the English mands under that treaty. Mr. Rives succeeded in negotiating a treaty by which the long-pending controversy was closed. By it the French government agreed to pay to the United States, in complete satisfaction of all claims of American citizens for spoliations, nearly \$5,000,000, in six annual instalments, \$300,000 to be allowed by the American government to France for French citizens for ancient supplies, accounts, or other claims. The United States Senate ratified the treaty, but the French Chamber of Deputies refused to make the appropriation to carry it out, and an unpleasant dispute arose between the two governments. The matter was finally settled, as between the two governments, on the basis of the treaty in 1836.

Those American merchants, however, who had claims against the French government, objected to yielding up these claims to settle a debt of the government, and accordingly petitioned Congress to France now indemnify their losses. They and justly, that France had admitted the by Great Britain, while she was bound by fairness of these claims in yielding her own claims to satisfy them, and that the United States, in accepting this relinsidering this injustice, she broke her quishment, received a consideration fully treaty with this country, and confiscated worth the sum of the private claims, the cargoes of American vessels trading and thus bound herself in honor to pay with Great Britain. This country was in them. However, this petition failed of no mood or condition then to go to war its effect, and though repeated again and with France, so the government overlooked again, the claimants have not yet sucthese hostile acts, and, in 1797, and again ceeded in securing the settlement of the in 1799, made overtures for a peaceful set-claims. Committees of both Houses, it is tlement. The claims of these American true, have several times reported in favor vessel-owners and merchants who had been of the claims, and an act appropriating despoiled of their property were presented money for them has twice passed Conby our commissioners, but the French gov- gress. This was vetoed the first time by ernment refused to take any account of President Polk, and the second time by them unless we would allow a counter- President Pierce, and, but for the lack of claim against the United States for a one vote in the Senate, the first of these breach of the treaty of alliance. Much would have passed over the President's diplomatic fencing was resorted to, but veto. Many of our greatest statemen-

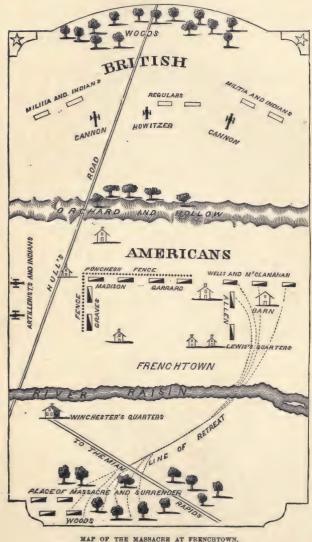
#### FRENCH SPOLIATION CLAIMS-FRENCHTOWN

much eloquence. In 1883 a bill passed benefit of tardy justice. the Senate authorizing the court of claims Frenchtown, MASSACRE AT. In the

Daniel Webster, Thomas Benton, Silas and, with few exceptions, their children Wright, and others-have championed the are also dead, but grandchildren and cause of these claims in Congress with great-grandchildren may at least reap the

to investigate these long-standing cases middle of December, 1812, General Harriand report upon them. This bill passed son wrote the War Department that, if the House in January, 1885, and was ap- no political or other necessity existed proved by the President. The original for the recovery of Michigan and the inclaimants have long since passed away, vasion of Canada, the enormous expense

of transportation, and the sufferings of men and beasts in the task, pleaded for a remission of efforts to attain that recovery until spring. He was directed to use his own judgment in the matter, and was sured that immediate measures would be taken for recovering the control of Lake Erie to the Americans. He was instructed, in case should penetrate Canada, not to offer the inhabitants anything but protection; and, secondly, not to make temporary acquisitions, but to proceed so surely that he might hold fast any territory he should acquire. Other troops having arrived, Harrison resolved to attempt the capture of Fort Malden. whole effective force did not exceed 6,300 men. He designated the brigades from Pennsylvania and Virginia, and one from Ohio, under Gen. Simon Perkins, as the right wing of the army; Kentuckians. and the under Gen. James Wilkinson, as the left wing. So arranged, the army pressed forward towards the rapids of the Maumee, the designated general rendezvous. chester, with 800 young Kentuckians, reached



# FRENCHTOWN, MASSACRE AT

there on Jan. 10, 1813, and established ately succeeded in a shower upon the a fortified camp, when he learned that camp. The Americans, seizing their arms,

a party of British and Indians were tried to defend themselves. Very soon occupying Frenchtown, on the Raisin the soldiers fled to the woods, when



MONROE, FROM THE BATTLE-GROUND.

River (now Monroe, Mich.), 20 miles the savages, who swarmed there, smote south of Detroit. He sent a detachment, them fearfully, with gleaming hatchets. under Colonels Allen and Lewis, to pro- The British and their dusky allies made tect the inhabitants in that region, it a war of extermination. Winchester who drove the enemy out of the hamlet was captured, and he concluded an ar-of about thirty families, and held it rangement with Proctor to surrender his until the arrival of Winchester, on the troops on condition that ample provision 20th, with about 300 men. General Proc- should be made for their protection tor was then at Fort Malden, 18 miles against the Indians. The promise was distant, with a considerable body of Brit- given and immediately violated. ish and Indians. With 1,500 of these he Proctor, knowing Harrison (who had crossed the Detroit River, and marched advanced to the Maumee) to be near, haststealthily at night to destroy the Ameri- ened towards Malden with his captives, cans. Winchester was informed late in leaving the sick and wounded prisoners the evening of the 21st that a foe was apbehind. The Indians followed awhile, proaching. He did not believe it, and at when they turned back, murdered and midnight was in perfect repose. The scalped those who were unable to travel as sentinels were posted, but, the weather captives, set fire to the houses, and took being intensely cold, pickets were sent out many prisoners to Detroit to procure exupon roads leading to the town. Just orbitant prices for their ransom. Procas the drummer-boy was beating the tor's indifference to this outrage, and the reveillé, in the gray twilight of the 22d, dreadful suspicion, which his character the sharp crack of a rifle, followed by the warranted, that he encouraged the butchrattle of musketry, awoke the sleepers. ery of the defenceless people, was keenly

Bomb-shells and canister-shot immedifalt all through the West, particularly in

#### FRENCH WEST INDIES-FRIENDS

Kentucky, for most of the victims were 1865. His poetry was highly commended of the flower of society in that State; and by Scotch and English literary critics, for a long time afterwards the most in- He died near Freehold, N. J., Dec. 18, spiriting war-cry of the Kentucky soldiers 1832. was, "Remember the River Raisin!"

Monckton, after submitting his commisadjutant-general of the Continental army) carried to England the news of the capture of Martinique. Richard Montgomery (afterwards a general in the Continental army) held the rank of captain in this expedition. The colonial troops were led by French-fell into the hands of the Eng-The French fleet was ruined, and the seas. British vessels, including those of the proprietors and Indian traders, for of New York and New England, now obtained the carrying-trade of those islands; also, under safe conducts and flags of truce, that of Santo Domingo.

Freneau, PHILIP, "the Poet of the Revolution;" born in New York City, Jan. 2, 1752; graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1771. He was of Huguenot descent, and evinced a talent for rhymwhen he wrote a poetical History of the Prophet Jonah. He was in the West Indies during a part of the Revolutionary War, and while on a voyage in 1780 was and was engaged in editorial duties, no-

Friendly Association. In the middle French West Indies, The. Canada of the eighteenth century the descendants conquered, the British turned their arms of William Penn, who succeeded to the against the French West India Islands, in proprietorship of Pennsylvania, departed which the colonies participated. Gaude- from the just course pursued by the great loupe had already been taken. General founder of the commonwealth towards the Indians and the white people, and exassion as governor to the council of New perated both by their greed and covetous-York, sailed from that port (January, ness. The Indians were made thoroughly 1762), with two line-of-battle ships, 100 discontented by the frauds practised on transports, and 1,200 regulars and colo- them in the purchase of lands and the nial troops. Major Gates (afterwards depredations of banditti called traders. So much had they become alienated from went with Monckton as aide-de-camp, and the English that in 1755 the Delawares and others joined the French in making war. For some time the Friends, or Quakers, had observed with sorrow the treatment of the Indians by Thomas and John Penn and the traders, and, impelled Gen. Phineas Lyman. Grenada, St. Lucia, by their uniform sympathy with the opand St. Vincent's-indeed, every island pressed, they formed a society in 1756 in the Caribbean group possessed by the called the Friendly Association for Regaining and Preserving Peace with the Indians by Pacific Measures. The so-French merchantmen were driven from ciety was a continual thorn in the sides the active members of the association watched the interests of the red men with keen vigilance, attended every treaty, and prevented a vast amount of fraud and cheating in the dealings of the white people with the natives. Charles Thomson, afterwards secretary of the Continental Congress, was a very efficient co-worker with them, making truthful ing as early as the age of seventeen years, reports of the proceedings at treaties, and preventing false or garbled statements. The Friendly Association continued until 1764.

Friends, Society of, otherwise known captured by a British cruiser. After his as Quakers, claim as their founder George release he wrote many patriotic songs, Fox (q. v.), an Englishman; born in Drayton, Leicestershire, in 1624. tably on the Democratic National Gazette, first general meeting of Friends was held of Philadelphia, the organ of Jefferson in 1668, and the second in 1672. Owing and his party. He continued to edit and to the severe persecution which they sufpublish newspapers. His productions con-fered in England, a number of them came tributed largely to animate his country- to America in 1656, and landed at Boston, men while struggling for independence, whence they were later scattered by per-An edition of his Revolutionary Poems, secution. The first annual meeting in with a Memoir and Notes, by Evert A. America is said to have been held in Duyckinck, was published in New York in Rhode Island in 1661. It was separated

# FRIENDS, SOCIETY OF

from the London annual meeting in 1683. Me. Annual meetings were founded in This meeting was held regularly at New-Maryland in 1672, in Pennsylvania and port till 1878, since when it has al-New Jersey in 1681, in North Carolina

ternated between Newport and Portland, in 1708, and in Ohio in 1812. The



QUAKER EXHORTER IN COLONIAL NEW ENGLAND.

# FRIES-FROBISHER

Friends have no creed, and no sacraments. They claim that a spiritual baptism and a spiritual communion without outward signs are all that are necessary for men. They believe in the Old and New Testaments as the Word of God, and, therefore, accept the atonement and sanctification. Belief in the "immediate influence of the Holy Spirit" is said to be the most prominent feature of their faith. They have monthly meetings, embracing a number of local meetings. They also have quarterly meetings, to which they send delegates, and these latter may deal with cases of discipline and accept or dissolve local or monthly meetings. The highest body, however, is the yearly meeting, to which all other meetings are subordinate. Friends in the United States are divided into four bodies, known as the Orthodox, Hicksite, Wilburite, and Primitive. The first mentioned greatly exceeds the others in strength. In 1900 they reported 1,279 ministers, 820 meeting-houses, and 91,868 members. The last reports of the other branches showed: Hicksites, 115 ministers, 201 meeting-houses, and 21,992 members; Wilburites, 38 ministers, 52 meeting-houses, and 4,329 members; Primitives, 11 ministers, 9 meeting-houses, and 232 members. See QUAKERS.

Fries, John, rioter; born in Bucks county, Pa., in 1764. During the windowtax riots in Northampton, Bucks, and Montgomery counties, Pa., in 1798-99, Fries headed the rioters, liberated several prisoners whom the sheriff had arrested, and in turn arrested the assessors. Fries was arrested and tried on the charge of high treason, pronounced guilty, and sentenced to be hanged in April, 1800. President Adams issued a general amnesty which covered all the offenders.

Frobisher, MARTIN, navigator; born in Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about 1536; was a mariner by profession, and yearned for an opportunity to go in search of a northwest passage to India. For fifteen years he tried in vain to get pecuniary aid to fit out ships. At length the Earl of Warwick and others privately fitted out two small barks of 25 tons each on the shores of Frobisher's Inlet, and on Deptford in June, 1576, declaring that he the value of the discovery. would succeed or never come back alive.

As the flotilla passed the palace at Greenwich, the Queen, sitting at an open window, waved her hand towards the commander in token of good-will and farewell. Touching at Greenland, Frobisher crossed over and coasted up the shores of Labrador to latitude 63°, where he entered what he supposed to be a strait, but which was really a bay, which yet bears the name of Frobisher's Inlet. He landed. and promptly took possession of the country around in the name of his Queen. Trying to sail farther northward, he was barred by pack-ice, when he turned and sailed for England, bearing a heavy black stone which he believed contained metal. He gave the stone to a man whose wife, in a passion, cast it into the fire. The husband snatched the glowing mineral from the flames and quenched it in some vinegar, when it glittered like gold. On fusing it, some particles of the precious metal were found. When this fact became known a gold fever was produced. Money



MARTIN FROBISHER

was freely offered for fitting-out vessels to go for more of the mineral. The Queen placed a ship of the royal navy at Frobisher's disposal, and he sailed, with two other vessels of 30 tons each, from Harwich in 1577, instructed to search for gold, and not for the northwest passage. The vessels were laden with the black ore and a pinnace, with the approval of Queen the return of the expedition to England a Elizabeth, and with these he sailed from commission was appointed to determine

Very little gold was found in the car-

#### FROEBEL-FRONTENAC



FROBISHER BAY, THE SCENE OF HIS EXPLORATIONS.

goes, yet faith was not exhausted, and Frobisher sailed in May, 1578, with fifteen ships in search of the precious metal. Storms dispersed the fleet. Some turned back, two of them went to the bottom of the sea, and three or four of them returned laden with the worthless stones. Frobisher had won the honor of a discoverer, and as the first European who penetrated towards the Arctic Circle to the 63d degree. For these exploits, and for services in fighting the Spanish Armada, he was knighted by Elizabeth, and in 1590-92 he commanded a squadron sent against the Spaniards. In 1594 he was sent with two ships to help Henry IV. of France, and in a battle at Brest (Nov. 7) he was mortally wounded.

Julius, author; born in Froebel, Griesheim, Germany, July 16, 1805; educated in his native country. He came to the United States in middle life and sixty cannon, sixteen mortars, a large was naturalized; lectured in New York, quantity of small arms, provisions and and in 1850 went to Nicaragua, Chihuahua, military stores, and nine armed vessels. and Santa Fé as a correspondent of the On his return, Bradstreet assisted in New York Tribune. In 1857 he returned building Fort Stanwix, in the Mohawk to Germany. He was the author of Seven Valley, on the site of Rome, Oneida Years' Travel in Central America, Northern Mexico, and the Far West of the United States; The Republican, etc. He colonial governor; born in France in 1620; died in Zurich, Nov. 6, 1893.

by Frontenac in 1673 at the foot of Lake Ontario, at the present Kingston. After the repulse of the English at Ticonderoga (July 8, 1758), Col. John Bradstreet urged Abercrombie to send an expedition against this fort. He detached 3,000 men for the purpose, and gave Colonel Bradstreet command of the expedition. He went by the way of Oswego, and crossed the lake in bateaux, having with him 300 bateau-men. His troops were chiefly provincials, and were furnished with eight pieces of cannon and two mortars. They landed within a mile of the fort on the evening of Aug. 25, constructed batteries, and opened them upon the fort at short range two days afterwards. Finding the works untenable, the garrison surrendered (Aug. 27) without much resistance. The Indians having previously deserted, there were only 110 prisoners. The spoils were county.

Frontenac, Louis de Buade, Count de, was made a colonel at seventeen years of Frontenac, FORT, a fortification built age, and was an eminent lieutenant-gen-

#### FRONT ROYAL-FRY

tions and sears. Turenne to lead troops sent for the relief rifled 10-pounders and his whole supply of Canada, he was made governor of that train, fell into the hands of the Conprovince in 1672, and built Fort Frontenac federates. (now Kingston), at the foot of Lake Ontario, in 1673. He was recalled in 1682, ton, England, in 1632; came with his but was reappointed in 1689, when the father to America, who settled on the Pis-French dominions in America were on the cataqua River in 1636. Frost was a membrink of ruin. With great energy he car- ber of the general court from 1658 to ried on war against the English in New 1659, and a councillor from 1693 to 1697. York and New England, and their allies, He was accused by the Indians of having the Iroquois. Early in 1696 an expedition seized some of their race for the purpose which he sent towards Albany desolated of enslavement and was killed in 1697. Schenectady; and the same year he successfully resisted a land and naval force bunk, Me., Jan. 26, 1800; graduated at sent against Canada. He was in Montreal Harvard in 1822; was the author of when an Indian runner told him of the ap- History of the World; Pictorial Histors proach to the St. Lawrence of Colonel of the United States; Book of the Army; Schuyler (see King William's WAR). Book of the Navy, etc. He died in Phila-Frontenac, then seventy years of age, called out his Indian allies, and, taking a tomahawk in his hand, he danced the warpresence and then led them successfully a medal to be struck with the legend, "France victorious in the New World." This success was followed by an expedition sent by Frontenac against the Mohawks in 1696; and he led forces in person against the Onondagas the same year. born in Charlestown, Mass., Jan. 31, 1812; Frontenac was the terror of the Iroquois, was proprietor of the Boston Post, and for his courage and activity were wonderful. He restored the fallen fortunes of lature; mayor of Charlestown in 1851-53. France in America, and died soon afterwards, in Quebec, Nov. 28, 1698.

little garrison of 1,000 men, under Colo- town, Mass., Jan. 29, 1880. nel Kenly, at Front Royal. Kenly was and bridges between Front Royal and but failed, when Ewell's cavalry in purwas again instructor at West Point in suit overtook him. Kenly again gave bat- 1853-54, and adjutant there in 1854-59.

eral at twenty-nine, covered with decora- tle in which he was severely wounded, Selected by Marshal when 700 of his men, with a section of

Frost, CHARLES, pioneer; born in Tiver-

Frost, John, author; born in Kenne-

delphia, Pa., Dec. 28, 1859.

Frost, John, soldier; born in Kittery, Me., May 5, 1738; was a captain of colonial dance, and chanted the war-song in their troops in the Canadian campaign of 1759, and lieutenant - colonel at the siege of against the foe. He afterwards repulsed Boston in 1775. In 1776 he was promoted Phipps at Quebec, having been informed to colonel and served under General Gates of his expedition by an Indian runner until Burgoyne's surrender, when he was from Pemaquid. So important was that ordered to Washington's army and parrepulse considered that King Louis caused ticipated in the battle of Monmouth and other engagements. After the close of the war he was appointed judge of the court of sessions for York county, Me. He died in Kittery, Me., in July, 1810.

Frothingham, RICHARD, historian; was several times elected to the legis-Among his publications are History of Charlestown; History of the Siege of Bos-Front Royal, BATTLE AT. On May 23, ton; The Command in the Battle of Bun-1862, General Ewell fell with crushing ker Hill; Life of Joseph Warren; Rise of force, almost without warning, upon the the Republic, etc. He died in Charles-

Fry, James Barnet, military officer; charged with the protection of the roads born in Carrollton, Green co., Ill., Feb. 22, 1827; graduated at the United States Strasburg. His troops were chiefly New Military Academy in 1847. After serv-Yorkers and Pennsylvanians. Kenly made ing as assistant instructor of artillery a gallant defence, but was driven from the at West Point, he was assigned to the 3d town. He made another stand, but was Artillery, then in Mexico, where he repushed across the Shenandoah. He at- mained till the close of the war. After tempted to burn the bridge behind him, doing frontier duty at various posts, he sistant adjutant-general, and later in the See FILIBUSTER. same year became chief of staff to Gen. Irwin McDowell. In 1861-62 he was on Somersetshire, England; educated at Oxthe staff of Gen. Don Carlos Buell. He ford, and was professor of mathematics was appointed provost-marshal-general of in the College of William and Mary, in the United States, March 17, 1863, and Virginia. He served in public civil life was given the rank of brigadier-general, in Virginia, and in 1754 was intrusted April 21, 1864. General Fry registered with the command of an expedition 1,120,621 recruits, arrested 76,562 de-against the French on the head-waters of serters, collected \$26,366,316, and made an the Ohio. He died at a place at the exact enrolment of the National forces, mouth of Will's Creek (now Cumberland), He was brevetted major-general in the Md., while conducting the expedition, regular army, March 13, 1865, for "faith- May 31, 1754. He had been colonel ful, meritorious, and distinguished ser- of the militia (1750) and a member of the vices." After the war he served as ad- governor's council. When Frye died, the jutant-general, with the rank of colonel, command of the expedition to the Ohio of the divisions of the Pacific, the South, was assumed by George Washington, who the Missouri, and the Atlantic, till 1881, had been second in command. when he was retired from active service at his own request. He was the author Andover, Mass., in 1709; served in several of Final Report of the Operations of the local offices, and in the army at the capt-Bureau of the Provost-Marshal-General in ure of Louisburg in 1755. At the opening 1863-66; Sketch of the Adjutant-General's of the Revolution he commanded the Essex Department of the United States Army Regiment (Massachusetts), taking an acfrom 1775 to 1875; History and Legal tive part in the battle of Bunker Hill. Effects of Brevets in the Armies of Great He afterwards commanded a brigade of Britain and the United States, from their the army investing Boston. He died Jan. origin in 1692 to the Present Time; Army Sacrifices; McDowell and Tyler in the Campaign of Bull Run; Operations of the Army under Buell; and New York and Conscription. He died in Newport, R. I., July 11, 1894.

Fry, Joseph, military officer; born in Andover, Mass., in April, 1711; was an ensign in the army that captured Louisburg in 1745, and a colonel in the British army at the capture of Fort William Henry by Montcalm in 1757. He escaped and reached Fort Edward. In 1775 Congress appointed him brigadier-general, but in the spring of 1776 he resigned on account of infirmity. He died in Fryeburg, Me., in 1794.

Fry, Joseph, naval officer; born in Louisiana, about 1828; joined the navy in 1841; was promoted lieutenant in September, 1855; resigned when Louisiana seceded; was unable to secure a command in the Confederate navy, but was commissioned an officer in the army. he became captain of the Virginius, known as a Cuban war steamer. His ship was in Lewiston, Me., Sept. 12, 1831; graducaptured by a Spanish war vessel, and he, ated at Bowdoin College in 1850; and

On March 16, 1861, he was appointed aspirate in Santiago de Cuba, Nov. 7, 1873.

Fry, Joshua, military officer; born in

Frye, James, military officer; born in 8, 1776.

Frye, WILLIAM PIERCE, lawyer; born



WILLIAM PIERCE FRYE.

with many of his crew, was shot as a became a lawyer. He served as a mem-

#### FRYER-FUGITIVE SLAVE LAWS

62 and in 1867; was mayor of Lewiston charges against the fugitive were true, in 1866-67; attorney-general of Maine in should give a certificate to that effect, 1867-69; Representative in Congress in which was a sufficient warrant for re-1871-81; and was elected to the United manding the person seized back to sla-States Senate in 1881, 1883, 1888, 1895, very. Any person in any way obstructing and 1900. For a number of years he was such seizure or removal, or harboring or chairman of the Senate committee on concealing such fugitive, was liable to a commerce. In 1898 he was appointed one penalty of \$500. For some time the law of the commissioners to negotiate a treaty attracted very little attention, but finally with Spain, under the terms of the pro- this summary violation of the right of tocol, and afterwards ably defended the personal liberty without a trial by jury, treaty in committee and on the floor of or any appeal on points of law, was dethe Senate. In recognition of his ser- nounced as dangerous and unconstituvices in behalf of peace the legislature of tional; and most of the free-labor States Maine set apart a day for him to become passed acts forbidding their magistrates, a guest of the State.

Fryer, John, Orientalist; born in in carrying this law into effect. It be-Hythe, England, Aug. 6, 1839; grad-came a dead letter until revived in 1850. uated at Highbury College in 1860; Professor in Alfred University, Hong-Kong, liability of free persons of color being in 1861; Professor of English Literature kidnapped, under the provisions of the in Tung-Wen College, Peking, in 1863-65; fugitive slave act of 1793. A petition for many years connected with the Chi- was presented to Congress in 1818 from nese government in an official capacity the yearly meeting of Friends at Baltifor the purpose of translating modern more, praying for further provisions for scientific books into Chinese. Professor protecting free persons of color. This had Fryer has published a large number of followed a bill brought in by a committee books, essays, and reports in the Chinese at the instigation of Pindall, a member language, and was appointed Professor of from Virginia, for giving new stringency Oriental Languages and Literature in the to the fugitive slave act. While this University of California in 1896. In 1902 bill was pending, a member from Rhode the Chinese government appointed him Island (Burritt) moved to instruct the president of the Wuchang University. He committee on the Quaker memorial to inpublished a full account of the Buddhist quire into the expediency of additional promissions in America, under the title The visions for the suppression of the foreign Buddhist Discovery of America 1,000 Years before Columbus. See Hui Shen.

France in 1837; came to the United States stitutional provision on the subject of in 1865; was appointed chief engineer fugitives from labor. They contended that of the Aqueduct Commission of New York the personal rights of one class of citizens in 1888. He was identified with the con- were not to be trampled upon to secure struction of many engineering projects, the rights of property of other citizens. including the Croton Aqueduct, the tunnel The bill was supported by the Southern under the East River, New York, etc. He members and a few Northern ones; also died in Yonkers, June 11, 1903.

of fugitive slaves. It provided that the from New York, five from Massachusetts, owner of the slave, or "servant," as it was four from Pennsylvania, and one from

ber of the Maine legislature in 1861- magistrate, on being satisfied that the under severe penalties, to take any part

The domestic slave-trade increased the slave-trade. Pindall's bill was warmly opposed by members from the free-labor Fteley, Alphonse, engineer; born in States as going entirely beyond the conby Speaker Henry Clay; and it passed Fugitive Slave Laws. In 1793 an act the House of Representatives by a vote was passed by Congress for the rendition of 84 to 69. Among the yeas were ten termed in the act, his agent or attorney, New Jersey. It passed the Senate, after might seize the fugitive and carry him several important amendments, by a vote before any United States judge, or before of 17 to 13. Meanwhile some of its Northany magistrate of the city, town, or coun-ty in which the arrest was made; such by thunders of indignation from their con-

#### FUGITIVE SLAVE LAWS-FULLER

stituents, and when it reached the House of the right to defence allowed to the it was laid on the table, and was there al- vilest criminal, be carried away into lowed to die.

Clay's "OMNIBUS BILL" (q. v.) was for sible wrong that would follow the executhe rendition of fugitive slaves to their tion of the fugitive slave law caused owners, under the provision of clause 3, several free-labor States to pass laws for section 2, article 4, of the national Con- protecting their colored population. stitution. In September, 1850, a bill to Personal Liberty Laws; Slavery. sive to the sentiments and feelings of the people of the free-labor States. It provided that the master of a fugitive slave, or his agent, might go into any State or Territory of the republic, and, with or without legal warrant there obtained, seize such fugitive, and take him forthwith before any judge or commissioner, whose duty it should be to hear and determine the case. On satisfactory proof being furnished the judge or commissioner, such as the affidavit, in writing, or other acceptable testimony, by the pursuing owner or agent, that the arrested person "owes labor" to the party that arrested him, or his principal, it was made the duty of such judge or commissioner to use the power of his office to assist the claimant to take the fugitive back into bondage. It was further provided that in no hearing or trial under the act should the testimony of such alleged where he built up an important practice. or any person whomsoever"; and any citi-

hopeless slavery, beyond the reach of pity, One of the acts contemplated by Mr. mercy, or law. This perception of pos-

that effect was passed, and became a Fuller, Melville Weston, jurist; born law by the signature of President Fill- in Augusta, Me., Feb. 11, 1833; gradmore. The bill was drawn up by Senator uated at Bowdoin College, in 1853; be-James M. Mason, of Virginia, and in came a lawyer in his native city; and some of its features was made very offen- soon afterwards removed to Chicago,



MELVILLE WESTON FULLER.

fugitive be admitted in evidence; and He was a member of the legislature, and a that the parties claiming the fugitive delegate to several Democratic national should not be molested in their work of conventions. In 1888 he was appointed carrying the person back "by any process by President Cleveland chief - justice of issued by any court, judge, or magistrate, the Supreme Court of the United States.

Fuller, SARAH MARGARET, MARCHIONESS zen might be compelled to assist in the p'Ossoli, author; born in Cambridge, capture and rendition of a slave. This Mass., May 23, 1810; at the age of sevenlast clause of the act was so offensive to teen read French, Italian, Spanish, and every sentiment of humanity and justice, German fluently; became a teacher in Bosso repugnant to the feelings of the people ton in 1835; and, two years later, in Proviof the free-labor States, and so contrary dence, R. I. She formed classes for young to the Anglo-Saxon principle of fair-play, ladies in Boston for training in conversathat, while the habitual respect for law tion, and the next year (1840) became by the American people caused a general editor of the Dial, the organ of the acquiescence in the requirements of the Transcendentalists (q. v.), to which she fugitive slave law, there was rebellion contributed articles on the social condiagainst it in every Christian heart. It tion of women. In 1844 she became was seen that free negroes might, by literary editor of the New York Tribune. the perjury of kidnappers and the denial Miss Fuller travelled in Europe, and,

#### FULTON

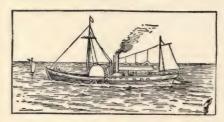
Marquis d'Ossoli. In 1850, returning to received a common-school education; beher native country with her husband and came a miniature painter; and, at the child, the vessel was wrecked on the age of twenty, was practising that prosouthern coast of Long Island, and all fession in Philadelphia, by which he made three were drowned, July 16, 1850. Her writings are held in the highest estimation, and have made a deep impression upon features of social life in America.

Fulton, Justin Dewey, clergyman; born in Earlville, N. Y., March 1, 1828; graduated at the University of Rochester in 1851, and then studied at the theological seminary there. In 1863-73 he was pastor of Tremont Temple, Boston; in 1873-75 of the Hanson Place Baptist Church, in Brooklyn; later he founded the Centennial Baptist Church in Brook- enough money to buy a small farm in lyn, and was its pastor for several years. Washington county, on which he placed He then gave up church work and de- his mother. Then he went to England; voted himself to writing and speaking studied painting under Benjamin West; against the Roman Catholic Church. His became a civil engineer; and made himpublications include The Roman Catholic self familiar with the steam engine, then Element in American History; Woman as just improved by Watt. He devised vari-God made Her; Show Your Colors; Rome ous machines, among them an excavator in America; Charles H. Spurgeon our for scooping out the channels of aque-Ally, etc. He died in Somerville, Mass., ducts. He wrote and published essays on April 16, 1901.



ROBERT PULTON.

visiting Italy in 1847, she married the Little Britain, Lancaster co., Pa., in 1765;



FULTON'S CLERMONT

canals and canal navigation in 1795-96. Fulton, ROBERT, inventor; born in He went to Paris in 1797, and remained

there seven years with Joel Barlow, studying languages and sciences, and invented a torpedo. This he offered to the French and English governments, but both rejected the invention, and in December, 1806, he arrived in New York. He went to Washington, where the models and drawings of his torpedo made a favorable impression. In 1807 he perfected his steamboat for navigating the Hudson, having been aided by Robert R. Livingston, with whom he had been acquainted in Paris. Livingston had made experiments in steamboating as early as 1798, when he was granted the exclusive privilege of navigating the waters of the State by steam. Fulton was finally included in the provisions of the act, and in September, 1807, the Clermont, the first steamboat that navigated the Hudson, made a successful voyage from New York to Albany and back. She travelled at the rate of 5 miles an hour. See Livingston, R. R.

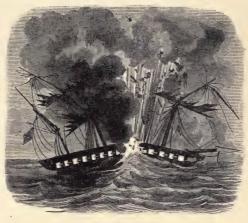
### FUNDAMENTAL CONSTITUTIONS

pedo as the greater and more beneficial form, employed the Earl of Shaftesbury

lish the "liberty of the seas." The government, in 1810, appropriated \$5,000 to enable him to try further experiments with his torpedo; but a commission decided against it, and he was compelled to abandon his scheme. Steam navigation was a success. He built ferry-boats to run across the North (Hudson) and East rivers, and built vessels for several steamboat companies in different parts of the United States. 1814 he was appointed by the government engineer to superintend the construction of one or more floating batteries. He built a war steamer (the first ever constructed), which he called the Demologos. She had a speed of 21/2 miles an hour, and was deemed a marvel;

she was named Fulton the First, taken to completed the task in March, 1669, and the Brooklyn navy-yard, and there used named the instrument "Fundamental as a receiving-ship until January, 1829, Constitutions." It provided for two orwhen she was accidentally blown up (see ders of nobility; the higher to consist of TORPEDOES). Fulton died in New York, Feb. landgraves, or earls, the lower of caciques,

At this time, Fulton regarded his tor- an aristocratic government, in feudal invention, as he believed it would estab- and John Locke to frame one. They



FULTON'S TORPEDO.

24, 1815. See Steamboat, Invention of. or barons. The territory was to be divid-Fundamental Constitutions. The pro- ed into counties, each containing 480,000

> acres, with one landgrave and two caciques. There were also to be lords of manors, who, like the nobles, might hold courts and exercise judicial functions, but could never attain to a higher rank. The four estates-proprietors, earls, barons, and commoners—were to sit in one legislative chamber. The proprietors were always to be eight in number, to possess the whole judicial power, and have the supreme control of all tribunals. The commons were to have four members in the legislature to every three of the nobility. Every form of religion was professedly tolerated, but the Church of England only was declared to be orthodox. In the highest degree monarchical in its tendency, this form of government was distasteful to the people; so, after a contest of



FULTON'S BIRTHPLACE.

prietors of the Carolinas, which included about twenty years between them and the the territory of what was afterwards the proprietors, the absurd scheme was abancolony of Georgia, wishing to establish doned.

#### FUNDING SYSTEM-FUNSTON

1790, an act was adopted for funding the Spain he was commissioned colonel of the public debt of the United States. It authorized the President of the United panied to the Philippines, where he subse-States to borrow \$12,000,000, if so much quently made an exceptionally brilliant was found necessary, for discharging the record. On March 31, 1899, he was the arrears of interest and the overdue in- first man to enter Malolos, the Filipino instalments on the foreign debt, and for paying off the whole of that debt, could it be effected on advantageous terms; the money thus borrowed to be reimbursed within fifteen years. A new loan was also to be opened, payable in certificates of the domestic debt, at their par value, and in Continental bills of credit, "new tenor," at the rate of \$100 for \$1. The act also authorized an additional loan, payable in certificates of the State debts, to the amount of \$21,500,000; but no certificates were to be received excepting such as had been issued for services and supplies during the war for independence. For payment of the interest and principal on the public debt-the foreign debt having the preference, and then the Continental loan -a pledge was made of the income of the existing tonnage and import duties, after an annual deduction of \$600,000 for current expenses. The faith of the United States was also pledged to make up all deficiencies of interest. The proceeds of the sales of Western lands then belonging to, or which might belong to, the United States, were specially and exclusively apvery beneficial to the country. The re-UNITED STATES.

Funding System, Early. On Aug. 4, half. At the beginning of the war with 20th Kansas Volunteers, which he accomsurgents' capital. On May 2, 1899, President McKinley promoted him to brigadiergeneral in the newly organized volunteer service, on the recommendation of Gen-



FREDERICK FUNSTON.

propriated towards the discharge of the erals Otis and MacArthur, for signal skill principal. For superintending these loans and gallantry in swimming across the Rio and for the general management of the Grande at Calumpit in the face of a heavy public debt, the old Continental system fire from the insurgents, and establishing of a loan-office commission in each State a rope ferry by means of which the Ameriwas continued. The funding system was can troops were enabled to make a crossing and to successfully engage the insursult of its satisfactory operation on the gents. On May 2, 1900, while making a business of the nation was the re-estab- personal reconnoissance up the Rio Grande lishment of commerce. See FINANCES, de la Pampanga he discovered a perpendicular ladder leading up a cliff crowned Funston, Frederick, military officer; with a dense forest. Beside the ladder born in Ohio, Nov. 9, 1865; attended the hung a rope which, when pulled, rang an Kansas State University, but did not alarm bell in the woods back of the precigraduate; became a newspaper reporter pice. Deeming these appearances susin Kansas City in 1890; botanist of the picious, he ascended the ladder and at the United States Death Valley Expedition in summit found many large wooden cases 1891; and special commissioner of the De- filled with documents comprising a great partment of Agriculture to explore Alaska, number of the archives of the insurgents, with a view of reporting on its flora, including all the correspondence of Agui-1893-94; joined the Cubans in 1896 and naldo from the time of his earliest comserved in their army for a year and a munications with Dewey down to the flight

#### FURMAN-FUR-TRADE

from Malolos, and also including Agui- was started by the director-general of naldo's personal letter-book, with press Louisiana. A trading expedition was copies of his correspondence. These boxes fitted out, and under the direction of were hidden in a ravine, but were all re- Pierre Ligueste Laclede, the principal procovered and taken to Manila, where their jector of the enterprise, it went to the contents were delivered to the American Missouri region, and established its chief authorities. On March 23, 1901, he capt- depot on the site of the city of St. Louis, ured AGUINALDO (q. v.), and on the 30th which name was then given to that lofollowing was commissioned brigadier- cality. There furs were gathered from general in the regular army.

lyn, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1834.

Furman, RICHARD, clergyman; born in child his father removed to South Carowas such an ardent patriot during the ing young German merchant of New York, Revolution that Lord Cornwallis offered embarked in the fur-trade. He purchased was a member of the first constitutional land; after the treaty of 1795 he shipped all the Baptist societies in America. Fur- \$250,000, when he embarked in a scheme man University in South Carolina was for making a great fur depot on the Panamed in his honor. He died in Charles- cific coast. He was then competing with ton, S. C., in 1825.

Miami county, O., May 5, 1824; removed American Fur Company, for which he to Nebraska in 1855; appointed colonel of furnished the entire capital. Mr. Astor the 2d Nebraska Cavalry during the Civil made an earnest effo,t to carry on the War; elected governor of Nebraska in business between the Pacific coast of 1873; president of the Nebraska His- America and China, lounding the town of torical Society and of the Nebraska Astoria at the mouth of the Columbia Pioneers Society, also grand master of River. Through the bad faith of a busithe Order of Odd Fellows and of the ness partner in 1813, that establishment

Masonic Society.

Fur-trade. can colonies remained dependents of Great Astor carried on his operations in the Britain, they derived very little advan- region of the Rocky Mountains, with his tage from the extensive fur-trade with chief post at Mackinaw. Alaska, acquired the Indians, for the Hudson Bay Com- in 1867 by purchase, opened a new field pany absorbed nearly the whole of the for the American fur-trade. traffic. It was contention between the from that region are mainly those of the French and English colonists for the con-trol of this trade that was a powerful ele-beaver, ermine, fox, otter, marten, and ment among the causes that brought on other animals. From 1870 to 1890 the the French and Indian War (q. v.). In monopoly of the trade was in the hands 1762 a fur company was organized in New of the Alaska Commercial Company of Orleans for carrying on the fur-trade ex- San Francisco, Cal. In the latter year tensively with the Western Indians. It the government granted the right of tak-

the regions extending eastward to Mack-Furman, Gabriel, lawyer; born in inaw, and westward to the Rocky Moun-Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 23, 1800; trans- tains. Their treasures went in boats down mitted extensive antiquarian researches, the Mississippi to New Orleans, and thence but his only published work is Notes, to Europe; or up the Illinois River, across Geographical and Historical, Relative to a portage to Lake Michigan, and by way the Town of Brooklyn. He died in Brook- of the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence to Montreal and Quebec.

Early in the nineteenth century, fur-Esopus, N. Y., in 1755. While still a trading posts had been established on the Columbia River and other waters that He became a minister in the empty into the Pacific Ocean. In 1784 Baptist Church before he was of age, and John Jacob Astor (q. v.), an enterprisa reward for his capture. Mr. Furman furs in Montreal and sold them in Engconvention of South Carolina, and presi-them to different European ports. In this dent of the first convention representing trade, chiefly, he amassed a fortune of the great fur companies of the Northwest. Furnas, Robert Wilkinson, born in under a charter in the name of the was sold for a nominal sum and placed While the English-Ameri- under British control. After that Mr.

491

#### FUSANG-FYFFE

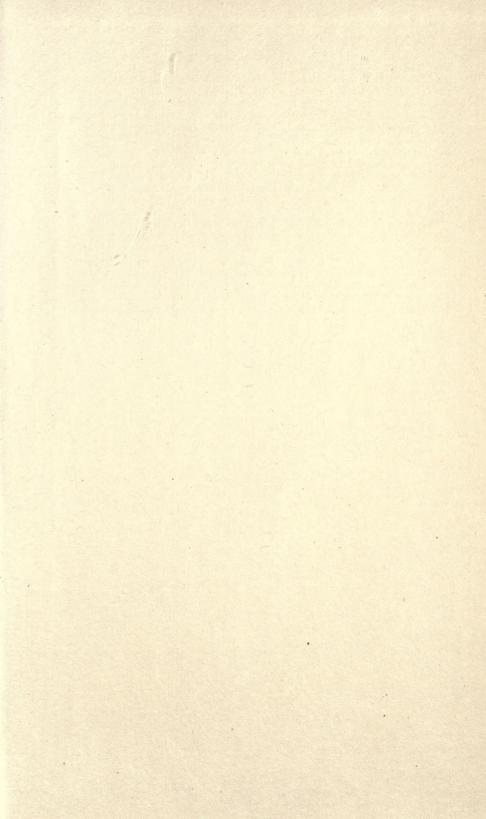
ing fur-seals to the North American Com- admitted to the bar in 1843, and was dismercial Company for a yearly rental of trict attorney for five years. In 1879 \$60,000 and \$7.621/2 for each seal-skin. he became presiding judge of the district. Canadian sealing-vessels were, for several He is the author of many historical works, years, illegally engaged in the indiscrimi- including Historical Collections of Chester nate slaughter of the seals, threatening County; Historical Address on the One their extinction. In 1889 some of these Hundredth Anniversary of the Paoli Masvessels were seized by United States rev- sacre; etc. He died in 1888. enue-cutters, thus giving rise to the Be-SION; FISHERIES.

HUI SHEN.

name applied to Gen. Winfield Scott.

in Chester county, Pa., Sept. 3, 1820; Pierce, Neb., Feb. 25, 1896.

Fyffe, Joseph, naval officer; born in ring Sea controversy with Great Britain. Urbana, O., July 26, 1832; entered the See Alaska; Anglo-American Commis- navy as midshipman, Sept. 9, 1847; served on the Cumberland and the bomb-ship Fusang, or Fuh-Sang, the name of the Stromboli in the war with Mexico; was country visited by Buddhist monks in the a volunteer in the Grinnell arctic expedififth century, supposed to be Mexico. See tion of 1856; served throughout the Civil War, taking part in the attack on Fort Fuss and Feathers. A political nick- Fisher, the destruction of the Confederate blockade-runner Ranger, in the operations Futhey, John Smith, historian; born near Dutch Gap Canal, etc. He died in



# THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SANTA CRUZ

This book is due on the last **DATE** stamped below.

To renew by phone, call **429-2756**Books not returned or renewed within 14 days after due date are subject to billing.

